



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>





Society  
©







# PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.

SESSION

MDCCCC.-MDCCCCI.



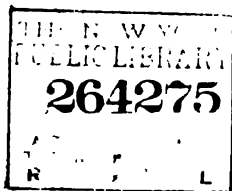
VOL. XXXV.

EDINBURGH:

PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY BY NEILL AND COMPANY LTD.

MDCCCCI.

937



NEW YORK  
PUBLIC  
LIBRARY

# PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

## **Society of Antiquaries of Scotland**

*ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTIETH SESSION*

1900-1901



VOL. XI.—THIRD SERIES

**Edinburgh**

PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY BY NEILL AND COMPANY LTD.

MDCCCL.

N. 57

264275

XB0Y W3B  
CLUB  
YBA28U



12/12/12 12/16/12 12/17/12

	PAGE
Anniversary Meeting, 30th November 1900, . . . . .	1
Report on Events of Last Session. By J. H. CUNNINGHAM, <i>Secretary</i> , . . . . .	6-10
Excavation undertaken by the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland of Earth-works adjoining the "Roman Road" between Ardoch and Dupplin, Perthshire. By Dr DAVID CHRISTISON, <i>Secretary</i> , . . . . .	15-43 ✓
The Sculptures in St Mirren's Chapel, Paisley Abbey, representing the Acts and Miracles of St Mirin; also Incised Sepulchral Slabs, recently discovered in the Abbey Church, Paisley. By THOMAS ROSS, <i>Architect</i> , F.S.A. Scot., . . . . .	44-66
The Early Christian Monuments of Iona; with some suggestions for their better preservation. By J. ROMILLY ALLEN, Hon. F.S.A. Scot., . . . . .	79-93
Notices (1) of an Incised Sepulchral Slab at Ardchattan Priory; and (2) of three Carved Slabs at Tainuill, Argyllshire. By ROBERT BRYDALL, F.S.A. Scot., . . . . .	94-97
Notes on a Collection of very minute Flint Implements from Scunthorpe, Lincolnshire. By Rev. REGINALD A. GATTY, LL.B., . . . . .	98-101
The Painted Ceiling in the Montgomery Aisle of the Old Church at Largs, Ayrshire. By ANDREW W. LYONS, <i>Architect</i> , Edinburgh, . . . . .	109
Notices of Nine Brochs along the Caithness Coast from Keiss Bay to Skirza Head, excavated by Sir Francis Tress Barry, Bart., M.P., of Keiss Castle, Caithness. By JOSEPH ANDERSON, LL.D., <i>Assistant-Secretary and Keeper of the Museum</i> , . . . . .	112-148 ✓
Excavation of the Roman Camp at Lyne, Peeblesshire, undertaken by the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland in 1901. By D. CHRISTISON, M.D., <i>Secretary</i> . With Notes on the Relics by Dr JOSEPH ANDERSON, <i>Keeper of the Museum</i> , . . . . .	154-186

	PAGE
✓ Report on the Stone Circles of the North-East of Scotland, Inverurie District, obtained under the Gunning Fellowship, with Measured Plans and Drawings. By FRED R. COLES, <i>Assistant-Keeper of the Museum</i> , . . . . .	187-248
The Hanuca Lamp—A multiple Cruisic, eight lights—used by the Jews at the Feast of the Dedication. By Sir ARTHUR MITCHELL, M.D., K.C.B., . . . . .	254
✓ Notice of the Discovery of Urns at the Hill of Culsh, New Deer, Aberdeenshire. By the Hon. JOHN ABERCROMBY, <i>Foreign Secretary</i> , . . . . .	258-266
✓ Notice of a Hoard of Bronze Implements and Ornaments, and Buttons of Jet, found at Migdale, on the Estate of Skibo, Sutherland, exhibited to the Society by Mr Andrew Carnegie of Skibo, LL.D., F.S.A. Scot. By JOSEPH ANDERSON, LL.D., <i>Assistant-Secretary and Keeper of the Museum</i> , . . . . .	266-275
✓ Notice of an Ancient Kitchen-Midden near Largo Bay, Fife, excavated by W. Baird, Esq., of Elie. By ROBERT MUNRO, M.D., F.S.A. Scot., . . . . .	281-300
✓ Notes on the Bones collected at the Kitchen-midden at Elie. By Dr R. H. Traquair, . . . . .	299
✓ Notice of the Discovery of a Series of Cairns and Cists, and Urns of the Bronze Age, at Battle Law, Naughton, Fifeshire, the property of Mrs C. H. Anstruther Duncan. By ALEXANDER HUTCHESON, F.S.A. Scot., Broughty-Ferry, . . . . .	301-309
✓ Notice of Two Stone Axes, one ornamented with an incised interlaced pattern, found at Balnahannait, Loch Tay. By Rev. J. B. MACKENZIE, F.S.A. Scot., Kenmore, . . . . .	310
✓ Notes from Kirkwall. By T. S. ROBERTSON, F.S.A. Scot., . . . . .	313
✓ Notice of Cup- and Ring-marked Rocks on the Stronach Ridge, near Brodick, in Arran. By Rev. J. E. SOMERVILLE, B.D., F.S.A. Scot., . . . . .	315
✓ Ancient Graves recently discovered on the Farm of Wyndford, in Uphall Parish. By Rev. JAMES PRIMROSE, M.A., F.S.A. Scot., . . . . .	325
✓ Account of the Excavation of the Roman Station of Camelon, near Falkirk, undertaken by the Society in 1900 :—	
I. History and General Description. By D. CHRISTISON, M.D., <i>Secretary</i> , . . . . .	329
II. Description of the Plans and Sections. By MUNGO BUCHANAN, <i>Corr. Mem. S.A. Scot., Falkirk</i> , . . . . .	350

# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

vii

	PAGE
III. Notice of the Pottery, Bronze, and other Objects found at Camelon. By JOSEPH ANDERSON, LL.D., . . . . .	380 ✓
Notice of a Bracket Timepiece which belonged to Archbishop Sharp, and other Articles, bequeathed to the Society by Miss Maclaurin ; and also of three Timepieces in the University Library, St Andrews. By ALEX. J. S. BROOK, F.S.A. Scot., . . . . .	418 ✓
A List of Travels, Tours, Journeys, Voyages, Cruises, Excursions, Wander- ings, Rambles, Visits, etc., relating to Scotland. By Sir A. MITCHELL, K.C.B., M.D., LL.D., F.S.A. Scot., . . . . .	431
Notice of a Hoard of Coins found at Closeburn, Dumfriesshire. By A. B. RICHARDSON, <i>Curator of Coins</i> , . . . . .	639
INDEX, . . . . .	661



## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

---

	PAGE
Polished Flint Axes from Easter Auquharny, Aberdeenshire, and Smerrick, Banffshire, . . . . .	13
Chart of Roman Road and Earthworks between Ardoch and Dupplin Loch, .	17
Kaims Castle, . . . . .	19
Paved Entrance to Kaims Castle, . . . . .	21
Plan of Orchill Fort, . . . . .	22
Post (No. 5) near the Roman Road, West of Gask . . . . .	27
Post (No. 6) near the Roman Road, West of Gask, . . . . .	30
Section of Post-holes in Post (No. 6), . . . . .	30
Post (No. 7) on the Roman Road near Dupplin Loch, . . . . .	31
Structures in Interior of Post (No. 7), . . . . .	33
Structures inside Outwork of Post (No. 7), . . . . .	34
Plan of Gask Camp, . . . . .	35
Kempy Fort, Drumharvie, Gask, . . . . .	37
Chapel of St Mirin, Paisley Abbey, showing position of Sculptures, . .	45
The Mother of St Mirin presenting her little Son to St Congal, . . . .	48
St Congal putting the religious habit on St Mirin, . . . . .	49
St Mirin taking oversight of the Monastery of Bangor, . . . . .	50
St Mirin being driven from the door of the Palace, . . . . .	52
The King suffering the pains transferred to him by St Mirin's Prayer, .	53
The Queen Mother and her Child, . . . . .	54
The Nativity, on the Rood Screen, Lincluden Abbey, . . . . .	55
Death-bed Scene,—Sculptured Panel from a house in Mary King's Close, Edinburgh, . . . . .	56
The King supplicating St Mirin, . . . . .	57
The Reconciliation of the King and Queen with St Mirin, . . . . .	59
The Monk spying on St Mirin, . . . . .	60
St Mirin resuscitating a dead Monk, . . . . .	62
Sepulchral Slabs at Paisley Abbey, . . . . .	65
Food Bowls of wood, from the Admiralty Islands, . . . . .	68
Food Bowls from the Admiralty Islands, . . . . .	70

	PAGE
Obsidian Spear-heads, showing mounting, . . . . .	71
Obsidian Butchering Knife, from the Admiralty Islands, . . . . .	72
Stone Axe in handle of wood, from the Admiralty Islands, . . . . .	73
Adze of <i>Tridacna</i> shell, from the Admiralty Islands, . . . . .	74
Ornamented Disc of Shell, from the Admiralty Islands, . . . . .	75
Obverse and Reverse of Cross-slab at Tullypowrie, . . . . .	77
Inscribed Cross-slab at Iona, . . . . .	80
Inscribed Cross-slabs at Inveraray and Iona, . . . . .	81
Incised Cross-slabs at St Oran's, and the Nunnery, Iona, . . . . .	83
Fragment of Incised Cross-slab at Iona, . . . . .	84
Obverse of broken Cross-shaft, Iona, . . . . .	85
Interlaced Work on West Face of the Cross, . . . . .	86
Mutilated Cross-shaft with Sculpture in Relief at Iona, . . . . .	87
Outline of Reconstructed Cross at Iona, . . . . .	90
Sepulchral Slabs at Ardehatten and Taynuilt, . . . . .	95
Incised Slab at Taynuilt, . . . . .	96
Minute Flint Implements found in India and in Lincolnshire, . . . . .	100
Core-like Implement of Flint from Eastern Desert, Egypt, . . . . .	104
Two Flint Implements from the Eastern Desert, Egypt, . . . . .	105
Fragment of Sculptured Slab found near Dores, . . . . .	106
Painted Ceiling in the Montgomery Aisle, Old Church of Largs,—(Plate I., to face page), . . . . .	109
Distant View of the Broch of Mousa, Shetland, . . . . .	114
View of the Broch called Dun Telve, Glenelg, . . . . .	115
Doorway of the Broch of Cairnliath, Dunrobin Park, . . . . .	117
Sectional Elevations of the Broch of Mousa, and of the Broch of Dun Troddan, . . . . .	118
Ground Plan of the Broch of Wester and its outbuildings, . . . . .	120
Ground Plan of Keiss Broch and its outbuildings, . . . . .	122
Keiss Broch; Interior, showing Entrance to Stairway, etc. . . . .	123
Closed Entrance on East Side . . . . .	124
Exterior of the Broch Wall, . . . . .	126
Ground Plan of the Broch at the White Gate, and its outbuildings, . . . . .	128
Broch at the White Gate; Interior, showing Entrance and Slabs, etc. . . . .	129
Large Jar of rude Pottery, from White Gate Broch, . . . . .	130
Road Broch, showing slab-partitions, etc., . . . . .	133
Interior, showing entrance to chamber, etc., . . . . .	135
Corner of exterior encircling Wall, . . . . .	136
Obverse and reverse of Sandstone Disc, from Road Broch, . . . . .	138
Rubbing Stones, Querns, Stone Vessels, etc., from Road Broch, . . . . .	138
Ground Plan of Nybster Broch, . . . . .	140
Ornamented Quern, from Nybster Broch, . . . . .	141
Painted Pebbles, from the Keiss Broch, . . . . .	146
Sepulchral Slab at Holm, Orkney, . . . . .	150

	PAGE
Cup- and Ring-marked Stone, from Mossyard, Anwoth, . . . . .	151
Candlestick Lamp, from Selkirk, . . . . .	153
Lyne Camp, from Gordon's <i>Itinerarium Septentrionale</i> , . . . . .	156
Plan from Roy's <i>Milit. Antiq. of the Romans</i> , . . . . .	158
Plan from Chambers's <i>History of Peeblesshire</i> , . . . . .	161
Plan from Ordnance Survey Map, . . . . .	162
Plan by F. R. Coles (before excavation), . . . . .	163
Views of West Ramparts and East Entrance, . . . . .	164
Adaptation of the Fortifications to the Site, . . . . .	165
Fortifications and Interior Foundations, by Mr Thos. Ross, . . . . .	169
Sections of Ramparts and Trenches, . . . . .	170
View of North-East Angle, . . . . .	171
East Entrance, . . . . .	174
West Entrance, . . . . .	175
South Entrance, . . . . .	176
North Entrance, . . . . .	177
Stone-lined Pit in the court of a building, . . . . .	181
Fragments of Bowls of Samian ware, . . . . .	183
Iron Spear-heads found in Lyne Camp, . . . . .	185
Ground Plan and View of the Standing Stones of Echt, . . . . .	188
Ground Plan of Binghill Circle, near Murtle, . . . . .	190
Map showing Sites of Stone Circles surveyed in the Inverurie District, . . . . .	192
Hill of Tuack, Kintore,—Ground Plan, . . . . .	183
Ground Plan. (After C. E. Dalrymple), . . . . .	194
Urn from Hill of Tuack, . . . . .	195
The Lang Stane of Craigeearn, . . . . .	196
Plan of Stone Circle and the two Standing Stones at Castle Fraser, . . . . .	197
Standing Stones, Castle Fraser, . . . . .	197
Balgorkar, Castle Fraser, . . . . .	198
Recumbent Stone and Pillars, . . . . .	200
Circle, View from the North, . . . . .	201
Stone Circle in the Deer Park, Monymusk,—Ground Plan, . . . . .	202
View, . . . . .	203
Whitehill, Monymusk,—Ground Plan, . . . . .	204
Sectional View from the north, . . . . .	206
Recumbent Stone, etc., . . . . .	207
Greystone, near Alford, . . . . .	208
Remains of Circle at Druidsfield, . . . . .	210
Old Keig,—Ground Plan of Circle, . . . . .	212
Recumbent Stone and Pillars, . . . . .	213
Remains, as seen from interior, . . . . .	213
Cothiemuir Wood,—Ground Plan of Circle, . . . . .	214
Recumbent Stone and Pillars, . . . . .	216
Remains of Circle at Cairnhall, Kintore, . . . . .	217

	PAGE
Remains of Circle at Fularton, Kintore, . . . . .	218
Broomend of Crichtie, Kintore,—Ground Plan of Circle, . . . . .	219
Ground Plan and Section, . . . . .	221
Stone Hammer and Urn found in the Circle at Broomend, . . . . .	222
Portion of Cinerary Urn found at Broomend, . . . . .	223
Broomend of Crichtie,—View from the South, . . . . .	224
Auchquhorthies, Manar,—Views of the Circle, . . . . .	226
Auchquhorthies, Manar,—Ground Plan, . . . . .	227
View of Recumbent Stone Group, . . . . .	228
Brandsbutt, Inverurie, . . . . .	230
Balquhain,—Ground Plan of Circle, . . . . .	231
Recumbent Stone, etc., from the East, . . . . .	232
View from the West, and General View, . . . . .	233
View from Stone A, . . . . .	234
Sectional View, . . . . .	235
Druidstone, near Inch, . . . . .	238
Loanend,—Ground Plan and View of Circle, . . . . .	240
Hatton of Ardoyne,—Ground Plan of Circle, . . . . .	242
Front View of Recumbent Stone, . . . . .	243
Recumbent Stone from outside, . . . . .	244
Inscribed Talismanic Brooch of Gold, found in Islay, . . . . .	249
Sculptured Slabs at Kilnalien, Mull, . . . . .	253
Hanuca Lamp of brass, . . . . .	255
Urn (No. 1) found at the Hill of Culsh, Aberdeenshire, . . . . .	259
Urn (No. 2) found at the Hill of Culsh, Aberdeenshire, . . . . .	260
Small Urn with two perforations, from Hill of Culsh, . . . . .	262
Hoard of Bronze Implements, Ornaments, etc., found at Migdale, . . . . .	268
Bronze Bracelet, from the Migdale Hoard, . . . . .	269
Broken Bronze Bracelet, from the Migdale Hoard, . . . . .	270
Bracelet of thin bronze, found at Melfort, Argyllshire, . . . . .	271
Broken Ear Pendant, from the Migdale Hoard, . . . . .	272
Bronze Boss, from the Migdale Hoard, . . . . .	273
Jet Buttons, found with an unburned burial at Keith Marischal, . . . . .	274
Urn of Drinking-cup type, from a Cist at Eastbarns, . . . . .	278
Enamelled Pins of bronze, from Pabbay, Urquhart, and Culbin Sands, . . . . .	279
Double-margined Combs, found in the kitchen-midden at Elie, . . . . .	286
Bone Pins, found in the kitchen-midden at Elie, . . . . .	287
Bone Whorl, found in the kitchen-midden at Elie, . . . . .	288
Vessel made from the leg bone of an Ox, . . . . .	288
Beam of stag's horn, and Horn of Roe-deer, . . . . .	289
Iron Implements, from the kitchen-midden at Elie, . . . . .	288
Urn of Food-Vessel type, found at Battle Law, . . . . .	301
Plan of the Lines of Exploration and of the Cist at Battle Law, . . . . .	303



## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

xiii

	PAGE
Urns, found in the Cist at Battle Law, . . . . .	308
Stone Axe, ornamented with Interlaced Work, . . . . .	311
Sculptured Panels, and Base Terminations, at Kirkwall Cathedral, . . . . .	314
View of the Rock on Stronach Ridge, Arran, . . . . .	316
General Plan of the Cup- and Ring-marks on Stronach Ridge, . . . . .	317
Photograph of Cup- and Ring-marks, on Stronach Ridge, . . . . .	318
Enlarged View of Rock Surface marked A on Plan, . . . . .	319
Enlarged Views of Rock Surfaces marked D, E, and F on Plan, . . . . .	321
View of Rock Surface (from a photograph), . . . . .	322
Enlarged View of Rock Surface marked B, C on Plan, . . . . .	323
Stone-lined Graves at Wyndford, Uphall, . . . . .	326
Camelon, Stirlingshire,—Plan by General Roy, . . . . .	333
Sketch Ground Plan after excavation, . . . . .	340
Plan of Roman Station,—(Plate II., to face page), . . . . .	350
Fortifications of the North Station,—(Plate III., to face page), . . . . .	351
Apse of Building (No. 13),—viewed from the South, . . . . .	364
Small Altar found in Building No. 13, . . . . .	367
The Defences,—(Plate IV., to face page), . . . . .	368
Channelled or Grooved Stones, . . . . .	369
Plan of Buildings, South Station,—(Plate V., to face page), . . . . .	370
Portion of the Buttressed Building, etc., and Sections,—(Plate VI., to face page), . . . . .	371
Stone with Title of Twentieth Legion, . . . . .	376
Stones ornamentally treated, and Gutter Stone, . . . . .	377
Stones from Cottages at (New) Camelon, . . . . .	378-379
Portions of Samian Bowls, . . . . .	381-385
Small Cups of Samian Ware, . . . . .	386
Jars of Dark-coloured Ware, . . . . .	388
Platter-like Dish of Dark-coloured Ware, . . . . .	389
Jars of White and Red Ware, . . . . .	390
Lamps of Clay, . . . . .	391
Tile with incised inscription, . . . . .	394
Bead of Stone and Bead of Glass Paste, . . . . .	396
Bronze Mountings, front and back, . . . . .	397, 398, 399
Bronze Scroll-mounting, . . . . .	399
Lamp of Bronze, . . . . .	400
Fibulæ of Bronze, . . . . .	402
Enamelled Fibulæ,—(Plate A, to face page), . . . . .	404
Iron Implements, . . . . .	408
Spear-heads and Hammer of Iron, . . . . .	409
Long-handled Combs of Deer-horn, . . . . .	410
Disc of Quartzite, . . . . .	412
Squared Stone with incised design, . . . . .	413
Mortar of Stone, . . . . .	414

	PAGE
Archbishop Sharp's Timepiece, . . . . .	423
Revolving Dial of Timepiece, . . . . .	424
Gregorie's Astronomical Timepiece, . . . . .	426
Hood of Timepiece in University Library of St Andrews, . . . . .	427

## OFFICE-BEARERS, 1900-1901.

---

### Patron.

HER MAJESTY THE QUEEN.

### President.

The Right Hon. Sir HERBERT E. MAXWELL, Bart., M.P.

### Vice-Presidents.

The Hon. HEW HAMILTON DALRYMPLE.

SIR THOMAS GIBSON CARMICHAEL, Bart.

DAVID MURRAY, M.A., LL.D.

### Councillors.

Sir GEORGE REID, LL.D., P.R.S.A.,	} <i>Representing the Board of Trustees.</i>
Sir ARTHUR MITCHELL, K.C.B., M.D., LL.D.,	

Sir JAMES BALFOUR PAUL.

JOHN FINDLAY.

ROBERT MUNRO, M.A., M.D.

W. RAE MACDONALD.

Sir KENNETH MACKENZIE, Bart.

Col. A. B. M'HARDY, C.B.

JAMES MACDONALD, W.S.

### Secretaries.

DAVID CHRISTISON, M.D.

J. H. CUNNINGHAM.

JOSEPH ANDERSON, LL.D., *Assistant-Secretary.*

THOMAS GRAVES LAW, LL.D.,	} <i>Secretaries for Foreign Correspondence.</i>
The Hon. JOHN ABERCROMBY,	

**Treasurer.**

JOHN NOTMAN, F.F.A., 28 St Andrew Square.

**Curators of the Museum.**

Professor DUNS, D.D.

ALEXANDER J. S. BROOK.

**Curator of Coins.**

ADAM B. RICHARDSON.

**Librarian.**

JAMES CURLE, Jun.

---

**THE RHIND LECTURESHIP.**

*(Instituted 1874, in terms of a Bequest for its endowment by the late*

*ALEXANDER HENRY RHIND of Sibster, Hon. Mem. S.A. Scot.)*

SESSION 1900-1901.

RHIND LECTURER IN ARCHÆOLOGY—Right Rev. JOHN DOWDEN, D.D.,  
F.S.A. Scot.

L A W S  
OF THE  
SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND,  
INSTITUTED NOVEMBER 1780 AND  
INCORPORATED BY ROYAL CHARTER 6TH MAY 1783.

*(Revised and adopted November 30, 1901.)*

---

1. The purpose of the Society shall be the promotion of **ARCHÆOLOGY**, especially as connected with the investigation of the **ANTIQUITIES AND HISTORY OF SCOTLAND**.

2. The Society shall consist of Fellows, Honorary Fellows, Corresponding Members, and Lady Associates.

3. Candidates for admission as Fellows must sign the Form of Application prescribed by the Council, and must be proposed by a Fellow and seconded by two Members of the Council. Admission shall be by ballot.

4. The Secretaries shall cause the names of the Candidates and of their Proposers to be inserted in the billet calling the Meeting at which they are to be balloted for. The Ballot may be taken for all the Candidates named in the billet at once ; but if three or more black balls appear, the Chairman of the Meeting shall cause the Candidates to be balloted for singly. Any Candidate receiving less than two-thirds of the votes given shall not be admitted.

5. Honorary Fellows shall consist of persons eminent in Archæology, who must be recommended by the Council, and balloted for in the same way as Fellows; and they shall not be liable for any fees of admission or annual subscriptions. The number of Honorary Fellows shall not exceed twenty-five.

6. Corresponding Members must be recommended by the Council and balloted for in the same way as Fellows, and they shall not be liable for any fees of admission or annual subscriptions.

7. Ladies who have done valuable work in the field of Archæology may be admitted as Lady Associates. The number of Lady Associates shall not exceed twenty-five. They shall be proposed by the Council, and balloted for in the same way as Fellows, and shall not be liable for any fees of admission or annual subscriptions.

8. Before the name of any person is added to the List of Fellows, such person shall pay to the funds of the Society Two Guineas as an entrance fee and One Guinea for the current year's subscription, or may compound for the entrance fee and all annual subscriptions by the payment of Twenty Guineas at the time of admission. Fellows may compound for future annual subscriptions by a single payment of Fifteen Guineas after having paid five annual subscriptions; or of Ten Guineas after having paid ten annual subscriptions.

9. The subscription of One Guinea shall become due on 30th November in each year for the year then commencing; and if any Fellow who has not compounded shall fail to pay the subscription for three successive years, due application having been made for payment, the Treasurer shall report the same to the Council, by whose authority the name of the defaulter may be erased from the List of Fellows.

10. Every Fellow not being in arrears of the annual subscription shall be entitled to receive the printed Proceedings of the Society from the date of election.

11. None but Fellows shall vote or hold any office in the Society.

12. Subject to the Laws and to the control of the Society in General Meetings, the affairs of the Society shall be managed by a Council elected and appointed as hereinafter set forth. Five Members of the Council shall be a quorum.

13. The Office-Bearers of the Society shall consist of a President, three Vice-Presidents, two Secretaries for general purposes, two Secretaries for Foreign Correspondence, a Treasurer, two Curators of the Museum, a Curator of Coins, and a Librarian. The President shall be elected for a period of five years, and the Vice-Presidents for a period of three years. One of the Vice-Presidents shall retire annually by rotation and shall not again be eligible for the same office until after the lapse of one year. All the other office-bearers shall be elected for one year and shall be eligible for re-election.

14. In accordance with the agreements subsisting between the Society and the Government, the Board of Manufactures shall be represented on the Council by two of its Members (being Fellows of the Society) elected annually by the Society. The Treasury shall be represented on the Council by the King's and Lord Treasurer's Remembrancer (being a Fellow of the Society).

15. The Council shall consist of the Office-Bearers, the three representative Members above specified, and nine Fellows, elected by the Society.

16. Three of the nine elected Members of Council shall retire annually by rotation, and shall not again be eligible till after the lapse of one year. Vacancies among the elected Members of Council and office-bearers occurring by completion of term of office, by retirement on rotation, by resignation, by death or otherwise, shall be filled by election at the Annual General Meeting. The election shall be by Ballot, upon a list issued by the Council for that purpose to the Fellows at least fourteen days before the Meeting.

17. The Council may appoint committees or individuals to take charge of particular departments of the Society's business.

18. The Annual General Meeting of the Society shall take place on St Andrew's Day, the 30th of November, or on the following day if the 30th be a Sunday.

19. The Council shall have power to call Extraordinary General Meetings when they see cause.

20. The Ordinary Meetings of the Society shall be held on the second Monday of each month, from December to May inclusive.

21. Every proposal for altering the Laws must be made through the Council; and the Secretaries, on instructions from the Council, shall cause intimation thereof to be made to all the Fellows at least one month before the General Meeting at which it is to be determined on.

---

*Form of Special Bequest.*

I, A. B., do hereby leave and bequeath to the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland incorporated by Royal Charter, my collection of \_\_\_\_\_, and I direct that the same shall be delivered to the said Society on the receipt of the Secretary or Treasurer thereof.

*General Form of Bequest.*

I, A. B., do hereby leave and bequeath to the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland incorporated by Royal Charter, the sum of £ \_\_\_\_\_ sterling [*to be used for the general purposes of the Society*] [*or, to be used for the special purpose, or object, of \_\_\_\_\_*], and I direct that the said sum may be paid to the said Society on the receipt of the Treasurer for the time being.



# LIST OF THE FELLOWS

## OF THE

# SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.

NOVEMBER 30, 1901.

PATRON.  
HIS MAJESTY THE KING.

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| <p>1879. ABERCROMBY, Hon. JOHN, 62 Palmerston Place,—<i>Foreign Secretary</i>.</p> <p>1853.*ABERDEIN, FRANCIS, Garvocklea, Laurencekirk.</p> <p>1896. ADAM, FRANK, Sourabaya, Java.</p> <p>1898. ADAM, STEPHEN, 199 Bath Street, Glasgow.</p> <p>1889. AGNEW, ALEXANDER, Procurator-Fiscal, Balwherrie, Dundee.</p> <p>1899. AGNEW, Sir ANDREW N., Bart., M.P., Lochdaw Castle, Stranraer.</p> <p>1884. AGNEW, Sir STAIR, K.C.B., M.A., 22 Buckingham Terrace.</p> <p>1887.*AIKMAN, ANDREW, Banker, 6 Drumsheugh Gardens.</p> <p>1898. AIKMAN, HENRY ERSKINE, 5 Princes Square, Glasgow.</p> <p>1892. AILSA, The Most Hon. The Marquis of, Culzean Castle, Maybole.</p> <p>1901. AITKEN, Mrs G. B., 38 Garscube Terrace.</p> <p>1884. AITKEN, GEORGE SHAW, Architect, 49 Queen Street.</p> | <p>1892. AITKEN, JAMES H., Gartcows, Falkirk.</p> <p>1886. ALEXANDER, W. LINDSAY, Pinkieburn, Musselburgh.</p> <p>1897. ALLAN, Rev. ARCHIBALD, Minister of Channellkirk.</p> <p>1900. ALLARDYCE, Col. JAMES, LL.D., of Culquoich, 3 Queen's Terrace, Aberdeen.</p> <p>1864.*ANDERSON, ARCHIBALD, 30 Oxford Square, London, W.</p> <p>1884. ANDERSON, CHARLES M., 7 Wellington St., Higher Broughton, Manchester.</p> <p>1889. ANDERSON, JAMES, Carronvale, Wardie Road.</p> <p>1897. ANDERSON, Capt. J. H., 2nd East Lancashire Regiment, Bombay, India.</p> <p>1871.*ANDERSON, ROBERT ROWAND, LL.D., H.R.S.A., Architect, 16 Rutland Sq.</p> <p>1865.*ANDERSON, THOMAS S., Lingarth, Newburgh, Fife.</p> |
|--|---|

An asterisk (\*) denotes Life Members who have compounded for their Annual Contributions.

1894. ANDERSON, WILLIAM, Arns Brae, New Kilpatrick.
1887. ANDERSON - BERRY, DAVID, M.D., Bodleian House, Reigate, Surrey.
1894. ANGUS, ROBERT, Craigston House, Lugar, Ayrshire.
1882. ANNANDALE, THOMAS, M.D., Professor of Clinical Surgery, University of Edinburgh, 34 Charlotte Square.
1900. ANSTRUTHER, Sir RALPH W., Bart. of Balcaskie, Pittenweem.
1897. ANSTRUTHER-THOMSON, WILLIAM, Major, Royal Horse Guards, Kilmany, Fife.
1901. ARGYLE, His Grace The Duke of, K.T., LL.D., Inveraray Castle, Inveraray.
- 1878.\*ARMSTRONG, ROBERT BRUCE, 6 Randolph Cliff.
1901. ARTHUR, ALEXANDER THOMSON, Physician, Blair Devenick, Cults, Aberdeen.
1889. ATHOLL, His Grace The Duke of, K.T., Blair Castle, Blair Atholl.
- 1886.\*ATKINSON, W. A., Knockfarrie, Pitlochry.
- 1868.\*BAIN, JOSEPH, Bryn Dewi, St David's, S. Wales.
1889. BAIN, WILLIAM, 42 Moray Place, Edinburgh.
1892. BAIN, WILLIAM, Lochboisdale, South Uist.
- 1900.\*BAIRD, JOHN G. ALEXANDER, M.P., of Wellwood and Adamton, Monkton, Ayrshire.
1891. BAIRD, WILLIAM, Clydesdale Bank, Portobello.
- 1901.\*BALCARRES, The Right Hon. Lord, M.P., 74 Brook Street, London.
1883. BALFOUR, CHARLES BARRINGTON, M.P., of Newton Don, Kelso.
1885. BALFOUR, Major FRANCIS, Fernie Castle, Colleslie, Fife.
1876. BALLANTINE, ALEXANDER, 42 George Street.
- 1877.\*BANNERMAN, Rev. D. DOUGLAS, M.A., D.D., Free St Leonard's Manse, Perth.
1897. BANNERMAN, W. BRUCE, F.S.A., The Lindens, Sydenham Road, Croydon.
1890. BANNERMAN, WILLIAM, M.A., M.D., West Park, Polwarth Terrace.
1896. BARBOUR, JAMES, Architect, St Christopher's, Dumfries.
1897. BARCLAY-ALLARDICE, ROBERT, M.A., Rosehill, Lostwithiel, Cornwall.
1899. BARNARD, FRANCIS PIERREPONT, M.A. Oxon., St Mary's Abbey, Windermere.
1897. BARNETT, Rev. T. R., Fala U.P. Manse, Blackshiels, Midlothian.
1880. BARON, JAMES, Editor of *Inverness Courier*, Inverness.
1891. BAXTER, Rev. GEORGE CHALMERS, U.F.C. Minister, Cargill, Guildtown, Perth.
- 1891.\*BAYNE, THOMAS, 69 West Cumberland Street, Glasgow.
1884. BEATON, ANGUS J., C.E., 26 Alexandra Terrace, Rock Ferry, Birkenhead.
1877. BEAUMONT, CHARLES G., M.D., Old Manor House, Epsom, Surrey.
1889. BEDFORD, Major CHARLES HENRY, D.Sc., M.D., Professor of Chemistry, Medical College, Calcutta.
- 1872.\*BEER, JOHN T., Green Heys, Rock Ferry, Cheshire.
1889. BELL, THOMAS, of Belmont, Hazelwood, Broughty Ferry.
1877. BELL, WILLIAM, 293 Lordship Lane, Dulwich, London, S.E.
- 1890.\*BEVERIDGE, ERSKINE, St Leonard's Hill, Dunfermline.
- 1886.\*BEVERIDGE, HENRY, Pitreavie House, Dunfermline.
1891. BEVERIDGE, JAMES, Church of Scotland's Training College, 4 Blythswood Drive, Glasgow.
- 1895.\*BILSLAND, WILLIAM, 28 Park Circus, Glasgow.
- 1877.\*BILTON, LEWIS, W.S., 16 Hope Street.

1891. BIRD, GEORGE, St Margaret's, 38 Inverleith Place.
1882. BLACK, WILLIAM GEORGE, Ramoyle, Downhill Gardens, Glasgow.
- 1847.\*BLACKIE, WALTER G., Ph.D., LL.D., 1 Belhaven Terrace, Kelvinside, Glasgow.
1885. BLAIR, WALTER BIGGAR, 11 Thistle Street.
1891. BLAIR, Rev. WILLIAM, M.A., D.D., Leighton Manse, Dunblane.
1879. BLANC, HIPPOLYTE J., R.S.A., Architect, 25 Rutland Square.
1901. BLYTHSWOOD, The Right Hon. Lord, Blythwood, Renfrew.
1887. BOGIE, ALEXANDER, Banker, 48 Lauder Road.
1885. BOMPAS, CHARLES S. M., 121 Westbourne Terrace, London.
- 1880.\*BONAR, HORATIUS, W.S., 3 St Margaret's Road.
1898. BORLAND, Rev. R., Minister of Yarrow, Selkirkshire.
1899. BOSWALL, JAMES DONALDSON, W.S., Donaldson House, Wardie.
- 1873.\*BOYD, WILLIAM, M.A., 56 Palmerston Place.
1893. BOYLE, the Hon. ROBERT, Colonel, 6 Sumner Terrace, London.
1884. BOYNTON, THOMAS, Norman House, Bridlington Quay, Hull.
1883. BRAND, DAVID, Sheriff of Ayrshire, 42 Coates Gardens.
1891. BRAND, JAMES, C.E., 10 Marchmont Terrace, Glasgow.
- 1884.\*BREADALBANE, The Most Hon. The Marquess of, Taymouth Castle.
1887. BROOK, ALEXANDER J. S., 21 Chalmers Street,—*Curator of Museum*.
1878. BROUN - MORISON, JOHN BROUN, of Finderlie, Murie House, Errol.
1887. BROWN, GEORGE, 2 Spottiswoode Street.
1884. BROWN, G. BALDWIN, M.A., Professor of Fine Art, University of Edinburgh, 20 Lansdowne Crescent.
1897. BROWN, RICHARD, C.A., 22 Chester Street.
1884. BROWNE, Right Rev. G. F., D.D., The Palace, Redland Green, Bristol.
1882. BROWNE, GEORGE WASHINGTON, A.R.S.A., Architect, 8 Albion Place.
1892. BRUCE, GEORGE WAUGH, Banker, Leven, Fife.
1882. BRUCE, JAMES, W.S., 59 Great King Street.
1893. BRUCE, JOHN, Inverallan, Helensburgh.
- 1898.\*BRUCE, JOHN, of Sumburgh, Shetland.
1880. BRUCE, Rev. WILLIAM, B.D., Dunmarle, Culross.
1896. BRUCE, WILLIAM BALFOUR, Allan View, Dunblane.
1889. BRYCE, WILLIAM MOIR, 11 Blackford Road.
1894. BRYDALL, ROBERT, St George's Art School, 8 Newton Terrace, Charing Cross, Glasgow.
1896. BUCHAN, ALEXANDER, LL.D., Secretary, Scottish Meteorological Society, 42 Heriot Row.
- 1899.\*BUCHAN, WILLIAM, Town Clerk of Peebles.
- 1885.\*BUCHANAN, THOMAS RYBURN, M.A., 12 South Street, Park Lane, London, W.
- 1887.\*BURGESS, PETER, Craven Estates Office, Coventry.
1882. BURNET, JOHN JAMES, A.R.S.A., Architect, 18 University Avenue, Hillhead, Glasgow.
1892. BURNETT, Rev. J. B., B.D., Minister of Aberlemno, Forfar.
1897. BURN - MURDOCH, W. G., Arthur Lodge, 60 Dalkeith Road.
1887. BURNS, Rev. THOMAS, Croston Lodge, Chalmers Crescent.
1889. BURR, Rev. P. LORIMER, D.D., Manse of Lundie and Fowlis, Dundee.
1901. BUTE, The Most Hon. The Marquess of, Mount Stuart, Rothesay.
1901. BUTLER, C. M'ARTHUR, Secretary of the Society of Architects, St James's Hall, Piccadilly, London, W.

1895. BUTLER, CHARLES, D.L., 3 Connaught Place, London.
1899. BUTLER, JULIAN G. WANDESFORD, C.E., 2 Garscube Terrace, Murrayfield.
1898. CADENHEAD, JAMES, R. S. W., 14 Ramsay Garden.
1880. CALDWELL, JAMES, Craigielea Place, Paisley.
1898. CALLANDER, JOHN GRAHAM, 20 Rupert Street, Glasgow.
1887. CAMERON, J. A., M.D., Nairn.
1890. CAMERON, RICHARD, 1 St David Street.
1899. CAMPBELL, ARCHIBALD, Springfield Quay, Glasgow.
1886. CAMPBELL, DONALD, M.D., 102 Desswood Place, Aberdeen.
1886. CAMPBELL, Sir DUNCAN ALEXANDER DUNDAS, Bart., of Barcaldine and Glenure, 16 Ridgeway Place, Wimbledon.
- 1865.\*CAMPBELL, Rev. JAMES, D.D., The Manse, Balmerino, Fifeshire.
- 1874.\*CAMPBELL, Right Hon. JAMES A., LL.D., M.P., of Stracathro, Brechin.
- 1890.\*CAMPBELL, JAMES LENNOX, Acharroch, Dalmally.
1901. CAMPBELL, Lieut.-Col. JOHN, 30 Waterloo Place.
- 1882.\*CAMPBELL, PATRICK W., W.S., 25 Moray Place.
1888. CAMPBELL, WALTER J. DOUGLAS, of Innis Chonain, Loch Awe.
- 1877.\*CAMPBELL-BANNERMAN, Right Hon. Sir HENRY, G.C.B., LL.D., M.P., 6 Grosvenor Place, London.
1895. CAPPON, THOMAS MARTIN, Architect, Clifbank, Newport, Fife.
1901. CARFRAE, GEORGE, 77 George Street.
1891. CARMICHAEL, JAMES, of Arthursstone, Ardler, Meigle.
- 1888.\*CARMICHAEL, Sir THOMAS D. GIBSON, Bart., of Castlecraig, Dolphinton,—*Vice-President*.
- 1901.\*CARNEGIE, ANDREW, LL.D., of Skibo, Skibo Castle, Dornoch.
- 1871.\*CARTWRIGHT, THOMAS LESLIE MELVILLE, Melville House, Ladybank, Fife.
1896. CAW, JAMES L., Curator of Scottish National Portrait Gallery, Queen Street.
1901. CAWDOR, The Right Hon. Earl, Stackpole Court, Pembroke.
1890. CHALMERS, P. MACGREGOR, Architect, 176½ Hope Street, Glasgow.
1898. CHARLSON, MALCOLM MACKENZIE, Solicitor, Stromness.
1889. CHATWIN, J. A., Wellington House, Edgbaston, Birmingham.
1895. CHISHOLM, A. W., Goldsmith, 7 Claremont Crescent.
1901. CHRISTIE, Miss ELLA R., 19 Buckingham Terrace, and Cowden, Dollar.
1881. CHRISTIE, JOHN, of Cowden, 19 Buckingham Terrace.
1898. CHRISTIE, Rev. J. G., B.D., Minister of Helensburgh.
1882. CHRISTISON, DAVID, M.D., 20 Magdala Crescent,—*Secretary*.
1889. CLARK, DAVID R., M.A., 8 Park Drive West, Glasgow.
1885. CLARK, GEORGE BENNET, W.S., 15 Douglas Crescent.
- 1871.\*CLARK, Sir JOHN FORBES, Bart., LL.D., of Tillypronie, Aberdeenshire.
1901. CLARK, JOHN HENRY GILCHRIST, of Speddock, Dumfries.
1896. CLARK, THOMAS BENNET, C.A., Newmills House, Balerno.
1874. CLARKE, WILLIAM BRUCE, M.A., M.B., 51 Harley Street, Cavendish Square, London.
1879. CLELAND, JOHN, M.D., Professor of Anatomy, University of Glasgow.
1896. CLOUSTON, ROBERT STEWART, Artist, 21 Duke Street, Manchester Square, London, W.
1880. CLOUSTON, THOMAS S., M.D., Tipperlinn House, Morningside Place.
1891. COATS, Sir THOMAS GLEN, Bart., of Ferguslie, Paisley.

- 1901.\*COCHRAN-PATRICK, Mrs ELLA A. K., Woodside, Beith.
1898. COCHRAN-PATRICK, NEIL J. KENNEDY, of Woodside, Advocate, 71 Great King Street.
1895. CORRIE, ADAM J., 69 Marina, St Leonards-on-Sea.
1901. CORSAAR, DAVID, The Elms, Arbroath.
1901. COURTNEY, CHARLES J., Librarian, Minet Public Library, Knatchbull Road, London.
1891. COUTTS, Rev. ALFRED, B.D., 8 John's Place, Leith.
- 1879.\*COWAN, Rev. CHARLES J., B.D., Morebattle, Kelso.
1887. COWAN, JOHN, W.S., St Roque, Grange Loan.
1888. COWAN, WILLIAM, 47 Braid Avenue.
- 1893.\*COX, ALFRED W., Glendoick, Glencaire, Perthshire.
1899. COX, BENJAMIN C., Mauldsheugh, Selkirk.
- 1901.\*COX, DOUGLAS H., 34 Drumsheugh Gardens.
1882. CRABBE, GEORGE, 8 Rothesay Terrace.
1892. CRAIG-BROWN, T., Woodburn, Selkirk.
1879. CRAIK, GEORGE LILLIE, 2 West Halkin Street, London, S.W.
1893. CRAMOND, WILLIAM, M.A., LL.D., Cullen.
1900. CRAN, JOHN, 11 Brunswick Street.
- 1880.\*CRAN, JOHN, Kirkton, Inverness.
- 1861.\*CRAWFURD, THOMAS MACKNIGHT, of Cartsburn, Lauriston Castle.
1878. CROAL, THOMAS A., 16 London Street.
1889. CROMBIE, Rev. JAMES M., The Manse, Cote des Neiges, Montreal, Canada.
1886. CROSS, ROBERT, 13 Moray Place.
1891. CULLEN, ALEXANDER, Architect, Brandon Chambers, Hamilton.
- 1867.\*CUMING, H. SYER, 63 Kennington Park Road, Surrey.
1898. CUNNINGHAM, G. GODFREY, Liberton House, Mid-Lothian.
1891. CUNNINGHAM, JAMES HENRY, C.E., 2 Ravelston Place,—*Secretary*.
1893. CUNNINGTON, B. HOWARD, Devizes.
1893. CURLE, ALEXANDER O., W.S., 8 South Leamonth Gardens.
- 1889.\*CURLE, JAMES, jun., Priorwood, Melrose,—*Librarian*.
- 1886.\*CURRIE, JAMES, jun., Larkfield, Golden Acre.
1884. CURRIE, WALTER THOMSON, of Tryn-law, Cupar-Fife.
- 1879.\*CURSITER, JAMES WALLS, Albert St., Kirkwall.
1879. DALGLEISH, J. J., Brankston Grange, Stirling.
1901. DALKEITH, The Right Hon. Earl of, M.P., Eildon Hall, St Boswells.
1893. DALRYMPLE, Sir CHARLES, Bart., M.P., Newhailes, Mid-Lothian.
1883. DALRYMPLE, Hon. HEW HAMILTON, Lochinch, Wigtownshire, — *Vice-President*.
1880. DALRYMPLE, J. D. G., Meiklewood, Stirling.
- 1872.\*DAVIDSON, HUGH, Procurator-Fiscal, Braedale, Lanark.
- 1886.\*DAVIDSON, JAMES, Solicitor, Kirriemuir.
- 1882.\*DEUCHAR, DAVID, 12 Hope Terrace.
1901. DEWAR, T. W., of Harperfield, Sandilands, Lanarkshire.
1901. DICK, Rev. JAMES, 32 Buckingham Terrace.
1884. DICK, Major J. PROUDFOOT (M'Clure, Naismith & Brodie, 77 St Vincent Street, Glasgow).
1898. DICK, Rev. ROBERT, Colinsburgh, Fife.
1893. DICKSON, Rev. JOHN, 150 Ferry Road, Leith.
- 1870.\*DICKSON, THOMAS, LL.D., 26 Stafford Street.
1895. DICKSON, W. KIRK, Advocate, 3 Darnaway Street.
- 1882.\*DICKSON, WILLIAM TRAQUAIR, W.S., 11 Hill Street.
- 1886.\*DIXON, JOHN HENRY, Inveran, Poolewe.
1877. DOBIE, JOHN SHEDDEN, of Morishill, Beith.

1899. DOBIE, WILLIAM FRASER, 47 Grange Road.
1887. DODDS, Rev. JAMES, D.D., The Manse, Corstorphine.
1895. DONALDSON, HENRY T., British Linen Bank, Nairn.
1867. \*DONALDSON, JAMES, LL.D., Principal of the University of St Andrews.
1891. DONALDSON, ROBERT, M.A., 22 Fettes Row.
1861. \*DOUGLAS, DAVID, 10 Castle Street.
1895. DOUGLAS, Sir GEORGE, Bart., Springwood Park, Kelso.
1885. DOUGLAS, Rev. SHOLTO D. C., Douglas Support, Coatbridge.
1881. \*DOUGLAS, W. D. ROBINSON, Orchardton, Castle-Douglas.
1893. DOWDEN, Right Rev. JOHN, D.D., Bishop of the Episcopal Church in Edinburgh, 13 Learmonth Terrace.
1874. DOWELL, ALEXANDER, 13 Palmerston Place.
1895. DOWNIE, KENNETH MACKENZIE, M.D., 3 Lansdowne Crescent.
1900. DRUMMOND, JAMES W., Westerlands, Stirling.
1896. DRUMMOND, ROBERT, C.E., 2 Lylesland Terrace, Paisley.
1878. DRUMMOND, WILLIAM, 4 Learmonth Terrace.
1895. \*DRUMMOND-MORAY, Capt. W. H., of Abercairney, Crieff.
1867. \*DUFF, Right Hon. Sir MOUNTSTEUART ELPHINSTON GRANT, G.C.S.I., 11 Chelsea Embankment, London.
1891. DUFF, THOMAS GORDON, of Drummuir, Keith.
1872. \*DUKE, Rev. WILLIAM, D.D., St Vigeans, Arbroath.
1878. DUNBAR, Sir ARCHIBALD HAMILTON, Bart., of Northfield, Duffus House, Elgin.
1887. DUNCAN, G. S., Dunmore Villa, Blairgowrie.
1874. DUNCAN, Rev. JOHN, D.D., Abdie, Newburgh, Fife.
1877. \*DUNDAS, RALPH, C.S., 16 St Andrew Square.
1875. DUNS, JOHN, D.D., Professor of Natural Science, New College, 5 Greenhill Place, — *Curator of Museum.*
1895. EDGAR, JOHN, M.A., Classical Master Royal High School, 4 Alfred Place, Mayfield.
1892. EDWARDS, JOHN, 4 Great Western Terrace, Glasgow.
1885. \*ELDER, WILLIAM NICOL, M.D., 6 Torphichen Street.
1901. ELGIN and KINCARDINE, The Right Hon. The Earl of, K.G., Broomhall, Dunfermline.
1880. ELLIOT, JOHN, of Binks, Yarborough Villa, Elmgrove, Southsea.
1889. ERSKINE, DAVID C. E., of Linlathen, Linlathen House, Broughty Ferry.
1895. EVANS, CHARLES R. J., Latham Lodge, Loughborough Park, S.W.
1892. EYRE, The Most Rev. CHARLES, D.D. R.C. Archbishop, 6 Bowmont Gardens, Glasgow.
1901. FARQUHARSON, Mrs M. S., of Haughton, Netherton, Meikle.
1880. \*FAULDS, A. WILSON, Knockbuckle House, Beith.
1890. FERGUSON, Prof. JOHN, LL.D., University, Glasgow.
1890. FERGUSON, Rev. JOHN, B.D., Manse of Aberdalgie, Perthshire.
1892. FERGUSON, JOHN, Writer, Duns.
1872. \*FERGUSON, WILLIAM, LL.D., of Kinmundy, Mintlaw, Aberdeenshire.
1883. FERGUSSON, ALEXANDER A., 38 M'Alpine Street, Glasgow.
1875. FERGUSSON, Sir JAMES R., Bart. of Spitalhaugh, West Linton.
1899. \*FINDLAY, JAMES LESLIE, Architect, 14 Coates Gardens.
1892. \*FINDLAY, JOHN, 3 Rothesay Terrace.
1880. FINLAY, JOHN HOPE, W.S., 19 Glencairn Crescent.
1885. FLEMING, D. HAY, LL.D., 16 Greyfriars Garden, St Andrews.

1888. FLEMING, JAMES, jun., Kilmory, Skelmorlie, Ayrshire.  
 1895. FLEMING, JAMES STARK, Solicitor, Stirling.  
 1893.\*FLEMING, Rev. JAMES, M.A., Minister of Kettins.  
 1875.\*FOOTE, ALEXANDER, 111 Warwick Road, Earl's Court, London.  
 1880. FORLONG, Major-Gen. J. G. ROCHE, 11 Douglas Crescent.  
 1890. FORRESTER, HENRY, Woodfield, Colinton.  
 1883. FOX, CHARLES HENRY, M.D., 35 Heriot Row.  
 1862.\*FRASER, ALEXANDER, 65 Bruntfield Place.  
 1898. FRASER, HUGH ERNEST, M.A., M.D., Medical Superintendent, Royal Infirmary, Dundee.  
 1886. FRASER, JAMES L., 5 Castle Street, Inverness.  
 1896. FULLERTON, JOHN, 1 Garthland Place, Paisley.  
 1884. GALBRAITH, THOMAS L., 24 Park Terrace, Stirling.  
 1890. GARDEN, FARQUHARSON T., 4 Rubislaw Terrace, Aberdeen.  
 1891. GARSON, WILLIAM, W.S., 5 Albyn Place.  
 1891.\*GARSTIN, JOHN RIBTON, D.L., M.A., Braganstown, Castlebellingham, Co. Louth, Ireland.  
 1898. GAYTHORPE, HARPER, Prospect Road, Barrow-in-Furness.  
 1886. GEBBIE, Rev. FRANCIS, 20 Lynedoch Place.  
 1887. GEDDES, GEORGE HUTTON, 8 Douglas Crescent.  
 1895. GIBB, ALEXANDER, 12 Antigua Street.  
 1877. GIBB, JOHN S., 8 Cobden Crescent.  
 1897. GIBSON, Rev. JOHN MACKENZIE, M.A., 22 Regent Terrace.  
 1896. GILLIES, PATRICK HUNTER, M.D., Ballachuan, Easdale, Oban.  
 1901. GLADSTONE, Sir JOHN R., Bart., of Fasque, Laurencekirk.  
 1885. GLEN, ROBERT, 32 Dublin Street.  
 1893. GOOD, GEORGE, Braefoot, Liberton.  
 1896. GORDON, ARCHIBALD A., C.A., 1 Coates Gardens.  
 1901. GORDON, the Hon. J. E., M.P., 61 Prince's Gate, London.  
 1884. GORDON, JAMES, W.S., 8 East Castle Road, Merchiston.  
 1872.\*GORDON, WILLIAM, M.D., 11 Mayfield Gardens.  
 1889. GORDON, WILLIAM, of Tarvie, Killiecrankie House, Perthshire.  
 1883. GORDON-GILMOUR, Major ROBERT, of Craigmillar, The Inch, Liberton.  
 1869.\*GOUDIE, GILBERT, 31 Great King Street.  
 1898. GOURLIE, JAMES, Birdston, Helensburgh.  
 1892. GRAHAM, ROBERT C., Skipness, Argyll.  
 1888. GRANT, F. J., W.S., Lyon Office, H.M. Gen. Register House.  
 1882. GRAY, GEORGE, Clerk of the Peace, County Buildings, Glasgow.  
 1894. GRAY-BUCHANAN, A. W., Parkhill, Polmont.  
 1891. GREEN, CHARLES E., The Hollies, Gordon Terrace.  
 1901. GREG, THOMAS TYLSTON, M.A., F.S.A., 7 Caunden Hill Square, London.  
 1887. GREIG, ANDREW, C.E., 3 Duntrune Terrace, Broughty Ferry.  
 1886.\*GREIG, T. WATSON, of Glencarse, Perthshire.  
 1899. GREWAR, DAVID S., Dalnasnaught, Glenisla, Alyth.  
 1880. GRIEVE, SYMINGTON, 11 Lauder Road.  
 1889.\*GRIFFITH, HENRY, 2 Eaton Villas, Hove, Brighton.  
 1871.\*GRUB, Rev. GEORGE, Rector, Holy Trinity, Ayr.  
 1884.\*GUTHRIE, CHARLES J., Advocate, K.C. Sheriff of Ross, Cromarty, and Sutherland, 13 Royal Circus.  
 1899. GUTHRIE, JOHN, Solicitor, Town Clerk of Crail.  
 1874. GUTHRIE, Rev. ROGER R. LINGARD, Taybank House, Dundee.

- 1861.\*HADDINGTON, The Right Hon. The Earl of, Tynninghame, Prestonkirk.
1882. HALKETT, Sir ARTHUR, Bart. of Pitfirrane, Dunfermline.
1891. HAMILTON, JAMES, Hafton, London Road, Kilmarnock.
- 1901.\*HAMILTON OF DALZELL, The Right Hon. Lord, Dalzell, Motherwell.
1898. HAMPTON, Rev. DAVID MACHARDY, Culross.
1897. HARRIS, DAVID, F., M.D., Lecturer in Physiology, University of St Andrews, 6 Bell Street, St Andrews.
1887. HARRISON, JOHN, Rockville, Napier Road.
1886. HART, GEORGE, Procurator-Fiscal of Renfrewshire at Paisley.
1882. HAY, GEORGE, *Arbroath Guide* Office, Arbroath.
1874. HAY, J. T., Blackhall Castle, Banchory.
- 1865.\*HAY, ROBERT J. A., Florence.
1897. HEDDERWICK, THOMAS C. H., M.A., The Manor House, Weston Turville, Wendover, Bucks.
1892. HEDLEY, ROBERT C., Cheviott, Corbridge-on-Tyne.
1895. HEITON, ANDREW GRANGER, Architect, Perth.
- 1888.\*HENDERSON, Col. GEORGE, of Heverswood, Brasted, Kent.
1892. HENDERSON, JAMES, 49 Priory Place, Craigie, Perth.
- 1889.\*HENDERSON, JAMES STEWART, 1 Pond Street, Hampstead, London, N.W.
1886. HENRY, DAVID, Architect, 2 Lockhart Place, St Andrews.
1901. HERRIES, The Right Hon. Lord, Everingham Park, York.
1891. HERRIES, Capt. WILLIAM D., yr. of Spottes Hall, Dalbeattie.
1897. HEWAT, Rev. KIRKWOOD, M.A., Free Church Manse, Prestwick.
1887. HEWISON, Rev. J. KING, The Manse, Rothesay.
1896. HIGGIN, J. WALTER, Benvoulin, Oban.
1881. HILL, GEORGE W., 6 Princes Terrace, Dowanhill, Glasgow.
- 1877.\*HOME-DRUMMOND, Col. H. S., of Blair Drummond, Stirling.
- 1874.\*HOPE, HENRY W., of Luffness, Aberlady.
- 1874.\*HORNIMAN, FREDERICK JOHN, Surrey Mount, Forest Hill, London.
1896. HORSBURGH, JAMES, 21 Campden Hill Gardens, Kensington, London.
1901. HOULDSWORTH, Sir WILLIAM HENRY, Bart., M.P., Coodham, Kilmarnock.
1892. HOUSTON, Rev. A. M'NEILL, M.A., B.D., The Manse, Auchterderran, Cardenden, Fife.
1899. HOWATT, HENRY R., 99 Millbrae Road, Langside, Glasgow.
- 1889.\*HOWDEN, CHARLES R. A., Advocate, 25 Melville Street.
1886. HOWDEN, JOHN M., C.A., 11 Eton Terrace.
- 1861.\*HOWE, ALEXANDER, W.S., 17 Moray Place.
1880. HOWORTH, DANIEL FOWLER, Grafton Place, Ashton-under-Lyne.
1900. HOZIER, Hon. JAMES, M.P., Mauldslee Castle, Carlisle.
1896. HUMPHREY, ROBERT, Secretary, Edinburgh Life Assurance Co., 12 King Street, Manchester.
- 1872.\*HUNTER, Col. CHARLES, Plas Cûch, Llanfair P.G., Anglesea.
1891. HUNTER, Rev. JAMES, Fala Manse, Blackshiels.
1896. HUNTER, Rev. JOHN, M.A., B.D., Minister of Rattray, Blairgowrie.
1886. HUNTER, Rev. JOSEPH, M.A., Cockburnspath.
1898. HUNTER, THOMAS, W.S., Town Clerk of Edinburgh, Inverarbour, 54 Inverleith Place.
1882. HUTCHESON, ALEXANDER, Architect, Herschel House, Broughty Ferry.
1895. HUTCHISON, JAMES T., of Moreland, 12 Douglas Crescent.
- 1871.\*HUTCHISON, JOHN, R.S.A., 19 Manor Place.
1899. IMRIE, Rev. DAVID, St Andrew's U.F. Church, Dunfermline.



1891. INGLIS, ALEXANDER WOOD, Secretary, Board of Manufactures, 30 Abercromby Place.
1887. INGLIS, Rev. W. MASON, M.A., Auchterhouse.
1896. IRELAND, WILLIAM W., M.D., 1 Victoria Terrace, Musselburgh.
1884. ISLES, JAMES, St Ninians, Blairgowrie.
1895. JACKSON, Rev. J. W., M.A., 7 Lothian Gardens, Glasgow.
1883. JACKSON, Major RANDLE, Swordale, Evanton, Ross-shire.
1901. JACKSON, RICHARD C., of Bowyer Park, Camberwell, Surrey.
- 1867.\*JAMES, Rev. JOHN P., Wortley House, Ilkley, Leeds.
1885. JAMESON, ANDREW, M.A., K.C., Sheriff of Perthshire, 14 Moray Place.
- 1871.\*JAMIESON, JAMES AULDJO, W.S., 14 Buckingham Terrace.
1901. JAMIESON, WILLIAM, J.P., Sauchur House, Elie.
1892. JOHNSTON, DAVID, 24 Huntly Gardens, Kelvinside, Glasgow.
1900. JOHNSTON, WILLIAM, M.D., Lt.-Col. (retired), Army Medical Staff, of Newton Dee, Murtle.
1892. JOHNSTONE, HENRY, M.A. Oxon. (Edinburgh Academy), 93 Comely Bank Avenue.
1898. JONAS, ALFRED CHARLES, 45 Parchmore Road, Thornton Heath, Surrey.
1893. KAYE, WALTER JENKINSON, Pembroke College, Harrogate.
- 1870.\*KELTIE, JOHN S., LL.D., Secretary, Royal Geographical Society, Glendevon House, Compayne Gardens, Hampstead, London.
- 1880.\*KENNEDY, JOHN, M.A., 25 Abingdon Street, Westminster.
- 1889.\*KERMODE, PHILIP M. C., Advocate, Hillside, Ramsey, Isle of Man.
1889. KERR, ANDREW WILLIAM, 81 Great King Street.
1896. KERR, HENRY F., A.R.I.B.A., 36 Hanover Street.
1878. KING, Sir JAMES, Bart., LL.D., 115 Wellington Road, Glasgow.
1884. KINLOCH, Sir JOHN G. S., Bart., M.P., Kinloch House, Meigle.
1892. KINROSS, JOHN, Architect, A.R.S.A., 1 West Savile Terrace.
- 1900.\*KINTORE, The Right Hon. The Earl of, G.C.M.G., LL.D., Keith Hall, Inverurie.
1896. KIRKPATRICK, JOHN G., W.S., 32 Morningside Park, Edinburgh.
1882. LAING, ALEXANDER, S.S.C., 9 Palmerston Place.
1890. LAING, JAMES H. W., M.A., B.Sc., M.B., C.M., 9 Tay Square, Dundee.
1884. LAMB, JAMES H., The Latch, Brechin.
1899. LAMB, JAMES, Leabrae, Inverary Terrace, Dundee.
1901. LAMINGTON, The Right Hon. Lord, Lamington House, Lamington.
- 1901.\*LAMONT, NORMAN, yr. of Knockdow, Toward, Argyleshire.
1900. LANG, ANDREW, 1 Marloes Road, Kensington, London.
1892. LANG, JAMES, 9 Crown Gardens, Dowanhill, Glasgow.
1893. LANGWILL, ROBERT B., 7 St Leonard's Bank, Perth.
1885. LAW, THOMAS GRAVES, LL.D. Librarian, Signet Library,—*Foreign Secretary*.
1894. LAWLOR, Rev. HUGH JACKSON, D.D., Professor of Ecclesiastical History, University of Dublin.
- 1882.\*LEADBETTER, THOMAS, Architect, 17 Young Street.
- 1871.\*LEISHMAN, Rev. THOMAS, D.D., 4 Douglas Crescent.
1883. LEITH, Rev. WILLIAM FORBES, Selkirk.
1884. LENNOX, JAMES, Eden Bank, Dumfries.
- 1857.\*LESLIE, CHARLES STEPHEN, of Balquhain, 11 Chanonry, Aberdeen.
- 1901.\*LEVEN and MELVILLE, The Right Hon. The Earl of, Glenferness, Dumphail.

1890. LINDSAY, LEONARD C., 87 Cadogan Gardens, London.
- 1873.\*LINDSAY, Rev. THOMAS M., D.D., Professor of Divinity, Free Church College, Glasgow.
1892. LINTON, SIMON, Oakwood, Selkirk.
- 1881.\*LITTLE, ROBERT, Ardenlea, Northwood, Middlesex.
1898. LIVINGSTONE, DUNCAN PAUL, Newbank, Giffnock.
1901. LIVINGSTONE, MATTHEW, Deputy-Keeper of the Records, 32 Hermitage Gardens.
1883. LOCKHART, Rev. WILLIAM, M.A., D.D., Minister of Colinton.
1901. LONEY, J. W. M., 6 Carlton Street.
1882. LORIMER, GEORGE, Durtisdeer, Gilsland Road.
1899. LOW, Rev. GEORGE DUNCAN, 27 Merchiston Avenue.
- 1873.\*LUMSDEN, Lt.-Col. HENRY WILLIAM, Langley Park, Montrose.
- 1873.\*LUMSDEN, HUGH GORDON, of Clova, Lumsden, Aberdeenshire.
- 1880.\*LUMSDEN, JAMES, Arden House, Alexandria.
1893. LYNN, FRANCIS, Livingstone Terrace, Galashiels.
1892. MACADAM, JOSEPH H., 38 Shoe Lane, London.
1887. MACADAM, W. IVISON, Lecturer on Chemistry, Surgeons' Hall.
1885. M'BAIN, JAMES M., Banker, Arbroath.
1877. MACBEATH, JAMES MAINLAND, Lynnhfield, Kirkwall.
1893. MACBRAYNE, DAVID, Auchintiel, Helensburgh.
1889. M'CALL, HARDY BERTRAM, Barton End Court, Nailsworth, Gloucester.
1890. M'COMBIE, PETER DUGUID, of Easter Skene, Aberdeenshire.
1885. MACDONALD, COLL REGINALD, M.D., Ardantrae, Ayr.
1900. MACDONALD, GEORGE, M.A., 41 Lilybank Gardens, Glasgow.
1899. MACDONALD, JAMES, 3 Dundas Street.
1879. MACDONALD, JAMES, W.S., 21 Thistle Street.
1896. MACDONALD, JAMES CECIL, Solicitor, Perth.
- 1890.\*MACDONALD, JOHN MATHESON, 95 Harley Street, London, W.
1882. MACDONALD, KENNETH, Town Clerk of Inverness.
1890. MACDONALD, WILLIAM RAE, Neidpath, Wester Coates Avenue.
1896. MACDOUGALL, J. PATTEN, Advocate, 39 Heriot Row, and Gallanach, Oban.
- 1872.\*M'DOWALL, THOMAS W., M.D., East Cottingwood, Morpeth.
1860. MACEWEN, JOHN COCHRANE, Trafford Bank, Inverness.
1892. M'EWEN, Rev. JOHN, Dyke, Forres.
1899. MACFARLANE-GRIEVE, W. A., M.A. and S.C.L. Oxon., M.A. Cantab., Impington Park, Cambridgeshire.
- 1862.\*MACGIBBON, DAVID, LL.D., Architect, 65 Frederick Street.
1898. M'GILLIVRAY, ANGUS, C.M., M.D., 23 Tay Street, Dundee.
1878. MACGILLIVRAY, WILLIAM, W.S., 32 Charlotte Square.
1885. M'GLASHAN, STEWART, Sculptor, 5 Brandon Street.
1901. MACGREGOR, ALASDAIR R., Edinchip, Lochearnhead.
1889. M'HARDY, Lt.-Col. A. B., C.B., 3 Ravelston Park.
1898. MACINTOSH, Rev. CHARLES DOUGLAS, M.A., Minister of St Oran's Church, Connel, Argyllshire.
1897. MACINTYRE, P. M., Advocate, 12 India Street.
- 1876.\*MACKAY, AENEAS J. G., LL.D., K.C., Sheriff of Fife and Kinross, 7 Albion Place.
1890. MACKAY, JAMES, Trowle, Trowbridge.
1888. MACKAY, J. F., W.S., Whitehouse, Cramond.
1897. MACKAY, JOHN S., LL.D., 69 Northumberland Street.
1892. MACKAY, THOMAS A., 22 Clarence Street.

1882. MACKAY, WILLIAM, Solicitor, Inverness.
1899. MACKENZIE, Sir ALEXANDER MUIR, Bart., of Delvine, Dunkeld.
1887. MACKENZIE, DAVID J., Sheriff-Substitute, Kilmarnock.
- 1891.\*MACKENZIE, JAMES, 2 Rillbank Cres.
- 1872.\*MACKENZIE, Rev. JAMES B., Kenmore, Aberfeldy.
1900. MACKENZIE, Sir KENNETH J., Bart., King's and Lord Treasurer's Remembrancer, Exchequer Chambers, Parliament Square.
1882. MACKENZIE, R. W. R., Stormontfield, Perth.
- 1870.\*MACKENZIE, THOMAS, Sheriff-Substitute, Tain.
1876. M'KIE, THOMAS, Advocate, 30 Moray Place.
1901. M'KILLOP, JAMES, Jun., Polmont Park, Polmont.
- 1883.\*MACKINLAY, J. M., M.A., The Lee, Merchiston.
1893. MACKINTOSH, WILLIAM FYFE, Solicitor, Maulesbank House, Arbroath.
- 1865.\*MACKISON, WILLIAM, Architect, 8 Constitution Terrace, Dundee.
1878. MACLAGAN, ROBERT CRAIG, M.D., 5 Coates Crescent.
1896. MACLEAN, J. A., Union Bank House, Forfar.
- 1885.\*MACLEHOSSE, JAMES J., M.A., 61 St Vincent Street, Glasgow.
1893. MACLEOD, JOHN N., of Kintarbert, Glensadell, Argyllshire.
- 1890.\*MACLEOD, REGINALD, C.B., 50 Draycott Place, London, S.W.
1889. MACLUCKIE, JOHN REDDOCH, Braeside, Falkirk.
1875. MACMATH, WILLIAM, 16 St Andrew Square.
1884. MACMILLAN, Rev. HUGH, D.D., LL.D., 10 Murrayfield Road.
1882. MACPHAIL, Rev. J. C., D.D., Harlaw Hill House, Prestonpans.
1890. MACPHERSON, ALEXANDER, Solicitor, Kingussie.
1886. MACPHERSON, ARCMIBALD, Architect, 7 Young Street.
1895. MACPHERSON, Capt. JAMES F., United Service Club, Queen Street.
1878. MACPHERSON, NORMAN, LL.D., 6 Buckingham Terrace.
- 1882.\*MACBITCHIE, DAVID, C.A., 4 Archibald Place.
1896. MALLOCH, JAMES, M.A., Dudhope Villa, Dundee.
1899. MANN, JOHN, C.A., Hillside, Bridge of Weir.
1901. MANN, LUDOVIC M'LELLAN, Hillside, Bridge of Weir.
- 1901.\*MANSFIELD, The Right Hon. The Earl of, Scone Palace, Perth.
- 1872.\*MARSHALL, DAVID, Lochleven Place, Kinross.
1885. MARSHALL, WILLIAM HUNTER, W.S., Callander.
1891. MARTIN, FRANCIS, 207 Bath Street, Glasgow.
- 1861.\*MARWICK, Sir JAMES DAVID, LL.D., City Clerk, City Chambers, Glasgow.
1886. MASSON, DAVID, LL.D., Historiographer for Scotland, 2 Lockharton Gardens.
1892. MATHESON, AUGUSTUS A., M.D., 41 George Square.
1884. MAXWELL, Right Hon. Sir HERBERT EUSTACE, Bart., LL.D., M.P., of Monreith, Wigtownshire,—*President*.
- 1892.\*MAXWELL, Sir JOHN S., Bart., M.P., of Pollok, Pollok House, Pollokshaws.
- 1887.\*MAXWELL, WILLIAM, of Donavoured, Pitlochry.
1887. MELDRUM, Rev. A., M.A., Logierait, Ballinluig.
1887. MELVILLE, The Right Hon. Viscount, Melville Castle, Lasswade.
1901. MENMUIR, CHARLES, M.A., Rutherford College, Newcastle-on-Tyne.
1900. MENZIES, W. D. G., of Pitcur, Hallyburton House, Coupar Angus.
1878. MERCER, Capt. WILLIAM LINDSAY, of Huntingtower, Balcaig, Scone.
1885. METCALFE, Rev. W. M., D.D., South Manse, Paisley.

1882. MILLAR, ALEXANDER H., Roslynn House, Clepington Road, Dundee.
1876. MILLAR, WILLIAM WHITE, S.S.C., Dunesk, Lasswade.
1896. MILLER, ALEXANDER C., M.D., Craig Linnhe, Fort-William.
1898. MILLER, Rev. EDWARD, M.A., F.C. Manse, Newtyle.
- 1878.\*MILLER, GEORGE ANDERSON, W.S., Knowehead, Perth.
1896. MILLER, ROBERT, J.P., D.L. 38 Lauder Road.
1890. MILNE, Rev. ANDREW JAMIESON, LL.D., Fyvie, Aberdeenshire.
- 1867.\*MITCHELL, Sir ARTHUR, K.C.B., M.D., LL.D., 34 Drummond Place.
1886. MITCHELL, A. J., Advocate, 60 Frederick Street.
1888. MITCHELL, CHARLES, C.E., 132 Princes Street.
1884. MITCHELL, HUGH, Solicitor, Pitlochry.
1890. MITCHELL, JOHN OSWALD, B.A., LL.D., 7 Huntly Gardens, Glasgow.
- 1886.\*MITCHELL, RICHARD BLUNT, of Polmoor, 45 Albany Street.
1890. MITCHELL, SYDNEY, Architect, 34 Drummond Place.
1886. MITCHELL-GILL, A. J., of Savock, Achinroath, Rothes.
- 1882.\*MITCHELL-THOMSON, Sir MITCHELL, Bart., 6 Charlotte Square.
1890. MONCRIEFF, Col. Sir ALEXANDER, K.C.B., Bandirran, Perth.
1882. MORRIS, JAMES ARCHIBALD, Architect, Wellington Chambers, Ayr.
1882. MORRISON, HEW, Librarian, Edinburgh Public Library.
- 1887.\*MOUBRAY, JOHN J., Naemoor, Rumbling Bridge.
1901. MOULD, RICHARD W., Librarian, Southwark Public Library, Walworth Road, Southwark, S.E.
1897. MOXON, CHARLES, 77 George Street.
1877. MUIRHEAD, ANDREW, 9 Murrayfield Avenue.
1889. MUIRHEAD, GEORGE, F.R.S.E., Commissioner for the Duke of Richmond and Gordon, Speybank, Fochabers.
1891. MUNRO, ALEXANDER M., Accountant, Town House, Aberdeen.
1899. MUNRO-FERGUSON, RONALD CRAUFURD, of Novar, M.P., Raith, Kirkcaldy.
1897. MUNRO, JOHN, J.P., Dun Righ, Oban.
- 1879.\*MUNRO, ROBERT, M.A., M.D., LL.D., 48 Manor Place.
1890. MUNRO, Rev. WILLIAM, All Saints' Vicarage, Newport, Monmouthshire.
1885. MURDOCH, Rev. A. D., All Saints' Parsonage, 26 Brougham Street.
1879. MURDOCH, JAMES BARCLAY, Capeling, Mearns, Renfrewshire.
- 1878.\*MURRAY, DAVID, M.A., LL.D., 169 West George Street, Glasgow,—*Vice-President*.
1899. MURRAY, JOHN LAMB, of Heavyside, Biggar.
1887. MURRAY, Sir JOHN, K.C.B., Ph.D., LL.D., Challenger Lodge, Wardie.
1884. MURRAY, PATRICK, W.S., 12 Ann Street.
1896. NAPIER, THEODORE, 7 West Castle Road, Merchiston.
- 1891.\*NEILSON, GEORGE, 34 Granby Terrace, Glasgow.
1887. NEWTON, R. N. H., 3 Eglinton Crescent.
1901. NICOL, DONALD N., M.P., Ardmarnoch, Tigh-na-bruaich.
- 1861.\*NICOL, ERSKINE, R.S.A., The Dell, Feltham, Middlesex.
1885. NICOLSON, DAVID, M.D., C.B., Balgownie, Guildford, Surrey.
1889. NICHOLSON, J. SHIELD, M.A., D.Sc., Professor of Political Economy, &c., 3 Belford Park.
1895. NISBETT, HAMILTON MORE, The Drum, Gilmerton, Mid-Lothian.
- 1877.\*NIVEN, ALEXANDER T., C.A., 28 Fountainhall Road.
1895. NIXON, WILLIAM, Solicitor, 2 Dudhope Place, Dundee.
1891. NOBLE, ROBERT, Heronhill, Hawick.
1898. NOTMAN, JOHN, F.F.A., 176 Newhaven Road,—*Treasurer*.
1877. OGILVIE, WILLIAM M., Bank House, Lochee, Dundee.

1890. OGILVY, HENRY J. NISBET-HAMILTON, Biel, Prestonkirk.
1901. OLIPHANT, T. L. KINGTON, of Gask, Auchterarder.
- 1899.\*ORR, ROBERT, of Kinnard, 79 West Nile Street, Glasgow.
1901. ORR-EWING, C. LINDSAY, M.P., Dun-skey, Portpatrick.
1899. ORMISTON, W. MALCOLM, Architect, Hamilton House, 1 Relugas Road.
1896. ORMOND, Rev. DAVID D., Minister of Craig's U.F. Church, Stirling.
1901. OWER, CHARLES, Architect, Benora, Broughty Ferry.
1896. PARK, JOHN A., Inveresk House, Musselburgh.
- 1859.\*PATON, Sir JOSEPH NOEL, R.S.A., LL.D., 33 George Square.
1898. PATON, ROBERT, City Chamberlain, 19 Regent Terrace.
1891. PATON, VICTOR ALBERT NOEL, W.S., 65 Frederick Street.
1880. PATTERSON, JAMES K., Ph.D., President of the State College of Kentucky, Lexington, U.S.A.
- 1871.\*PAUL, GEORGE M., W.S., 16 St Andrew Square.
1879. PAUL, Sir J. BALFOUR, Advocate, Lyon King of Arms, 30 Heriot Row.
1882. PAUL, Rev. ROBERT, U.F.C. Manse, Dollar.
- 1874.\*PAXTON, WILLIAM, 62 Fountainhall Road.
1891. PEACE, THOMAS SMITH, Architect, Junction Road, Kirkwall.
1879. PEDDIE, J. M. DICK, Architect, 8 Albyn Place.
1899. PENGELLY, WILLIAM GEORGE, 230 Lexington Avenue, Columbus, Ohio, U.S.A.
1889. PETRIE, GEORGE, Castle Chambers, Dundee.
1900. PHILLIPS, W. RICHARD, Architect, Westbourne Lodge, Goldhawk Road, Ravenscourt Park, London.
1892. PILLANS, HUGH HANDYSIDE, Royal Bank, Hunter Square.
- 1885.\*PIRRIE, ROBERT, 9 Buckingham Terrace, Hillhead, Glasgow.
- 1901.\*PORTLAND, His Grace The Duke of, K.G., Welbeck Abbey, Notts.
1881. PRICHARD, Rev. HUGH, M.A., Dinam, Gaerwen, Anglesea.
1900. PRIMROSE, Rev. JAMES, M.A., 27 Onslow Drive, Glasgow.
1886. PULLAR, ALFRED, M.D., 111 Denmark Hill, London, S.E.
- 1865.\*RAINY, ROBERT, D.D., Principal and Professor of Theology and Church History, New College, Edinburgh, 23 Douglas Crescent.
- 1873.\*RAMPINI, CHARLES, LL.D., Vancouver, Paignton, S. Devon.
1891. RAMSAY, WILLIAM, of Bowland, Stow.
1879. RANKINE, JOHN, Professor of Scots Law, University of Edinburgh, 23 Ainslie Place.
1899. REA, ALEXANDER, M.R.A.S., Superintendent of the Archaeological Survey of South India, Bangalore.
1893. READ, CHARLES HERCULES, British Museum, London.
1901. REID, ALLAN, F.E.I.S., 4 Harrison Road.
1882. REID, ALEXANDER GEORGE, Solicitor, Auchterarder.
- 1888.\*REID, Sir GEORGE, P.R.S.A., LL.D., 22 Royal Terrace.
1898. REID, JAMES ROBERT, 11 Magdala Crescent.
1897. REID, Rev. EDWARD T. S., M.A., 10 Glencairn Crescent.
1891. RHIND, W. BIRNIE, A.R.S.A., Sculptor, St Helen's, Cambridge Street.
1891. RICHARDS, Rev. WALTER J. B., D.D., St Charles's College, Notting Hill, London.
1880. RICHARDSON, ADAM B., 11 Ashgrove Road, Redland, Bristol—*Curator of Coins*.
1896. RICHARDSON, RALPH, W.S., 10 Magdala Place.
- 1886.\*RITCHIE, CHARLES, S.S.C., 20 Hill St.

1898. ROBERTS, ALEXANDER F., Thornfield, Selkirk.
1883. ROBERTS, ANDREW, Solicitor, Commercial Bank, Callander.
- 1901.\*ROBERTS, THOMAS J. S., of Drygrange, Melrose.
1887. ROBERTSON, D. ARGYLL, M.D., LL.D., President of the Royal College of Surgeons, 18 Charlotte Square.
1879. ROBERTSON, GEORGE, Keeper of the Abbey, Dunfermline.
- 1886.\*ROBERTSON, ROBERT, Huntly House, Dollar.
1889. ROBERTSON, THOMAS S., Architect, Balmyle, Broughty Ferry.
- 1879.\*ROBERTSON, W. W., Architect, H.M. Board of Works, Parliament Square.
- 1865.\*ROBINSON, JOHN RYLEY, LL.D., The Cedars, Moorlands Road, Dewsbury.
- 1880.\*ROBSON, WILLIAM, S.S.C., Marchholm, Gillsland Road.
- 1871.\*ROLLO, The Right Hon. Lord, Duncrub House, Dunning.
- 1872.\*ROSEBERRY, The Right Hon. The Earl of, LL.D., Dalmeny Park.
1876. ROSS, ALEXANDER, LL.D., Architect, Queensgate Chambers, Inverness.
1881. ROSS, JOSEPH CARNE, M.D., 19 Palatine Road, Manchester.
1891. ROSS, THOMAS, Architect, 14 Saxe-Coburg Place.
- 1867.\*ROSS, Rev. WILLIAM, Cowcaddens U.F. Church, 42 Windsor Terrace, N., Glasgow.
1901. RUCK, Major OLIVER EDWAL, R.E., Headquarters Office, Castle Terrace.
- 1894.\*SANDEMAN, Lieut.-Colonel G. G., of Fonab, Port-na-Craig, Moulin.
1889. SCOTT, ALEXANDER, Ashbank, Newport, Fife.
1901. SCOTT, J. H. F. KINNAIRD, of Gala, Gala House, Galashiels.
1892. SCOTT, JAMES, J.P., Rock Knowe, Tayport.
1895. SCOTT, JOHN, C.B., Hawkhill, Larga, Ayrshire.
1900. SCOTT, Rev. ROBERT, M.A., Minister of Craig, Montrose.
1898. SCOTT-HALL, Rev. W. E., of St Mary Hall, Staverton Fields, Oxford.
1893. SCOTT-MONCRIEFF, Sir COLIN, Under-Secretary for Scotland, 11 Cheyne Walk, Chelsea, London.
1893. SCOTT-MONCRIEFF, DAVID, W.S., 24 George Square.
1889. SCOTT-MONCRIEFF, W. G., Sheriff-Substitute, Lanark.
1881. SEMPLE, ANDREW, M.D., United Service Club, Queen Street.
- 1848.\*SETON, GEORGE, M.A., Advocate, Aytoun House, Abernethy, Perthshire.
- 1869.\*SHAND, The Right Hon. Lord, 32 Bryanston Square, London.
1892. SHIELLS, HENRY K., C.A., 141 George Street.
1897. SHIELLS, ROBERT, Banker, Neenah, Wisconsin, U.S.A.
1879. SIBBALD, Sir JOHN, M.D., 18 Great King Street.
- 1871.\*SIMPSON, ALEX. R., M.D., Professor of Midwifery, University of Edinburgh, 52 Queen Street.
1890. SIMPSON, H. F. MORLAND, M.A., Rector of the Grammar School, 80 Hamilton Place, Aberdeen.
- 1880.\*SIMPSON, ROBERT R., W.S., 23 Douglas Crescent.
1896. SINCLAIR, JOHN, 11 South Norton Pl.
1877. SKIRVING, ADAM, of Croys, Dalbeattie.
1879. SMALL, JAMES, 7 Bruntsfield Crescent.
1898. SMELLIE, THOMAS, Architect, 12 Portland Place, Kilmarnock.
1899. SMITH, ANDREW, of Faulaws, Broompark, Lanark.
1898. SMITH, DAVID CRAWFORD, 19 Queen Street, Perth.
1892. SMITH, G. GREGORY, 16 Murrayfield Avenue.
1893. SMITH, GEORGE, S.S.C., 21 St Andrew Square.
1877. SMITH, JAMES T., Duloch, Inverkeithing.
1898. SMITH, Rev. JAMES, M.A., B.D., Minister of St George's-in-the-West, Aberdeen.

1874. \*SMITH, J. IRVINE, 20 Great King Street.  
 1901. SMITH, Mrs LUCY M., 57 Northumberland Street.  
 1889. SMITH, ROBERT, Solicitor, 9 Ward Road, Dundee.  
 1890. SMITH, THOMAS HENRY, Cortie Lodge, Inverness.  
 1891. \*SMITH, W. M'COMBIE, Persie, Blairgowrie.  
 1892. \*SMYTHE, Colonel DAVID M., Methven Castle, Perth.  
 1892. SOMERVILLE, Rev. J. E., B.D., Villa Jeanne, Mentone, France.  
 1882. \*SOUTHERSK, The Right Hon. The Earl of, K.T., LL.D., Kinnaird Castle, Brechin.  
 1890. \*SPENCE, CHARLES JAMES, South Preston Lodge, North Shields.  
 1882. SPRAGUE, THOMAS B., M.A., LL.D., 29 Buckingham Terrace.  
 1872. \*STAIR, The Right Hon. The Earl of, K.T., LL.D., Oxenford Castle, Dalkeith.  
 1875. STARKE, JAMES G.H., M.A., Advocate, Troqueer Holm, Dumfries.  
 1885. STEEDMAN, THOMAS, Clydesdale Bank, Kinross.  
 1874. \*STEEL, Lt.-Col. G. MURE, 21 Coates Gardens.  
 1891. STEELE, WILLIAM, Inland Revenue Office, Kelso.  
 1895. STEVENSON, JOHN HORNE, M.A., Advocate, 9 Oxford Terrace.  
 1867. \*STEVENSON, JOHN J., Architect, 4 Porchester Gardens, London, W.  
 1887. STEVENSON, Rev. W., M.A., Achtertoul Manse, Kirkcaldy.  
 1901. STEUART, A. FRANCIS, Advocate, 79 Great King Street.  
 1879. STEWART, CHARLES POYNTZ, Chasfield Park, Stevenage.  
 1901. STEWART, Sir MARK J. M'TAGGART, Bart., M.P., Ardwell, Stranraer.  
 1901. STEWART, MICHAEL HUGH SHAW, M.P., of Carnock, Larbert.  
 1871. \*STEWART, Maj.-Gen. J. H. M. SHAW, R.E., 7 Inverness Terrace, London, W.  
 1885. STEWART, ROBERT KING, Murdostoun Castle, Newmains, Lanarkshire.  
 1894. STEWART, WALTER, 3 Queensferry Gardens.  
 1882. STORY, Rev. R. HERBERT, D.D., LL.D., Principal of the University, Glasgow.  
 1897. STRACHAN, Rev. JAMES M., B.D., Kilspindie Manse, Errol.  
 1889. STRATHERN, ROBERT, W.S., 13 Eglinton Crescent.  
 1867. \*STRATHMORE, The Right Hon. The Earl of, Glamis Castle, Forfarshire.  
 1894. STUART, ALEX., 11 Coates Gardens.  
 1895. STUART-GRAY, The Hon. MORTON GRAY, 2 Belford Park.  
 1882. STURROCK, PETER, London Road, Kilmarnock.  
 1897. SULLEY, PHILIP, Bellbrae, Cupar-Fife.  
 1901. SUTHERLAND, His Grace The Duke of, Dunrobin Castle, Golspie.  
 1876. SUTHERLAND, Rev. GEORGE, The Parsonage, Portsoy.  
 1899. \*SUTHERLAND, ROBERT M., Solagirth, Dollar.  
 1887. SUTHERLAND, J. B., S.S.C., 10 Windsor Street.  
 1897. SUTTIE, GEORGE C., of Lalathan, Isa Bank, Arkleston Road, Paisley.  
 1884. SWALLOW, Rev. H. J., M.A., 7 The Grove, Sunderland.  
 1900. SWINTON, Capt. GEORGE S. C., 36 Pont Street, London.  
 1899. SYLVESTER, Rev. WALTER, St Charles College, St Charles's Square, London, W.  
 1884. TAIT, GEORGE, 89 Gilmore Place.  
 1892. \*TAYLOR, J. PRINGLE, W.S., 19 Young Street.  
 1900. TAYLOR, W. LAWRENCE, Broad Street, Peterhead.  
 1901. TAYLOR, Rev. WILLIAM, M.A., Minister of Melville Parish, Montrose.  
 1884. TEMPLE, Rev. WILLIAM, M.A., D.D., 1 Prince Arthur Street, Aberdeen.  
 1870. \*TENNANT, Sir CHARLES, Bart., The Glen, Innerleithen.  
 1897. TENNANT, JOHN, High Street, Ecclefechan.

1896. THIN, JAMES, 22 Lauder Road.
- 1874.\*THOMS, GEORGE H. M., of Aberlemno, Advocate, Emeritus Sheriff of Caithness, Orkney and Zetland, 28 Cluny Drive.
1900. THOMSON, ANDREW, Glendinning Terrace, Galashiels.
1894. THOMSON, EDWARD DOUGLAS, Chief Clerk, General Post Office, 7 Walker Street.
1896. THOMSON, J. MAITLAND, Advocate, Curator of the Historical Department H.M. General Register House, 3 Grosvenor Gardens.
- 1867.\*THOMSON, LOCKHART, S.S.C., 114 George Street.
- 1875.\*THOMSON, ROBERT, LL.D., 8 Sciennes Road.
1898. THORBURN, MICHAEL GRIEVE, of Glenormiston, Innerleithen.
1893. THURBURN, Lieut.-Col. F. A. V., Kirkfell, Highland Road, Upper Norwood, London, S.E.
1891. TILLBROOK, Rev. W. J., M.A., Strath-Tay Parsonage, Grantully, Ballinluig.
1896. TOMLINSON, CHARLES, South Cottage, Healey, Rochdale.
1898. TOUGH, WILLIAM, M.A., 94 Polwarth Gardens.
1877. TUKE, Sir JOHN BATTY, M.D., LL.D., M.P., 20 Charlotte Square.
1899. TULLOCH, Major Gen. ALEXANDER BRUCE, C.B., C.M.G., Llanwysk, Crickhowell, S. Wales.
- 1887.\*TURNBULL, WILLIAM J., 16 Grange Terrace.
1901. TURNBULL, W. S., Aikenshaw, Rose-neth.
1880. TURNER, FREDERICK J., Mansfield Woodhouse, Mansfield, Notts.
- 1865.\*TURNER, Sir WILLIAM, M.B., LL.D., D.C.L., Professor of Anatomy, University of Edinburgh, 6 Eton Terrace.
1881. TWEDDALE, The Most Honourable The Marquess of, K.T., Yester House, Haddington.
- 1901.\*TWEEDMOUTH, The Right Hon. Lord, Hutton Castle, Berwick-on-Tweed.
- 1878.\*URQUHART, JAMES, H.M. Register House.
- 1882.\*USHER, Rev. W. NEVILLE, Wellingore Vicarage, Lincoln.
1895. VALLANCE, DAVID J., Curator, Museum of Science and Art, Chambers Street.
- 1862.\*VEITCH, GEORGE SETON, Bank of Scotland, Paisley.
1874. WALKER, ALEXANDER, LL.D., 64 Hamilton Place, Aberdeen.
1884. WALKER, R. C., S.S.C., Wingate Place, Newport, Fife.
1879. WALLACE, THOMAS D., Rector of High School, Inverness.
1876. WATERSTON, GEORGE, 35 George St.
- 1891.\*WATSON, Rev. ALEXANDER DUFF, B.D., U.F.C. Manse, Bourtreebush, Stonehaven.
- 1895.\*WATSON, ROBERT F., Briery Yards, Hawick.
1884. WATSON, W. L., Ayton House, Abernethy, Perthshire.
1893. WATSON, WILLIAM, Dep.-Surgeon-General, The Lea, Corstorphine.
1887. WATT, JAMES CRABB, Advocate, 46 Heriot Row.
1879. WEDDERBURN, J. R. M., M.A., W.S., 3 Glencairn Crescent.
1877. WELSH, JOHN, Moredun, Liberton.
- 1872.\*WEMYSS AND MARCH, The Right Hon. The Earl of, LL.D., Gosford, Longniddry.
1880. WENLEY, JAMES ADAMS, 5 Drumsheugh Gardens.
1884. WHITE, CECIL, 23 Drummond Place.
- 1869.\*WHITE, Col. THOMAS PILKINGTON, R.E., 3 Hesketh Crescent, Torquay.
1885. WHITELAW, DAVID, Eskhill, Inveresk.
- 1868.\*WHYTE, ROBERT, Forfar.
1894. WILLIAMS, FREDERICK BESSANT, 3 Essex Grove, Upper Norwood, London, S.E.
1895. WILLIAMS, Rev. GEORGE, Minister of Norrieston U.F. Church, Thornhill, Stirling.
1897. WILLIAMS, HARRY M., Tilehurst, Priory Park, Kew, Surrey.



- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 1884. WILLIAMSON, Rev. ALEXANDER, D.D.,<br>39 Lauder Road.     | 1889. WYON, ALLAN, 2 Langham Chambers,<br>Portland Place, London, W. |
| 1898. WILSON, Rev. JOHN, M.A., Minister of<br>Methven.         |  |
| 1888. WILSON, Rev. W. H., The Parsonage,<br>Dingwall.          | 1889. YOUNG, HUGH W., of Burghead,<br>Tortolla, Nairn.               |
| 1875. WOODBURN, Sir JOHN, K.C.S.I.,<br>Drumgrange, Patna, Ayr. | 1891. YOUNG, WILLIAM LAURENCE, Belvi-<br>dere, Auchterarder.         |
| 1892.*WORDIE, JOHN, 42 Montgomery Drive,<br>Glasgow.           | 1878.*YOUNGER, ROBERT, 15 Carlton<br>Terrace.                        |



# LIST OF THE CORRESPONDING MEMBERS

## OF THE

# SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.

(Elected since 1851.)

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| <p>1874.*ANDERSON, JOHN, M.D., Curator of the Imperial Museum, Calcutta.</p> <p>1866. ANDERSON, JOSEPH, Wick.</p> <p>1876. ARNOLD, THOMAS, Architect, London.</p> <p>1865.*BARNWELL, Rev. EDWARD L., Ruthin, Wales.</p> <p>1865. BELL, ALLAN, of Abbot's Haugh.</p> <p>1853.†BRUCE, Rev. JOHN COLLINGWOOD, M.A.</p> <p>1900. BUCHANAN, MUNGO, Falkirk.</p> <p>1873.†BUGGE, SOPHUS, Prof. of Icelandic, Royal University of Christiania.</p> <p>1870. CARMICHAEL, ALEXANDER A., Lochmaddy, South Uist.</p> <p>1875. CLEUZIOU, M. HENRI DU, Commissioner for Public Monuments, Paris.</p> <p>1868. COOKE, EDWARD WILLIAM, Esq., R.A., London.</p> <p>1857. CURRY, EUGENE, M.R.I.A., Dublin.</p> <p>1874. DALGARNO, JAMES, Slains, Aberdeenshire.</p> <p>1888. DELORME, M. EMMANUEL, Secretary of the Chamber of Commerce, Toulouse.</p> <p>1864.*DICKSON, ROBERT, L.R.C.S.E., Carnoustie.</p> <p>1851. FENWICK, JOHN, Newcastle.</p> <p>1878. FINDLAY, Col. the Hon. J. B., LL.D., D.C.L., Kittanning, Pennsylvania.</p> | <p>1851. FRENCH, GILBERT J., Bolton.</p> <p>1877. GALLOWAY, WILLIAM, Architect.</p> <p>1864. GAUCHARD, M. LOUIS PROSPER, Keeper of the Belgian Archives.</p> <p>1873. GEEKIE, A. C., D.D., Bathurst, New South Wales.</p> <p>1864. GERGERÉS, M. J. B., Keeper of the Library, Bordeaux.</p> <p>1875. GILLESPIE, Rev. JAMES E., Kirkcubright.</p> <p>1865.†GREENWELL, Rev. Canon W., Durham.</p> <p>1866. GRIERSON, THOMAS B., Surgeon, Thornhill, Dumfriesshire.</p> <p>1864. HAGEMANS, GUSTAVE, Brussels.</p> <p>1889. HAIRBY, Captain EDWARD, F.R.C.S.</p> <p>1876.*HAY, GEORGE, Arbroath.</p> <p>1867. HERBST, ARCHIVARY, Copenhagen.</p> <p>1865.*IRVINE, JAMES T., Architect.</p> <p>1855. JERVISE, ANDREW, Brechin.</p> <p>1860. KELLER, Dr FERDINAND, Zurich.</p> <p>1859. KLEMMING, G. R., Stockholm.</p> <p>1877. LAING, HENRY, Seal Engraver.</p> <p>1839. LANDSBOROUGH, Rev. DAVID, Minister of Henderson Free Church, Kilmarnock.</p> <p>1859. LAPPENBERG, Dr J. M., Hamburg.</p> <p>1877. LAURENSEN, ARTHUR, Lerwick.</p> <p>1867. LAWSON, Rev. ALEXANDER, Creich, Fifeshire.</p> |
|--|--|

\* Those marked with an asterisk subsequently became Fellows.

† These were subsequently made Honorary Members.

1861. LE MEN, M., Archiviste du Département, Quimper, Finistère.
1864. LORIMER, Prof. PETER, D.D., London.
1877. LYON, D. MURRAY, Ayr.
1890. M'LEAN, Rev. JOHN, Grandtully, Aberfeldy.
1897. MACNAUGHTON, Dr ALLAN, Taynuilt.
1879. MAILLARD, M. L'Abbé, Thorigné, Mayenne, France.
1867. MAPLETON, Rev. R. J., M.A., Kilmartin, Argyleshire.
1876. MATHEWSON, ALLAN, Dundee.
1872. MICHIE, Rev. J. G., A.M., Migvie, Aberdeenshire.
1865. MILLER, DAVID, Arbroath.
- 1861.\*MITCHELL, ARTHUR, M.D., Deputy-Commissioner in Lunacy.
1871. MORRISON, Rev. JAMES, Urquhart, Elginshire.
1885. MORSE, CARLOS ALBERTO, C.E., Rio de Janeiro.
1863. NICHOLS, JOHN GOUGH, London.
1865. NICHOLSON, JAMES, Kirkcudbright.
1871. RUSSELL, Rev. JAMES, Walls, Shetland.
- 1873.†RYGH, OLAF, Prof. of Icelandic, Royal University of Christiania.
1873. SAVE, Dr CARL, Prof. of Icelandic in the University of Upsala.
1852. SCOTT, ALLAN N., Lieut., Madras Artillery.
1872. SHEARER, ROBERT INNES, Thrumster, Caithness.
1853. SMILES, JOHN FINCH, M.D.
1892. SUTHERLAND, Dr A., Invergordon.
1860. TAIT, GEORGE, Alnwick.
1885. TEMPLE, CHARLES S., Cloister Seat, Udney, Aberdeenshire.
1874. THOMSON, ROBERT, Shuna, Easdale, Argyll.
- 1868.\*TRAILL, WILLIAM, M.D., St Andrews.
1863. TROYON, M. FRÉDÉRIC, Lausanne.
1857. WALKER, Rev. HENRY, Urquhart, Elgin.
1888. WATT, W. G. T., of Breckness, Orkney.
1864. WATTS, THOMAS, British Museum, London.
1865. WEALE, W. H. JAMES, of Bruges.
1857. WILDE, W. R., Royal Irish Academy, Dublin.
1872. WILSON, Rev. GEORGE, F.C. Manse, Glenluce, Wigtownshire.
1888. WRIGHT, Rev. ALBAN H., Prof., Codrington College, Barbadoes.

LIST OF HONORARY MEMBERS  
OF THE  
SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND,  
NOVEMBER 30, 1901.

---

*[According to the Laws, the number is limited to TWENTY-FIVE.]*

---

1874.

The Right Hon. Lord AVEBURY, LL.D., D.C.L., High Elms, Farnborough,  
Kent.

Sir JOHN EVANS, K.C.B., D.C.L., LL.D., &c., Nashmills, Hemel-Hemp-  
stead.

1879.

Rev. Canon WILLIAM GREENWELL, M.A., D.C.L., Durham.

1881.

Professor RUDOLF VIRCHOW, M.D., LL.D., Berlin.

1885.

5 Dr HANS HILDEBRAND, Royal Antiquary of Sweden.

Dr ERNEST CHANTRE, The Museum, Lyons.

1892.

WHITLEY STOKES, LL.D., C.S.I., 15 Grenville Place, Cornwall Gardens, London.

Professor LUIGI FIGORINI, Director of the Royal Archæological Museum, Rome.

ALEXANDRE BERTRAND, Conservateur du Musée des Antiquités Nationales, Saint Germain-en-Laye, Seine et Oise, France.

10 Dr HENRY C. LEA, 2000 Walnut Street, Philadelphia.

1897.

W. M. FLINDERS PETRIE, D.C.L., LL.D., Edwards Professor of Egyptology in University College, London.

JOHN RHYS, M.A., LL.D., Professor of Celtic, and Principal of Jesus College, Oxford.

Sir FRANCIS TRESS BARRY, Bart., M.P., St Leonard's Hill, Windsor, and Keiss Castle, Keiss.

Dr SOPHUS MULLER, Secretary of the Royal Society of Northern Antiquaries, and Director of the National Museum, Copenhagen.

15 Dr OSCAR MONTELIUS, Professor at the National Museum, Stockholm.

1900.

EMILE CARTAILHAC, Toulouse.

F. HAVERFIELD, M.A., Christ Church, Oxford.

J. ROMILLY ALLEN, 28 Great Ormond Street, London.

Rev. S. BARING GOULD, Lew Trenchard, North Devon.

20 ROBERT BURNARD, 3 Hillsborough, Plymouth.

CHARLES W. DYMOND, High Wray, Ambleside.

LIST OF THE LADY ASSOCIATES  
OF THE  
SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND,  
NOVEMBER 30, 1901.

---

*[According to the Laws, the number is limited to TWENTY-FIVE.]*

---

1873.

The Baroness BURDETT COUTTS.

1874.

The Dowager Lady DUNBAR of Northfield, Duffus House, Elgin.

1883.

Mrs RAMSAY, Kildalton, Islay.

1888.

The Right Hon. The COUNTESS OF SELKIRK.

1890.

5 Mrs P. H. CHALMERS of Avochie.

1891.

Mrs ANNIE CHAMBERS DOWIE, Edinburgh.

1894.

Miss EMMA SWANN, Walton Manor, Oxford.

1895.

Miss H. J. M. RUSSELL of Ashiesteel.

Miss AMY FRANCES YULE of Tarradale, Ross-shire.

1900.

10 Miss M. A. MURRAY, 1 Woodfield Road, Ealing, W.

Mrs E. S. ARMITAGE, Westholm, Rawdon, Leeds.



## LIST OF SOCIETIES, INSTITUTIONS, &c., EXCHANGING PUBLICATIONS.

- The Society of Antiquaries of London.
- The Royal Society of Antiquaries of Ireland.
- The Cambrian Archæological Association.
- The Royal Archæological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland.
- The British Archæological Association.
- The Society of Architects, London.
- The Architectural, Archæological, and Historic Society of Chester.
- The Derbyshire Archæological and Natural History Association.
- The Essex Archæological Society.
- The Kent Archæological Society.
- The Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire.
- The Architectural Society of the Counties of Lincoln and Nottingham and Associated Societies.
- The Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle-upon-Tyne.
- The Somersetshire Archæological and Natural History Society.
- The Surrey Archæological Society.
- The Sussex Archæological Society.
- The Geological Society of Edinburgh.
- The Berwickshire Naturalists' Club.
- The Anthropological Institute, London.
- The Wiltshire Archæological Society.
- The Royal Irish Academy.
- The Bristol and Gloucestershire Archæological Society.
- The Numismatic Society, London.
- The Shropshire Archæological Society.
- The Dumfriesshire Natural History and Antiquarian Society.

The Edinburgh Architectural Association.  
 The New Spalding Club, Aberdeen.  
 The Cambridge Antiquarian Society.  
 The Royal Historical Society, London.  
 The Literary and Scientific Society, The Museum, Elgin.

#### FOREIGN SOCIETIES.

The Royal Society of Northern Antiquaries, Copenhagen.  
 La Société Nationale des Antiquaires de France, Paris.  
 Antiquarische Gesellschaft, Zurich.  
 Verein von Alterthumsfreunde im Rheinlande, Bonn.  
 The Smithsonian Institution, Washington, U.S.A.  
 The Canadian Institute, Toronto.  
 The Museum, Bergen.  
 Foreningen til Norske Fortidsmindesterkunders Bevarende, Christiania.  
 The Royal Academy of History and Antiquities, Stockholm.  
 The Bureau of Ethnology, Washington.  
 The Peabody Museum, Cambridge, Mass., U.S.A.  
 Gesellschaft für Nützliche Forschungen, Trier.  
 Physico-Economische Gesellschaft, Königsberg.  
 Berliner Gesellschaft für Anthropologie, Berlin.  
 Anthropologische Gesellschaft, Wien.  
 Department of Mines, Sydney.  
 Société D'Archéologie de Bruxelles, Belgium.  
 Société des Bollandistes, Bruxelles.  
 L'École D'Anthropologie, Paris.  
 Société Archéologique de Namur, Namur.  
 Reale Accademia dei Lincei, Rome.  
 Der Alterthumsgesellschaft Prussia, Königsberg.  
 Centralblatt für Anthropologie, Stettin.  
 Société Archéologique du Midi de la France, Toulouse.  
 L'Académie des Inscriptions et Belles Lettres, Paris.  
 La Commissione Archeologica Comunale di Roma.  
 La Société D'Anthropologie de Paris.  
 La Musée Guimet, Paris.

La Société Archéologique du Département de Constantine, Algeria.  
National Museum of Croatia, Zagreb, Austria-Hungary.  
The Bosnisch-Herzegovinisches Landes-Museum, Sarajevo, Bosnia.  
Bureau des Schweizerisches Landes-Museum, Zurich.  
The Geological Survey Office, Pietermaritzburg, Natal.

FROM THE PUBLISHERS.

*The Antiquary* (Elliot Stock), London.  
*The Reliquary and Illustrated Archaeologist* (Bemrose & Sons), London.  
*L'Anthropologie* (Masson & C<sup>ie</sup>), Paris.  
*Ulster Journal of Archaeology* (M'Caw, Stevenson & Orr), Belfast.



PROCEEDINGS  
OF THE  
SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.  
HUNDRED AND TWENTY-FIRST SESSION, 1900-1901.

ANNIVERSARY MEETING, 30th November 1900.

SIR JAMES BALFOUR PAUL in the Chair.

Sir Arthur Mitchell and Professor Duns were appointed Scrutineers of the Ballot for the election of Office-Bearers and Councillors.

The Ballot having been concluded, the Scrutineers found and declared the List of the Council for the ensuing year to be as follows :—

*Patron.*

HER MAJESTY THE QUEEN.

*President.*

THE RIGHT HON. SIR HERBERT E. MAXWELL, Bart., M.P.

*Vice-Presidents.*

THE HON. HEW HAMILTON DALRYMPLE.

SIR THOMAS GIBSON CARMICHAEL, Bart.

DAVID MURRAY, M.A., LL.D.

*Councillors.*

Sir GEORGE REID, LL.D., P.R.S.A.,	} <i>Representing the Board of Trustees.</i>	ROBERT MUNRO, M.A., M.D.
Sir ARTHUR MITCHELL, K.C.B., M.D., LL.D.,		W. RAE MACDONALD.
Sir JAMES BALFOUR PAUL.		Sir KENNETH MACKENZIE, Bart.
JOHN FINDLAY.		Col. A. B. M'HARDIE, C.B.
		JAMES MACDONALD, W.S.

*Secretaries.*

DAVID CHRISTISON, M.D.  
 J. H. CUNNINGHAM.  
 JOSEPH ANDERSON, LL.D., *Assistant Secretary.*  
 THOMAS GRAVES LAW, LL.D., } *Secretaries for Foreign*  
 The Hon. JOHN ABERCROMBY, } *Correspondence.*

*Treasurer.*

JOHN NOTMAN, F.F.A., 28 St Andrew Square.

*Curators of the Museum.*

Professor DUNS, D.D. | ALEXANDER J. S. BROOK.

*Curator of Coins.*

ADAM B. RICHARDSON.

*Librarian.*

JAMES CURLE, Jun.

A Ballot having been taken, the following Gentlemen, recommended by the Council, were duly elected HONORARY FELLOWS of the Society.

EMILE CARTAILHAC, Toulouse.  
 F. HAVERFIELD, Christ Church, Oxford.  
 J. ROMILLY ALLEN, 8 Great Ormond Street, London.  
 Rev. S. BARING GOULD, Lew Trenchard, North Devon.  
 ROBERT BURNARD, 3 Hillsborough, Plymouth.  
 CHARLES W. DYMOND, High Wray, Ambleside.

The following Gentlemen were also duly elected Fellows :—

C. M'ARTHUR BUTLER, Secretary of the Society of Architects, St James' Hall, London.

GEORGE CARFRAE, 77 George Street.

ANDREW CARNEGIE, of Skibo, Skibo Castle, Sutherland.

DOUGLAS H. COX, 34 Drumsheugh Gardens.

THOMAS TYLSTON GREG, M.A., F.S.A., 7 Campden Hill Square, London.

RICHARD C. JACKSON, of Bowyer Park, Camberwell, Surrey, President of the Imperial Dante Society.

NORMAN LAMONT, Yr. of Knockdow, Toward, Argyllshire.

ALASDAIR R. MACGREGOR, Edinchip, Lochearnhead.

CHARLES MENMUIR, M.A., Rutherford College, Newcastle-on-Tyne.

T. L. KINGTON OLIPHANT of Gask, J.P., Gask House, Auchterarder.

The Secretary announced that the following Ladies had been elected by the Council to be Lady Associates of the Society :—

Miss M. A. MURRAY, Holmsted, Bushey Heath.

Mrs E. S. ARMITAGE, Westholm, Rawdon, Leeds.

The Meeting resolved to record their sense of the loss the Society had sustained in the deaths of the following Members and Office-Bearers, deceased since last Annual Meeting :—

*Honorary Member.*

	Entered
Professor OLAF RYGH, The University, Christiania, . . . .	1881

*Lady Associates.*

The LADY ALICIA A. J. SCOTT of Spottiswood, Lauder, . . . .	1870
Miss MARGARET M. STOKES, Carrig Breac, Howth, Dublin, . . . .	1874

*Fellows.*

DAVID AINSLIE of Costerton, . . . . .	1877
JOHN ANDERSON, M.D., LL.D., 71 Harrington Gardens, London, . . . .	1882
His Grace the DUKE OF ARGYLL, K.T., D.C.L., . . . . .	1850
ROBERT BURNS BEGG, Kinross, . . . . .	1877
The Most Hon. the MARQUIS OF BUTE, K.T., LL.D., . . . . .	1867

	Entered
JOHN BORLAND, Etruria Bank, Kilmarnock . . . . .	1880
ROBERT CARFRAE, Montrave Villa, Murrayfield ( <i>Curator of Museum</i> ), . . . . .	1862
HENRY HEWAT CRAW, West Foulden, Berwickshire, . . . . .	1892
Rev. J. HOWARD CRAWFURD, M.A., Minister of Abercorn, . . . . .	1889
CHARLES B. DAVIDSON, LL.D., Advocate, Aberdeen, . . . . .	1866
Rev. JAMES MERCER DUNLOP, Ashbrook, Ferry Road, . . . . .	1874
RICHARD S. FERGUSON, M.A., Carlisle, . . . . .	1880
ALEXANDER GALLAWAY, Dirgarve, Aberfeldy, . . . . .	1887
DAVID GILLESPIE of Mountquhanie, . . . . .	1867
His Excellency ROBERT HALLIDAY GUNNING, M.D., LL.D., . . . . .	1883
The Right Hon. LORD HAMILTON of Dalzell, . . . . .	1875
JAMES THOMAS IRVINE, Architect, Peterborough, . . . . .	1866
GEORGE AULDJO JAMIESON, 37 Drumsheugh Gardens, . . . . .	1859
Rev. CATHEL KERR, M.A., F.C. Manse, Melness, . . . . .	1893
The Most Hon. the MARQUIS OF LOTHIAN, K.T., LL.D., <i>President</i> , . . . . .	1870
JAMES MACDONALD, LL.D., 49 Fountainhall Road, <i>Foreign Secretary</i> , . . . . .	1874
ALEXANDER KINCAID MACKENZIE, 19 Grosvenor Crescent, . . . . .	1852
P. H. M'KERLIE, 26 Pembridge Villas, Bayswater, London, . . . . .	1873
WELLWOOD HERRIES MAXWELL of Munches, . . . . .	1889
CHARLES MUNRO, 18 George Street, . . . . .	1874
Lieut.-General A. H. LANE-FOX PITT-RIVERS, Rushmore, Salisbury, . . . . .	1883
Major-General Sir ROBERT MURDOCH SMITH, K.C.M.G., Director of the Edinburgh Museum of Science and Art, . . . . .	1886
ALEXANDER SHANNAN STEVENSON, Oatlands Mere, Weybridge, . . . . .	1872
Professor Sir THOMAS GRAINGER STEWART, M.D., LL.D., Edinburgh, . . . . .	1881
Captain PATRICK STIRLING of Kippenross, Dunblane, . . . . .	1880
GEORGE E. SWITHINBANK, LL.D., Lincoln's Inn, London, . . . . .	1863

After referring to the unusually severe losses which the Society had sustained in the past year among the Fellows, and specially among the Officer-Bearers, including the Marquis of Lothian, the President; Sir Robert Murdoch Smith, last year one of the Vice-Presidents; Dr James Macdonald, one of the Foreign Secretaries<sup>1</sup>; Mr Robert Carfrae, one of the Curators; and His Excellency Dr R. H. Gunning, to whom the Society was indebted for the Gunning Fellowship, the Secretary read the Minute of the Council of 30th October with reference to the

<sup>1</sup> See the Obituary Notices in the *Proceedings*, vol. xxxiv, p. 278.



recent death of Mr Carfrae, a copy of which had been sent to the family, as follows :—

“The Council desire to record their sense of the great loss the Society has sustained by the death of Mr Robert Carfrae, which has occurred since their last meeting.

“Having joined the Society in 1862, Mr Carfrae from the first took a warm interest in its affairs, and for the last thirty-five years he held office as one of the Curators of the National Museum. Although an active partner in an extensive business, Mr Carfrae devoted a large share of his time and attention to the Society and Museum. Possessing sound good sense, keen and accurate powers of observation, a refined taste, and a well-balanced mind, his services were invaluable both in matters of business and in appreciating the value of articles under consideration for purchase for the National Collection, and there was no more regular attender at the Saturday meetings of the Purchase and Acting Committees, of which he acted as Chairman for many years.

“Not the least of the gratuitous services rendered to the Society by Mr Carfrae was in attending sales on its behalf, not only in Edinburgh, but in London or wherever they might be held.

“Mr Carfrae's collections of Coins were extensive, and were made with a fine discrimination that placed them among the foremost of private collections in Britain, but his acquaintance with other branches of Archaeology was not less intimate, particularly in the prehistoric department, and he was acknowledged to be one of our best and safest critics in Art.

“Modest and even retiring in demeanour and disposition, Mr Carfrae was nevertheless firm in his opinions and actions, and in all respects steadfast and reliable, characteristics which were reflected in his massive head and burly form, which will be long missed among us.”

Mr J. H. Cunningham, Secretary, read the following Report on the work of the Society during the past year :—

The duty which has been entrusted to me is to lay before you a sort of bird's-eye view of the work which the Society has accomplished during the year which ends to-day. Our energies have been exerted in many ways, but it may suffice if I direct your attention for a few minutes to the following points.

- I. The volume of *Proceedings* which will be issued to the Fellows.
- II. The donations which have been presented to the Society.
- III. The purchases which have been made for the Museum and Library.
- IV. The excavations which have been carried on during the summer.
- V. The state of the roll of membership ; and, in conclusion—
- VI. A few miscellaneous topics.

I. *The Proceedings*.—In the volume which is to be issued will be found twenty-three papers which were read at the six meetings of the Society during last session. Thirteen of these papers deal with prehistoric subjects, eight with matters of history, and two are devoted to genealogy. The titles of a few of them will indicate more clearly the wide extent of the field in which the Society endeavours to carry on archæological investigations. The prehistoric class contains Dr Christison's paper on "The Forts of Kincardine, Forfar and Perth," and Mr F. R. Coles' "Report on Stone Circles in Kincardine and Aberdeenshire." Among papers of a historical character are Mr Rae Macdonald's "Notes on the Heraldry of the Elgin district," and Mrs Armitage's paper on "Anglo-Saxon Burhs and Norman Castles." Attention is also drawn by shorter communications to Earth-houses, to the Wheel Causeway, to various Cup-marked Stones, to several Incised Crosses, and to some of the Apartments in Holyrood Palace. Recent developments in the art of illustrating books have provided authors with many facilities for making their writings interesting and

intelligible, and in preparing the coming volume of *Proceedings* advantage has been taken of some of these methods.

II. *Donations*.—During the year nearly 600 objects have been presented to the Museum, and about 300 books have been given to the Library. Five of these gifts may be specially noted here. A collection of Romano-British objects recently found in the excavations at Camelon, and presented by the Excavation Committee, with the consent of Mr W. Forbes of Callendar, on whose land that fortified site is situated. A collection of weapons and implements from the Admiralty Islands presented by Mr John Young Buchanan, and two collections of flint implements and pottery from Egypt and Somaliland presented by Mr H. W. Seton Karr, which will be exhibited at an early meeting. A bequest of 130 volumes of Bibles, Testaments and Psalters, from the late Mr John Haxton of Markinch.

It may be fitting to mention here that intimation has been received of a legacy of £100 from the late Mr Robert Carfrac, which will be received by the Society at Whitsunday next.

III. *Purchases*.—About 400 objects, chiefly of a prehistoric character, have been added to the Museum by purchase. One of these purchases, a large and finely polished flint axe which was found in Aberdeenshire, is an exceptionally beautiful and valuable specimen. Various purchases were also made for the library, whereby it has been enriched by the acquisition of 22 books.

IV. *Excavations*.—Since the summer of 1895, when the Roman Station at Birrens was carefully explored, the Society has carried out excavations at Ardoch, Abernethy, Birrenswark, and Camelon. Last summer a series of small excavations were made at nine forts on or near the line of the Roman road between Ardoch and Perth, and remaining traces of the road were also examined in several places. Later in the season the station at Lyne, near Peebles, was investigated. Interesting discoveries were made during the progress of these opera-

tions, which will be laid before the Society in the course of the coming session.<sup>1</sup>

V. *State of the Roll*.—The following changes have taken place in the roll of the Society's Fellows during the past year. The total number of Fellows on the roll on 30th November 1899 was 710, and during the year the names of 19 new Fellows were added to the list, and 42 names were deleted, owing to death, resignation and other causes. The number of Fellows at this date is therefore 687, the Society having sustained a net loss of 23 members.

May I be permitted to say that this diminution in our membership deserves the serious attention of all who are interested in the welfare of the Society, for the following reasons. Our income depends chiefly on the subscriptions of the Fellows, and a large membership affords that sufficient and assured income without which our work cannot be carried on with efficiency. But the personal interest of Fellows is even more valuable than their money, for it is of the utmost importance that we should have the support of a large number of friends all over the country, so that the discoveries which are continually being made by accident may be at once reported, and if necessary examined and recorded by experts. The Society is fortunate in possessing many such friends, and they can render it a valuable service by inducing any acquaintances who may be interested in Archaeology to become Members.

<sup>1</sup> At a meeting of the Council held twelve days after this report was read, the Secretary intimated that The Right Hon. Sir Herbert E. Maxwell, *President*, had offered to contribute £50 towards the cost of making excavations in the fortified site at Rispaia, Wigtonshire, if the Society would superintend the operations. At the same meeting The Hon. John Abercromby, Foreign Secretary, announced his intention of giving £100 to the Society, to enable it to continue its investigations into the extent of the Roman occupation of Scotland. Both of these gifts were gratefully accepted by the Council, and it has been thought proper to refer to them here, although they could not be included in the Secretary's Report. The official announcement of these gifts to the Society will be found at the commencement of the January Meeting.

It may be interesting to note that about 25 per cent. of our Fellows are Life Members.

VI. *Miscellaneous Topics*.—The Gunning Fellowship was again conferred on Mr F. R. Coles, who visited Inverurie in the autumn, and continued the survey of the stone circles in Aberdeenshire which he commenced last year. He was able to make plans of about twenty circles, and in due course the results of his investigations will be laid before the Society.

During the year a considerable amount of work has been done in connection with Mr Romilly Allen's exhaustive treatise on *The Early Christian Monuments of Scotland*. Many of the illustrations for the portion that remains to be completed have been obtained, and a number of sheets have been printed off.

For some years Mr Richardson, our Curator of Coins, has been engaged in compiling a catalogue of the Scottish Coins in the Museum. This work, when accomplished, will be an elaborate and carefully illustrated monograph on the Coins of Scotland. The printing is now nearly completed, and it is expected that the book will be ready in the course of the current year.

In the spring of 1897 the Lords of the Treasury authorised the Society to dispose of a number of duplicate Coins which had accumulated in the Museum, as well as some specimens which had no connection with Scottish numismatics, and to apply the proceeds to the purchase of specimens of Scottish Coins which were not represented in the National Collection. This exchange has now, to a considerable extent, been carried out, and the collection has thus been improved by the addition of many valuable specimens.

In the course of the summer the Iona Trustees gave instructions for the execution of some work which will secure the better preservation of the valuable carved stones in the vicinity of the Cathedral. In this matter they were assisted by an elaborate report from Mr Romilly Allen, which was forwarded to them through the Society, and will be

laid before the Fellows at an early meeting. The necessary works have been carried out so far as possible, and in future the subject will receive careful attention from the Trustees.

In a summary of this kind it is impossible to mention many things which, though comparatively minor matters, are nevertheless of considerable interest, and it has been necessary to omit many interesting particulars connected with the points to which reference has been made. But I venture to hope that enough has been said to give a fair idea of the work which the Society is doing.

The Treasurer submitted a Statement of the Society's Funds, which was ordered to be printed and circulated among the Fellows.

The Secretary read the Annual Report to the Board of Trustees as follows :—

ANNUAL REPORT to the Honourable the Board of Trustees for Manufactures in Scotland by the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, with reference to the National Museum of Antiquities under their charge, for the year ending 30th September 1900 :—

During the past year the Museum has been open to the public as formerly, and has been visited by 17,161 persons, of whom 15,796 were visitors on free days, and 1365 on pay days.

The number of objects of antiquity added to the Museum has been 589 by donation and 397 by purchase. The number of books and pamphlets added to the Library has been 296 by donation and 18 by purchase, and the binding of about 50 volumes has been proceeded with.

Among the more important additions to the Museum are :—A collection of objects of the Romano-British period, 334 in number, consisting of specimens of pottery, bronze ornaments, several of which are enamelled, and other articles obtained during the excavation by the Society of the Roman site of Camelon, near Falkirk, and presented to the Museum with consent of Mr W. Forbes of Callendar, the proprietor ; a collection

of 96 articles, chiefly weapons, implements and ornaments of stone and shell, from the Admiralty Islands, presented by Mr John Young Buchanan ; and a collection of 62 rude implements of flint from the East Desert, Egypt, and fragments of pottery from the flint mines there, together with a selection of 55 rude implements of flint from Somaliland, presented by Mr H. W. Seton Karr. Among the more important additions to the Library are a collection of Bibles printed in English from 1537, numbering 130 volumes, bequeathed by the late Mr John Haxton, Markinch ; and 24 volumes of the publications of the British Museum, in continuation of those already in the Library, presented by the Trustees of the British Museum.

MONDAY, 10th December 1900.

SIR JAMES BALFOUR PAUL in the Chair.

A Ballot having been taken, the following Gentlemen were duly elected Fellows :—

CHARLES OWER, Architect, Broughty Ferry.

A. FRANCIS STEUART, Advocate, 79 Great King Street.

The following articles acquired by the Purchase Committee for the Museum and Library during the recess, 14th May to 30th November 1900, were exhibited :—

Polished Axe of greenstone,  $6\frac{5}{8}$  inches in length by  $2\frac{7}{8}$  inches in greatest breadth, and  $1\frac{3}{8}$  inches in thickness, found 4 feet underground at the site of the Industrial School, Blackness Road, Dundee.

Axe of granitic stone, partly polished,  $10\frac{1}{8}$  inches in length by  $3\frac{3}{4}$  in greatest breadth across the cutting face, and 2 inches in thickness, found in ploughing at Candybank, Biggar (*Treasure Trove*).

Small Axe of grey flint,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length by  $1\frac{5}{8}$  inches in breadth, and  $\frac{5}{8}$  inches in thickness, found at Droughdouill, Dunragit, Wigtownshire.

Very finely polished Axe of chalcedonic flint (fig. 1), oval in section in the centre, but with flattened sides, and shaped alike at both ends, measuring  $8\frac{3}{4}$  inches in length by  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches in breadth across the cutting edge, narrowing to  $1\frac{3}{8}$  inches across the butt, and  $1\frac{1}{16}$  inches in thickness, very slightly chipped on the cutting edge and also at the butt. This fine axe, which was found at Easter Auquharny, Cruden, Aberdeenshire, resembles the two found at Smerrick, Enzie, Banffshire, also in the Museum, and these are perhaps the finest and most perfect specimens of flint axes hitherto found in Scotland. The smaller of the two found at Smerrick is shown in fig. 2.

Flanged axe or palstave of bronze,  $6\frac{1}{8}$  inches in length by  $2\frac{5}{8}$  in breadth across the cutting face, and  $\frac{7}{8}$  across the butt end, the stop-ridge prominent and rounded, the blade very roughly hammer-marked, found at Genoch, parish of Inch, Wigtownshire.

Socketed Axe of bronze,  $4\frac{1}{16}$  inches in length by  $2\frac{1}{8}$  inches in breadth across the cutting face, the socket rectangular at the aperture, and the faces ornamented with three vertical projecting lines, also found on the farm of Genoch, parish of Inch, Wigtownshire.

Socketed Axe of bronze,  $3\frac{3}{8}$  inches in length by  $2\frac{1}{8}$  inches across the cutting face, the socket a rounded oval at the aperture, and the faces ornamented with three short vertical lines, very slightly raised, found at Lagganmore, Portpatrick, Wigtownshire.

Polished Axe of greyish flint,  $4\frac{3}{8}$  inches in length by  $2\frac{5}{8}$  inches in breadth across the cutting face, tapering rapidly to the butt, which is slightly chipped, found at Rewcastle near Jedburgh.

Collection of Flint Implements, Scrapers, Knives, Arrow heads, etc., from Culbin Sands, Morayshire.

Collection of Flint Implements, from Glenluce Sands, Wigtownshire.

Collection of Flint Implements, from Tannadice, Forfarshire.



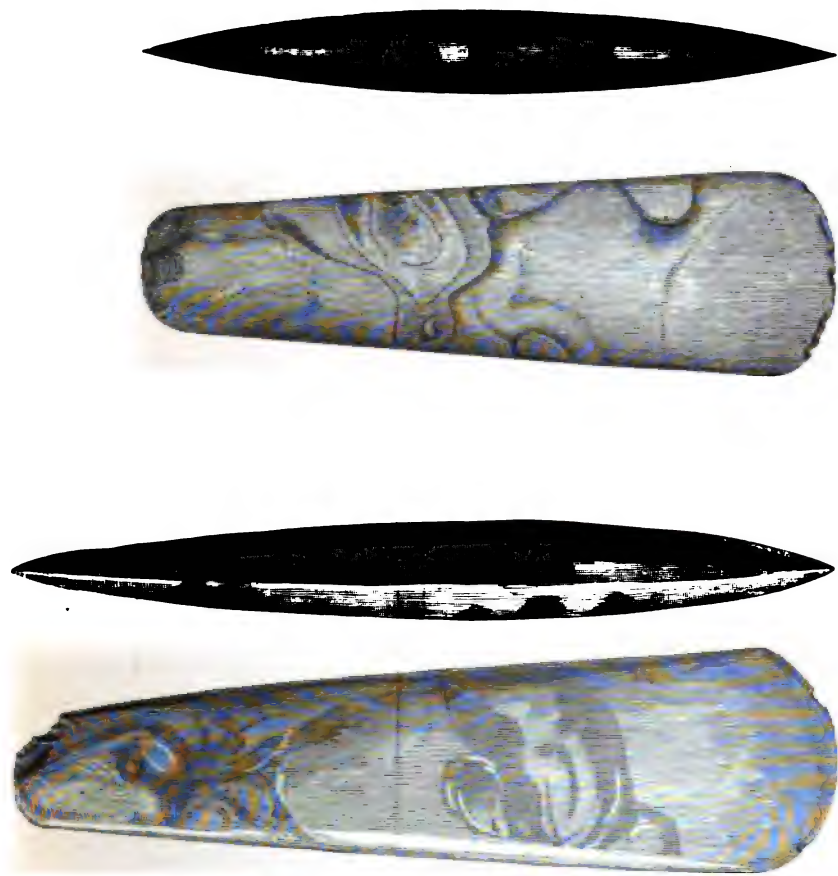


Fig. 1. Polished Flint Axe from Easter Anquahamy. (3.) Fig. 2. Polished Flint Axe from Smerrick, Enzie. (4.)

The following books for the Library :—

Scotia Depicta ; or, The Antiquities, Castles, etc., of Scotland.

With Descriptions. By J. C. Nattes. Folio. 1804.

Leabhar Communn nam Fìor Ghael : A Record of the Dress, Arms, Customs, Arts, etc., of the Highlanders. By C. N. M'Intyre North, Architect. 2 vols. folio. 1880.

Carmina Gadelica ; or, Hymns and Incantations Orally Collected in the Highlands and Islands, and Translated by Alexander Carmichael. 2 vols. 4to. 1900.

Guida dell' Amatore di Armi Antiche. Jacopo Gelli. Milano, 1900.

Index Saxonicus : An Index to all the Names of Persons in the Cartularium Saxonicum. By W. de Gray Birch. 4to. 1899.

Die Chronologie der Altesten Bronzezeit in Nord-Deutschland und Skandinavien. Von Oscar Montelius. 4to. 1900.

Timgad, une Cité Africaine sous L'Empire Romain. Par E. Boeswillwald. 4to. 1892-1899.

Afbildninger af Gravhøie og Gravfund i Danmark, af A. P. Madsen. Folio. 1899.

Der Obergermanisch-Raetische Limes des Römerreiches. Lief. 10, 11, 12. 4to. 1899-1900.

Bulletino di Paletnologia Italiana. Serie iii., tomo vi.

The following Communications were read :—

## I.

EXCAVATION UNDERTAKEN BY THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND OF EARTHWORKS ADJOINING THE "ROMAN ROAD" BETWEEN ARDOCH AND DUPPLIN, PERTSHIRE. BY DR DAVID CHRISTISON, SECRETARY.

In the account of the excavations undertaken by the Society at Ardoch in 1896-97, some notice was taken of the "Roman Road" described by early authorities as running between that station and Dupplin, together with the "Posts, Camps, and Forts" adjoining it;<sup>1</sup> but as our knowledge of these works obtained at that time was merely superficial, further investigation by excavation, as sanctioned by the Council, was carried out last summer with the kind permission of Mr Samuel Smith, M.P., of Orchill, Sir Robert Moncreiffe, Bart., and Mr Kington Oliphant of Gask, the proprietors of the ground.

The planning of our discoveries was undertaken by Mr Thomas Ross, Architect, and Mr J. H. Cunningham, assisted by Mr F. R. Coles and Mr Alexander Mackie, who again acted as Clerk of Works, and on whom devolved the laying down of the mass of minor details by Plan and Section as the work progressed.

The information given by the early writers having been published in the account of Ardoch, will not be repeated here, but will be made use of as occasion arises.

The road is laid down on the O.M. continuously for fully 14 miles, some parts being marked "Roman Road," others "Site of Roman Road," but without sufficient distinction between the parts actually seen by the Surveyors and those where it was no longer recognisable.

Starting from Ardoch, the road runs about N.N.E. for  $6\frac{1}{2}$  miles, till it strikes the Earn, but on resuming its course on the opposite or north side of the river, its direction is at first only a little north of east for 5 miles, although for the remaining 3 miles it trends slightly more northward. In considering the details of the road and the works in connection with it, we shall deal with the two sections separately.

<sup>1</sup> *Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland*, xxxii. 427.

## A. THE ROMAN ROAD AND ADJOINING WORKS FROM ARDOCH TO THE EARN.

### 1. *The Road.*

As laid down on the Ordnance Map of 1869 (fig. 1, chart founded on the 6-inch O.M., reduced to a scale of half an inch to the mile), the road passes close to the east entrance of the Roman station of Ardoch, at an elevation of 400 feet above the sea, and gradually quitting the plain, gently ascends the high ground on the north, till it attains the summit level of about 680 feet,  $2\frac{1}{4}$  miles from Ardoch; thence it gently descends for  $4\frac{1}{4}$  miles to the river Earn, crossing the Machany Water about half-way, and reaching a level of about 100 feet at the Earn. Where it passes through uncultivated land it is still occasionally visible from slight differences in level and in the vegetation. Its course, as given on the O.M., is in straight lines, with occasional slight alterations in the direction, till it arrives 400 yards west of the Roman Station at Strageath, where it turns at nearly a right angle for 250 yards, and sending off a branch 150 yards long eastward to the Station, again turns north for 600 yards and reaches the river at the disused *Creel Ford*.

*Structure.*—Pococke<sup>1</sup> and Pennant<sup>2</sup> both noticed close to the road a number of small holes, from which the former supposed gravel had been taken "to supply the road," but the actual structure of the road does not seem to have been investigated until our excavations were made in 1897 and 1900. Opposite Ardoch it proved to be 26 feet wide, slightly arched, and composed of tightly compacted gravel; but opposite *Kaims Castle*, at the summit level, the structure was more elaborate. Here the ground, apparently first beaten hard to a level surface, had been paved with roughly-dressed flagstones, and this pavement was covered with a layer of

<sup>1</sup> *Tour in Scotland in 1760.* Richard Pococke, Bishop of Meath, *Scot. Hist. Soc. Pub.*, 1887.

<sup>2</sup> *Tour in Scotland.* Pennant, 1772.

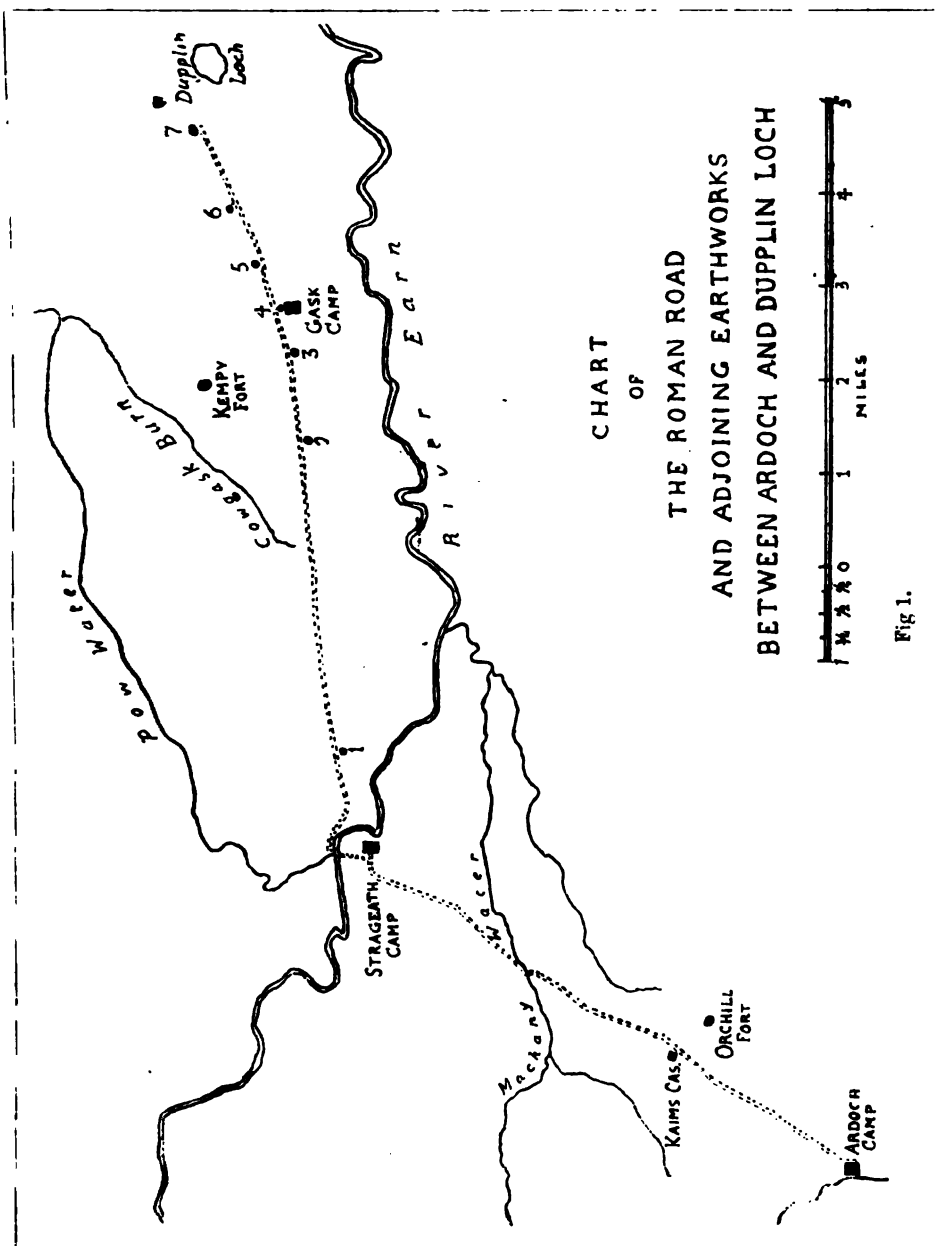


Fig 1.

broken stones, surfaced with compacted gravel. A neighbouring considerable portion of the road, constructed in the same way, had been removed not many years ago, as we were informed by a man who had taken part in the destruction.

## 2. *Earthworks near the Road.*

Besides the well-known *Kaims Castle*,  $2\frac{1}{4}$  miles N.N.E. of Ardoch Pennant mentions three forts between it and Ardoch, which seem to have entirely vanished. One of them, not far from Kaims, was small and round, with three fosses; near it in front of a deep dell was a regular lunette with a very strong fosse; and not far off stood another round fort with two ditches. They are not marked on the O.M., and we could hear nothing about them. Unfortunately, even their precise localities cannot now be determined. Yet another fort is mentioned in the Old Statistical Account of Scotland, "to the northward of the house of Orchill." This also is not on the O.M., and it was thought to have been destroyed, but by information from the forester, Mr Mackie rediscovered it, and it proved to be in very fair preservation.

### *Kaims Castle.*

*Kaims Castle*, "*Cemps Castle*, or more properly *Camps Castle*, seeing from thence the two forts of Ardoch and Innerpeffery" (*i.e.* Strageath) "are seen," as Gordon puts it, is situated on the summit level of the road about 680 feet above the sea,  $2\frac{1}{4}$  miles from Ardoch, and 4 from Strageath, but whether Gordon's statement that both camps are visible from it is correct, cannot at present be tested, as the view all round is interrupted by trees. The immediate neighbourhood is tolerably level, but the fort stands on, or is carved out of, a little apparently natural mound 6 to 15 feet high, which curiously enough stands alone here.

Roy, who calls it a "Post," presumably meaning a Roman Post, gives a good plan of Kaims Castle, from which it is evident that it has suffered no injury since his day. In the account of Ardoch (*op. cit.* p. 434) it is described as a terraced rather than a trenched work, a peculiarity of

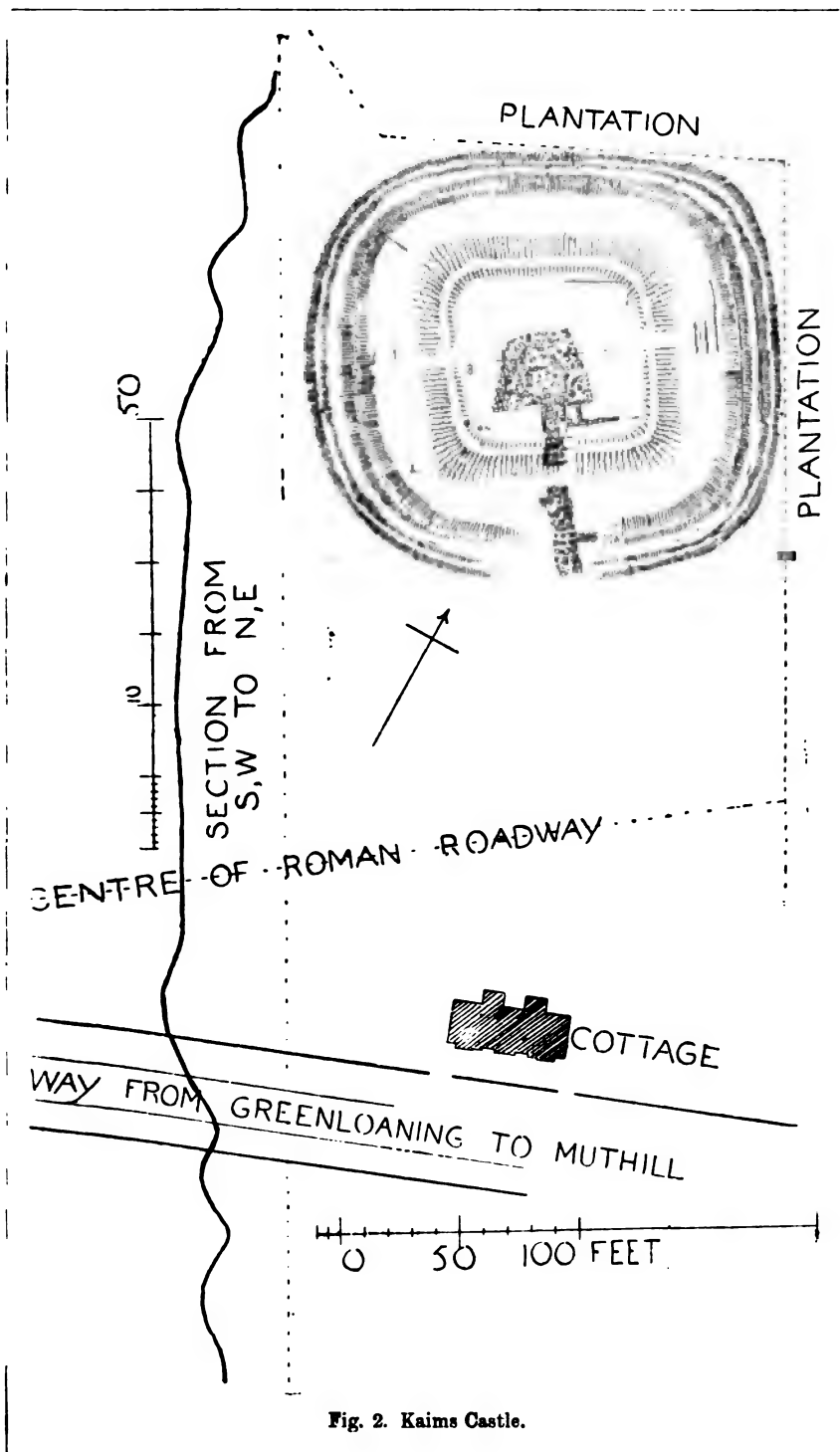


Fig. 2. Kaims Castle.

structure that had been remarked previously by Pococke ; but our excavations showed that this was not the original character of the fortification, and that the terracing had been produced by natural or artificial filling up of trenches which still existed underneath.

The ground plan (fig. 2) is peculiar, perhaps unique, among forts in Scotland, in having a *rectilinear* rampart defended by *curvilinear* trenches, and at first sight it might seem that a Roman fort had been placed within a native work, but I believe the peculiar plan was adopted simply from its being the easiest to carve out of the site.

As Mr Ross's plan shows, the rectangle is not strictly symmetrical. The total dimensions of the work are about 200 feet from east to west, by 180 from north to south, and of this the interior from crest to crest of the rampart occupies about 85 by 80 feet, or deducting the inner slope of the rampart, 75 by 70 feet.

*The Rampart* after excavation was found to rise about 3 feet above the inner area, and 8 above the first trench in front. It showed only doubtful signs of being constructed in layers. The two trenches are carved out of the natural mound, and the spoil from the outer one appears to have been cast outwards, thus forming an outer mound or rampart only a few feet high.

The entrance (fig. 3, from a photograph by Mr Mungo Buchanan, Corr. Member S. A. Scot.) is from the south by a straight paved way about 8 feet wide, which branches from the Roman road about 30 yards off, and seemed to stop short at the rampart, but on further excavation it turned out that the gateway here had been purposely blocked up with earth, and that the original paved entrance existed underneath, the pavement, however, being replaced for a few feet by hard gravel, 3 or 4 inches thick.

*The inner area.*—In the middle, but nearer the entrance than the further side, a squarish paved space, averaging 35 feet in width, was found, with a cobbled passage to the entrance. The pavement was of flags and other less suitable stones, roughly shaped, but fitted with some care. So many flagstones lay between the pavement and rampart as to



indicate that the rest of the area had also been at least partially paved. Post holes were carefully looked for, but in vain. Not a single relic of any kind was found in or about the fort except two shapeless lumps of lead.



Fig. 3. Paved Entrance to Kaims Castle.

*Orchill Fort.*

This rediscovered fort is situated half a mile south-east of the Roman road at Kaims Castle, and the same distance north of Orchill House, about 600 feet above the sea, on the wooded Orchill Muir, in the angle of junction of two rills. From the southern rill the ground rises steeply from 40 to 50 feet to the interior. No artificial defence, unless of some slight and perishable kind, seems to have been judged necessary on this side,

further protected as it is by a marsh; but the weak northern side was fortified by a semi-oval line of earthworks comprising, from the inside outwards, (1) a scarp 11 feet high; (2) a somewhat sharp-pointed trench;

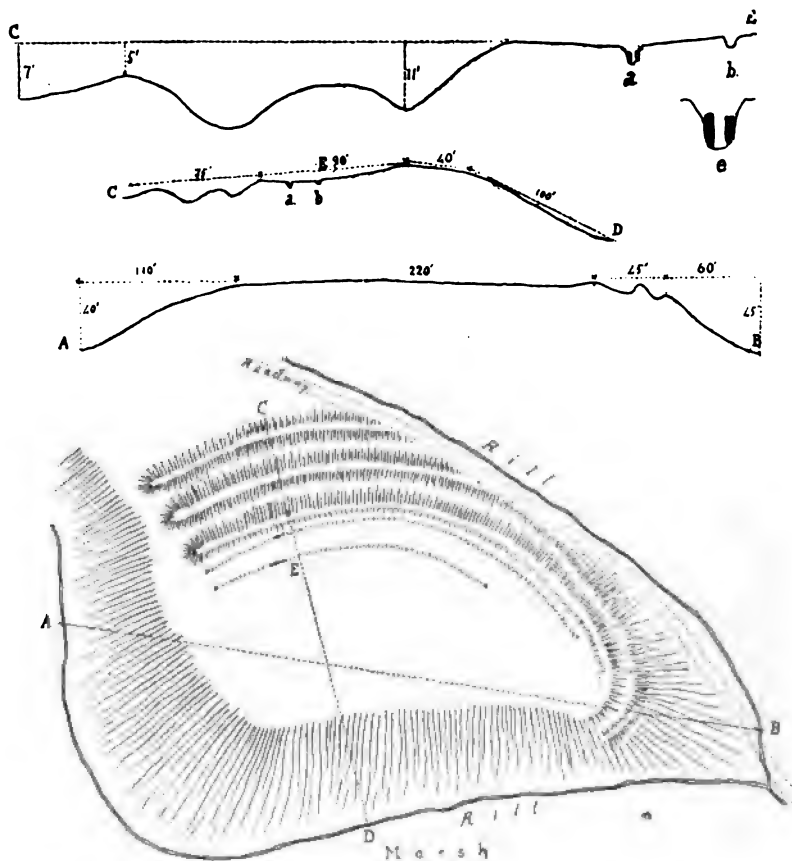


Fig. 4. Plan of Orchill Fort.

(3) a mound 5 feet high and 25 wide; (4) a rounded trench, 5 to 7 feet deep, of which the counterscarp is rather higher than the scarp; (5) a mound rising 3 or 4 feet above the exterior. But not all of these are

carried round the whole front of fortification. They are found on its western half, where the interior has a command northward of only a few feet, but eastward the exterior ground falls away, and the slope from the interior is steep, and here only the upper scarp and its trench, much reduced in size, are met with. At the eastern sharply-pointed end of the fort, where the narrow front could only hold a few defenders, a mound and trench are again added in front of the inner scarp and trench.

On continuing the transverse section through the inner area, two small trenches (represented by dotted lines in the plan, and shown at *a* and *b* in the section and enlarged section C E), about 18 inches deep, were discovered, curving round parallel with the earthworks, one about 10 feet in rear of the top of the scarp, the other from about 12 to 18 feet in rear of the first. They contained flat stones or flags, generally disarranged, but in some places still standing on end, so as to line the sides of the trenches (*e* in the enlarged section), leaving a space about 8 inches wide, which was filled with a blackish mould containing decayed or charred wood in small fragments but in large quantity. It seems a fair conjecture that these trenches held palisades, and that the stone linings were intended to assist in supporting and fixing them. In some places the same woody earth was found beneath the stones, as if the ends of the palisades had been fixed into a foundation beam.

By favour of Professor Bayley Balfour this woody earth was examined by Mr H. F. Tagg, Museum Assistant in the Royal Botanic Gardens, Edinburgh, who thus reports on it:—"The soil is composed largely of organic dust formed by the disintegration of wood. Small chips of wood are also present in considerable number. These chips of wood I find to be of three kinds—viz., oak, hazel, and willow."

B.—THE ROAD AND ADJOINING WORKS FROM THE EARN,  
TO OPPOSITE DUPPLIN.

*a. The Road.*

The course of the road as laid down on the O.M. after two slight deviations is quite straight, and slightly north of east for five miles, trending

a little further north for the remaining three miles. Starting from the Creel Ford of the river, at an elevation above the sea of 100 feet, it climbs on to the northern ridge of Strathearn, along which it maintains a nearly level course, although ultimately attaining an elevation of about 470 feet. For nearly two miles from the river it has been greatly destroyed by agriculture, but for the next four miles as it passes through moorland or forest it is traceable all the way, although damaged by occasional farm and forest traffic. For the remaining  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles, according to the O.M., it is buried under the present highway to Perth, but the author of an anonymous paper read to our Society in 1789,<sup>1</sup> appears to make it pass a little more to the south at its east end, as he describes a branch "Case-way," leaving the street or Roman road and passing northward across a bog to reach the Drum, on the east of which stood a fort. Now the present highway passes close under this fort, and therefore a little north of the position of the Roman road, according to the anonymous authority.

As to the structure of the road we get little help from the earlier observers. Sibbald,<sup>2</sup> who seems only to have known the western end, which he says the people call the Street Way, declares that in some parts it is raised a man's height above the ground, and that it is wide enough for two carriages to pass each other with ease; and Pennant, the only other authority, describes it as being 24 feet wide near Dupplin, and "formed with great stones still visible in many places."

All the eastern part has probably disappeared, and when our operations began, the portion through moorland and forest west of Gask was in use for the transport of timber, and was much cut up. This exposed the structure for a considerable depth, but no paved base or gravelled surface could be seen, and further examination was apparently unnecessary. Some years ago, when the road seemed almost out of use, I walked over the whole distance, and detected in many parts a kerb, showing in the

<sup>1</sup> MSS. vol. ii. *Proc. A. S. Scot.*

<sup>2</sup> *Historical Inquiries concerning Roman Antiquities in Scotland.* Sir Robert Sibbald, 1707.

grass, which gave a breadth of 10 feet for the road, but within the kerbs I could see no made-up roadway of any kind. In some places the road passes through cuttings a few feet deep and in others it is raised a few feet, as was noticed by Sibbald.

*b. Military Works adjoining the Road.*

My account of these works in the Ardoch Report was necessarily imperfect, and some errors occurred in endeavouring to interpret the obscure descriptions of the earlier notices. These obscurities were cleared up by our excavations, and it is not necessary to go back upon them. Suffice it to say that the works supposed to be missing were found to be still existing, and that we added to the list one to the west of Gask, which had previously been unrecorded. Yet another has been discovered while these sheets were passing through the press, but too late to be inserted on my map. The total number in the whole of the section east of Strageath is ten, of which nine are close to the road, and one at a considerable distance from it. They may be classified thus:—

- |                      |   |   |
|----------------------|---|---|
| Near the road        | { | 1. Seven small circular "Posts."                  |
|                      |   | 2. A larger oval Post or Fortlet with an outwork. |
|                      |   | 3. A rectilinear Camp or Station.                 |
| Remote from the road | { | 4. A curvilinear Fort.                            |

*1. The seven Circular Posts.*

Of the six circular posts now visible (the seventh having been quite ploughed down on the surface), Nos. 1, 4, 5, and 6 of the chart (fig. 1) are marked on the O.M., the other two having been discovered through inquiry by Mr Mackie. They are all much alike in size and structure, the diameter over all averaging about 100 feet, and the plan showing an inner flat area, generally without any sign of a rampart or palisade at the edge, and a rather shallow trench, the spoil from which has been thrown outwards, forming a low mound. Five of them were excavated, but it was not thought necessary to investigate No. 1, as it was so like

the others in general appearance, and was not conveniently situated for us. No. 5 may be singled out for special description, as it was very thoroughly excavated, and the others need only be noticed in respect to any differences they may show. The reader should not fail to observe that the plans, figs. 5 and 6, of these little posts are on a much larger scale than that of the larger works, figs. 2 and 4, and that want of space again necessitated a considerable reduction in fig. 8.

No. 5 (fig. 5) is about 100 yards on the north side of the road. The site is marked *Witch Knowe, Skeleton found here in 1855*, on the O.M., but there is no natural knoll, and the *Knowe* must refer to the very slight mound formed by the post itself; neither were any human remains revealed by our very complete excavation. The total diameter is 108 feet, of which 44 go to the inner area, and 14 to the trench, and 18 to the mound on either side. The trench is 6 feet deep, a considerably greater depth than in any of the others, and the mound beyond is only 2 feet above the exterior. The interior rises slightly towards the centre, and was covered with a thick layer of black mould without visible fragments of wood, and no trace of a rampart or palisade at the edge could be found. Nearly in the centre were four round "post-holes," about 18 inches in diameter and 2 feet deep, defining a rectangular space of about 11 feet by 9, measuring from the centre of the post-holes.

These post-holes were filled with a dark-coloured earth, which was thus reported on by Mr H. F. Tagg:—

"The contents of the post-hole are sand with a large quantity of organic remains. Among the latter I find pieces of charred wood varying in size, but none larger than  $\frac{1}{2}$  of an inch square. The bulk of the organic dust present is such as might result from the disintegration of a woody structure, but the fragments are too small to identify the kind of wood."

The entrance to the post is from the south, the direction of the road, by a straight earthen ramp, 6 feet wide.

No. 4 lies 10 yards south of the road, a little to the east of the

entrance to the large camp at Gask, and only a few yards in front of its trench. It is the smallest of the circular posts, being only 80 feet in diameter, the inner area measuring 35. The trench is only 3 feet deep. Here again black mould covered the whole inner area, and four

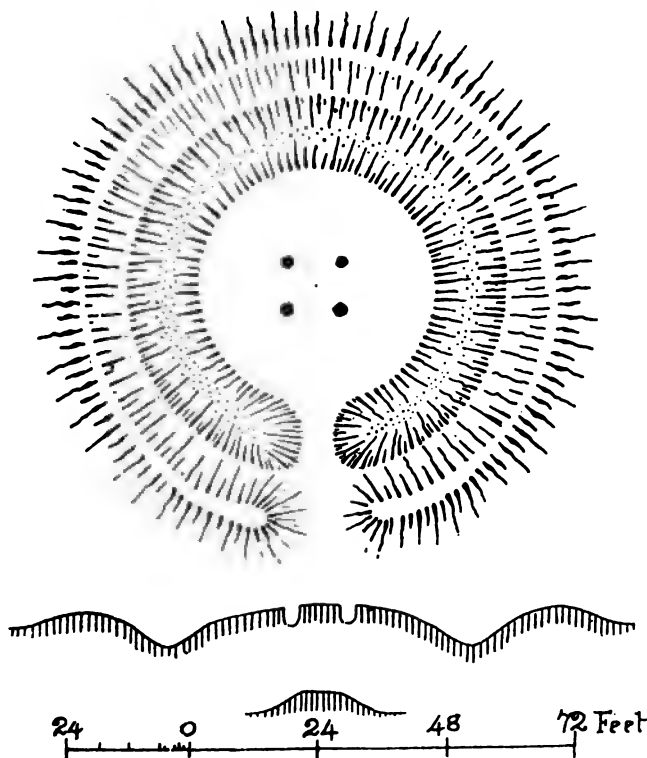


Fig. 5. Post No. 5, near the Roman Road, West of Gask.

post-holes 2 feet deep were found in the centre defining a rectangular space of 9 feet by 7.

No. 3, nearly half a mile west from No. 4, is 15 yards south of the road, and being covered by trees could not be fully excavated, but in size and plan it closely resembled the next.

No. 2, nearly a mile west from No. 3, is 50 yards south of the road, and was found to measure 112 feet over all, of which the level interior took 46, the trench about 12, and the environing mound 18 to 24. The trench was about 4 feet deep, and the mound rose 2 feet above the exterior ground. The four post-holes formed a square of  $9\frac{1}{2}$  feet.

We now come to the one already referred to, as having been completely ploughed down on the surface. My information about it is entirely due to the kindness of Mr A. G. Reid, F.S.A. Scot., of Auchterarder, and Mr Benjamin Carruthers, farmer, of Shearerston. The buried remains were unearthed in March 1901, in the course of sinking a pit for holding a water tank on the farm of Raith. The position is  $2\frac{1}{4}$  miles west of No. 2, 300 feet above sea-level, on the highest land for five miles round about, but not on a knoll, 200 yards south of the Roman Road, as measured by Mr Carruthers, at a greater distance therefore than the other posts, but this may be explained by the wide view commanded at that point in every direction. Mr Reid is informed that it can be seen from the supposed Roman Camp at Fendoch, in Glen Almond. At a depth of 3 or 4 feet four post-holes about a foot in diameter were discovered, going down about a foot into the 'rotten rag' rock. They were set square, and 9 feet apart. A quantity of black loam and decayed or charred wood lay in and about them. A few yards outside them, a red sandstone flag, 5 feet by  $3\frac{1}{2}$  in length and breadth and 7 to 9 inches thick, rested upon two 'rough rubble' stones, and under it was a large quantity of black loam and wood remains. Some broken pieces of red pottery were also found, but not of a well defined character. No signs of an enclosing trench and mound were observed, but either the excavations may have been too limited to disclose them, or they may have been entirely obliterated, as the ground has long been under cultivation.

The decayed wood examined by Mr Tagg consisted of oak, willow, and hazel. The pieces of oak were rather large, and the annual rings showed that the timber must have been of considerable size, but the hazel and willow seemed to have been from small branches. Fragments, numerous



but small, taken from a post-hole, were of oak, hazel, and willow. Amidst the woody black soil under the large slab a few grains, one of which could be identified as barley, were found.

The blackened wood found in ancient forts, etc., is commonly described as charcoal. But this would seem to imply that it had been burned, which may be a complete mistake. *Eramarcusis*, the 'slow combustion' of decay, often reduces wood to a condition that is indistinguishable from charcoal, even by aid of the microscope. In the Gask specimens Mr Tagg concludes that mere decay is the probable cause of their blackened condition, because of (1) the absence of ash on the outside of the wood, and in the black mould, (2) the freedom of the outer part of the larger pieces from the cracks and splits that are so characteristic of charcoal, (3) the equally charred condition of the outer and inner parts of the pieces, (4) the thorough charring of all the pieces, as it might be expected that, in case of fire, some would partially escape combustion.

No. 1,  $3\frac{1}{4}$  miles west of No. 2, we did not excavate, but the diameter is about 110 feet, so that it probably closely resembles Nos. 2 and 3 in details.

No. 6 is  $\frac{2}{3}$  of a mile east of No. 5, and 70 yards north of the road. The plough had recently come close up to this work and destroyed the trench with its outer mound, but the inner area, with an unequivocal rampart (here alone met with in the six works otherwise so much alike), survived in good condition (fig. 6). It was about 14 feet wide and 3 feet high, and was composed of about ten alternate layers of black mould, and yellow or red clay. The level interior was about 22 feet in diameter. In it, but not in the centre, were four 'post-holes' in a square formation, with a base of 11 feet measuring from the centres of the holes, but, unlike the other works in which 'post-holes' were found, three of these holes were connected by flat cuts, probably to hold beams. The 'post-holes' were larger than in the other instances, being fully 3 feet deep, and from 2 to  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet in diameter (fig. 7). One of the holes, F, seemed to have been filled in at the bottom to allow beams in L F and I F to meet.

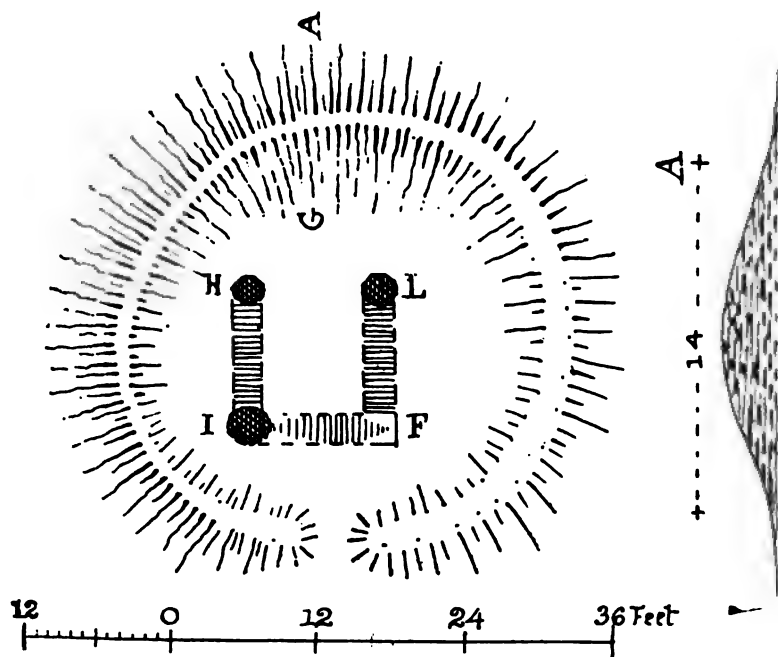


Fig. 6. Post No. 6, near the Roman Road, West of Gask.

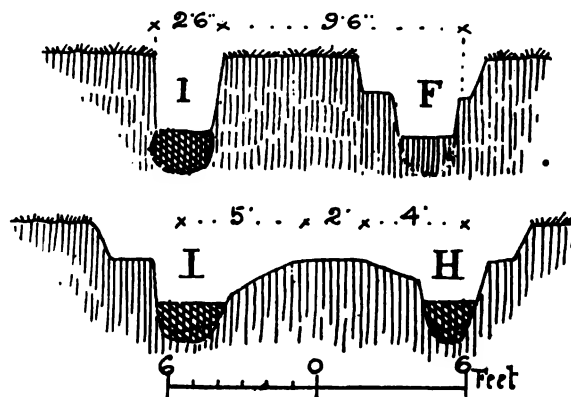


Fig. 7. Section of Post Holes in Post No. 6.

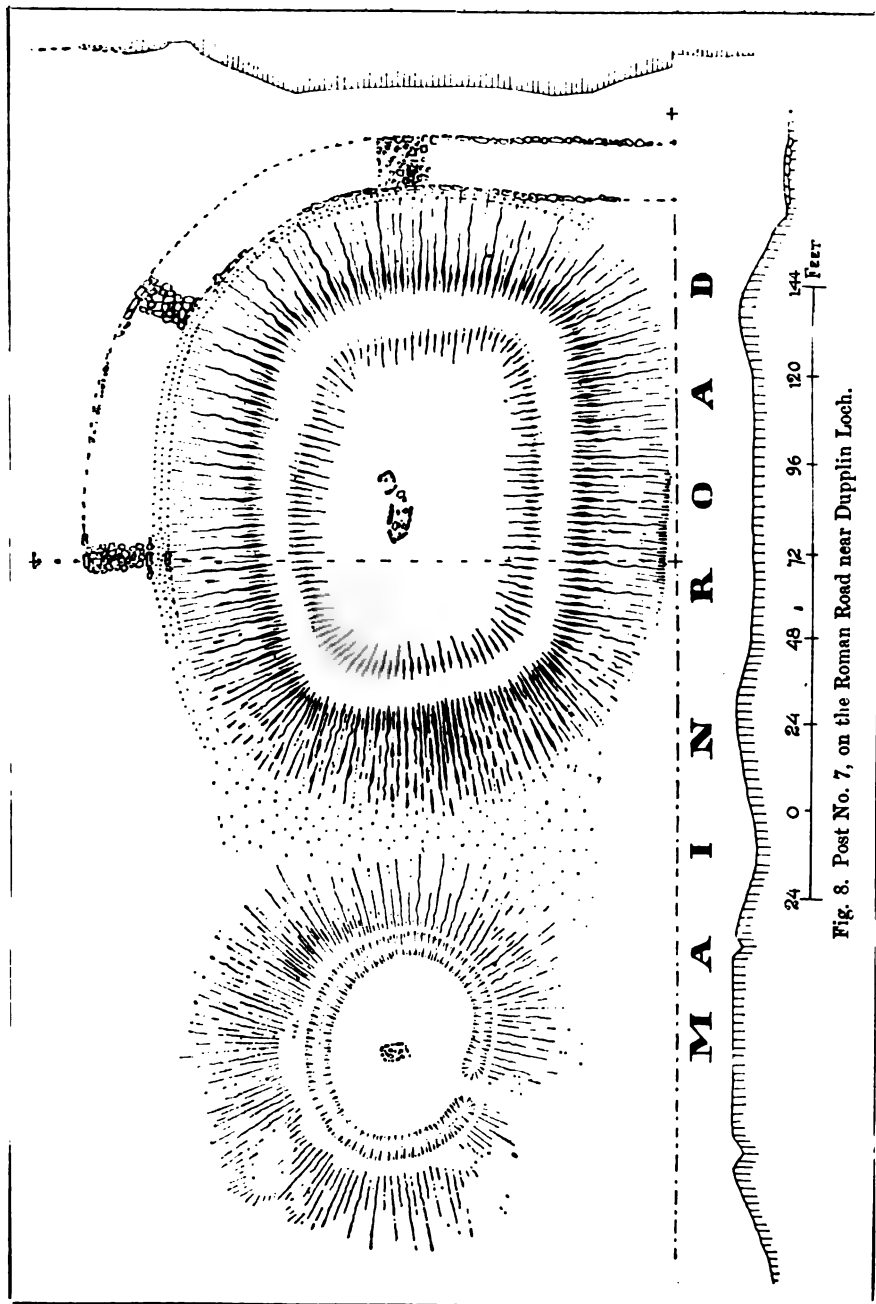


Fig. 8. Post No. 7, on the Roman Road near Dupplin Loch.

*2. Oval Post or Fortlet No. 7 and its Outwork.*

The chain of posts is finished off, as it were, by a larger and oval work at the eastern extremity of the Roman road, which seems never to have been traced beyond this point. This post or fortlet differs from the others, not only in its greater size and oblong-oval shape (fig. 8), but in having an outwork and being on a hillock. The anonymous writer of 1789 (*ante*, p. 24) describes this work as being "on the east of the Drum on Thorny Hill, or the Hill of Midgate." It does not appear what he means by the Drum, but the name Midgate<sup>1</sup> Hill still clings to the hillock in question, a trifling eminence, but conspicuous in a remarkably flat neighbourhood, rising in height to from 10 to 14 feet, and its roots extending about 300 feet from east to west, and 150 from north to south.

The highest end of the little ridge is at the west, but the fort is constructed at the east end, its massive rampart giving that end the appearance of a second top, the dip between the two, however, being only 5 or 6 feet.

The construction of the fort is very simple. A broad, but low, gently sloping, oblong-oval rampart crowns the east end of the eminence, enclosing an area of about 100 by 75 feet from crest to crest of the rampart and 75 by 50 of level space. At the east end and north and south sides the rampart is continuous with the slopes of the hillock, thus giving it a height of from 12 to 14 feet, but to the west it has only a fall of 5 or 6 feet to the dip between it and the little western summit. Upon the latter there was no sign of fortification till our excavation revealed an oval nearly V-shaped trench about 10 feet wide and 5 deep, girdling the top but destitute of a rampart, and enclosing a space of 50 by 35 feet. There is an entrance over the trench on the south side of this outwork, but there is apparently none to the fortlet. Perhaps it was in the south side, which had been partially cut away in making the modern road, or it may have been purposely filled up, as was the case at Kaims

<sup>1</sup> In the MS. I read this as Midgeal, and so wrote it in the account of Arloch.

Castle. There the original entrance through the rampart was manifested by pavement, but here, as there was no pavement, all trace of an entrance might disappear once it was filled up with earth.



Fig. 9. Structures in interior of Post No. 7.

The whole of the interior of both enclosures was turned over, but no relic of any kind found, and the only structures were a kind of imperfect paving in the centre of both. In the main fort it was in two portions (fig. 9), one 6 feet in length and 5 in breadth,

marginied on three nearly straight but not rectangular sides by a kerb of stones set on edge, the other 4 feet by 3, with little remaining but a similar kerb. They were unsymmetrically placed with regard to each other and the sides of the fort. A similar structure of a more regular oblong form, measuring 7 feet by 4, existed in the centre of the lesser work to the west (fig. 10).

The present highway passes close under the hillock on the south side, and the O.M. represents the Roman road (by a dotted double line within the highway) as being under the macadam and stopping short at the

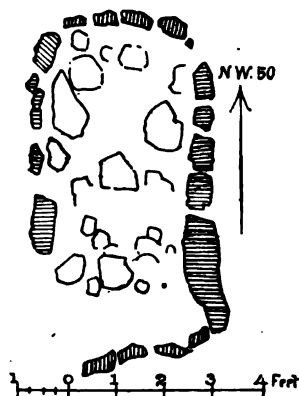


Fig. 10. Structure inside outwork of Post No. 7.

west end of the hillock. A disused grass-covered road branches off from the highway at this point, turns round the end of the hillock, and then strikes northwards. Close to it, about 200 yards north of the hillock, there was something like the remains of a circular work, of the same size as the posts to the west, and it was therefore thought that this road might be either the Roman road itself or a branch from it. But we were told it was a disused road to a farm, and probably it was nothing more, as our excavations failed to reveal characteristic structure either in it or in the supposed post. A well-paved causeway, however, was found branching off from the highway at the other or east end of

the hillock (fig. 8), and passing close under it to the middle of the north side. Here it was lost, and the final trend was not northward, but as if to go round the west end of the fort. This causeway was about 15 feet wide, and it was well arched to discharge the rain into a small trench or drain between it and the foot of the hillock on one side, and to the outside on the other.

*Distribution of the Posts.*—The intervals between the eight posts

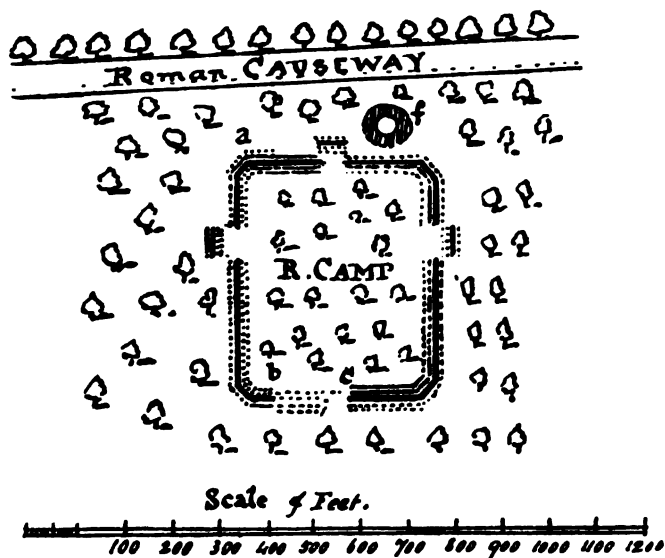


Fig. 11. Plan of Gask Camp

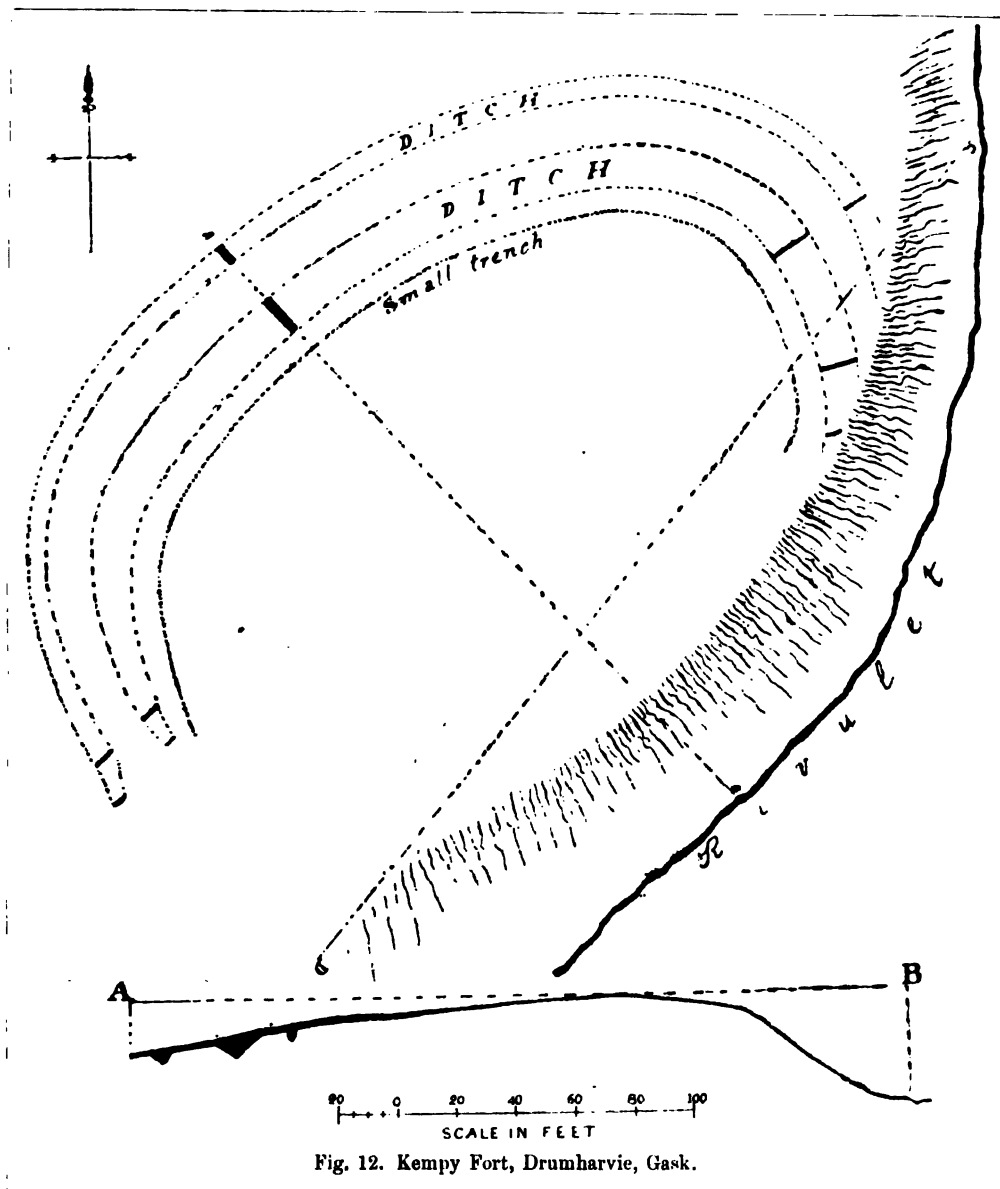
themselves, and between them and Strageath, vary as much as from about half a mile to two miles and a quarter; but as regards the six in the eastern  $3\frac{1}{2}$  miles, where the road passes through uncultivated land, the intervals are only from half a mile to seven-eighths of a mile, and the existence of only two in the western five miles may be due to the destruction of others, as this stretch of the road passes mainly through cultivated fields, and as the one recently discovered was buried out of sight, the same fate may have befallen others.

### 3. *Large Camp or Station at Gask.*

This camp is very clearly laid down in the plan accompanying the anonymous account of 1789 (fig. 11). It is situated about a quarter of a mile north-west of Gask House on the south side of the Roman road and of post No. 5, 50 yards from the road and four or five from the post, which is about the same distance eastward from the traverse guarding the north entrance of the camp. The plan shows a perfectly regular rectangle, somewhat defective on the south side, enclosed by a single entrenchment, the contained area being about 470 by 400 feet, or nearly the same as that of Ardoch Station. The *Portæ Principales* are represented much nearer the north than the south end, and both these and the *Porta Pretoria* have straight traverses in front of them.

All knowledge of this camp seems to have vanished before the Ordnance Survey was made, and we could only find slight traces of it on the surface. In the old MS. plan the whole area is shown planted and surrounded by wood, but the southern quarter had afterwards been ploughed, and there no sign of the camp was visible. In the northern part, too, we experienced some difficulty in identifying the camp trench, as many drainage ditches crossed the space, but by making numerous cuts, the whole, even on the ploughed land, was made out, corresponding closely with the old plan, with the addition that the fourth traverse, the one in front of the *Porta Decumana*, which was not laid down on it, was also found. As the main trench and the trenches of the traverses were not more than 3 feet wide and 18 inches deep, the spoil having been used apparently for the trifling rampart in rear of the trenches, the whole was suggestive of the first marking out, or beginning, of a camp rather than of a finished work. Ploughing had brought the clay to the surface in the southern part, and the roots of the thick plantation in the northern part prevented much excavation there, but the cuts that were practicable revealed nothing in the interior.





#### 4. *The Curvilinear Fort.*

This fort (fig. 12, from a plan by Mr Mackie) is situated 1 mile north of the Roman road,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles west by north of Findogask Church, 200 feet above the sea, on the farm formerly known as Muirhead, now called Drumharvie. The knoll on which it stands is still called "Kempy," as in 1789, although the name is omitted on the O.M. In site, structure, and plan this fort closely resembles the Orchill Fort (fig. 4). It is similarly placed on the edge of a steep bank in the angle of junction of two rills which, in this case, unite at its north end to fall into Cowgask Burn. The ground to the north and west falls gently, and here two curved trenches could still be faintly traced on the ploughed surface, the defence of the south-east side having been left to its natural strength, aided probably by some fence of perishable materials. On excavation, the inner trench proved to be V-shaped, 14 feet wide and 6 feet 8 inches deep, and the outer one 6 or 8 feet wide and 3 or 4 deep. The space between the trenches was 15 feet wide, and showed doubtful traces of a rampart of earth and stones. There were also traces of one in rear of the inner trench. Immediately in rear of this was a little trench precisely like the two "palisade trenches" at Orchill Fort, and containing a similar black woody mould.

The dimensions of Kempy Fort are 385 by 215 feet over all, and 250 by 165 inside.

#### GENERAL REMARKS.

*The Road.*—The fact that an old roadway was traceable, and still is in a great measure traceable, connecting the station of Ardoch with Strageath, another equally strong work of Roman type, and of about the same size, and where Roman relics have been found, and further on with a third work, also of similar size and characteristically Roman in plan, sufficiently proves that the road itself was Roman, in the sense that it was used by the Romans, although it may have existed previously as a native road; and the fact that a chain of "posts" runs close to

the modern road, to near Dupplin, shows that the position of the Roman road coincided more or less with the modern road as far as that point. Here all trace of it is lost, but probably it was making for Perth, as it is continuous with a good modern road which  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles further on joins the present highway from Stirling to Perth, about four miles from the latter city. The present highway keeps a less elevated course on the south side of Strathearn, and only crosses the Strath near Dupplin to climb the northern side; but the Roman road, by crossing Strathallan, and keeping on the north side of Strathearn all the way, got upon higher and, probably at that time, less marshy ground.

*Posts and Forts near the Road.*—We have seen that besides the three camps or stations, no less than twelve lesser military works have been recorded in connection with the road. Three of these, in the space of  $2\frac{1}{4}$  miles between Ardoch and Kaims Castle, are lost, and their precise localities are unknown, but from the brief notice by Pennant, our only authority for them, they appear to have been of types met with also in various parts of Scotland remote from Roman occupation. Kaims, therefore, was probably the only Roman post on the road in the six miles between Ardoch and Strageath, and that this was so is the more probable as no posts are found in the five-mile stretch from Kaims to Strageath, although it passes largely through uncultivated land.

Very different is the arrangement on the eight miles east of Strageath. In the first five miles, indeed, only two posts have been discovered, but in that stretch the road passes chiefly through cultivated fields, and in the remaining three miles there are no less than five, besides the final post or fortlet. Of larger works there is but one, closely resembling the Orchill fort, and one mile north of the road.

That the posts are intimately related to the road is proved by their being aligned along and close to it, by their entrances being towards it whether they lie to the north or south of it, and by their identity of plan and structure. Their defensive strength as earthworks is but feeble, the trench being in all but one not more than  $3\frac{1}{2}$  feet deep, and the mound outside it only a foot or two above the exterior. Neither did we

find any evidence of a rampart or other defence round the inner area, except in No. 6, which had a rampart 2 or 3 feet high, composed of layers of sods and clay. The key to their purpose appears to be the four post-holes found in the centre of the area of the five that we excavated, and which in all probability held the supports of wooden towers about 9 to 10 feet square. The thick layer of black mould over the whole inner area may have proceeded from the decay of other wooden structures as well as of the fallen towers, but no other holes or signs of foundations were found, although narrowly searched for. For defensive purposes the small supposed towers could have held very few men. It seems probable, therefore, that they were mainly watch-towers, and this purpose seems the more likely, as the post at Raith appears to have been intentionally placed further from the road than the others, in order to have the advantage of an extensive view.

The intervals between the six final posts vary between half a mile and nearly a mile, and whether this irregularity may have been due to the prime object of keeping the posts in sight of each other cannot be tested, as the Gask plantations everywhere intercept the view, but it does not seem a likely reason, as the ground traversed by the road is remarkably flat. This raises the question whether the chain of small circular posts served some simultaneous purpose, or whether each was superseded in its turn as the making of the road progressed, and was intended for use only till the road passed beyond it and another post was constructed.

The identity in size, shape, and structure between these posts and the *Hügel* of the German Limes is remarkable, the only difference being that in the latter a mound of earth has been accumulated on the top which is absent in the former. Owing to the difficulty of accounting for this accumulation, and to the absence of decayed wood on the original surface of the area, and for other reasons, Jacobi<sup>1</sup> concluded that the *Hügel* were designed as they stand to be visible mounds, and

<sup>1</sup> *Das Römerkastell Saalburg*. L. Jacobi, Mitglied der Reichs-Limes-Kommission. 1897.

that they were the landmarks of the Limes, until they were superseded by the line of little square towers of stone and other structures which subsequently defined the boundary. He thought that the mounds formed the visible Limes, and the wood in the four holes and foreign bodies in other parts of the structure were the permanent evidence of the true position of the Limes. But the general opinion of the German authorities seems to be that the four holes did hold posts for the support of a wooden tower, and certainly in the case of our Scottish examples this is strongly indicated by the thick layer of woody earth over the inner area, which, taken in connection with the post holes, can scarcely be due to anything else than the decay of fallen towers of wood. It is, besides, hardly possible that the Gask posts could have anything to do with a Limes.

The large camp at Gask is no doubt Roman, but its slight profile, although the plan is complete, suggests that the intention to make a station here was abandoned in its initiatory stage, and this raises the question whether the intention to continue the road beyond Dupplin was not given up at the same time.

The origin of the two curvilinear forts is not so evident. Compared with the posts they are situated much further from the road, and this, together with the fact that one of them is to the north and the other to the south of it, suggests that, however they came to be there, it was not in connection with the road; but on the other hand the Romans may have had reasons for erecting them, whether in relation to the road or not, which we have no means of fathoming now.

The curvilinear form of the forts predisposes us to regard them as native, but the circular or oval form of all the lesser undoubtedly Roman works near them and directly connected with the road, deprives this argument of much of its force.

It remains to be considered whether in plan and structure the *Orchill* and *Kempy* forts resemble undoubtedly native forts elsewhere in Scotland. In general plan the type is one of which about sixty examples occur in the Lowlands alone, in which the enceinte is incomplete and rests on the

unfortified edge of a precipice or steep bank. Several varieties occur. In one, the fortified front bears a very small proportion to the unfortified part. This is met with rarely in inland forts, but is very common on the coast, where precipitous headlands with narrow necks were easily rendered almost impregnable by running walls or entrenchments across the neck. In another variety the lines are semi-circular or semi-oval, and rest on a straight unfortified base either of precipice or bank. The third variety differs from the last only in the larger proportion of fortification, forming about three-quarters of a circle or oval. *Orchill* and *Kempy* belong to this variety, and I know of only six other examples in Scotland, of which it is remarkable that two are at no great distance from *Orchill* and *Kempy*, one being close to Ardoch and the other near Crieff Junction, and that they resemble *Orchill* and *Kempy* more closely than do the other four, which are in the counties of Roxburgh, Dumfries, Peebles and Lanark.

So much for the resemblances in *plan*, but a more important question perhaps is this:—Do the other forts of this type agree in *structure* with *Orchill* and *Kempy*, and are they also earthworks? This is a question which unfortunately cannot be answered, because, setting aside these two, as far as I am aware no earthworks except such as are undoubtedly Roman have been excavated in Scotland, and without excavation it is rarely possible to tell whether an apparent earthwork really is one or not.

For the same reason of imperfect means of investigation we cannot tell whether the stone-lined 'palisade trenches' of *Orchill* and *Kempy* occur in the other forts of analogous plan in Scotland. If a Roman origin for them may be indicated by the occurrence of a *Gesteinung* in portions of the *Pfahl-gräbchen* of the German Limes,<sup>1</sup> it is fair to add that trenches of the kind have not been met with in any of the numerous undoubtedly Roman works excavated by the Society in Scotland.

If we could fix the date of the native earthen forts it would be a great help, but here again we are blocked by the almost total deficiency of information, particularly as no relics of any kind have been found in

<sup>1</sup> L. Jacobi, *op. cit.*, 50.

them. The probability that the ordinary *stone* forts were not introduced in the West Highlands, perhaps in any part of the Highlands, till the sixth century,<sup>1</sup> tends to settle the question as far as they are concerned ; but it is doubtful if there are any forts of *earth* there at all, and, even if we accept the sixth century as the date of the Highland stone forts, that would be no sufficient guide to the date of the forts in the Lowlands, or Pictish Scotland, whether of stone or earth. Here we can go a little further, again only in regard to the stone forts, as the relics found in them are compatible with their existence as far back as the Roman occupation, although not necessarily taking them so far ; but this has no direct bearing on the date of the earthen forts.

The result of the inquiry would seem to be, that the question whether the forts at *Orchill* and *Kempey*, and by implication their analogues at Braco and near Crieff Junction, were Roman or native, cannot be definitely settled in the present state of our knowledge.

*Absence of Relics.*—It is most remarkable that, with the exception of two shapeless lumps of lead in Kaims Castle, not a single relic of any description was met with in the whole of our extensive and varied excavations, and thus we have no means of forming an opinion from that source as to their date. All that can be said with any certainty is that the road, and the works in obvious connection with it, indicate an intention on the part of the Romans to push on beyond Ardoch and Strageath in the direction of Perth.

<sup>1</sup> *Early Fortifications in Scotland*, p. 121.

## II.

THE SCULPTURES IN ST MIRREN'S CHAPEL, PAISLEY ABBEY, REPRESENTING THE ACTS AND MIRACLES OF ST MIRIN; ALSO INCISED SEPULCHRAL SLABS, RECENTLY DISCOVERED IN THE ABBEY CHURCH, PAISLEY. BY THOMAS ROSS, ARCHITECT, F.S.A. SCOT.

The acts or miracles of St Mirin, illustrated by the accompanying drawings, are sculptured on the inside of the east wall of the chapel dedicated to St Mirin, adjoining the south transept of the Abbey Church of Paisley. The chapel, which originally opened into the transept by two wide arches, is a building of considerable importance, being 48 feet 3 inches long by 22 feet 2 inches wide, vaulted with a stone roof, imitative of groining, in the manner so frequent in Scottish buildings of the fifteenth century. It is lighted by two traceried windows of four lights each, one in the east gable and the other in the west. Beneath the east window (as shown in fig. 1), at the height of about 6 feet above the floor, are the sculptures to be described. The acts are represented in ten panels or scenes, framed at top and bottom with continuous mouldings running from side to side of the chapel. The scenes are thus all of one height, but they vary in width, and they do not cover the whole space. Beginning at the north side, or the left hand, there are three scenes occupying a space of 3 feet 11 inches, then a blank of 8 feet 2 inches, after which the remaining space of 10 feet 1 inch is occupied with seven scenes.

In the blank space the masonry is made up of two courses of polished stones, but the sculptures are cut out of single stones in the height.

What these sculptures might represent was for long a subject of uncertainty. Charles Mackie, in his *History of Paisley*, says of them: "On comparing these figures with other Catholic relics, I am of opinion that they represent the works of Charity and Mercy, which not unfrequently ornament the altar-pieces of Catholic chapels."<sup>1</sup> He further

<sup>1</sup> *Historical Description of the Abbey and Town of Paisley*, by Charles Mackie, p. 69.



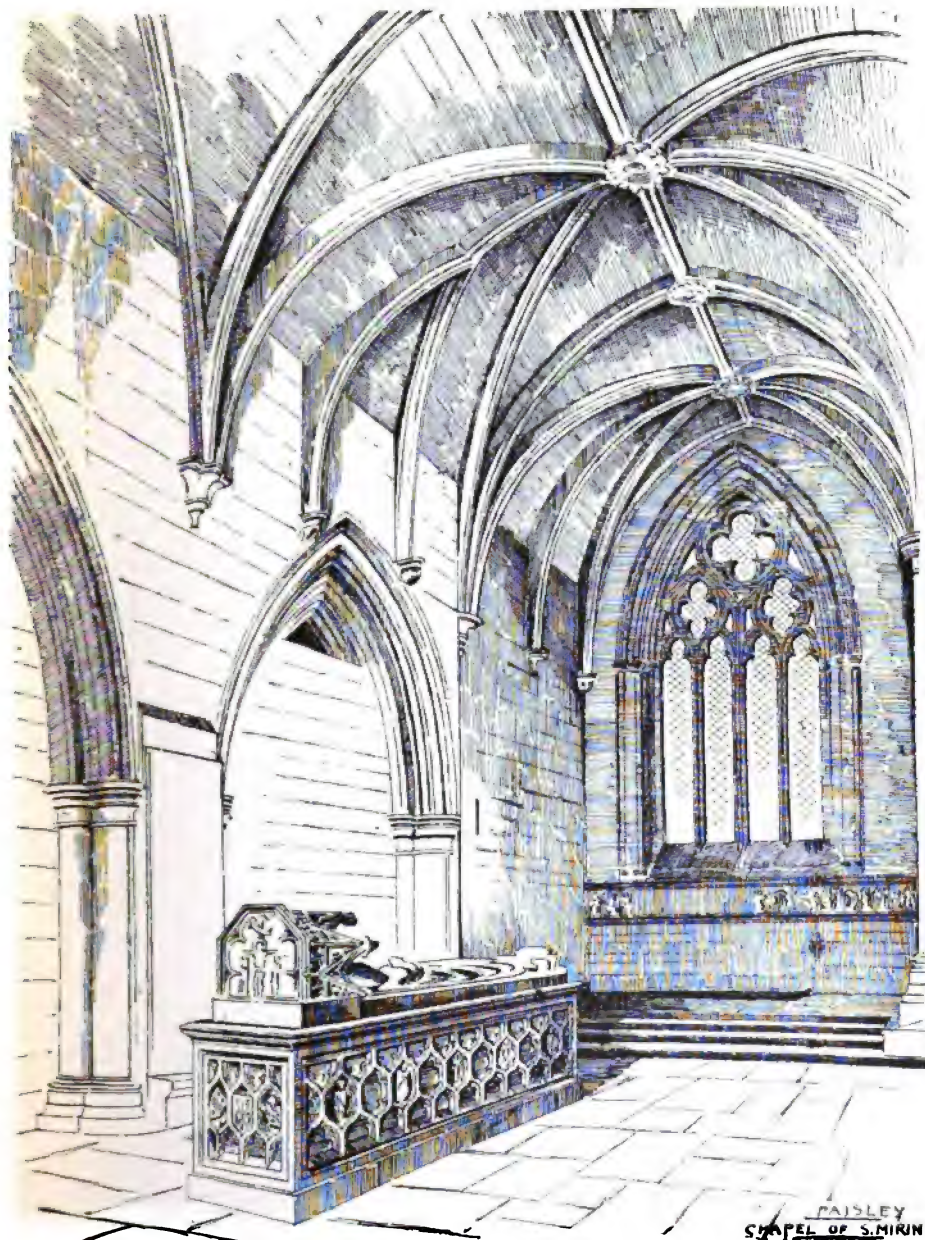


Fig. 1. Chapel of St Mirin, Paisley Abbey, showing position of the Sculptures.

quotes a detailed description of each scene from Crawford, the Renfrewshire historian, who saw in them scenes from the confessional, priests administering extreme unction, a priest pardoning a transgressor, a man holding by the horns of the altar, the holy family, etc.

The writer of the notice of the abbey in the *Baronial Antiquities* failed to discover what they represented, even although he refers to the miracles of St Mirin as recorded in the Aberdeen Breviary. He characterises them as the work of "an ancient and rude age," and "probably," he says, "they existed before the chapel itself, and were fragments of an earlier edifice."

To the Very Rev. Dr Cameron Lees belongs the credit of first detecting the real meaning of these sculptures by showing that they illustrate the legend of St Mirin as narrated in the Aberdeen Breviary,<sup>1</sup> compiled by Bishop Elphinston about 1484.

The history of St Mirin (Merinus or Meadhran) has grown very dim, but from what is known, mostly wrapped up in fable, from the lives of some of his better-known contemporaries, and from the topography of Scotland, some idea can be obtained of the man; but we need not dwell much on this, as, beyond what is told by Dr Lees<sup>2</sup> and Cosmo Innes,<sup>3</sup> there is nothing to add. Suffice it here to say that St Mirin was of noble birth. While still a youth he was taken by his mother to the Monastery of Bangor, in County Down, and placed under the care of St Congal, its abbot and founder. In course of time St Mirin became prior, and the date of this is approximately fixed by the following circumstance. St Finian of Moville, County Down, visited Bangor, and in the absence of St Congal was received by St Mirin, then prior. St Finian died in 578, so that St Mirin was prior before this date. It is supposed that he came to this country about the end of the sixth century, and there are six places bearing his name in Scotland—viz. (1) Inchmurrin, an island on Loch Lomond; (2) St Mirin's Well, Kilsyth; (3)

<sup>1</sup> *The Abbey of Paisley*, by J. Cameron Lees, D.D., p. 211.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 26, and Appendix IV.

<sup>3</sup> *Registrum Monasterii De Passelet*, p. iv.

Knock Mirren, Coylton Parish, Ayrshire; (4) Kirk Mirren, Kelton Parish, Kirkcudbright; (5) The Burn of Mirran, in the Parish of Edzell; (6) Paisley; where, according to the Breviary, "At length, full of sanctity and miracles, he slept in the Lord at Paisley, in whose honour the church there is dedicated to God." His day is the 15th September.

Coming now to the sculptures and beginning at the left hand, and identifying them as Dr Lees has pointed out, we have (fig. 2) in the centre of the panel St Mirin's mother presenting her little son to St Congal; her rank and importance are indicated by a crown or coronet on her head, a richly embroidered cloak and some four attendants behind. St Congal has only one attendant.

The subject of the second panel is St Congal putting the religious habit on St Mirin (fig. 3). St Mirin is represented on his knees before the mitred saint, who is about to put the habit over his shoulders. Behind St Congal is a monk bearing a crozier and another reading the office from a book; behind Mirin is a monk as if in the attitude of saying Amen, and between him and St Congal there is a reliquary or ambry divided into small compartments. Three other figures fill up the background.

In the third scene (fig. 4) we see St Mirin taking oversight of the Monastery of Bangor. He is represented with a nimbus, standing beside the west front of a handsome Gothic church, with a lofty canopied doorway, on which the iron straps of the hinges and the large lock are wrought with minute care. In the gable, which is surmounted with a carved finial, is a large traceried window. A carved finial terminates the line of buttresses on the one side, and on the other side in the corresponding place a head crowned with a mitre looks out from the church. Above the clouds over St Mirin are two angels, and behind him a monk stretching his arm to St Mirin. Between these two there is a most curious figure—the grotesque bust of a man standing on a pedestal. May this be the representation of a heathen god, or of the heathendom which the Church was to overthrow?

The blank space occurs here, and then we have certain sculptures



Fig. 2. The Mother of St Mirin presenting her little Son to St Congal.



Fig. 3. St Congal putting the religious habit on St Mirin.





Fig. 4. St Mirin taking oversight of the Monastery of Bangor.

relating to St Mirin's encounter with an Irish king, which forms the fourth lesson of the Breviary, and is thus translated by Dr Lees:—

"Mirin afterwards proceeded to the camp of a certain king of Ireland for the purpose of establishing the Catholic faith upon a firmer footing, where the wife of the king, at the time being near her confinement, was sorely distressed by various pains and sufferings. The king having heard of Mirin's arrival, would not permit him to enter his camp; but (on the contrary) treated him with utter contempt; which the blessed Mirin perceiving, he prayed God that that accursed king might feel the pains and pangs of the suffering wife, which immediately happened, as he had besought the Lord; so that for three days and as many nights he ceased not to shout before all the chiefs of his kingdom. But the king, seeing himself so ignominiously humbled by God, and that no remedy was of any avail, sought Mirin's lodging, and most willingly granted all that he had previously desired. Then blessed Mirin by his holy prayers freed the king entirely from his pains."

In the first scene of this grotesque and laughable incident (fig. 5) we have a youth stepping briskly out of the palace door with a birch in his hand to beat St Mirin away, who is kneeling in front of him. There are two mutilated figures behind; over what has been the head of one of them there appears something like a crown.

In the next scene (fig. 6) we have the king crowned and arrayed in a splendid robe; he is contorted with pain and dancing with despair, so that there is no doubt as to what is the matter with him. On his left hand a man with grave face administers what comfort he can, and on the other a robust figure with rounded face, from which the features are gone, seems tickled with the absurdity of the incident. The whole of this scene is represented within and beneath the palace gate, a really fine piece of architecture, most beautifully wrought out in all its details. This panel is separated from those on either side with pilasters of a renaissance character, and most carefully and minutely executed in the foliage and the mouldings.

The sixth of the series (fig. 7) contains two scenes. In the lower part we have first the queen lying in bed occupying the whole length of the panel, with a nurse bending over her administering comfort, and in the upper part we have the child lying in its cot and the mother giving her breast. Two guardian angels with outstretched wings occupy the upper portion of the panel.



Fig. 5. St Mirin being driven from the door of the Palace.





Fig. 6. The King suffering the pains transferred to him by St Mirin's Prayer.



Fig. 7. The Queen Mother and her Child.

This picture recalls two other Scottish mediæval sculptures—that of the Birth of Christ on the Rood Screen of Lincluden (fig. 8), where Mary is shown lying on a bed with the Infant in a separate cot beside her. The drapery of the bedclothes is carefully wrought in both cases, and disposed in very much the same manner. The other is a sculptured stone in the Museum (fig. 9), found in excavating the foundation of a house at the foot of Mary King's Close in Edinburgh when Cockburn Street was being

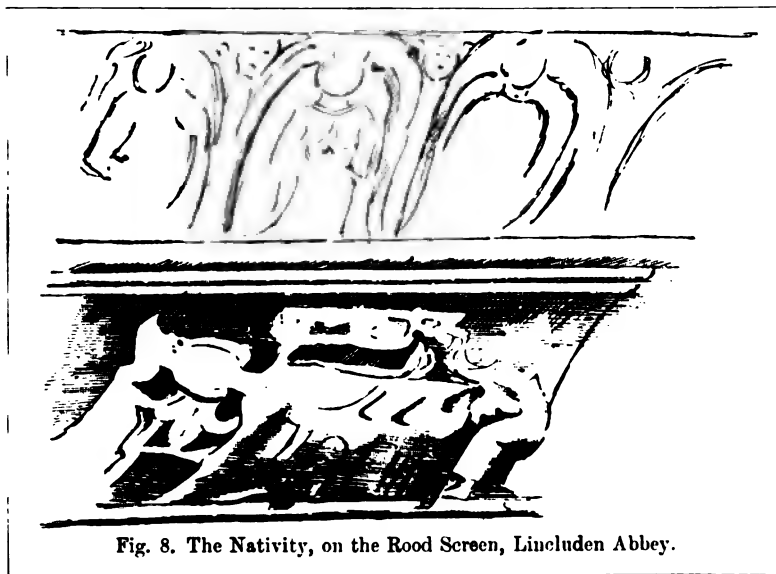


Fig. 8. The Nativity, on the Rood Screen, Lincluden Abbey.

made.<sup>1</sup> It represents a man lying in bed to whom the last sacrament is being administered. We have in this fine sculpture an ambry in the background from which the mediciner is taking out something. This suggested that the large object in fig. 3 was an ambry or reliquary.

In the seventh scene (fig. 10) we see the king, with the crown on his head, on his knees before St Mirin imploring relief. He is being assisted in his movements by a man behind. There is an ecclesiastic beside St

<sup>1</sup> *Proceedings*, vol. viii. p. 48.

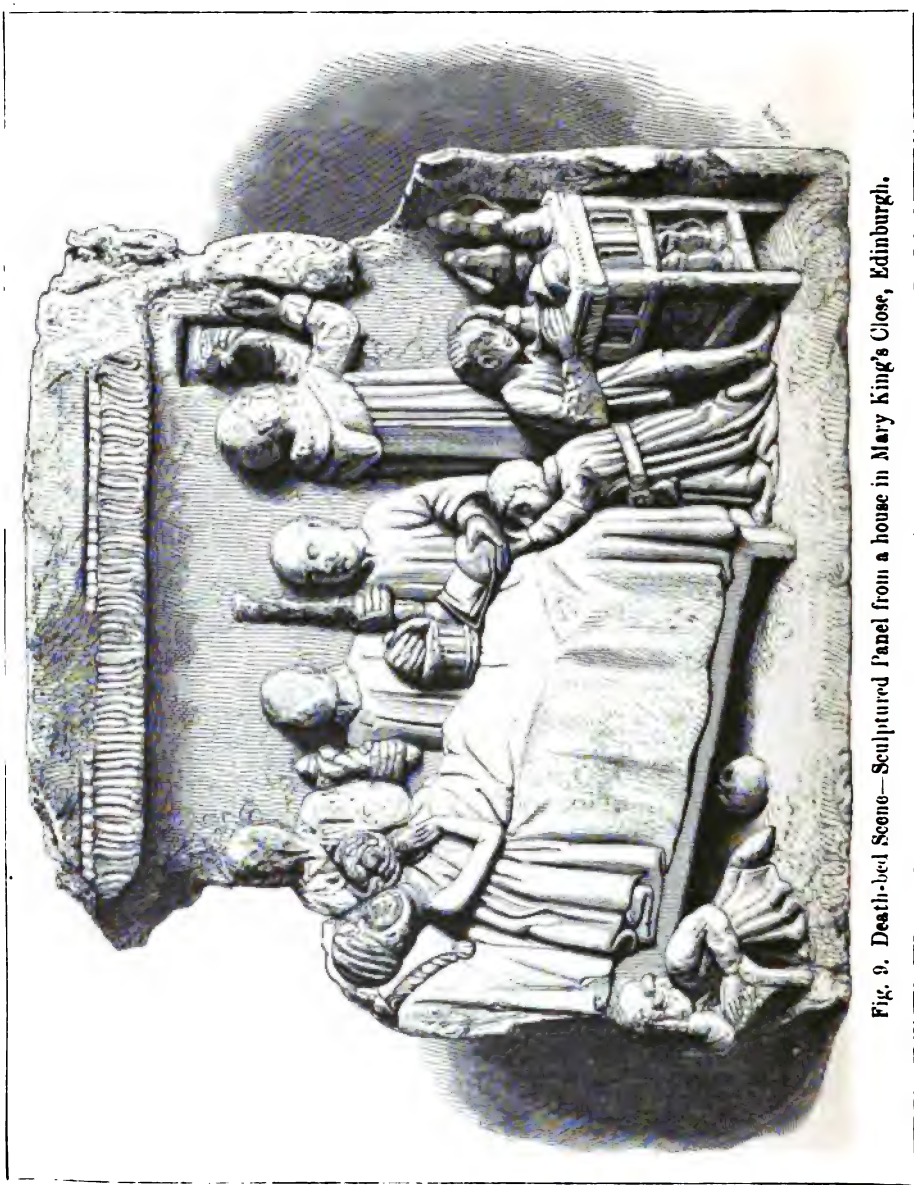


Fig. 9. Death-bed Scene—Sculptured Panel from a house in Mary King's Close, Edinburgh.





Fig. 10. The King supplicating St Mirin.

Mirin, with a cloak having clasps across the breast, and he seems to be holding a book; other figures of the king's party are in the background. On the right is St Mirin's lodging, a richly-battlemented building of two storeys, with three traceried windows above, and an arcade of four arches below, with a very massive projecting base. A pilaster separates this from the next scene.

The eighth scene (fig. 11) represents the reconciliation of all parties. We have the king seated beside his palace; a projection of its cornice forms a canopy over his head; St Mirin kneels in front of him; both stretch out their arms in sign of mutual forgiveness, and overshadow the queen, who is seated on the ground between them with her infant on her lap. There are three other conspicuous figures. One has probably had a book on his knees.

The ninth scene forms the fifth lesson of the Breviary as follows:—

"On a certain occasion the blessed St Mirin, remaining in his cell past the usual time, the brother who waited upon him went to ascertain the cause of the delay. On approaching the cell he instantly stood in rapt amazement, for through the chinks and fissures he beheld a celestial splendour. That night the blessed St Mirin did not join the brethren at the psalmody in the church according to their wont. But understanding by Divine inspiration that the brother had been witness to such stupendous wonders, he took him apart in the morning, and charged him to tell no one during his life what he had seen on the previous night, and that in the meantime he should not presume to approach his cell."

This subject is rendered with unmistakable fidelity. In the panel shown as fig. 12, a monk stands with bowed head in front of an arched doorway, at the top of which there is a chink to which he is applying his eye. On the other side of the door we find St Mirin (unfortunately very much mutilated), seated behind a huge open book which rests on a richly-carved arched stool. He is seated in an oratory, the roof of which is indicated in a distinctly architectural manner. Over the monk there is a conventional representation of a cloud with rays of light proceeding from the celestial regions, which penetrate the walls of the oratory and rest on the head of St Mirin. Behind the monk there is another representation of a church front.



Fig. 11. The reconciliation of the King and Queen with St Mirin.



Fig. 12. The Monk spying on St Mirin.



The subject of the tenth and last sculpture (fig. 13) is the sixth lesson of the Breviary, which tells us that on another occasion, whilst the brethren of St Mirin were at work near the valley of Colpdasch, one of them quite overpowered by fatigue and thirst, falling down upon the ground, expired and lay lifeless from noon till none. But blessed St Mirin was very much grieved that the brother should have been removed by such an untoward and sudden death. He besought the Lord, and immediately the dead man was restored to life. Here we have the dead man apparently resuscitated and lying in a comfortable attitude. Behind him is a monk on his knees with outstretched hands thanking and praising St Mirin, who stands bending over him. The head of the saint has, unfortunately, been quite obliterated. Four monks looking on in wonder fill up the background.

There can be little doubt but it was the intention to fill up the whole space of the wall with the acts of St Mirin, as there are more incidents recorded in the Breviary, but as they have not been illustrated they do not concern us.

The chapel of St Mirin was founded and built by James Crawford of Kylwynet, a burgess of Paisley, and his wife Elizabeth Galbraith. The foundation deed provides an endowment for a chaplain who was to reside in the chapel, and his house still exists in a storey above the chapel, consisting of a curious long, narrow, stone arched apartment provided with a fireplace; and a window in the east and west walls with a stair leading down to the chapel. The charter of endowment is dated 1499, but, as pointed out by Dr Lees,<sup>1</sup> the building was probably finished before this year.

As to the date of the sculptures, there is no reason for supposing with Billings that they existed long before the chapel was built; indeed, it may be asserted with confidence that they belong to the same period. The dress of abbots and monks remained very much the same for centuries, so that little guidance is obtained from these, but it was quite different

<sup>1</sup> *The Abbey of Paisley* (1878).



Fig. 13. St Mirin resuscitating a Dead Monk.

with architectural details, which changed from age to age, and we have a considerable amount of this kind of evidence here. The church represented in the third scene (fig. 4) in its upper part is a reminiscence of what is to be seen in the west front of the Abbey Church, which was certainly built in part, about the middle of the fifteenth century. Also the church shown in the ninth scene (fig. 12) is of quite a late type. The interesting gateway introduced into the fifth scene, and beneath which it takes place, cannot be earlier than the end of the fifteenth century. The palace in the eighth scene (fig. 11), with its small window divided with astragals, must also belong to this period. Taking all these indications into consideration, there is good ground for attributing these works to Thomas Hector, sculptor to the abbot of Paisley—of whom there are two notices in the Rental Book of the Abbey,<sup>1</sup> and to whom certain sculptures in the Abbey Church are attributed.<sup>2</sup> The first notice of Hector is in a lease to him of the place and land of Crossflat adjoining Paisley, which he received "with the subjoined condition, that the said Thomas will hold himself ready and prepared to the said abbot and convent in all that concerns his art as a sculptor, and shall receive no other work pertaining to his art without obtaining leave of the abbot and convent, and while he is required by the abbot and convent to perform the work of a sculptor at the monastery, he shall entirely lay aside whatever he has in hand and come back within a month to the work at the monastery, under pain of forfeiting this, his lease, and, besides, a penalty of a hundred shillings." This lease between Abbot Henry Crichton and Hector is dated in 1460. And the next notice that we have of him, forty-two years later, is in the lease to his successor of the same land, probably sometime after his decease. It begins: "Crossflat, that Ald Hector brukyt," and proceeds with details to someone else.

From the precise terms of the first lease, and the affectionate "Ald Hector brukyt" of the second, it is evident that his ability as a sculptor was fully appreciated by the abbot and convent of Paisley, and it

<sup>1</sup> *Ibid.*, Appendix, pp. lxi., cxl., p. 166.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 209.

is not likely that between these years any sculpture at the abbey was undertaken without his assistance or advice at the least.

*Sepulchral Slabs with Crosses at Paisley Abbey.*

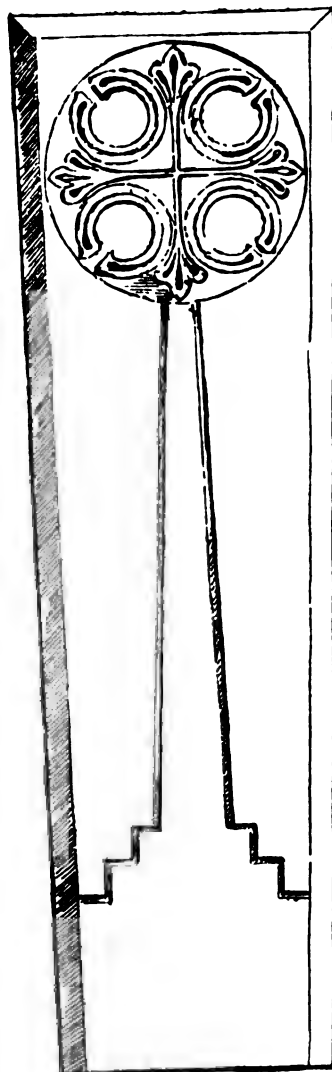
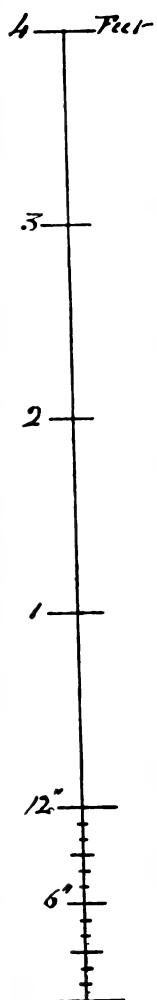
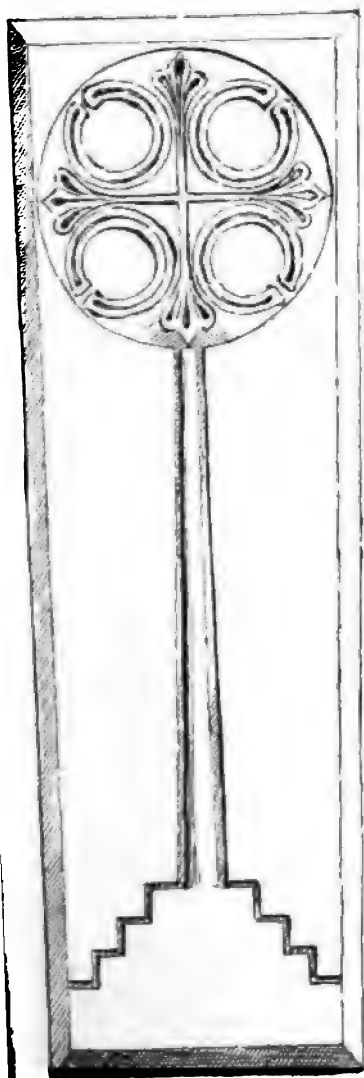
The work connected with the restoration of the tower, the transepts and the choir of Paisley Abbey was begun at the beginning of the year 1900. New foundations were put in for the four piers of the crossing to support the new central tower, and in the course of this operation the two sepulchral slabs, now to be described, were found forming part of the lowest course of masonry of the old south-west pier. They were lying at a depth of 12 feet 6 inches below the level of the nave floor, on a bed of sand face downwards. The smaller stone was first lifted, and no special care was taken with it, nothing being expected to be found on it, so that it was broken into five or six pieces, but when it was found to be carved, the larger stone was carefully taken up, but notwithstanding it was broken in two about the middle.

The larger slab (fig. 14) measures 5 feet 5½ inches long by 22¼ inches at the head, and 19½ inches at the foot, by 12 inches thick.

The smaller slab (fig. 15) is the same length as the other, by 20 inches at the head and 16¾ at the foot, 11 inches thick.

The large one is bevelled along its four sides, the smaller on three sides only; the cross heads, enclosed in a circle, occupy the full space of the flat surface; and are exactly alike in design. Their stems differ; the large one has a narrow tapering stem, slightly rounded on the surface, enclosed by incised lines, with three steps at the base; the smaller one has a broad tapering stem flat on the surface, enclosed with incised lines, and has two steps at the base.

The design of these crosses is in no way remarkable. They are chaste and beautiful, and resemble many examples of the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries to be found figured in the *Proceedings* of the Society, and elsewhere. Nor is there anything singular in the use to which they were put, as examples of sepulchral slabs being taken and used as building material are of frequent occurrence. This was done



Figs. 14, 15. Sepulchral Slabs at Paisley Abbey.

with several stones in the foundations of St Andrew's Cathedral in the twelfth century, and at Torphichen Church, probably in the fifteenth century, a cross slab was used (and can still be seen) as a window lintel. In each of these cases the appropriated stones are of much earlier date than the building in which they are found, and in a manner it may be said that they had served their purpose. But here at Paisley it seems to me to be somewhat different: having seen the stones shortly after they were found, I formed the opinion that they must have been placed, face downwards, on the bed of sand shortly after being wrought, as over the whole surface there was the freshness which recently-wrought stone has. The stones themselves are typical examples of grave slabs.

In conclusion I have to thank the architects employed on the restoration of the Abbey for giving me every facility in preparing this note, and the drawings of the cross slabs.

### III.

NOTICE OF ARCHAIC SCULPTURINGS OF CUPS AND RINGS, ETC., ON  
ROCK SURFACES ON THE STRONACH RIDGE, NEAR BRODICK,  
ARRAN. By REV. J. E. SOMERVILLE, F.S.A. SCOT.

[This paper is postponed to a subsequent part of the volume.]

MONDAY, 14th January 1901.

DAVID MURRAY, M.A., LL.D., Vice-President, in the Chair.

A Ballot having been taken, the following Gentlemen were duly elected Fellows :—

ALEXR. THOMSON ARTHUR, Physician, Blair-Devenick, Cults, Aberdeen.

LORD BALCARRES, M.P., 74 Brook Street, London.

REV. JAMES DICK, 32 Buckingham Terrace.

SIR JOHN R. GLADSTONE, Bart., of Fasque, Laurencekirk.

RICHARD W. MOULD, Librarian and Secretary of the Borough of Southwark Public Library.

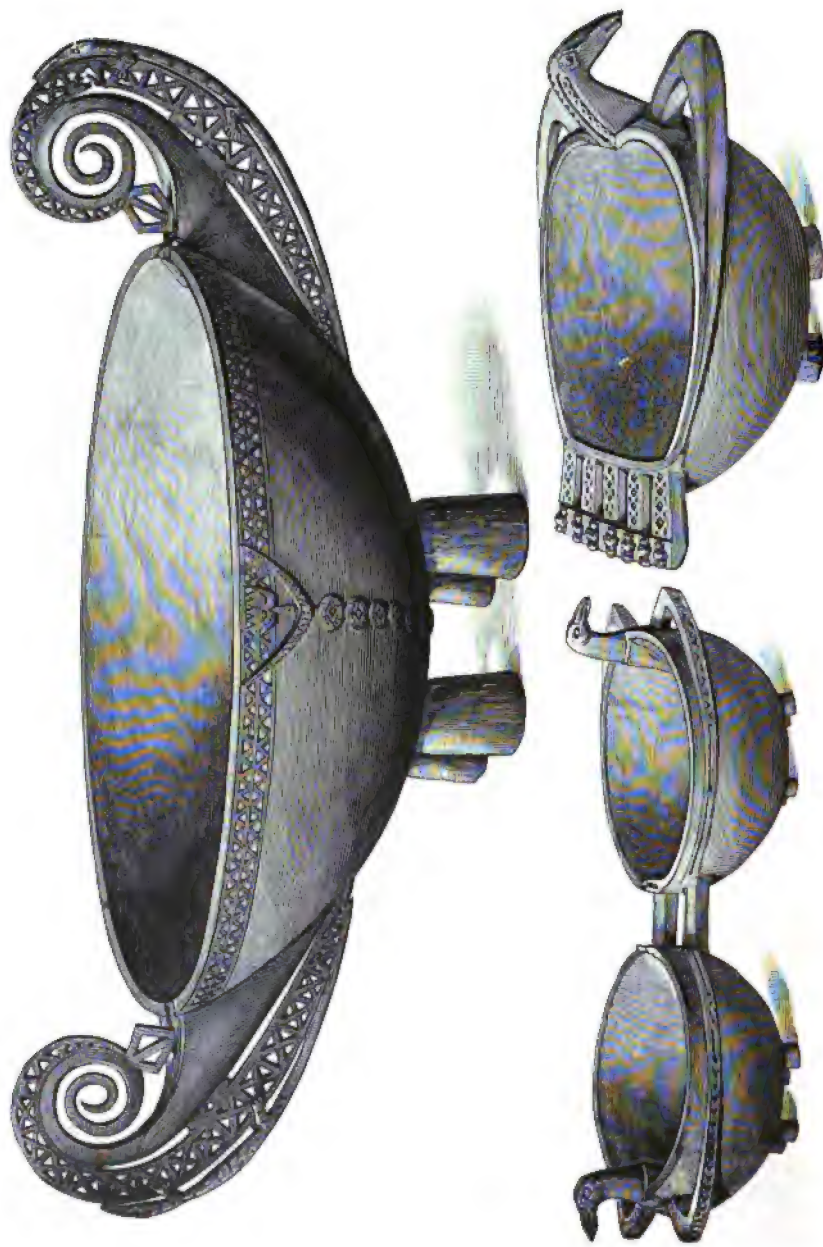
Before proceeding to the ordinary business, the Secretary made the announcement of two very handsome gifts to the Society which had come very opportunely to relieve them from the necessity of being obliged to suspend their excavations, viz. :—A gift of £50 from The Right Hon. Sir Herbert Maxwell, President of the Society, for the excavation of the Camp at Rispaun in Galloway ; and a gift of £100 by the Hon. John Abercromby, Foreign Secretary, for excavations, to enable the Society to continue its investigations with the view of ascertaining the nature and extent of the Roman occupation of Scotland, and of extending these operations in other directions if possible.

It was unanimously resolved to record the cordial thanks of the Society for these most generous gifts.

The following Donations to the Museum and Library were laid on the table, and thanks voted to the Donors :—

(1) By JOHN YOUNG BUCHANAN.

A collection of Weapons, Implements, and Ornaments from the Admiralty Islands, comprising :—Large Food Bowl (fig. 1), hollowed out of a single block of hard, dark brown wood, approximately circular, measuring  $27\frac{3}{4}$  by  $26\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter at the rim, and standing  $12\frac{1}{2}$



Figs. 1, 2, and 3. Food bowls of wood, from the Admiralty Islands. (4.)



inches high, with two scroll-like handles projecting 6 inches beyond the rim and rising  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches above it. The bowl stands on four solid feet about  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches in height, carved out of the block. Round the outside, immediately under the rim, is a border of narrow double zigzag bands in relief between two marginal bands passing round the circumference parallel to the rim. The zigzag bands cross each other regularly and are crossed at the intersections by a band running all round parallel to the marginal bands and midway between them. The effect is that of a pattern composed of triangles nearly equilateral, separated by raised bands. A bolder band of raised discs passes round the bottom from rim to rim midway between the two pairs of feet, and where it joins the rim terminates in a triple expansion. The graceful scroll handles, which are attached to the bowl on either side, not cut out of the block, are ornamented in open work of a similar triangular pattern, and the outer edge is formed by the figure of a long attenuated lacertine animal form.

Food Bowl (fig. 2), a twin bowl in shape of two birds placed back to back, each bowl being  $8\frac{1}{4}$  inches in diameter at the rim, and standing like the others on four short feet.

Food Bowl (fig. 3), of similar wood, oval in shape, and measuring 12 by  $10\frac{1}{2}$  inches from rim to rim, the bowl being shaped like the body of a bird, the wings forming side handles, the head projecting, and the tail spread out horizontally and carved with open work.

Food Bowl of dark hard wood, similar in shape to No. 1,  $15\frac{1}{4}$  inches in diameter, with four short feet and scroll handles.

Food Bowl (fig. 4), of dark hard wood,  $14\frac{1}{4}$  inches in diameter, with four short feet and scroll handles, which curve over inwardly and rest on the heads of two grotesque human figures with animals' heads. A band of simple linear decoration surrounds the rim.

Oval Baling-dish of light brown wood, plain, and measuring 19 inches in length by  $12\frac{1}{8}$  inches in breadth and  $4\frac{1}{4}$  inches in depth.

Dipping Cup made of half a cocoa-nut with an upright handle of carved wood  $7\frac{3}{4}$  inches in length fastened to the side.

Eight Spears, with heads of hard black or brown wood, from 10 to 12

inches in length, fastened on to the shaft with a lashing of cord covered with gum.



Fig. 4. Food Bowl, from the Admiralty Islands. (4.)

Twenty-six Spears, with heads made of obsidian flakes, flat on what was the under side of the flake, triangularly ridged on the upper side and tapering to a very sharp point, which is the natural result of the formation of the flake and rarely shows retouching. The mode in which these obsidian heads are attached to the shaft is peculiarly ingenious and interesting, and has been thus described by Sir Arthur Mitchell<sup>1</sup>:—  
“The shaft is a piece of tough wood, often a natural stem, but sometimes a light but rigid reed forms the staff. The edges of the flakes are sharp, and one end is pointed. If the other end is not naturally blunt and rounded, a piece is broken off. Between the flake and the shaft (see fig. 5, 6) there is a bit of wood, much wider at one end than at the other. In the wider end a deep socket is cut for the reception of the flake. In order to facilitate the scooping out of this socket, a slot is cut across the bit of wood. In this way a socket of considerable depth is easily

<sup>1</sup> *Proceedings*, vol. xxx. p. 362.

obtained, better for its purpose, indeed, than if its walls had been continuous. In the narrow end of the bit of wood a deep slot is cut for



Fig. 5. Obsidian Spears. Fig. 6. The Flake mounted on the shaft.  
Fig. 7. Section of mounting of Flake on the shaft. (A.)

the reception of the shaft. Between the socket for the flake and the

slot for the shaft a solid bit of wood is left, to give strength. Sometimes this solid bit of wood is perforated for the purpose of ornament.

"A very hard and solid gum is used to bed the flake and the shaft in their respective positions (as shown in the section, fig. 7). This gum is the same as that which is used for caulking the seams in their canoes, which are deepened by the addition of a plank to the sides. It is obtained by pounding the brown ovoid fruit of the *Parinarium laurinum*, which is about the size of a goose's egg.

"The flake and shaft are then further bound in position by well executed 'whipping' with a finely made strong twine, which at certain points, so as to form a pattern, is made to pass through the pretty seed of the *Coix lachryma*.

"Sometimes the 'whipping' is made to yield a pattern, as is so ingeniously done by our saddlers. In nearly all cases the connection of the flake and shaft is coloured in patterns of white, red, and black. Additional ornamentation is sometimes got by making the twine at certain points secure little bunches of small feathers, or tufts of the hair of the *curcus*."

Butchering Knife of obsidian (fig. 8), being a flake  $3\frac{1}{4}$  inches in width, flat on one side, and with four flakes struck off from it on the other

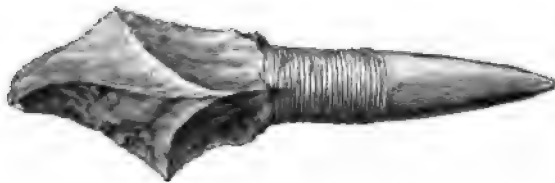


Fig. 8. Obsidian Butchering Knife, from the Admiralty Islands. (4.)

side so as to meet in the centre, thus giving a sharp edge all round. The butt end of the flake is inserted in a wooden handle 6 inches in length and whipped with cord.

Knife of obsidian, being a long narrow flake, in its wooden handle, as

made for sale by the natives, when it was found there was a demand for such articles.

Polished Axe of dark-coloured lava-like stone set in a groove in the under part of its handle of wood (fig. 9). The axe is small, measuring only 3 inches in length by  $1\frac{3}{4}$  inch in breadth at the cutting edge, and tapering to a somewhat lenticular butt. It is merely jammed into the groove on the under side of the handle, which extends lengthwise for  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches, so that it could accommodate an axe-head of very much greater breadth.



Fig. 9. Stone Axe in its handle of wood, from the Admiralty Islands. (L.)

Polished Axe-head of black basaltic stone, measuring  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length by 2 inches across the cutting face, the sides rounded, the butt bluntly lenticular.

Polished Axe-head of dark basaltic stone,  $2\frac{5}{8}$  inches in length by  $1\frac{5}{8}$  inch across the cutting face, the edges roughly rounded, the butt irregularly lenticular.

Polished Axe-head of dark basaltic stone, broken,  $2\frac{3}{4}$  inches in length by  $2\frac{1}{8}$  inches across the cutting face, the edges roughly rounded, the butt wanting.

Adze of *Tridacna* shell (fig. 10), fixed in the split end of a kneed handle of wood  $19\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length and strapped with a thong of bamboo. The handle has a knob at the free end and a circularly convex ornament at the crook. The figure below shows the cutting face of the adze and the manner of its attachment to the handle.

Two shells of *Ovulum ovum*, one plain, the other decorated with

engraved triangles of straight line ornamentation, worn on the glans penis by the men.

Thirteen Armlets cut from the *Trochus niloticus* shell, and ornamented on the convex circumference with straight-line patterns of groups of

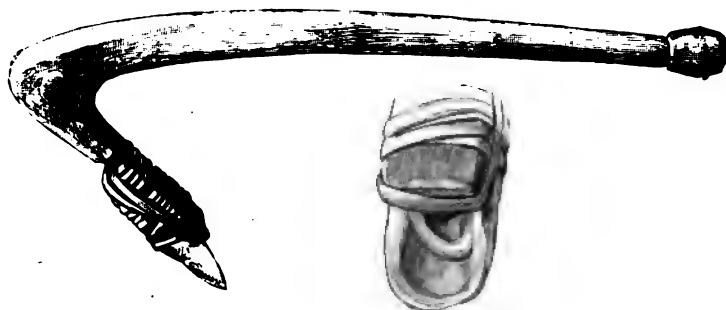


Fig. 10. Adze of *Tridacna* shell in its handle of wood, from the Admiralty Islands. (†.)

parallel lines arranged in triangular or lozenge-shaped figures. These are worn by the men, seven or eight being occasionally seen on each arm.

Three flat circular discs of shell perforated by a small hole in the centre and worn as ornaments on the breast and sometimes on the front of the head. One of these is larger than the others and not quite circular, measuring  $6\frac{5}{8}$  inches by  $5\frac{3}{4}$  inches in diameter. Of the other two, which measure  $3\frac{3}{4}$  inches in diameter, one is ornamented round the rim with crossed parallel lines in triangles and faced with a smaller open-work circular disc of tortoiseshell, cut into an elaborate pattern (fig. 11), which shows up to great advantage on the pure whiteness of the shell. The tortoiseshell disc is kept in place simply by a knot on the cord which passes through the small central opening in both discs. The second disc of shell has a similar marginal ornament of triangles filled with obliquely crossing parallel lines, but wants the central facing of tortoiseshell.

A Gourd for carrying lime used in the chewing of betel. It is  $10\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length, smaller in the waist than at the ends, pierced with a small hole at one end, through which the spoon-stick is inserted, and ornamented with a pattern burnt in on the outside.

Spoon-stick for taking lime from the gourd,  $10\frac{3}{4}$  inches in length, with a carved open-work head.

Three long cylindrical and pointed style-like ornaments of *Tridacna*



Fig. 11. Ornamented Disc of shell, from the Admiralty Islands. ( $\frac{1}{2}$ .)

shell worn dependent from the nose. They are attached to loops of string on which are strung minute beads.

Nose ornament made of a cluster of dogs' teeth strung together.

Necklace of five strands of twine closely strung with innumerable small and very thin discs of shell, intermingled with black and blue beads, and pendants made of teeth ornamented with incised lines.

Four charms made up of bunches of bones, human and animal, and

feathers. Some of the bones are decorated with a covering of plaited fibre. These charms are worn hanging between the shoulders.

Set of Pandean Pipes made of six reeds, varying in length from 6 to  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches.

Model of a Canoe of the Admiralty Islanders with its outrigger.

From the Fiji Islands.—

Polished Axe of basaltic stone,  $7\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length by  $2\frac{3}{4}$  inches in breadth across the cutting face.

Polished Adze of basaltic stone in its handle of wood. The handle is of the usual form of a kneed branch.

War Club, 3 feet  $7\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length, cylindrical in form and finely carved.

War Club, 3 feet 10 inches in length, carved only on the handle part.

(2) By Miss GILLON-FERGUSON.

Ornament of Bird's-tail Feathers, used in the native dances ; War Decoration of the hair of men's beards ; Piece of Cloth, made from the inner bark of the bread-fruit tree,—all from the Marquesas Islands.

(3) By Rev. REGINALD A. GATTY, LL.B.

Twenty-four very minute Flint Implements, from Seunthorpe, Lincolnshire, and South Yorkshire. [See the subsequent Communication by Rev. R. A. Gatty.]

There were also Exhibited :—

(1) By Rev. DAVID LANDBOROUGH, LL.D., Kilmarnock.

Rubbings of both faces of an erect Incised Cross-slab, at Tullypowrie, near Grandtully, Perthshire.

Dr Landsborough sends the following notes descriptive of the cross-slab :—

“ When staying at Aberfeldy in September last, my son and I observed the cross standing among the ruins of a small hamlet situated about three



quarters of a mile from Grandtully on the north side of the old hill-road which crosses the moor from Grandtully to Pitlochry. The cross (fig. 12) is of the rudest character, consisting of a schistose slab 30 inches in length,  $11\frac{3}{8}$  inches in width at the top, about half an inch wider at the bottom, and about  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches in thickness. It is roughly squared at the top and sides, but at the bottom the base is unsquared, one side being longer than the other. On both faces of the slab a cross is formed

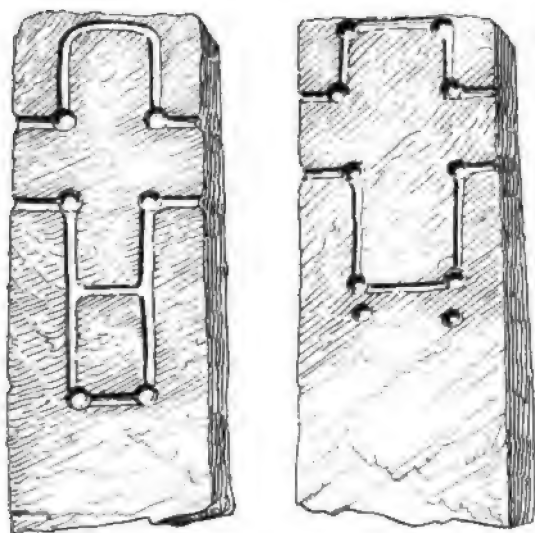


Fig. 12. Obverse and reverse of Cross-slab at Tullypowrie. (12.)

by a shallow incised sinking, a little more than an inch in breadth, with circular sinkings slightly deeper than the rest of the outline at each corner of the shaft and summit of the cross, and at the intersections of the arms with the shaft and summit. The cross on the east face of the stone has its top almost level with the top of the slab, but the shaft does not reach nearly to the bottom. The top part of the cross above the arms is  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches high by  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches in width. The arms

reach across the whole width of the slab, and the shaft is little more than the length of the part above the arms, the base being somewhat rounded. Below the termination of the shaft are two slight circular sinkings almost in line with the perpendicular outlines of the sides but at unequal distances from their terminations, the one being  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches and the other  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches below the similar sinkings which mark the corners of the shaft. The cross on the west face of the slab is in every way similar, except that the shaft is longer, reaching to a length of  $10\frac{1}{2}$  inches below the arms, and the circular sinkings at the top are nearly effaced. It has, however, the curious feature of a slight cut-off at about the same length as the shaft of the other cross, but the circular sinkings occur at the top and bottom, and at the intersections as in the case of the other cross. The slab is not fastened in a socket, but is kept nearly erect leaning against a large stone, while smaller stones keep it firm at the back. I have since been told by the Rev. Mr M'Lean of Grandtully that the place where it stands is the site of an old and very little chapel, the south wall of which may still be recognised by its remaining foundations. About two hundred yards further on are the remains of a small dam which fed an old meal-mill."

(2) By REV. REGINALD A. GATTY, LL.B.

Collection of very minute Implements of Flint of peculiar types from Scunthorpe, Lincolnshire, and South Yorkshire, 120 specimens. [See the subsequent Paper by Rev. R. A. Gatty.]

(3) By MARK FAED.

Large Arrow-head or Spear-head of greyish flint, measuring  $3\frac{3}{8}$  inches in length by  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inches in breadth across the base. It is barbed and roughly serrated along the edges, and has a short stem rounded off at the butt. From the nature of the flake from which it has been made, it is considerably thicker at one end than at the other, and while the one side is smooth the other has the roughened surface of the chalky exterior

face of the nodule from which the flake has been struck. It was dug up in Mr Faed's garden at Medwynhead, Peeblesshire.

The following Communications were read :—

I.

THE EARLY CHRISTIAN MONUMENTS OF IONA ; WITH SOME SUGGESTIONS FOR THEIR BETTER PRESERVATION. BY J. ROMILLY ALLEN, Hon. F.S.A. Scot.

In the month of July 1891 I visited Iona for the purpose of making a survey of such sculptured stones as it would be necessary to include in the *Descriptive Catalogue of the Early Christian Monuments of Scotland*, now in the press for the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland.

The sculptured stones on Iona may be roughly divided into two groups : namely (1) the group with Celtic ornament, of date anterior to the twelfth century ; and (2) the group with foliaceous scrollwork of West Highland type, belonging to a period considerably later than the Norman Conquest.

Illustrations of the stones belonging to the first group will be found in Dr J. Stuart's *Sculptured Stones of Scotland*, and of the second group in Graham's *Antiquities of Iona* and Drummond's *Sculptured Monuments in Iona*.

The stones (a few of which are still *in situ*, but the majority of which have been moved from their original positions at some time or other) are scattered about the Cathedral and the adjoining buildings. Some are inside the Cathedral, others outside it at the west end ; two inside St Oran's Chapel ; one at the Nunnery ; and by far the greater number in the burial-ground of St Oran's. None of the tombstones are protected in any way from the destructive effects of the weather.

The sculptured stones of the pre-Norman period consist of the following classes :—

(1.) Recumbent slabs with crosses either incised or in relief, but without ornament.

(2.) Recumbent cross-slabs with inscriptions, but without ornament.

(3.) Recumbent cross-slabs with Celtic ornament.

(4.) Erect free-standing crosses or portions of crosses with Celtic ornament.

The cross-slabs without ornament or inscriptions are of no special interest, with the exception of the oval granite boulder found at Cladh an Discart, a quarter of a mile north of the Cathedral near the supposed burial-place of St Columba. It has been suggested that this is the stone which according to Adamnan was used by St Columba as a pillow, and was after his death placed over his grave (Sir Arthur Mitchell in *Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. x. p. 615; Dr J. Anderson's *Scotland in Early Christian Times*, second series, p. 86; and J. Drummond's *Sculptured Monuments in Iona*, pl. 2).

There were four cross-slabs with inscriptions in Irish minuscules at Iona, but one of them has been removed by the late Duke of Argyll to Inveraray. The remaining three are lying flat within the small enclosure outside the south-west corner of the cloisters (Drummond, pl. 3). The inscriptions are as follows:—

(1.)                     $\overline{\text{or}}$  do mailfataric

“Pray for (the soul of) Mailpatrick.”

(Graham's *Antiquities of Iona*, pl. 25.)

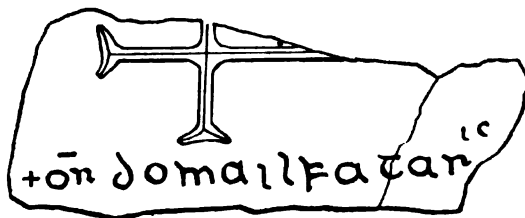
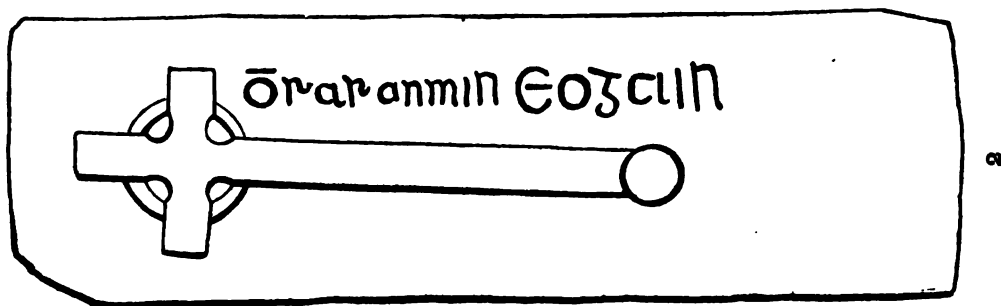
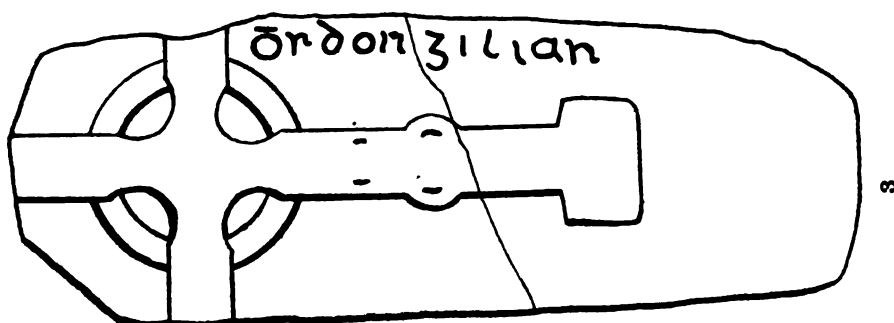
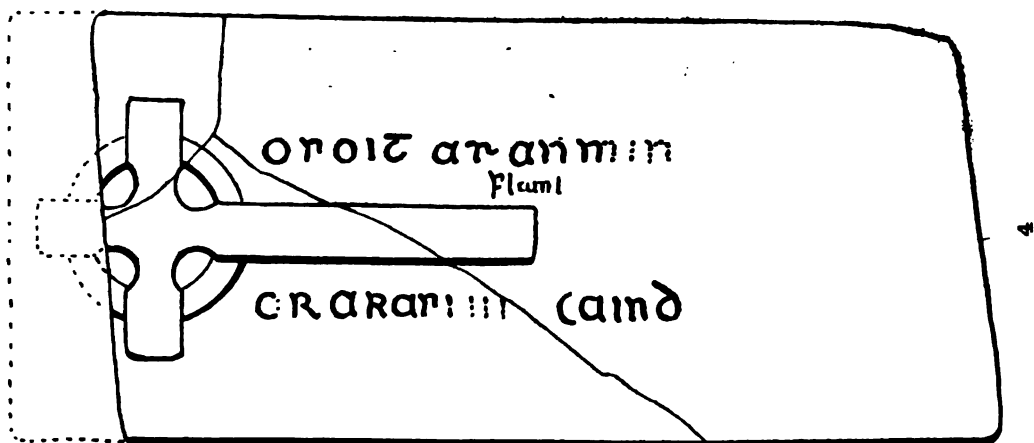


Fig. 1. Inscribed Cross-slab at Iona. (75.)



Figs. 2, 3, and 4. Inscribed Cross-slabs. No. 2 at Inveraray. Nos. 3 and 4 at Iona. (17.)

(2.)                     $\overline{\text{or}}$  ar anmin eogain

“Pray for the soul of Eogan.”

(Stuart's *Sculptured Stones of Scotland*, vol. ii. pl. 65; Drummond, pl. 6; Graham, pl. 20).

(3.)                     $\overline{\text{or}}$  do gilian (?)

“Pray for (the soul) of

(Sir Henry Dryden's drawings in the Society's Library).

(4.)                    oroit ar anmin

fla ind

$\overline{\text{or}}$  ar anmin ca ind (?)

“Pray for the soul of Fland.”

“Pray for the soul of Cand.” (?)

(Sir H. Dryden's drawings).

The inscriptions on the last two are now so much weathered as to be quite illegible.

There are two recumbent slabs with ornamental crosses and fragments of two others at Iona.

(1.) Slab with cross having arms terminating in Stafford knots (fig. 5); inside St Oran's Chapel (Stuart, vol. ii. pl. 63; Drummond, pl. 9; Graham, pl. 25).

(2.) Slab with cross ornamented with Stafford knots in double rows (fig. 6); at the Nunnery (Drummond, pl. 10).

(3.) Fragment of slab (fig. 7), with cross similar to that on No. 1; at the Cathedral (?) (Sir H. Dryden's drawings).

(4.) Fragment of slab with cross having the bottom arm terminating in a Stafford knot (fig. 8); at the Cathedral (?) (Sir H. Dryden's drawings).

One complete cross of the pre-Norman period and the mutilated shafts of two others are still *in situ* at Iona, namely:—

(1.) St Martin's Cross, standing in its original granite base outside



Fig. 5. Incised Cross-slab at St Oran's. ( $\frac{1}{12}$ .)

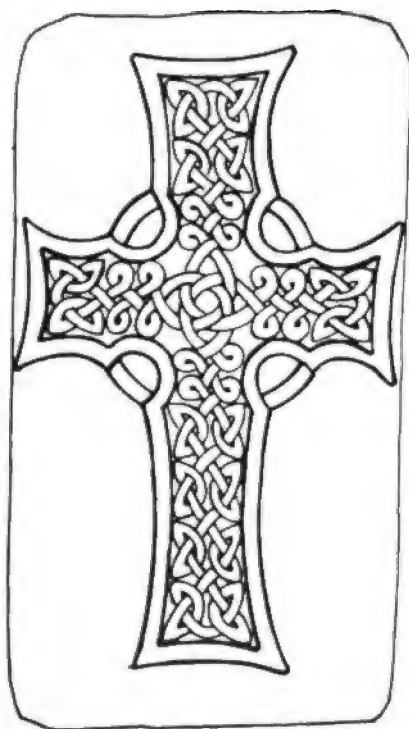


Fig. 6. Slab at the Nunnery, Iona. ( $\frac{1}{12}$ .)

the Cathedral to the south-west of the western doorway of the nave. This cross is so thickly covered with lichen that the photographs which have been taken are not of much use for archæological purposes. It would be well worth while to have a cast taken of such a perfect and beautiful monument. If this is too expensive the next best thing would be to have the cross thoroughly cleaned and then photographed. Sir

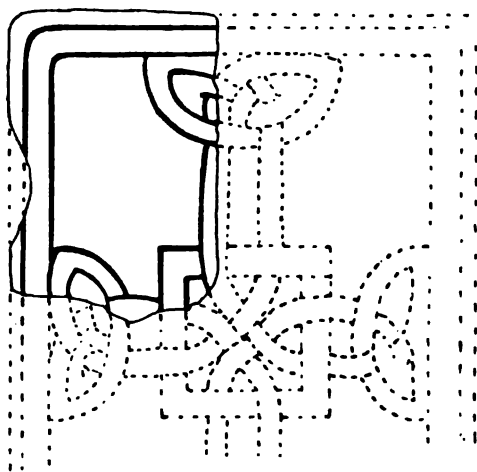


Fig. 7. Fragment of Incised Cross-slab at Iona. ( $\frac{1}{2}$ .)

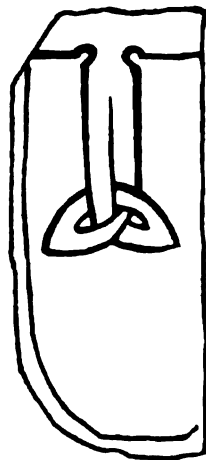


Fig. 8. Fragment of Incised Slab. ( $\frac{1}{2}$ .)

Henry Dryden's drawings are the best that have yet been made (Stuart, vol. ii. pl. 40; Graham, pl. 39).

(2.) Cross-shaft, with the temptation of Adam and Eve sculptured upon it in the same manner as upon the high crosses of Ireland, and as on one of the capitals of the arcade which separates the choir of the Cathedral from the south aisle. This monument is called St John's Cross by the Rev. Dr J. F. S. Gordon in his *Iona*, p. 38, and by H. D. Graham in his *Antiquities of Iona*. It stands in its original stepped granite base (similar to the base of St Martin's Cross),



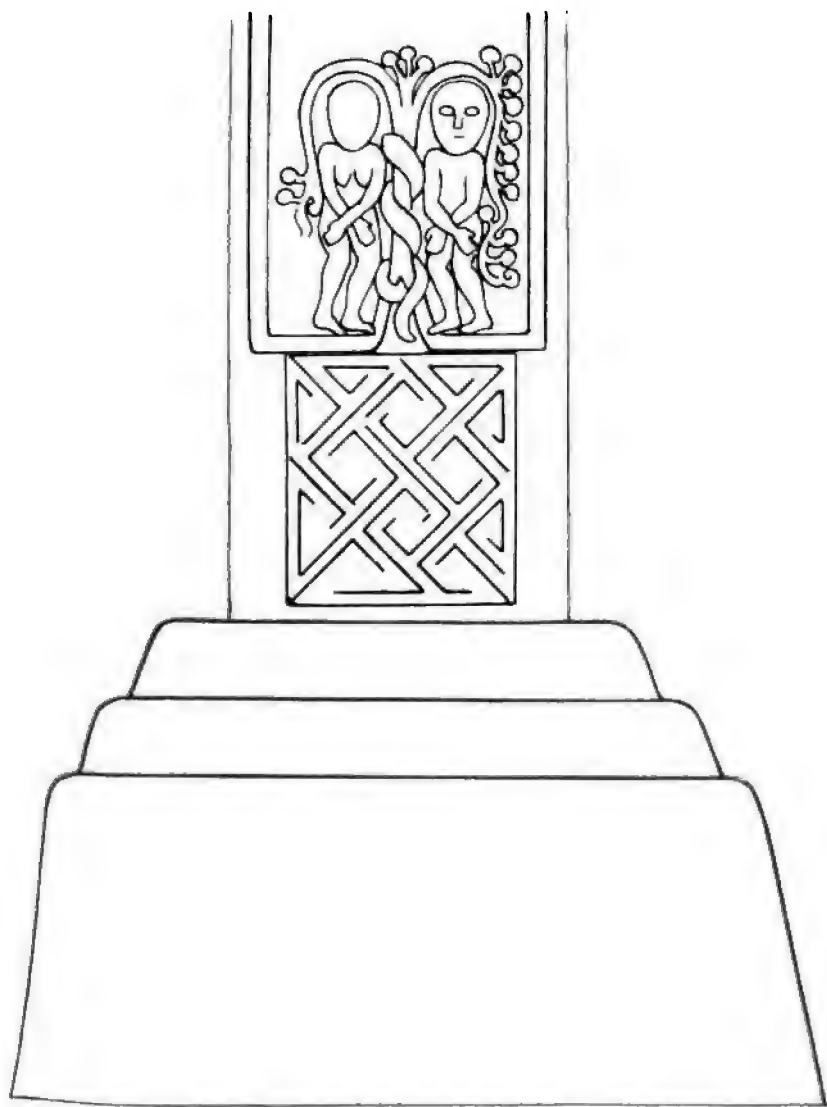


Fig. 9. Obverse of broken Cross-shaft, Iona. ( $\frac{1}{3}$ .)

outside the western doorway of the Cathedral, a little to the southward of the central axis of the building and between St Martin's Cross and the west wall of the nave. This monument has suffered greatly from exposure to the weather, and except near the bottom the sculpture has entirely disappeared. The details of the key-pattern below the figures of Adam and Eve cannot now be made out. The left side of the Tree of Knowledge appears to be less perfect than when Stuart's drawing was made. The beading of the bands of the interlaced work on the west face (fig. 10) does not come out in the rubbing (Graham, pl. 40; Stuart, vol. ii. pl. 44, No. 1).

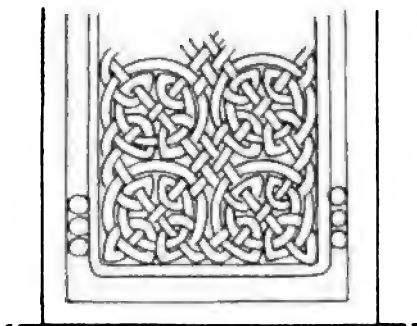
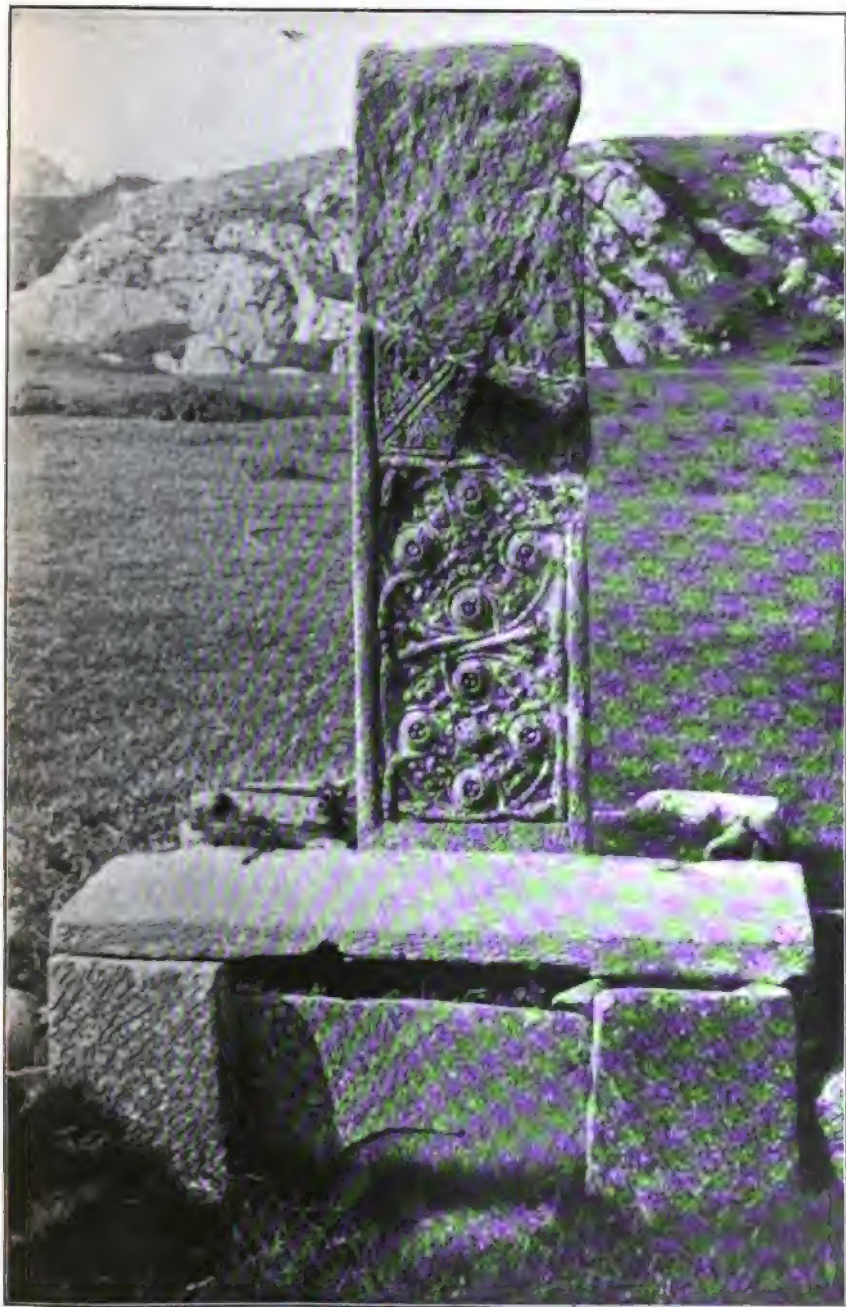


Fig. 10. Interlaced work on west face of Cross. (1½.)

(3.) Mutilated cross-shaft with raised bosses and serpents (fig. 11), standing apparently in its original position on a rectangular altar constructed of four upright stones at the corners, four slabs forming panels between the corner posts, and one horizontal slab at the top. Crosses standing on altars of the same kind but built entirely of dry rubble walling are to be seen on Inismurray and St MacDara's Island off the W. coast of Ireland. Pennant tells us that the altar at Iona had upon it in 1772 certain stones called *clach-a-brath* which were turned thrice round sun-wise in the hollow of the stone below, exactly in the same way as is still done with similar stones at Inismurray. The cross-shaft on



**Fig. 11. Mutilated Cross-shaft with Sculpture in Relief at Iona (No. 3). From a photograph by Erskine Beveridge, F.S.A. Scot.**

the altar at Iona is of slate and has a crack running diagonally across it which has been the cause of its falling to pieces. Two large fragments have scaled away from the west face of the shaft and were, when I visited Iona, lying beside the shaft on the top of the altar. When Mr Gibb made his drawing for Dr Stuart these fragments do not appear to have been broken off. The upper part of the east face is also damaged, but I was fortunate enough to discover the missing piece within the railing at St Oran's. The angle made by the diagonal crack and the pattern enabled me to prove that the fragment (Stuart, vol. ii. pl. 46, No. 4) really belongs to the cross-shaft (Stuart, vol. ii. pl. 45, No. 2). Mr Erskine Beveridge's photograph (fig. 11) shows what remains of the east face of this beautiful monument.

The cross-shafts, or portions of cross-shafts, of pre-Norman date at Iona which are not now in their original positions are as follows :—

(1.) Complete cross-shaft, ornamented with raised bosses, serpents, and a pair of beasts, having a tenon at the top for joining the shaft to the head ; inside St Oran's Chapel. It is very much weathered, but a good photograph would bring out the details which remain (Stuart, vol. ii. pl. 46, No. 3).

(2 and 2A.) The upper and lower portions of a complete cross-shaft, ornamented with raised bosses, serpents, and a representation of the Virgin and Child within an aureole supported by two angels (as on the cross at Kildalton in Islay), having a tenon at the top for fixing on the head ; within the railing outside St Oran's Chapel. These seem to be parts of the cross so closely resembling the Kildalton cross, of which the six fragments of the head are described below. (Undescribed.)

(3.) Fragment of the end of a cross-shaft, ornamented with large bosses on a background of smaller bosses and serpents, having a tenon either for fixing it in a socket stone, or for joining it to the head ; within the railing outside St Oran's Chapel. Mr Erskine Beveridge's photograph and my rubbing give the general appearance of this, but a cast would be required to bring out the details. It is in good preservation. (Undescribed.)

(4.) Very much weathered and mutilated fragment of a cross-shaft with several figures of men upon it ; within the railing outside St Oran's Chapel. (Undescribed.)

The fragments of cross-heads of pre-Norman date at Iona, although eight in number, seem to have formed parts of two crosses only. They are as follows :—

(1 and 1A.) Two cross arms of similar shape and nearly the same dimensions, ornamented with raised bosses, serpents, and the figure of a man and a beast (perhaps intended to represent Daniel in the Den of Lions). Both of the arms have hollows on each side, and tenons at the end like the complete cross-shaft inside St Oran's Chapel, to which they may possibly have belonged. These two cross arms are within the railing outside St Oran's Chapel. The sculpture is very much weathered. (Undescribed.)

(2, 2A, 2B, 2C, 2D, 2E.) Six fragments of a cross-head exactly similar in shape and style of decoration to the cross at Kildalton in Islay ; within the railing outside St Oran's Chapel.

I have, after a considerable amount of trouble, been able to reconstruct this most beautiful monument (fig. 12), from the fragments now remaining, and find that it must have measured 7 feet across the arms. In the centre of the head is a circular recess intended apparently to receive a large raised boss, perhaps of some superior material to the rest of the cross. Surrounding the central boss is a wreath or ring of exquisitely designed spiral work. The narrow parts of the arms are ornamented with curious little figures of beasts in relief on a background of very fine interlaced work ; and the ends of the arms have patterns upon them composed of raised bosses on a background of serpents or spiral work. The four quadrants of the ring connecting the arms were formed of separate pieces of stone, as is shown by the mortices in the arms into which they must have fitted. Mr Erskine Beveridge's photographs show the details where the surface is not covered with lichen. The fragments are in a fairly good state of preservation. (Undescribed.)

The sculptured stones of the post-Norman period at Iona consist of the following classes :—

- (1.) Recumbent sepulchral slabs ornamented with scrolls of foliage of West Highland type, galleys, swords, and other symbolic devices.
- (2.) Recumbent sepulchral effigies of ecclesiastics, both male and female, and of knights or chiefs in military costume.

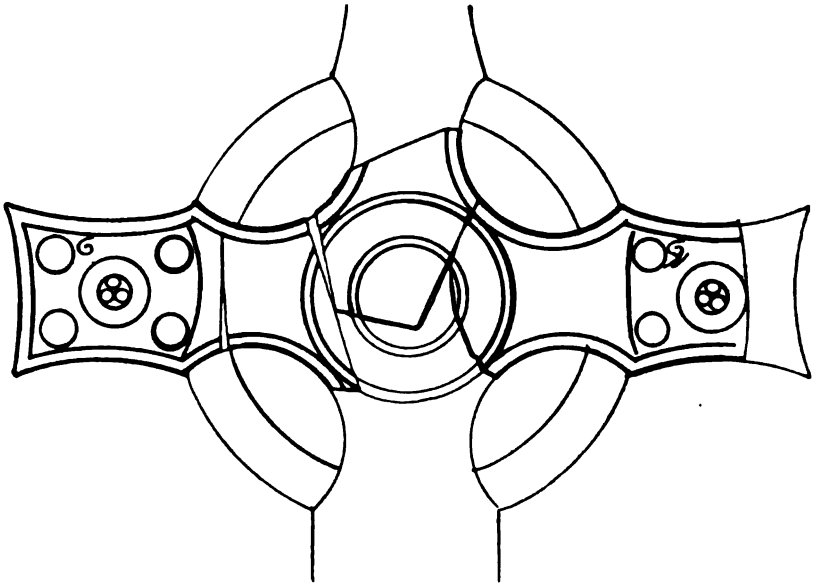


Fig. 12. Outline of Reconstructed Cross at Iona.

- (3.) Erect, free-standing crosses, or fragments of crosses, exhibiting the same style of decoration as the West Highland slabs.

The sepulchral slabs of West Highland type are far more numerous than any other class of sculptured monuments at Iona. They are always profusely ornamented with foliage, in many cases forming a background for symbolic representations. They are rarely inscribed. Perhaps the most interesting of the figure subjects on these slabs is one

which represents a priest celebrating the Mass, there being a cross of the Celtic shape on the altar (Graham, pl. 23).

Some of the sepulchral effigies have inscriptions by which they can be identified and dated, the best examples being that of Abbot Makinnon on the north side of the altar in the Cathedral (A.D. 1500) (Graham, pls. 34 and 35), and that of Anna, prioress of Iona, and daughter of Donald M'Tearlach, in St Oran's Chapel (A.D. 1543) (Graham, pl. 45). The latter is deserving of notice as giving a possible clue to the meaning of the abstruse symbolism of the Pictish monuments of the East of Scotland. Only half the slab is now to be seen, but when Pennant visited Iona in 1772 it was complete. On the half now remaining is an effigy of the prioress Anna with the symbols of the mirror and comb above her head, and we learn from Pennant that on the other half there was a representation of the Virgin and Child, with the symbols of the sun and moon to denote that she was Queen of Heaven. This suggests that the double-disc and crescent symbols of the Pictish stones may be connected with the worship of the Blessed Virgin, the Z and V-shaped rods being her floriated sceptre, which in later times takes the form of the lily.

Of erect, free-standing crosses of the post-Norman period, there are only two at Iona, namely :—

(1.) Maclean's Cross (so called) standing nearly in front of the Established Kirk (Stuart, vol. ii. pls. 42 and 43 ; Graham, pl. 43).

(2.) The shaft of the cross of Lachlan Mackinnon and his son John, Abbot of Hy, made in 1489 ; in St Oran's Chapel (Stuart, vol. ii. pl. 47 ; Drummond, pl. 36 ; Graham, pl. 8).

The John Mackinnon here commemorated is the abbot of Iona, who died in A.D. 1500, and whose sepulchral effigy is near the altar of the Cathedral (Graham, pls. 34 and 35). This monument is therefore an important landmark in the history of West Highland art, and shows also that Lombardic letters had not been superseded by black letters in this part of Scotland at the end of the fifteenth century.

The following is a summary showing the approximate number of the monuments belonging to the different classes at Iona, arranged in chronological order.

*Pre-Norman Period.*

- Recumbent cross-slabs without ornament, 24. (?)
- Recumbent cross-slabs with inscriptions, 4.
- Recumbent cross-slabs with ornament, 4.
- Erect free-standing crosses or portions of crosses, 9.

*Post-Norman Period.*

- Recumbent sepulchral slabs, 48. (?)
- Recumbent sepulchral effigies, 13. (?)
- Erect free-standing crosses or portions of crosses, 2.

SUGGESTIONS FOR THE PRESERVATION OF THE SCULPTURED MONUMENTS  
AT IONA.

Having enumerated the different classes of sculptured monuments at Iona and shown their chronological sequence, I will now proceed to make a few suggestions with regard to their better preservation.

Probably everyone will agree that it is undesirable to interfere in any way with the monuments which still occupy their original positions. I would recommend that all the sculptural stones which are not *in situ* should be protected from the destructive effects of the weather by being placed under cover in a lapidary museum specially provided for their reception, as has been done in the case of the stones at Meigle, in Perthshire. It is desirable also, I think, that the collection should be arranged chronologically and that every specimen should have a number and descriptive label attached to it. It would be well worth while having casts taken of all the stones and getting the casts photographed so that an illustrated catalogue of the whole series could be published, as Sir John Stirling Maxwell has done with the stones at Govan, near Glasgow.

A little money judiciously spent in excavating the mounds of accumu-



lated earth near St Oran's Chapel and in other likely spots would, no doubt, be the means of bringing other monuments to light.

The fragments of the great cross of the Kildalton type lying within the railing outside St Oran's Chapel should at once be rescued from their present position and placed under cover. It is possible that the remaining fragments may be recovered by careful search, so as to enable the whole to be restored. It would then be seen that this was by far the finest cross at Iona and (with the exception of the Kildalton, which it so nearly resembles) in the whole of Scotland.

The Secretary stated that having sent a copy of the foregoing Report to the Rev. Dr Scott for the information of the Trustees, he had received from their agent the following letter conveying the gratifying assurance that the matters referred to by Mr Romilly Allen were receiving due attention :—

123 GEORGE STREET, EDINBURGH,  
28th Nov. 1900.

DEAR SIR,—Dr Scott handed me your letter with Mr Romilly Allen's Report upon the Stones and Monuments. I took it with me to Iona, went over it there with the Superintendent, and we found that most if not all the matters referred to in the Report were being attended to, or are kept in view to be attended to when the Trustees have funds for that purpose.—Yours faithfully,

WM. JOHN MENZIES.

## II.

NOTICES (1) OF AN INSCRIBED SEPULCHRAL SLAB AT ARDCHATTAN PRIORY; AND (2) OF THREE CARVED SLABS AT TAYNUILT, ARGYLLSHIRE. BY ROBERT BRYDALL, F.S.A. Scot.

*Ardchattan Priory.*—The inscribed stone here given (fig. 1) from the Priory Church of Ardchattan on Loch Etive side, is referred to in vol. xxxiii. of the *Proceedings*, where the other stones in the same place are described, at which time it escaped my notice. It is 5 feet 9 inches in length by about 1 foot 11 inches in breadth, and the last two letters are now defaced. The border is formed of double interlaced semicircles, and the letters are a curious mixture of the later Gothic characters and the minuscules of a much earlier period. The reading, of which an analysis has already been given, is:—

IAUNE · MEIK · DO(U)LL · M'CANE · DU

Ewen (or John) MacDougall, son of Black John.

Double interlaced semicircles occur upon both sides of a hog-backed stone at Luss on Loch Lomond, where they appear in relief forming the arches of an arcade; the work here, however, is entirely incised, and it probably belongs to the thirteenth or early fourteenth century.<sup>1</sup>

*Taynuilt.*—At Taynuilt in Argyllshire the church has as vestiges of antiquity two stones built into its wall, one with a small head and the other with a small figure, both of an archaic type; and in the graveyard are the three slabs here given. Fig. 2 measures 5 feet 3 inches in length by 1 foot 7 inches across the top, narrowing slightly downwards. The work is partly incised and partly in relief, the upper part being executed by cutting a deep bold outline round the figures, within which they are slightly modelled in relief. It contains a sword with round pommel, horizontal guard or quillons, the extremities of which are tri-lobed, and

<sup>1</sup> The drawing is from a rubbing by Dr Macnaughton of Taynuilt.



Fig. 1. At Ardechattan.



Figs. 2 and 3. At Taynuilt.

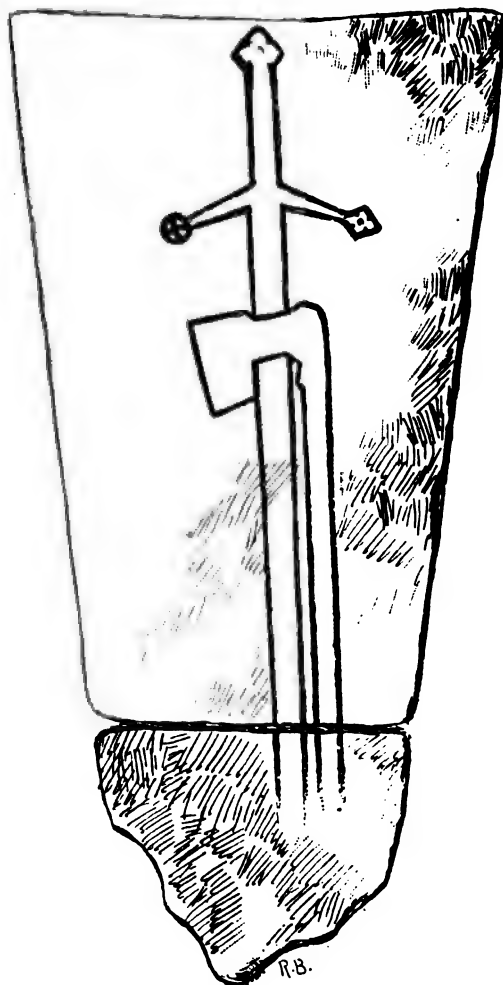


Fig. 4. Incised Slab at Taynuilt.

a broad blade of uniform breadth; at the dexter side of the handle is a hare or rabbit, the tail of which is wrought into a branch of foliage continuing the entire length of the stone; at the upper part and opposite side of the handle are three dogs, one of which is biting the hind leg of another and has its tail continued into the foliated ornament. Although neither so large nor so elaborate, the work is slightly suggestive of that upon two altar tombs at Kilmichael-Glasserie; on these the swords are of the claymore type, and in place of the large dog above the handle the space is occupied by an inscription on one tomb, while on the other the same space is occupied by two nearly obliterated animals. The cross pattern on the border also appears on one of the Kilmichael-Glasserie stones, but considerably narrower. They all probably belong to the fourteenth century.

The stone which is represented by fig. 3 is more defaced than the other and has been in slight relief; it is probably later in date, and the foliated ornament, which has not been so well designed, is similar in intention to that on fig. 2, the sword being withdrawn and the ornament widened out. It measures 5 feet 4 inches in length by 17 inches at the top.

Fig. 4 is about 5 feet in length by 2 feet 6 inches across the top, and the work is incised. The lozenge-shaped pommel is three lobed, and the depressed quillons are terminated on the one side by a small Maltese cross, and on the other by a lozenge-shaped quatrefoil. The axe, which is superimposed on the sword blade, is shaped like a cleaver, and probably does not occur, especially in this form, upon any other Scottish stone. As a fighting weapon the axe went out of general use during the fifteenth century, but may have been retained till a later date in the west of Scotland. The stone may belong to the same period as fig. 2.

## III.

NOTES ON A COLLECTION OF VERY MINUTE FLINT IMPLEMENTS FROM  
SCUNTHORPE, LINCOLNSHIRE. BY REV. REGINALD A. GATTY,  
LL.B.

Before describing these minute tools, it may be well to give a general statement regarding their discovery in various places. Five and twenty years ago, when living on the moors at Bradfield, near Sheffield, I found these small implements associated with neolithic flints on the ploughed fields, at an altitude of a thousand feet above sea level. In this place were several earthworks and dykes, and tools of flint were common, though in no instance out of a collection of several thousand flints did I find an axe-head, or any polished weapon. As the ground had been broken up from moorland in quite recent times, it was not probable that the larger tools had been gathered previously by others. I collected there for twenty years. There was one peculiarity about the flints of this high district, which was that they rarely showed any sign of patination. My next experience of finding these minute flint implements was at Hooton Roberts, near Rotherham, eighteen miles from Bradfield, and in the valley of the Don. Here they were more plentiful, and again associated with neolithic tools, and the same absence of axe-heads and polished flints. I may mention that there is no chalk in South Yorkshire, so that the flint itself must have been brought about eighty miles from the Wold district. It is surprising that no large tool should have been discovered either at Hooton Roberts or Bradfield. The race of flint folk seems to have been of the most primitive character, though only in East Yorkshire, from where they probably got their flint, the people were making axe-heads and weapons large enough for defence or attack. I lay stress upon this fact, as so far as I can ascertain these exceedingly small flint tools have only

been found associated with such implements as I have described. I have been collecting at Hooton Roberts twelve years, and have perhaps twenty thousand flints.

It was a paper published by Dr Colley March of Rochdale which first drew my attention to these very small flints, and I saw afterwards some specimens of his collecting in the Cambridge Museum. These were minute tools for cutting, or graving, Dr March suggested, and shaped, as M. Pierpont described similar ones from Namur, like a small tattooing implement from the Congo. They are identical with what I found at Bradfield and Hooton Roberts, but were got from the floor of a peat bog, ten feet thick, at an altitude of thirteen hundred feet on the moors of the Pennine range of hills. Here again the flints were associated with arrow-heads, thumb scrapers, etc.; but there were no large tools or axe-heads.

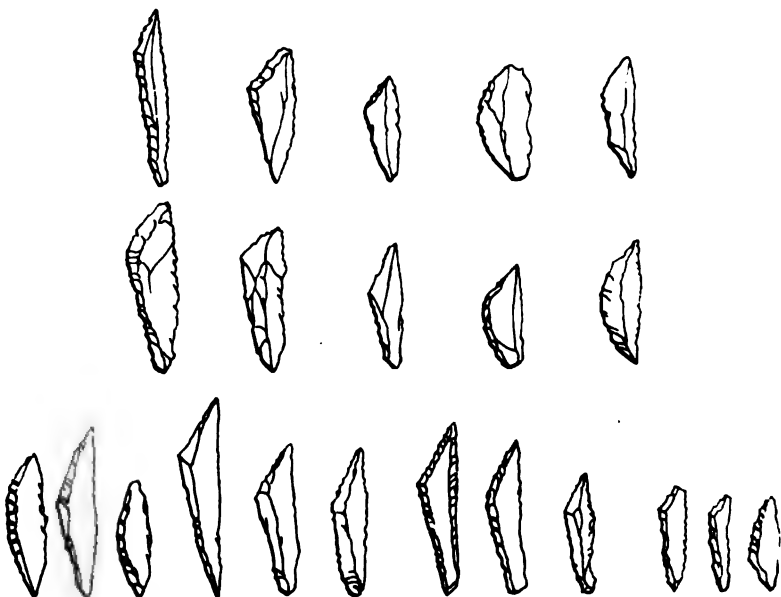
M. Pierpont,<sup>1</sup> describing certain stations, as he calls them, in Belgium and France, states that in some these flints were found by themselves with no other weapons near them. In other stations the ordinary neolithic tools were present with them.

Mr Carlyle, when out in India up in the Vindhya Hills, found in caves and rock shelters a great quantity of these minute flints, identical with English types, and with no other implements with them.

The same types of flints were found at Scunthorpe in the first instance by Mr Edgar E. Brown, and his careful investigations have been well rewarded. For years past flints have been found in this locality, but he was the first to draw attention to these minute forms. My experience at Scunthorpe leads me to believe it more nearly approaches the finds of Mr Carlyle and M. Pierpont, as the proportion of pigmy flints in comparison with ordinary neolithic forms is quite astonishing. With regard to the ground itself, Scunthorpe may be described as a sandy district,

<sup>1</sup> "Observations sur de très petit Instruments en Silex provenant de plusieurs Stations Neolithiques de la region de la Meuse," par É. de Pierpont, *Bulletin de la Société d'Anthropologie de Bruxelles*, xiii. 1894-95.

where a few feet down under the sand, a rich bed of ironstone has been discovered. The ground rises rather abruptly, and a low range of hills begins which extends thirty miles to Lincoln. The ground is covered with heather and bracken, and where a sand mound has been, so to speak, broken, and acted upon by weather, and dispersed by wind, you may find among the sand the very small flints in some quantity. There



Minute Flint Implements found in India and at Scunthorpe, Lincolnshire. Those in the upper row are from India, the rest from Scunthorpe. (Actual size.)

are two other spots, each two miles distant from the hill, where they are found. Again, they occur six miles away in a similar locality. It is premature to say more about this place until further investigation has been made. It is interesting to observe, again, the absence of large tools. The arrow-heads and knives found there are of a superior workmanship to those at Bradfield or Hooton.



With regard to these minute flints, and their special characteristics, I find some difficulty in saying to what purpose they were applied. The common type of India, Belgium, and Scunthorpe, appears to be the cutting or graving tool, with a sloping shoulder, and worked sometimes on one and sometimes on both sides. This tool varies in size, the smallest being so minute as to need a magnifying glass to show the working.

There are found also minute scrapers, small circular tools, sixty-four of which were lately weighed and found to scale less than half an ounce. Small knives, borers, and triangles also occur, the latter being specially mentioned by M. Pierpont.

Mr M. E. Peacock of Cadney, six miles distant from Scunthorpe, reports very similar discoveries, and has sent me an arrow-head which he found in the bottom of an urn among human ashes. This arrow-point is so remarkably small that it seems to suggest a sort of offering to the dead rather than a weapon to accompany the departed. It has established the fact that cremation was adopted by the makers of the small implements.

Without venturing to express any opinion about the makers of these small tools, I think their absence in so many parts where neolithic flints abound rather suggests that the makers were a distinct tribe. There are many variations in the characteristics of arrow-heads, etc., found in various localities; such, for instance, in East Yorkshire and South Yorkshire. But there is no deviation in the absolute similarity of these minute implements of special forms, whether found in Yorkshire, Lincolnshire, France, Belgium, and India.

MONDAY, 11th February 1901.

SIR THOMAS GIBSON CARMICHAEL, BART.,  
Vice-President, in the Chair.

Before proceeding to the ordinary business of the meeting, the Chairman proposed the adoption of an Address to His Majesty the King, expressing their sympathy and condolence on the irreparable loss which His Majesty and the whole nation and empire had sustained in the lamented decease of his beloved mother, their most gracious Sovereign and Patron, Queen Victoria; and offering their loyal and dutiful congratulations on His Majesty's accession to the throne.

The Address, a copy of which follows, was unanimously adopted:—

UNTO THE KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

May it please Your Majesty:

We, Your Majesty's dutiful and loyal subjects, the President and Fellows of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, incorporated by Royal Charter, beg leave to approach Your Majesty with the expression of our sincere sympathy and condolence on the irreparable loss which Your Majesty, your Royal House, and the whole Nation and Empire have sustained in the lamented decease of your beloved Mother, our most gracious Sovereign and Patron, Queen Victoria. Her illustrious reign will be always remembered for the unparalleled advancement of the social, industrial, and commercial progress of the Empire, and for the concurrent development of Literature, Science, and Art attained and fostered by the favouring conditions of her beneficent rule; and her memory will be ever cherished in the loving remembrance of her grateful people for her unceasing devotion to the interest and welfare of all classes and conditions of her subjects.

We desire also to offer to Your Majesty our loyal and dutiful congratulations on Your Majesty's accession to the Throne, and to tender to Your Majesty the sincere expression of our loyal attachment to Your Majesty's Person and Throne; and our earnest prayer is that Your Majesty may be long spared in a happy and prosperous reign to maintain and advance the best interests of this great Empire.

Signed in the name and by the authority of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland in general meeting assembled, and sealed with the Common Seal of the Incorporation, this eleventh day of February in the year of our Lord one thousand nine hundred and one.

HERBERT EUSTACE MAXWELL, President.

THOMAS GIBSON CARMICHAEL, Vice-President.

DAVID CHRISTISON, Secretary.

The following reply to the Address was received from the Secretary of State for Scotland :—

SCOTTISH OFFICE, WHITEHALL, 27th March 1901.

SIR,

I am commanded by the King to convey to the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, His Majesty's thanks for the expressions of sympathy with His Majesty and the Royal Family on the occasion of the lamented death of Her late Majesty Queen Victoria, and also for the loyal and dutiful assurances on the occasion of His Majesty's accession to the Throne contained in their Address, which I have had the honour to lay before His Majesty.

I am, etc.

BALFOUR OF BURLEIGH.

The Right Hon. Sir Herbert Maxwell, Bart., M.P.

A Ballot having been taken, the following were duly elected Fellows :—

His Grace the DUKE OF ARGYLL, K.T., LL.D.

His Grace the DUKE OF PORTLAND, K.G.

His Grace the DUKE OF SUTHERLAND.

The Most Hon. the MARQUIS OF BUTE.

The Right Hon. the EARL OF ELGIN AND KINCARDINE, K.G.

The Right Hon. the EARL OF LEVEN AND MELVILLE.

The Right Hon. the EARL OF MANSFIELD.

The Right Hon. EARL CAWDOR.

The Right Hon. LORD HAMILTON of Dalzell.

The Right Hon. LORD HERRIES.

The Right Hon. LORD TWEEDMOUTH.

Sir MARK J. M'TAGGART STEWART, Bart., M.P.

JOHN HENRY GILCHRIST CLARK, of Speddoch.

MATTHEW LIVINGSTONE, Deputy Keeper of the Records, 32 Hermitage Gardens.

ALAN REID, F.E.I.S., 4 Harrison Road.

The following Donations to the Museum and Library were laid on the table, and thanks voted to the Donors :—

(1) By H. W. SETON KARR.

Sixty-two rude Flint Implements from the East Desert, Egypt. These implements are from the flint mines discovered by the donor in the eastern desert, some at a distance of thirty miles from the Nile, some nearer in the Wady-el-Sheik district, the workings being in some cases

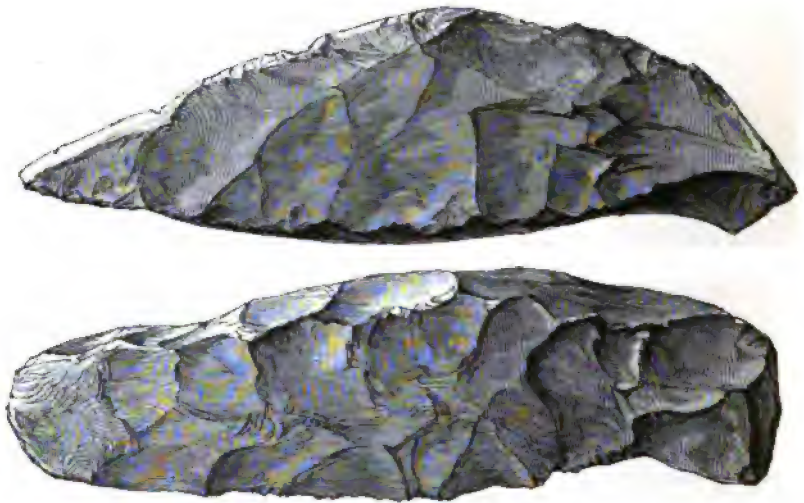


Fig. 1. Base and side view of core-like Implement of Flint from Eastern Desert, Egypt. ( $\frac{1}{2}$ .)

along ledges on the faces of cliffs, in other cases on level ground on the plateaus which descend step-like from the high table-topped mountains to the dry sandy bed of the Wady-el-Sheik. The bulk of Mr Seton Karr's collection went to the Liverpool Museum, and a detailed description of them has been published by Dr H. O. Forbes in the *Bulletin of the Liverpool Museum*, vol. ii. Nos. 3 and 4. Those now presented to this Museum consist for the most part of four varieties.

A core-like variety (fig. 1) roughly triangular in section, tapering to one

end and having at the other end a projection from the flat side, as shown in the accompanying figure. They vary in size from  $9\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length by 2 inches in width of the side to about 7 inches in length.

A triangular variety worked along the sides and with the shortest side or base of the triangle worked to a roughly rounded edge, resembling a very roughly-made flat axe of stone. They also vary in size from about 9 inches in length by  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches in greatest breadth near the base, and 1 inch in thickness, to about 7 inches in length.

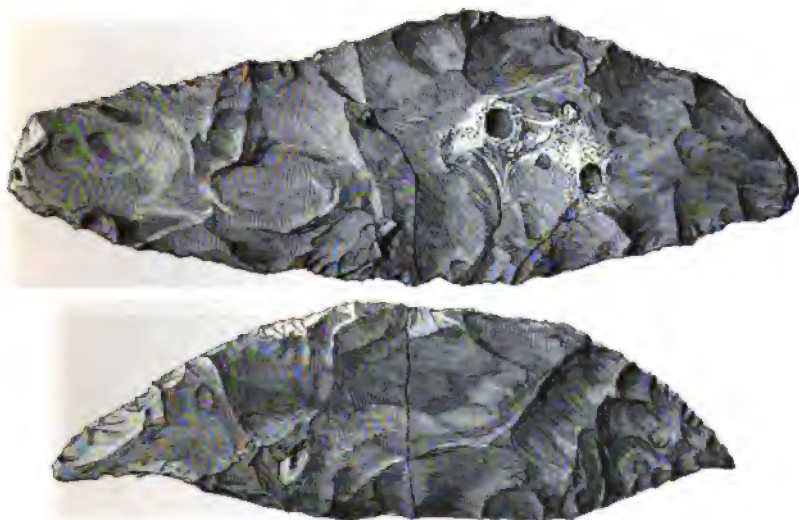


Fig. 2. Two Flint Implements from the Eastern Desert, Egypt. ( $\frac{1}{2}$ .)

A double triangular variety, having its greatest breadth in the middle of its length and tapering thence to both ends. They vary in size also from about 9 inches in length by  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches in greatest breadth, but most of the smaller sizes are only fragments.

A variety with a slightly curved edge on one side and a crescentic back, sometimes inclining to be angular, also varying in size from 9 inches in length by 3 inches in greatest breadth, to less than 7 inches in length. Two of them are shown in the accompanying woodcut (fig. 2).

Twenty-four portions of vessels of coarse pottery found in or around the flint mines where the implements occurred. Some of the vessels are straight-sided and have loop handles.

Fifty-five Palæolithic Implements of Flint from Somaliland.

These implements are for the most part identical in form with implements of palæolithic type found in the drift gravels of Europe. They are much whitened and superficially decomposed by exposure, having been washed out of sandy or loamy deposits by the action of rain and exposed on the surface.

(2) By Rev. J. E. FRASER, DORES.

Small fragment of a Sculptured Stone, with a fretwork pattern, found on the shore of Loch Ness, near Dore.

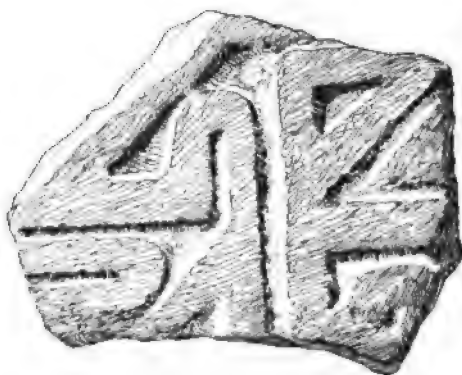


Fig. 3. Fragment of Sculptured Slab found near Dore. ( $\frac{1}{2}$ .)

The fragment measures  $4\frac{3}{4}$  inches in length by  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches in breadth and  $1\frac{3}{4}$  inches in thickness, but the back shows the natural lamination of the stone as if it had split off from a slab of greater thickness. Judging from the large scale of the pattern and the boldness of the incised sculpture it must have formed part of a monument, probably a cross-slab, of considerable size. The pattern is part of a design in fretwork not un-

common on the cross-slabs of the period of the Celtic Church, but apparently differing in its details from most of them, and therefore of special interest. The fragment is also interesting as indicating that a monument of this class and period must have stood somewhere in the neighbourhood, though no record of it exists.

(3) By ANDREW W. LYONS, Architect, Edinburgh.

Pencil Drawing to scale of the Painted Ceiling in the Montgomery Aisle, Old Church of Largs, Ayrshire, framed and glazed. [See the subsequent Communication by Mr A. W. Lyons.]

(4) By Mrs CARFRAE, Montraive Villa, Murrayfield.

Manuscript Book of Accounts of Maries Chapell (Burgh of Barony of Portsburgh, Edinburgh), 1725-26.

Thirty Finger Rings of Bronze, Greek, Roman, and Mediæval.

(5) By ALEX. J. S. BROOK, F.S.A. Scot.

Facsimile of the Seal of the Burgh of Barony of Portsburgh, Edinburgh.

(6) By Sir JAMES BALFOUR PAUL, Lord Lyon King-of-Arms, the Author.

Heraldry in relation to Scottish History and Art. The Rhind Lectures for 1898. 8vo; 1900.

(7) By RALPH RICHARDSON, F.S.A. Scot., the Author.

Coutts & Co., Bankers, Edinburgh and London. 8vo; 1900.

River Terminology (extract from *Scottish Geographical Magazine*), pp. 7.

(8) By T. WATSON GREIG, of Glencarse, F.S.A. Scot., the Author.

Ladies' Dress Shoes of the Nineteenth Century. Folio; 1900.

(9) By DAVID BRYCE & SON, Publishers, Glasgow.

M'Ian's Costumes of the Clans of Scotland. 8vo ; 1899.

M'Ian's Highlanders at Home. 8vo ; 1900.

(10) By ALEX. INGLIS, Photographer, Rock House, Calton Hill.

Album of Photographs of Old Chairs, etc., in the Collection of the late Sir William Fraser, K.C.B., LL.D.

(11) By C. W. DYMOND, Hon. F.S.A. Scot.

The Amra Choluim Chilli of Dallan Forgaill. Printed from the original Irish, and Translated by J. O'Beirne Crowe. 8vo ; Dublin, 1871.

(12) By GEORGE F. BLACK, Public Library, New York.

A Selected Biography of the Anthropology and Ethnology of Europe.  
By Wm. Z. Ripley.

The Directories for Worship and Form of Church Government of the Church of Scotland. Printed by Benjamin Franklin, 1745. (Reprint.)

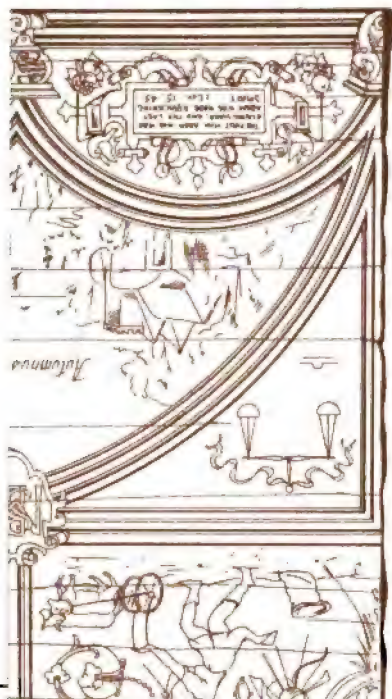
(13) By the TRUSTEES of the late Mr JOHN HAXTON, Markinch.

First Edition of the Bishops' Bible. Folio ; 1568. (Completing the Haxton Bequest of Bibles printed in English.)

The following Communications were read :—



1911



# OLD CHVRCH OF LARGS, AYR-SHIRE.

Tempera-painted-ceiling  
- on wood - IN THE

Feet.

1.

THE PAINTED CEILING IN THE MONTGOMERY AISLE OF THE OLD CHURCH AT LARGS, AYRSHIRE. BY ANDREW W. LYONS, ARCHITECT, EDINBURGH. (PLATE I.)

The roof of the aisle has an extended plan of 29 feet 3 inches long by 24 feet 6 inches broad, barrel-vaulted, and is lined with wood ; the boards are from 6 to 10 inches in width by 8 feet and 10 feet 6 inches in length.

The ceiling is divided by an imitation moulding painted in monochrome, into forty-one compartments of different shapes and sizes, all of which have paintings representing various subjects, either historical, emblematical, or heraldic.

The centre panel contains a mantled escutcheon charged with the quartered armorial bearings of Montgomery and Eglinton impaled with those of Douglas and Mar, surmounted by a knight's helmet, coronet and crest, with the motto "Gardez Bien."

Beneath the coat-of-arms is an oblong cartouche lettered with the names of Sir Robert Montgomery and Dame Margaret Douglas, and suspended therefrom is a small circular tablet bearing the date A.D. 1638.

On either side of the centre panel is a square compartment, diagonally placed. That on the right is furnished with four small shields charged with the arms of the houses of Eglinton, Sempell, Drumlandrig, and Lochinvar, all surmounted by coronets and crests respectively, with their names beneath the bearings, lettered in neatly painted cartouches. The panel on the left bears an escutcheon, similar in design to that of the centre, but is charged with no heraldic emblazonment.

Adjoining these three central compartments are other eight divisions most elaborately painted with very chaste ornament, intermingled with cartouche, figures, and animals.

Four of these (two of which are semi-divisions and sorely defaced) contain an inner oval-shaped panel bearing painted figures intended to

represent the four cardinal virtues, and still partly readable, in an elongated cartouche beneath the subjects, are Latin and English inscriptions.

Other three (two of which are also semi-divisions) are painted, mostly in ornament, with some slight emblematical figure-work representing hunting and ploughing.

The remaining division bears a very quaint painting of Eve being tempted by the serpent.

Beneath these are other six Gothic-shaped divisions (three on either side).

The four extreme panels have figured scenes representing the Seasons, together with landscapes of the surrounding district, showing views of an old castle, Largs Church, and other buildings.

The two in the middle bear paintings evidently intended to represent historical events in the life of the Montgomeries. One of the pictures is said to depict the tragic death of the wife of Sir Robert Montgomery, who died from the effects of a kick which she received from her horse at Largs Fair in 1624. This panel also bears the inscription "Stalker fecit," with date 1638. A facsimile of the signature is shown on the margin of Plate I.

The twelve sub-divisions between the Gothic-form compartments are painted with the zodiacal signs. On the apex of each of these arches is a quaint cartouche bearing the knotted initials and monograms of Sir Robert Montgomery and his spouse. The field of two of these, like that of the escutcheon in the left centre panel, bears no embellishment.

The double-arched course is divided into twelve compartments (six on either side). These are furnished with rich cartouche-work, painted in bright colours, and have Scriptural texts lettered in gold on a blue ground. These texts are quoted from the Geneva version, not from the authorized version of the Scriptures.

The imitation moulded ribs rest on and spring from painted corbels, bearing on their faces small and neatly executed shields charged with minute symbols.

The most of the work is repeated four times with very slight occasional alterations.

When this drawing was made in 1897, traces of pounce-work were observed, showing that the full-size design must have been very carefully drawn out and pounces prepared before proceeding with the painting.

The design of the ceiling and that of the monument has every appearance of having been made by the same artist. Probably native talent was employed to execute the work, undoubtedly under the personal supervision of Sir Robert Montgomery. This gentleman died in 1651, so that the building of the aisle, 1636, the painting of the ceiling, 1638, and the erection of the monument, 1639, were all carried out in his own lifetime.

The ceiling, which is most elaborate, well proportioned, and beautiful in design, may claim to be the best example of early seventeenth century Tempera Decorative painting extant in Scotland.

## II.

NOTICES OF NINE BROCHS ALONG THE CAITHNESS COAST FROM KEISS BAY TO SKIRZA HEAD, EXCAVATED BY SIR FRANCIS TRESS BARRY, BART., M.P., OF KEISS CASTLE, CAITHNESS. BY JOSEPH ANDERSON, LL.D., ASSISTANT-SECRETARY AND KEEPER OF THE MUSEUM.

During the past ten years Sir Francis Tress Barry, Bart., M.P., F.S.A. and Hon. F.S.A. Scot., has been engaged during his summer residence at Keiss Castle in the investigation of the antiquities on his own estate of Keiss and its immediate neighbourhood, and has given me frequent opportunities of seeing the progress and noting the results of his extensive excavations. The district is very rich in remains of prehistoric times, and Sir Francis Barry has already excavated nine brochs and several other rude stone structures, some of which appear to be sepulchral.

The object of this paper is to place on record as briefly as possible the principal results of Sir Francis Barry's excavations so far as the brochs are concerned. Previous to his operations there had been but few brochs systematically excavated in Caithness. The late Mr Alexander Henry Rhind of Sibster (the founder of the Rhind Lectureship and donor of the Rhind Excavation Fund), who was a native of the county, had excavated the Broch of Kettleburn, near Wick, in 1852.<sup>1</sup> The Brochs of Yarhouse and Brounaben had been excavated in 1866-67 by the late Mr R. I. Shearer and myself for this Society with funds granted from the Rhind bequest.<sup>2</sup> The late Mr W. S. Thomson Sinclair of Dunbeath excavated a broch at the junction of the Burn of Houstry with the Water of Dunbeath, also in 1866. A broch at the junction of the Borgue and Ousdale Burns and about 400 yards from the sea at

<sup>1</sup> Described by Mr Rhind in the *Archæological Journal*, vol. x. p. 212, and *Proceedings Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. i. p. 264.

<sup>2</sup> Described in *Archæologia Scotica*, vol. v. p. 131.

Ousdale, was excavated in 1891 by the late Mr James Mackay, F.S.A. Scot.<sup>1</sup>

The late Mr Samuel Laing had made some partial diggings in several mounds near Keiss in 1864, and in different parts of the county there had been occasional excavations and removals of brochs for purposes connected with agricultural improvements, but there had been only these five excavated completely and systematically for the purpose of scientific record previous to Sir Francis Barry's investigations, which have added nine to the five. To those who know what the excavation of a broch implies, the number will convey an idea of the magnitude of the work accomplished, and to others the comparison will be sufficient to show that Sir Francis Barry has done more to elucidate the structure and contents of the brochs than has ever been done in Caithness before by all the investigators together.

While it is true that for the most part the brochs of Caithness (and of the North of Scotland generally) have little more than a few feet of the height of their basements remaining, they nevertheless present sufficient evidence of the unity of type which is such a remarkable feature of the broch construction, whether it exists as the mere dilapidated stump of the original structure, or whether it still retains the greater part of its original height. The main features of its constructive design are still shown by a few of the better preserved examples, such as Mousa and Clickemin in Shetland, Dun Carloway in Lewis, Dun Telve and Dun Troddan in Glenelg, and Dun Dornadilla in Sutherland. Mousa still shows itself as a prominent feature in the landscape (fig. 1), much as it did a thousand years ago, when it first appears on record as the refuge for a whole winter of Bjorn Brynjulfson and his following when he was shipwrecked there in the course of his flight from Norway with Thora Roald's daughter, and celebrated his marriage feast in Moseyjarborg.<sup>2</sup> Mousa is still 45 feet high and shows six successive

<sup>1</sup> Described by Mr Mackay in the *Proceedings*, vol. xxvi. p. 351.

<sup>2</sup> "Moseyjarborg, which is mentioned in Egil's Saga (cap. 32, 33) at about the year A.D. 900, still rises high in the air. The reason for speaking of Moseyjarborg in the Saga was that Bjorn Hauld of Aurland in Sogn, who had fled from the fiords

galleries (fig. 4) above the chambers on the ground floor.<sup>1</sup> Dun Carloway was 40 feet high in the end of last century and still shows five galleries ;



Fig. 1. Distant view of the Broch of Mousa, Shetland. (From a photograph by Mr D. Brigham, 1899.)

Dun Telve in Glenelg (fig. 2) is still 30 feet high and shows five galleries ; Dun Troddan, also in Glenelg, is still 25 feet high and shows with Thora Hladhond, the sister of Thorer Herse, was shipwrecked in its neighbourhood and spent some time there until his vessel was repaired and he could continue his voyage to Iceland. In later times two other lovers sought refuge in this place : Erlend Jungi, a distinguished chief, probably from Hjaltland, who in 1154 fled with Margaret, the widow of Madadh, Earl of Athol, and mother of Harold, Earl of Orkney, and shut himself up with her in the borg. He defended himself for some time against Harold, who besieged the borg, but as it was well provisioned and could not be taken, peace was made and the pair married."—Munch, "*Scottish and Irish Local Names in the Sagas*," in *Mémoires de la Société des Antiquaires du Nord*, 1850-60, p. 127.

<sup>1</sup> Low, in his sectional drawing made in 1774, shows the remains of a seventh gallery.—*Low's Tour*, p. 183.





Fig. 2. View of the Broch called Dun Telve, Glenelg, from the north. (From a photograph by Mr Erskine Boveridge, F.S.A. Scot.)

four galleries (fig. 5); Dun Dornadilla in 1766 was still 25 feet high, and showed three galleries.

From the general identity in the main features of their design and construction it is evident that this class of ancient stronghold was a typical structure of great importance and significance in the archæology of Scotland, forming a more outstanding feature in the aspect of the country and of the civilisation of the time than even the mediæval castles which came long after them, and which, in the northern districts at least, they far outnumbered, while each on an average was quite as large as a mediæval keep, and many were very much larger.

The special object and intention of the formation of these peculiar structures seems to have been to provide a sufficient number of secure refuges for the people and their cattle and other possessions from temporary danger threatened by incursions of predatory bands, and no type of structure more admirably suited for passive defence was ever devised. The typical broch was a huge dry-built circular tower rising on a base of about 60 feet in diameter to a height of about 50 feet. In its elevation the tower was a hollow cylinder having a thickness of wall of from 12 to 15 feet surrounding an interior court of about 30 feet in diameter open to the sky. As all the windows looked into the interior court, there was no opening to the outside of the tower except the tunnel-like doorway about five yards in length which traversed the thickness of the wall of the cylinder and thus gave access to the court (fig. 3). Some distance within the external aperture of this doorway was the door, a slab of stone set up against the door-checks and securely fixed in place against them by a drawbar resting in holes made for it in the thickness of the wall. The doorway was further protected by a guard-chamber behind the door, and sometimes also (as shown in fig. 3) by a chamber over the lintels of the passage, between which spaces were left through which weapons could be used against assailants forcing an entrance. But suppose the main entrance forced, it only gave access to the interior court, and in it the enemy found themselves, as it were, at the bottom of a well 30 feet in diameter, with walls 50 feet high and pierced on all sides by ranges of

windows commanding every foot of the space below. From this court the chambers on the floor level are reached by separate doors, and the upper galleries by the stairway, which has a separate door of access, usually protected by a guard-chamber at the foot of the stair. The whole height of the tower above the lower story is occupied by a series of galleries running completely round in the thickness of the wall, con-



Fig. 3. Doorway of the Broch of Cairnliath, Dunrobin Park. (From a Photograph.)

structed immediately over each other so that the slabs forming the roof of the one below form also the floor of the one next above it, and lighted by vertical ranges of windows opening into the court. The sectional elevations of Mousa and Dun Troddan (figs. 4 and 5) show the arrangement of the stairs, galleries, and windows.

But though thus admirably suited for the special purpose of their

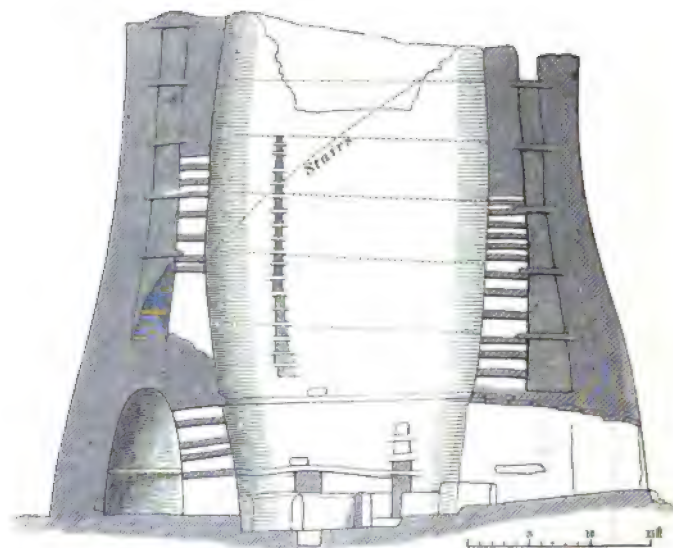


Fig. 4. Sectional Elevation of the Broch of Mousa, Shetland.

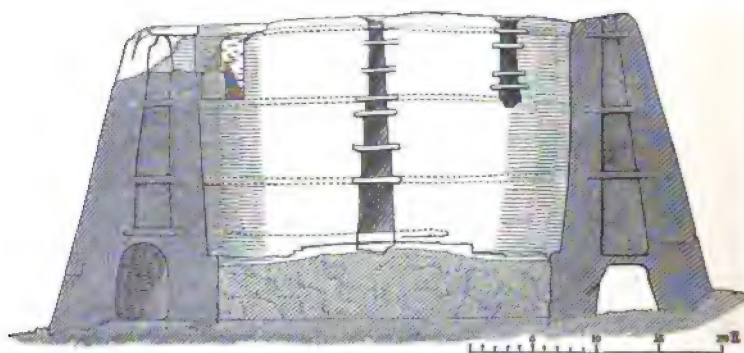


Fig. 5. Sectional Elevation of the Broch of Dun Troddan, Glenelg.

immediate intention, their dry-built construction was peculiarly unfavourable to their preservation when the changed conditions of society rendered their special function no longer necessary to the existing phase of civilisation, and consequently they were soon reduced to the condition of dilapidated ruin in which we find them. But their number and their geographical distribution still testify to their former importance, the rounded grass-covered mounds which now conceal their remains being thickly scattered over the best arable land and for long distances up the river valleys. They are surprisingly numerous in the northern counties, upwards of 80 having been enumerated in Caithness, 60 in Sutherland, 70 in Orkney, and 75 in Shetland. Though fewer in the southern counties,<sup>1</sup> they range from Shetland to Berwickshire, and thus form a feature in the prehistoric aspect of the country, all the more remarkable that the type is peculiar to Scotland, not a single example having ever been found elsewhere.

The brochs now to be described are all situated on a strip of the eastern coast-line of Caithness extending from the mouth of the Water of Wester to Skirza Head, a distance of about seven miles. I am indebted to Sir Francis Barry for the ground-plans and photographs which follow, and to the Royal Society of Antiquaries of Ireland for the use of the blocks of figs. 8, 10, and 16.

*The Wester Broch.*—The Wester Broch is situated on the links at the mouth of the Water of Wester where it debouches into the Bay of Keiss, and about two miles south of Keiss Castle. On the landward edge of the fringe of sandy dunes which here extends along the shore there are two sand-hills further inland and more conspicuous than the rest, which are locally known as the Birkle Hills. Of these the largest was of a conically rounded form, about 30 feet high, and spreading out to a base of upwards of 200 feet in diameter. Its excavation has shown its upper part to have

<sup>1</sup> The enumeration for the southern counties, so far as known, is as follows: Two in Forfarshire, one in Perthshire, one in Stirlingshire, two in Selkirkshire, and one in Berwickshire.

been formed of blown sand accumulated around and over the ruins of a broch which had been originally built on a lower eminence also formed of pure sand.

The circular wall of the broch (fig. 6) is 13 feet thick, enclosing an area of 27 feet in diameter. The entrance passage opened towards the

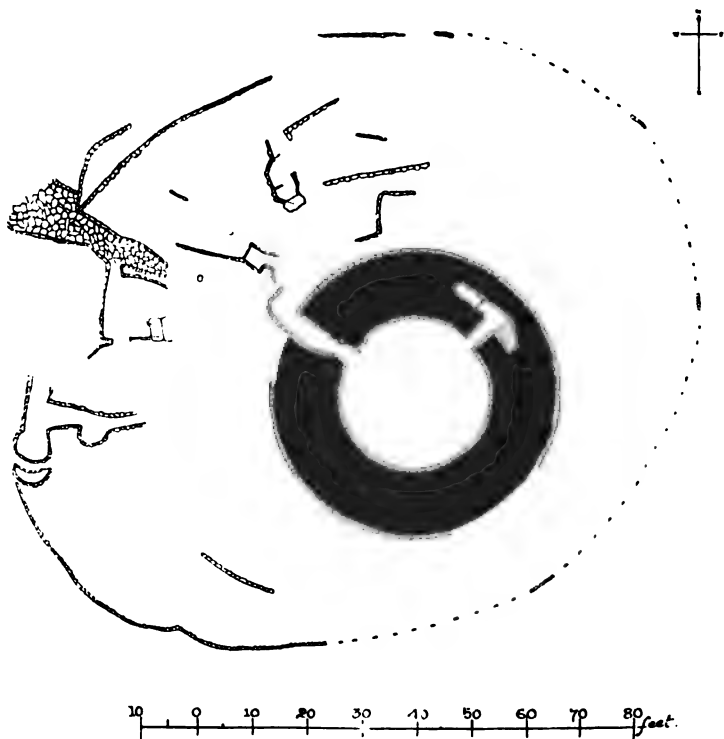


Fig. 6. Ground Plan of the Broch of Wester and its outbuildings.

landward side, facing nearly west-north-west. It is  $3\frac{1}{2}$  feet in width at the exterior entrance, and narrows somewhat at a distance of 9 feet inwards, where there are checks for a door, the width at the opening into the area being 2 feet 7 inches. At a distance of 22 feet round the

interior to the left and at a height of 3 feet above the level of the area is the entrance to the stair,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet wide, giving access both to the stair and to an oblong chamber opposite the stair-foot. The stair, of which five steps remain, goes up to the right; the bottom steps are 3 feet wide, the upper ones narrowing gradually to little more than 2 feet in width. The chamber opposite the stair-foot is about 3 feet in width and  $9\frac{1}{2}$  feet in length, and coved at the end.

At a distance of 30 to 40 feet from the exterior of the broch on the west side are the remains of a wall of circumvallation, which was traced continuously for a considerable distance on the N.W. and S.W. sides, and met with occasionally on the opposite side, so that it seems to have been continued quite round the lower part of the sand-hill on which the broch was placed. Between this enclosing wall and the broch on the landward side are the foundations of eight or nine small cells or outbuildings.

The objects found in this broch included a number of thin flat circular discs of slaty stone of various sizes,<sup>1</sup> several whetstones, an upper stone of a quern and several saddle querns, a large long-handled comb, measuring  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches by  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches, having five prongs on the toothed end, several handles of bone and deer horn, and fragments of very coarse pottery. The most remarkable things found here, however, were three quartzite pebbles of ovoid shape, which have their surfaces painted with spots in a blackish or blackish-brown pigment (see fig. 22).

In the sand over the top of the wall of the broch were found four

<sup>1</sup> These discs of thin slaty stone, varying from 3 or 4 inches to 12 or 14 inches in diameter, are found in almost all the northern brochs. It has been suggested that some of them may have been covers for jars of clay, and instances of the use of precisely similar discs equally roughly chipped to a round form in modern cottages to cover the water-pitchers, or as pot-lids, have been referred to. Another use, now altogether extinct, has also been suggested. Within the memory of persons still living it was customary in Orkney to use thin slate stones roughly chipped to a circular or square form for parching corn over the fire to make 'burstan.' The stone was surrounded on the upper side with a border of soft clay to prevent the corn from falling off into the fire when it was stirred. The corn thus parched and roughly ground on a quern was eaten with milk or cream. "They'll hae burstan and butter-milk every day" was a proverb expressive of luxurious living.

cists with skeletons at full length. One of these was extended partially over the passage into the broch. These burials must have been made long after the broch had become a dilapidated ruin covered with blown sand. In one of the outbuildings the bones of a child were also found.

*Keiss Broch.*—This broch is situated immediately behind and to the north of the seaward end of the village of Keiss.<sup>1</sup> It is only a few

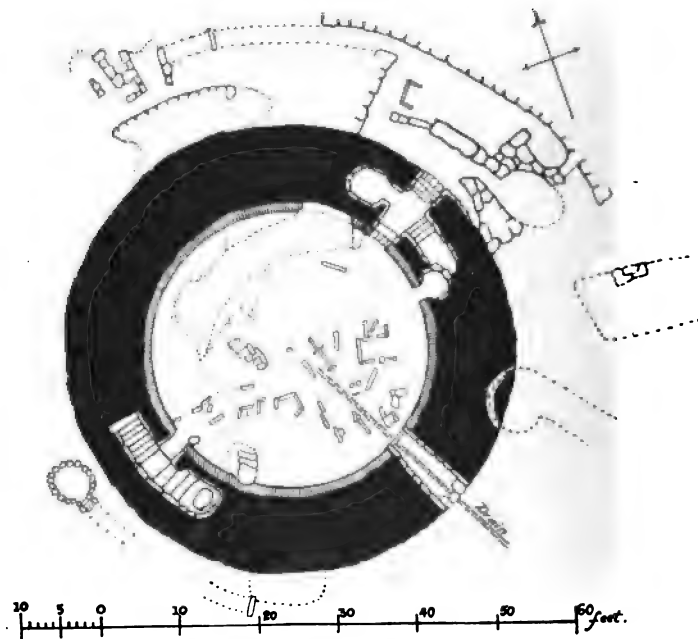


Fig. 7. Ground Plan of Keiss Broch and its outbuildings.

yards distant from the beach, and separated from it by a level strip of greensward.

<sup>1</sup> This broch is "The Harbour Mound," partially dug into by the late Mr Samuel Laing in 1864, and described in his *Prehistoric Remains of Caithness*, 1866, p. 22. His excavations, however, were merely sufficient to enable him to conjecture that the building must be classed among the brochs, and the whole of the details have since been worked out by Sir Francis Tress Barry.



The broch (fig. 7) consists of a circular wall about 12 feet thick, enclosing an interior area of 38 feet in diameter. Against the lower part of the interior face of the broch wall there is added an inner wall



Fig. 8. Keiss Broch. Interior, showing entrance to stairway (partly reconstructed) and secondary building on debris.

or scarcement 15 inches thick, and still rising to a height of from about 4 to about 6 feet on the northern side of the area. This reduces the diameter of the interior to 35 feet 6 inches at the floor level. Above

the scarcement the thickness of the broch wall is from 11 feet 6 inches to 12 feet, and the height remaining at the highest part is about 8 feet for a considerable portion of its circumference on the landward side, the part facing the sea having been much broken down and the stones carried off. On the sea face there has been an entrance passage through the main wall of the broch, over a sill 3 feet wide, but though the wall on both sides is gone, there are remains of the floor of the guard-chamber. A well-made drain passes under the flags of the entrance,



Fig. 9. Keiss Broch. Closed entrance on east side, with part of slab door *in situ*, and triangular stone at base of outside wall.

and the socket-stone of the pivot of a (secondary) door remains *in situ* on the left-hand side. Twenty-four feet round the interior circumference to the left is the entrance to a stair in the thickness of the wall (fig. 8), at a height of 3 feet 6 inches above the general level of the floor of the internal area. This entrance to the stairway is 2 feet 4 inches wide; the stair itself is 3 feet wide, and still shows nine steps going up, and five steps down below the level of the entrance to a water-hole, the supply apparently communicating also with a well in the interior area. This well is irregularly circular, about  $4\frac{1}{2}$  feet in

diameter and 6 feet deep. On one side there were four steps down, and the top was covered by slabs laid level with the floor of the area.

On the opposite side of the area facing to the north-east there had been another stairway with a chamber at the foot of the stair. Of the stair, which was 3 feet 4 inches in width, two or three steps are left, and the chamber still shows part of the overlapping roof. The most interesting feature here, however, is that the entrance to the stairway has been at one time part of a main entrance through the exterior part of the wall, which had been built up and the scarcement built in front of it, though the bar-holes still remain behind on either side and a slab stood upright against the checks of the doorway (fig. 9), with two holdfasts of stone in the bar-holes behind it to keep it in place. Enough of the lower part of the sides of the passage remained to show that they had been very solidly built, the width of the entrance at the outside being  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet, widening behind the checks to 3 feet 3 inches. On the outside, at one side of the entrance, was a very large triangular stone, which might have been originally the lintel stone over the doorway.<sup>1</sup> The main wall has been well built of rather massive masonry on this side (fig. 10), but there is more of the height left further round where the wall remains entire to a height of about 5 to 6 feet.

On a level with the top of the stone door shown in fig. 9, and about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet above the floor of the passage, there was a secondary floor paved with slabs laid on the debris, and on it a fireplace with ashes. Other secondary floors and wall-foundations occurred at various heights within the interior area of the broch.

The objects found in this broch were two small pieces of the lustrous red pottery of the period of the Roman occupation, commonly called Samian ware, a few pieces of coarse unglazed pottery with an impressed chevronry pattern, and some pieces of exceedingly coarse pottery unornamented, a small crucible  $\frac{7}{8}$  inch in depth with a portion of melted bronze

<sup>1</sup> A good many brochs have this form of lintel over the outer entrance, such as Dun Dornadilla, Cullawick, etc.

adhering to the bottom of the interior, a long-handled comb of bone  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length with eight prongs on the toothed end, several bone pins and pointed implements and cylindrical handles of bone and deer-horn, a small cylinder of bone perforated longitudinally and with a round hole in the side reaching through to the longitudinal perforation,



Fig. 10. Keiss Broch. Exterior of the Broch wall, showing character of masonry.

an oval oblong water-worn pebble of quartzite with a straight shallow depression, passing obliquely across each of its two flatter faces,<sup>1</sup> a stone

<sup>1</sup> These ovoid water-worn pebbles of quartzite, with an indentation running obliquely to the longer axis on one or both of the flat faces, have also been found in the brochs of Lingrow, Orkney, and Kintradwell, Sutherlandshire. They have occurred occasion-

having incised on the upper side a narrow cavity with straight sides,  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length and widening to a head at one end, probably a mould, a lamp of sandstone  $5\frac{1}{4}$  by  $4\frac{1}{4}$  inches, and a rudely shaped cup of sandstone, measuring  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length by  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches in breadth and 2 inches in depth, portions of several larger vessels of sandstone with oblong oval cavities rudely hollowed in them, several grain-rubbers or saddle querns, three upper stones of circular rotatory querns, and a large stone mortar with broken bottom similar to those used for husking barley.

Among the food refuse were bones of the common domestic animals, the ox, sheep or goat and swine, bones of birds (including the Great Auk), antlers of red deer of great size,<sup>1</sup> and quantities of the shells of the common edible molluscs of the adjacent littoral, chiefly limpets and periwinkles.

A little to the south of this broch are the foundations of a large rectangular building.

*Broch at the White Gate.*—On the same beach terrace at the distance of less than a quarter of a mile to the northward, and separated from the beach only by the same narrow strip of level greensward, is the broch at the White Gate.<sup>2</sup> So little remained of the mound that must once have covered this broch that the field dyke had been carried straight across it, and the part within the field levelled for cultivation.

The broch (fig. 11) consists of a circular wall about 13 feet thick enclosing an area of about 26 feet in diameter. Only about 5 feet of the height of the wall remains, and there is no sign of a scarcement. The entrance faces the sea, the passage going straight through the wall

ally in Crannogs, and one was found in the cave at Borness, Kirkcudbrightshire, associated with combs of the long-handled type. They are not unfrequently found in Ireland, but Sir John Evans states that he has never met with them in England.

<sup>1</sup> A portion of the beam of an antler of the reindeer with the brow antler attached was found in this broch by Mr Laing. Another antler of larger size from the same broch was considered by Professor Owen to be a variety of the reindeer. Fragments of reindeer horns were also found in the broch of Yarhouse, Caithness. *Proceedings*, vol. viii. p. 193.

<sup>2</sup> This is merely an entrance gate to a field, but it gives a convenient means of distinguishing the broch close by it from the others.

from an exterior opening 2 feet 10 inches in width, widening to 3 feet 6 inches at the interior opening. At a distance of 3 feet 8 inches inward from the exterior opening there are checks for a door, formed of slabs set upright edgewise in the wall and projecting 6 inches into the passage on either side, the width of the door-sill between them being 2 feet 7 inches. At a distance of 5 feet 6 inches further in another pair of similar checks project 8 inches on either side. At a distance of 12 feet round the inner circumference of the area from the inner end of the



Fig. 11. Ground Plan of Broch at the White Gate, and its outbuildings.

entrance passage to the left is a break in the inner side of the main wall which might have been the entrance to a stair in the thickness of the wall, but it is here much broken down, and a secondary chamber about 7 feet in diameter has been formed partly upon the wall 2 feet above the original floor. Two secondary partitions, one formed of large slabs set on end and some distance apart, and the other of slabs on edge in the

floor (fig. 12), also crossed the area of the broch from the entrance to the back. They are 8 feet apart, and midway between them and nearly in the centre of the area is a construction formed of four slabs set on edge in the floor, making a cist-like cavity nearly  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet square.<sup>1</sup> At short distances on one side are erect slabs set edgewise to the main wall. In the north-east side of the interior face of the main wall there is a recess or aumbry 2 feet square at a height of about  $3\frac{1}{2}$  feet from the floor.



Fig. 12. Broch at the White Gate. Interior, showing entrance and slabs set up in area. To the right is the slab enclosure in which the large vessel of rude pottery was found.

In the circular enclosure of upright slabs at one side of the area shown in fig. 12 were found the fragments of a very large jar of coarse unglazed pottery (fig. 13), which when reconstructed measured 17 inches in height by  $17\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter at the mouth, tapering to 7 inches in diameter at the bottom. It is by far the largest pottery vessel hitherto

<sup>1</sup> Such cist-like constructions are often found in the areas of brochs. They seem in many cases to have been fireplaces, like those formerly used in St Kilda, of which some have survived till recent times. See Kearton's *With Nature and a Camera* (1897), p. 34. "In an ancient straw-thatched hut . . . in front of the box-like bedstead on which the old woman was lying were four thick flags driven into the ground so as to form a rough kind of square, in the centre of which smouldered a fire of turf. Directly over this and suspended from the roof-tree was a long smoke-blackened chain used for hanging kettles and cooking-pots on."



found in any broch.<sup>1</sup> The only other objects found were a few grain-rubbers and portions of rotatory querns.

The entrance passage towards the sea is prolonged outwards through a series of secondary buildings containing four irregularly shaped chambers, one of which showed part of the roofing of overlapping slabs.



Fig. 13. Large Jar of rude Pottery from White Gate Broch. (A.)

Within a few yards of this broch are the remains of the foundations of an oblong rectangular building of dry-built masonry measuring 45 feet in length by 24 feet in breadth, the walls being about 4 feet thick.

<sup>1</sup> Presented to the Museum in 1893 by Sir F. T. Barry. See the *Proceedings*, vol. xxii. p. 43.



*The Road Broch.*—This broch lies close to the public road from Keiss to John o' Groats on the left-hand side of the road going northwards, and is less than a quarter of a mile distant from the two seaside brochs. The place where the ruins of the broch were discovered by Sir Francis Barry is locally known as the Kirk Tafts, and is a waste piece of ground lying to the south of the modern graveyard. It is supposed that somewhere either on the site of the present cemetery or on the uncultivated ground to the south of it there had been an early church, and there are the foundations of an oblong rectangular building between the burial-ground and the broch, but it presents no distinctively ecclesiastical features, and may be analogous to the oblong rectangular buildings found close to the sites of the seaside brochs. Between this rectangular building and the road there was an extensive shell-heap which had been cut through by the roadside ditch. In the section thus exposed I had found rude bone pins and pottery in 1863, and it was further dug into by Mr Samuel Laing in 1864.<sup>1</sup> But Mr Laing's excavations were chiefly confined to the kitchen midden, and the existence of the broch in the unexposed portion of the waste ground was unsuspected till it was unearthed by Sir Francis Barry. It is the largest and most interesting of the Keiss brochs, and presents several features of peculiar interest in connection with its construction and outbuilding.

The circular wall of the broch (fig. 14) has a total thickness varying from 13 feet 9 inches to 15 feet 9 inches, but the original wall seems to have been only about 12 feet thick, and a casing wall, varying about 2 feet to 3 feet 9 inches in thickness, has been added on to the outside of the exterior face of the broch wall. The enclosed area or interior court is 34 feet in diameter. There is no scarcement. The entrance faces the N.E. and is 2 feet 6 inches wide at the outside, going straight through the wall for a distance of 15 feet 9 inches and increasing in width from the inner side of the checks to 3 feet 2 inches at the opening into the internal area.

<sup>1</sup> Described as "The Churchyard Mound" in Laing's *Prehistoric Remains of Caithness* (1886), p. 19.

No part of the roof of the passage remains. At a distance of 7 feet from the exterior opening, and 8 feet 9 inches from the opening into the court, or about the middle of the passage, there are checks for a door formed of slabs 4 feet 7 inches in height set edgewise in the passage

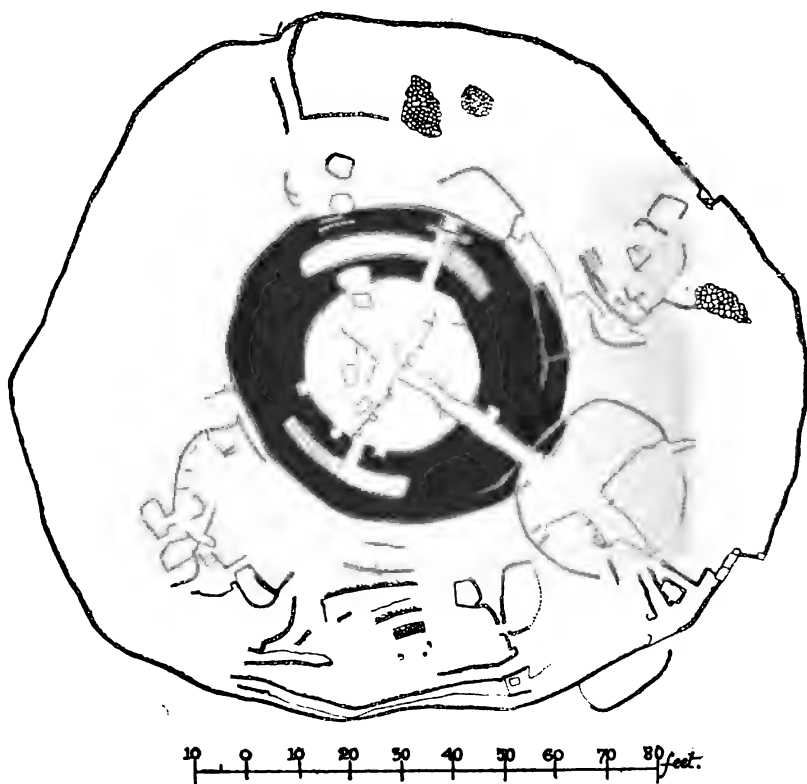


Fig. 14. Ground Plan of the Road Broch and its outbuildings, with the encircling wall.

walls and projecting from them so as to leave an opening between them of 2 feet 9 inches wide at the top and 3 feet at the bottom. On the right side of the passage and  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet within the door-checks is the entrance to a guard-chamber 2 feet wide and 3 feet high. The chamber



Fig. 15. Road Broch, showing slab-partitions in interior, entrance to stairway, with chamber in wall and recess on either side.

was found to extend for at least 8 feet in length, but as the roof has fallen in and the sides were very insecure it was impossible to clear it without endangering the stability of this part of the broch wall.

Twenty feet round the interior circumference from the main entrance to the left is the entrance to the stair (fig. 15) opening from the interior court. It is 2 feet 4 inches wide and has 5 feet of its height remaining, but the lintel is gone. A chamber at the foot of the stair to the left, entered by the stair entrance, is 12 feet long by 5 feet wide, and terminates in a rounded end. The stair ascends to the right of the entrance 4 feet within the thickness of the wall, and the well of the stairway is 4 feet wide. The steps, of which twelve still remain, are somewhat irregular in height as well as in width of tread, but are easily traversable, and more regular than might have been expected from their being made of undressed stones. Nearly opposite the main entrance on the further side of the court is a chamber in the wall (fig. 16), entered through a rectangular hole cut in a big slab, which forms the front of the chamber. Internally its walls are built in the thickness of the broch wall, and the roof is formed by their convergence upwards till the space is spanned by flat stones. The size of this chamber is 4 feet 6 inches long, 3 feet 9 inches wide, and 4 feet 7 inches high. Of two similar recesses, but smaller, on the same side of the court, one has directly in front of its opening a cist-like construction in the floor 3 feet 6 inches long by 2 feet 3 inches wide and 22 inches in depth.

At a distance of 24 feet from the main entrance round the interior of the court to the right is the entrance from the court to another stair, also shown in fig. 16. This entrance is 3 feet 9 inches wide, and a part only of its original height remains. The stair goes to the right, eleven steps remaining, and the well of the stairway is 3 feet 6 inches wide. A chamber at the foot of the stair going to the left from the stair entrance is the largest known in any broch. It extends for 30 feet along the middle of the thickness of the broch wall, and is 4 feet 6 inches wide on the floor. Its walls are much decayed, but they are still 6 feet in height, though none of the roofing lintels remain, and the rounded

end of the chamber is coved by overlapping stones. As in the case of the Keiss Broch there has been at one time an entrance passage from the exterior at the foot of this stair, 3 feet 9 inches in width, and placed directly opposite the entrance to the stair from the interior, which is also 3 feet 9 inches in width. As seen from inside, it is blocked by a slab



Fig. 16. Road Broch. Interior, showing entrance to chamber in thickness of the wall, cut out of a slab, and entrance to stairway.

door with a big stone against it, and has bar-holes on both sides, but on the outside it is blocked by the wall of a secondary construction built up against the broch wall.

In the centre of the area is an underground chamber with steps down

to it and covered over with slabs. It is 5 feet long by 3 feet wide and 5 feet 6 inches deep, and partly cut out of the rock at one side. There are two tank-like constructions in the area, formed of slabs set on edge in the floor, one of which is 3 feet long by 2 feet 4



Fig. 17. Road Broch. Corner of exterior encircling wall, showing character of masonry.

inches wide by 1 foot 6 inches deep ; the other, 3 feet 2 inches long by 2 feet 9 inches wide by 1 foot 6 inches deep, both of which still hold

water. There is also a squarish stone vessel standing in the floor with a cavity 1 foot square by 9 inches deep. The interior court is subdivided into four sections by secondary partitions of slabs on edge (as shown in figs. 15 and 16), and there are several small cist-like constructions of four slabs inserted edgewise in the floor, most probably as fireplaces.

A unique feature of this broch is the presence of a circular court about 33 feet in diameter which has been added in front of the main entrance, and the wall of which is partially founded on the lower courses of the addition to the thickness of the exterior wall of the broch to the right of the entrance, and partially on an accumulation of debris  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet in height. The wall of this court is of inferior masonry and much broken down, but is still standing to a height of about 3 feet. Its form is shown on the ground plan, fig. 14.

A number of outbuildings are contained in the space between the broch and a massive wall of circumvallation which encloses the whole within an area of 144 feet in diameter, and is still standing to a height of 7 feet 3 inches at its highest part.

In this broch were found some pieces of coarse, badly fired, and unornamented pottery, a portion of an armlet of shale, a finely made bone pin with an ornamented head, a bone needle, a portion of the cylindrical shaft of a wing bone of a large bird, with a hole bored through from one side, a long-handled comb of bone with five prongs at the toothed end, a small bronze ring, a flattish circular disc of sandstone resembling an imperforate whorl,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter and  $\frac{5}{8}$  of an inch in thickness (fig. 18), having slightly incised markings rudely suggestive of an attempted inscription on both of its flat sides, and on one side the figure of a bird,<sup>1</sup> several stone whorls and whetstones, a lamp of stone, a stone cup with side-handle,<sup>2</sup> waterworn stones grooved like sinkers, a small rudely hollowed stone vessel, several rounded stones with roughly made hollows on both sides, two oval stone

<sup>1</sup> This interesting, but enigmatic stone was presented to the Museum in 1895 by Sir F. T. Barry. See the *Proceedings*, vol. xxix. p. 274.

<sup>2</sup> Similar stone cups with side handles have been found in the brochs of Kintradwell, Sutherland, and Kettleburn, Caithness.

vessels and several fragments of similar vessels of various sizes, a number of flat circular discs of slaty stone of different sizes, twelve upper



Fig. 18. Obverse and reverse of Sandstone Disc from Road Broch, Keiss.  
Slightly enlarged.

and lower stones of rotatory querns, two large under stones of saddle querns (fig. 19) and several fragments of others, a piece of a quern with a mould for ingots of square section 4 inches long, hollowed

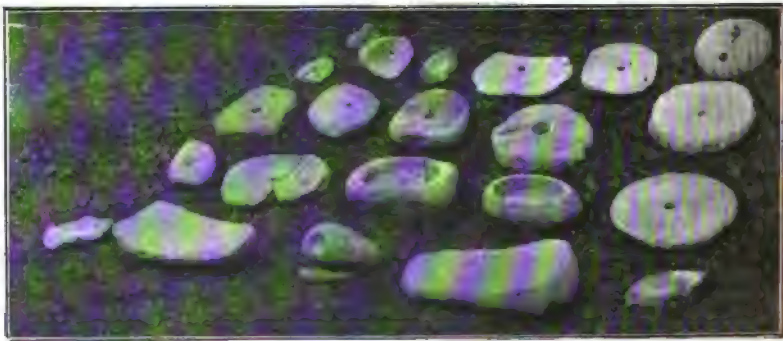


Fig. 19. Rubbing Stones, Querns, Stone Vessels, Pivot Stone, etc.,  
from the Road Broch, Keiss.

in its flat side, another mould for ingots, narrower and 5 inches in length, and two socket stones for the pivots of doors. Among the



food refuse, as in the case of the other brochs, were bones of the domestic animals, the ox, sheep or goat, and swine, with portions of horns of red deer and shells of edible molluscs. A small quantity of charred grain,<sup>1</sup> which seems to be bere, was also met with. A single canine tooth of a bear (*Ursus arctos*) occurred among the remains from this broch, but no other trace of the animal was discovered.

As before mentioned, there are the remains of an oblong rectangular building at a higher level between the wall of circumvallation and the road. It appears, however, to be of much later date than any of the buildings within the circumvallation, judging from the fact that a wall proceeding from the outbuildings of the broch seems to pass about 4 feet under its foundations.

*Nybster Broch.*—The Nybster Broch is situated on the top of a high cliff-promontory projecting into the sea, which is about 60 yards in length and 40 yards wide at the landward end, narrowing to less than half that width at the seaward end. It has been cut off from the land by a ditch<sup>2</sup> nearly 20 feet wide drawn in a segment of a circle from the ravine at one side to that at the other. Immediately within the ditch, a well-built wall about 10 feet thick, increasing to about 15 feet in thickness in the middle, also crosses the landward end of the promontory in a segment of a circle with the convex side towards the land (fig. 20). Near the middle of the convexity (where the wall is thickest) is the entrance passage, 15 feet in length, through the thickness of the wall, 3 feet 6 inches in width at the outer opening, widening to 4 feet at a distance of  $4\frac{1}{2}$  feet inwards, where there are checks for a door, and widening again slightly at 12 feet from the entrance, where there are checks for a second door. On the inner side of the forework to the south of the entrance, part of the thickening of its wall ends in a stairway of which five steps remain from the level of the interior area to the present level of

<sup>1</sup> Charred grain, apparently bere or barley, was found in the Brochs of Burray and Dunbeath.

<sup>2</sup> There has been some recent quarrying in the depression, which, however, I cannot help regarding as originally a ditch of fortification.

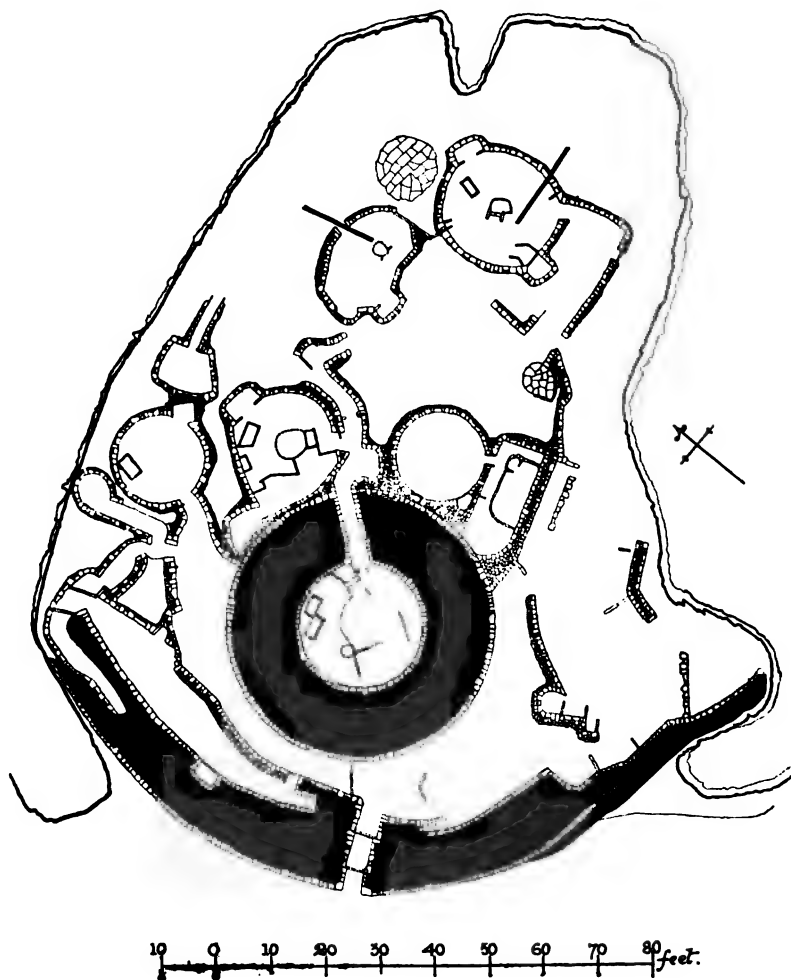


Fig. 20. Ground Plan of Nybster Broch, with its forework and outbuildings.

the top of the wall. A similar arrangement of steps to the north of the entrance give access to the level of the present height of the wall from the floor of the long chamber immediately behind the northern half of the wall. Whatever may have been the original height of the wall, these steps may have been designed to give the defenders easy access to the top of this forework from both sides for the purpose of defending the outer entrance.

Entering by this passage-way through the exterior defensive wall or



Fig. 21. Ornamented Quern from Nybster Broch.

forework, the broch stands immediately before you, but its entrance is placed on the opposite side from the entrance through the forework, and that side of the main building is surrounded by a congeries of out-buildings, oblong, circular and irregular in form, scattered over nearly the whole area of the promontory.

The broch consists of a circular wall 14 feet thick surrounding a central area of 23 feet in diameter. There is no scarcement. The entrance, which faces seaward, is scarcely more than 3 feet wide for a

distance of 10 feet, where there are checks for a door, and the passage widens a few inches on either side for the remainder of its length. There is no guard-chamber, and no stair; in fact, no opening of any kind from the interior area, but as there is only about 4 feet of the height of the wall remaining, the entrance to the stairway may have been at a higher level. In the floor of the area towards the north side there are two of the cist-like constructions of four slabs which have been supposed to be fireplaces, though their large size makes them look more like tanks, one measuring 4 feet by 2 feet and 2 feet 5 inches deep; the other, 3 feet 3 inches by 2 feet 8 inches and 1 foot 4 inches deep.

The outbuildings around this broch occupy nearly the whole of the available surface of the promontory. Several of them are circular, and they are mostly all very well built. In the large circular outbuilding to the left of the entrance of the broch there is a tank-like construction or fireplace of four slabs in the floor 3 feet 9 inches in length by 2 feet 4 inches in breadth and 2 feet deep; and another near the wall, 2 feet long by 14 inches wide and 9 inches deep.

The articles found in this broch include a long-handled bone comb, several portions of quern stones and saddle querns, and an upper stone of a rotatory quern (fig. 21) ornamented with radial grooves or flutings, but without a central perforation.

*Everly Broch.*—This broch is on the croft of this name and only a short distance to the east of the road. It consists of a circular wall 14 feet 6 inches in thickness enclosing an area 29 feet in diameter. There is no scarcement. The entrance faces the north-west. It has an exterior opening of 3 feet in width, narrowing to 2 feet 8 inches at a distance of 8 feet in, where there are checks for a door formed of slabs set on end projecting into the passage-way and narrowing the opening to 1 foot 6 inches. Immediately behind the checks, the passage again widens to 3 feet 9 inches, and to 4 feet at the opening into the interior area of the broch. The wall of the broch is much broken down, and there is no sign of a stair, or of any chambers in the thickness of the wall. There is secondary flooring in the entrance passage and traces of a secondary paving of the area. The

height remaining of the broch wall does not exceed  $3\frac{1}{2}$  feet, so that there may have been a stair entrance above that level.

In this broch were found a stone cup with a handle at the side similar to that found in the road broch, three or four quern stones, two grain rubbers, two rudely formed discs of slaty stone, several broken stone vessels, and a few hammer-stones or naturally shaped oblong pebbles wasted at the ends by use.

*Ness Broch.*—The situation of this broch is, like that of Nybster, on the neck of a promontory of the cliff about 25 yards wide, which runs out into the sea for a length of about 80 yards. Across the neck there is a strong wall about 6 feet high with a depression in front of it, in which there is a well 9 feet 6 inches in depth with twelve steps leading down to it, and roofed in by slabs. The broch wall is so far gone that its exterior edge has not been definitely traced, and therefore its thickness is uncertain. Of the interior edge not more than the foundations remain, showing the interior area to have been 22 feet in diameter. There are remains of outbuildings on both sides, but those to the landward side are the more extensive and better preserved, and seem at one time to have been continuous with the remains of chambers across the ravine on the north side of the promontory. One of these has a tank-like construction of slabs in the floor, measuring 4 feet 3 inches in length by 2 feet 2 inches in width and 2 feet in depth. Off this chamber there is a recess or smaller room 9 feet in length by 6 feet in width, the walls of which are still 4 feet high, and built over slabs set on edge in the lower part of the wall face.

The objects found in this broch were three quern stones, several stone vessels circular and oval in shape, a mould in sandstone for an ingot 6 inches in length, a small slender ingot of bronze and another about 4 inches in length, a bronze pin, and two links of a slender chain of bronze.

*Freswick Sands Broch.*—This broch is situated among the sand hills on the margin of Freswick Bay a little to the north of Freswick House. Like the Wester Broch, its foundations rest upon pure sand. The broch wall, which is 11 feet 6 inches thick, and has a scarcement from 12 to 18 inches thick inside, incloses an interior area of 32 feet 8 inches in

diameter. The wall remains for the greater part of its extent about 7 feet high, but is partly broken down on the side toward the land, where the original entrance probably was. Facing to N.E. is an entrance passage by the foot of the stair, 2 feet 9 inches in width. There are remains of a chamber at the foot of the stair, of which fourteen steps still remain. It goes up to the left from the middle of the entrance passage, the lowest step being 3 feet 10 inches in width, and the steps gradually narrowing as they ascend till the uppermost is only 2 feet 6 inches in width. At a distance of 17 feet round the interior wall to the left of the inner opening of the entrance passage is the opening to a chamber in the thickness of the wall on the floor level of the area. This entrance is 2 feet 3 inches in width and 4 feet high, and leads into an oblong chamber 12 feet in length, 4 feet in width, and nearly 7 feet in height, and coved at the further end. Two curved walls of secondary construction roughly divide the interior area of the broch into segments.

The objects found in this broch were a boulder of sandstone with nine cup-marks on its surface, an oval vessel of sandstone with a rudely hollowed cavity 6 inches by 4 inches, several broken stone vessels of similar character, and one or two quern stones.

*Skirza Head Broch.*—The broch at Skirza Head, like those at Nybster and Ness, is situated on the neck of a promontory of the cliff jutting out into the sea, and cut off from the land by a ditch nearly 30 feet wide.

The broch has a circular wall 14 feet thick, enclosing an area 23 feet 6 inches in diameter. There is a scarcement about a foot thick, above which the interior diameter would be about 25 feet. The entrance passage lies S.E. by S., and is thus on the side which looks out to sea. It is 14 feet in length, 3 feet wide at the exterior entrance, and has checks for a door at a distance of 8 feet from the exterior; beyond these it widens about 6 inches on each side, but the sides are not quite straight and the interior aperture is narrowed to about 3 feet. The height of the wall remaining is scarcely more than 4 feet all round. At a distance of 16 feet round the interior wall to the left of the main entrance is the entrance to the stair in the thickness of the wall with a small chamber

in the usual position opposite the stair-foot. This entrance is 2 feet 7 inches in width. The stair is gone, but the remains of two steps are still traceable. The length of the chamber in front of the stair-foot is uncertain, only part of the side-walls remaining at the entrance. Between it and the exterior of the main wall there is a large oblong tank-like construction of four slabs set in the floor of what would otherwise have been a passage outwards. Inside the area in front of the main entrance doorway is a fireplace composed of four slabs set on edge in the floor like a tank, but filled with ashes. At the opposite side of the area are two similar constructions in the floor, about 4 feet long, 3 feet wide, and 18 inches deep.

The broch is placed so near the margin of the northern side of the promontory that a portion of its exterior wall on that side has fallen over the cliff, with part of the outbuildings on the same side. On the other side the outbuildings include an irregularly-shaped chamber or well about ten feet in depth, which still retains water.

In one of the outbuildings, partly built on the remains of the wall, on the north side of this broch, was found a palmated horn of the true Elk (*Alces malchis*). The other objects found were of the usual character, including several socket-stones for the pivots of doors, two oblong and two round stone vessels made of unshaped boulders with cavities roughly hewn in their upper sides, two quern stones, several flat circular discs of slaty stone of various sizes, and a number of hammer-stones or oblong pebbles wasted at the ends by use.

The evidence derived from a comparison of the results of Sir Francis Barry's excavations with those of previous investigations goes rather to confirm than to extend in any great measure our knowledge of the structure and contents of the brochs. Yet in certain directions new items have been added to the sum of that knowledge. To the list of the locally extinct fauna of the Caithness brochs, which previously included the Reindeer and the Great Auk, Sir Francis Barry has added the Elk and possibly the Brown Bear. The curious discovery in three of the Keiss brochs

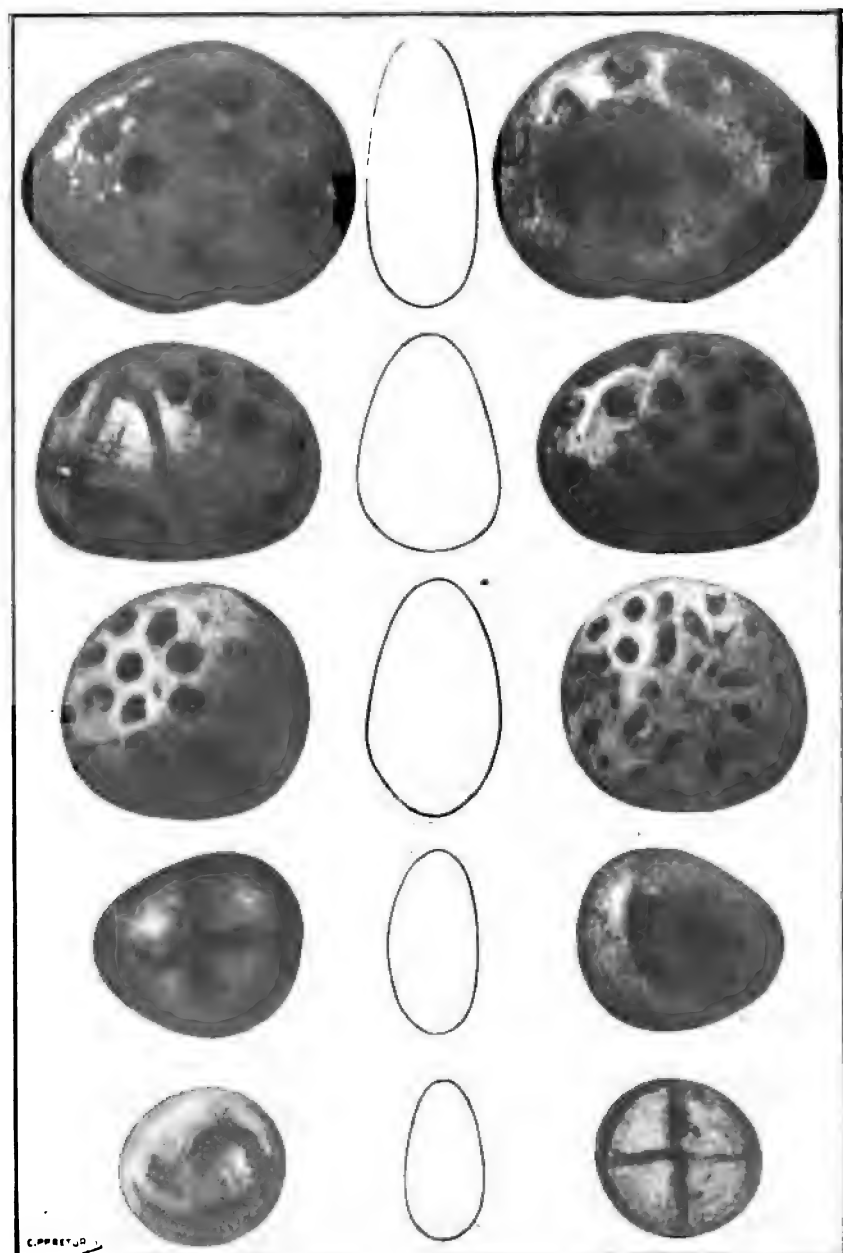


Fig. 22, Painted Pebbles from the Keiss Broch. (3.)



of shore-rolled quartz pebbles (fig. 22) painted with spots and lines in a brownish-black pigment, adds a new feature to the interest of the broch relics, and suggests comparison with the still more curious series of similar pebbles painted with a red pigment which have been disinterred by M. Piette in the cavern of Mas d'Azil and elsewhere. Some features of situation, construction, and association not previously recorded in connection with the brochs of Caithness have also been disclosed. The situation on the necks of cliff promontories fortified by a ditch, as at Ness and Skirza Head, or further strengthened by a fore-work inside the ditch as at Nybster, is a peculiar feature, while the situation on sand-hills like those at Wester and Freswick Sands is no less peculiar. The features of construction, such as the casing of the outer wall, the circular fore-court, the square-cut openings in the slabs forming the openings to the chambers in the interior wall, and the massive encircling wall of circumvallation of the Road Broch, give it a character of its own, shared only, so far as the encircling wall is concerned, but on a very much less massive scale, by the Wester Broch. The occurrence in close association with the brochs at Wester, Keiss, White Gate, and Road Broch of rectangular buildings, apparently of later date, but constructed without mortar, raises the interesting question of what kind of buildings were the direct successors of the brochs.

It does not lie within the scope of the purpose of this paper to discuss conjectural theories of the age or origin of the brochs apart from the scientific evidence afforded by the structures and their contents. The structure by itself, considered with reference to its function and purpose, with its interior arrangement round the court of its chambers, stairs, galleries, and windows, is obviously by far the most advanced of all the forms of dry-built structure known to us, superior both in design and construction to any other type of stone fortalice of prehistoric times. Naturally, therefore, if its characteristics are to have any influence in the determination of its place in the series, it must be assigned to an advanced and not to a primitive stage of the development of constructions in stone built without mortar. So far as the archæological period of the brochs is

indicated by the relics recovered from them, their testimony is direct and conclusive. Rude as many of them are, mere rudeness is no criterion of antiquity and no indication of the period to which they may belong. The types of implements which are truly characteristic of the Stone and Bronze Ages, do not occur among the relics which have been obtained from brochs. On the other hand, a large proportion of these relics are clearly assignable to the Late Celtic period, such as the bronze tweezers from the broch of Kettleburn, the bronze tankard handle from Okstrow, the bronze knobs from the broch of Harray, and the enamelled bronze objects and harness mounting from the broch of Torwoodlee ; or to the Roman period, as the Roman coins from the broch of Lingrow, the Samian ware from the brochs of Burray, Okstrow, and Keiss, and the Roman pottery and glass from the broch of Torwoodlee. The most characteristic of all the broch relics is the long-handled comb which has been found in nearly every broch opened. These long-handled combs have also been found in Late Celtic associations in the entrenchment at Hunsbury, and in the lake-village at Glastonbury, and quite recently two of them were found in the Roman station at Camelon, Stirlingshire. From the converging evidence of these Late Celtic and Roman objects, it is clear that the occupation of the brochs dates back at least to the Late Celtic and Roman periods, and as the Late Celtic period commenced in the South of England some considerable time before the Roman invasion, and in Scotland was contemporary with the Roman occupation, it seems most likely that the unique type of the broch structure may have had its origin in the civilisation of the Late Celtic period.

MONDAY, 11th March 1901.

SIR THOMAS GIBSON CARMICHAEL, BART.,  
Vice-President, in the Chair.

A Ballot having been taken, the following were duly elected Fellows of the Society :—

Mrs ELLA A. K. COCHRAN-PATRICK, Woodside, Beith.  
Miss ELLA R. CHRISTIE, 19 Buckingham Terrace, Edinburgh, and Cowden  
Dollar.  
CHARLES J. COURTNEY, Librarian, Public Library, Camberwell.  
The Right Hon. LORD BLYTHSWOOD of Blythwood, Renfrew.  
T. W. DEWAR, of Harperfield, Sandilands, Lanarkshire.  
C. L. ORR EWING, M.P., Dunskey, Portpatrick.  
Sir WILLIAM HENRY HOULDSWORTH, Bart., M.P., Coodham, Kilmarnock.  
J. W. M. LONEY, 6 Carlton Street, Edinburgh.  
LUDOVIC M'LELLAN MANN, 18 Westbourne Gardens, Glasgow.  
DONALD N. NICOL, M.P., Ardmarnoch, Tighnabruaich.  
THOMAS J. S. ROBERTS, of Drygrange, Melrose.  
J. H. F. KINNAIRD SCOTT, of Gala, Gala House, Galashiels.

The following Donations to the Museum and Library were laid on the table, and thanks voted to the Donors :—

(1) By the Hon. HEW DALRYMPLE, *Vice-President*.

Polished Axe (adze-shaped) of indurated claystone, from Kirkcolm, Wigtownshire.

(2) By JOHN FINDLAY, F.S.A. Scot.

One Bay of the old Oak Panelling of the Hall of the Skinners' Incorporation, bearing two Inscriptions recording Donations by John Ritchie, 1633, and John Inglis, 1640.

(3) By A. M. SUTHERLAND GRÈME of Græmeshall.

Cast of a small Sepulchral Slab, incised with three swords (fig. 1) found at Holm, Orkney. This stone is remarkable for the triple sculpturing of the sword, which is of very rare occurrence. A slab with

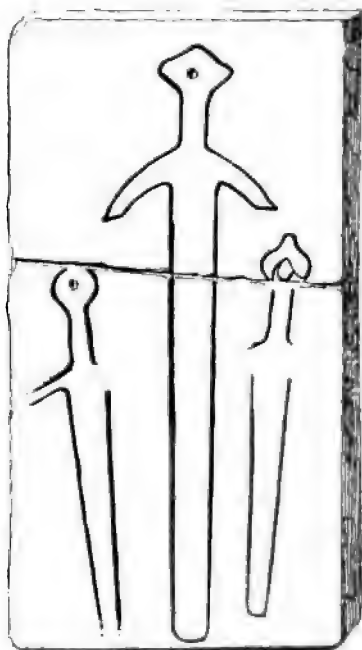


Fig. 1. Sepulchral Slab at Holm, Orkney.

three swords sculptured in relief at Finlaggan, Islay, is figured in Mr R. C. Graham's *Sculptured Stones of Islay*, p. 29.

(4) By SAMUEL CORPORAN, through Miss JANET WILSON, Hunterfield, Gorebridge.

Two Arrow-heads, one of Black, and the other of Purplish Chert, from Cincinnati.

(5) By the Right Hon. Sir HERBERT E. MAXWELL, Bart., M.P.,  
*President.*

Cup and Ring-marked Slab (fig. 2), found in a dyke on the farm of Mossyard, Anwoth, Kirkcudbrightshire. This cup- and ring-sculpturing is peculiar in having five rings round the central cup crossed by a gutter

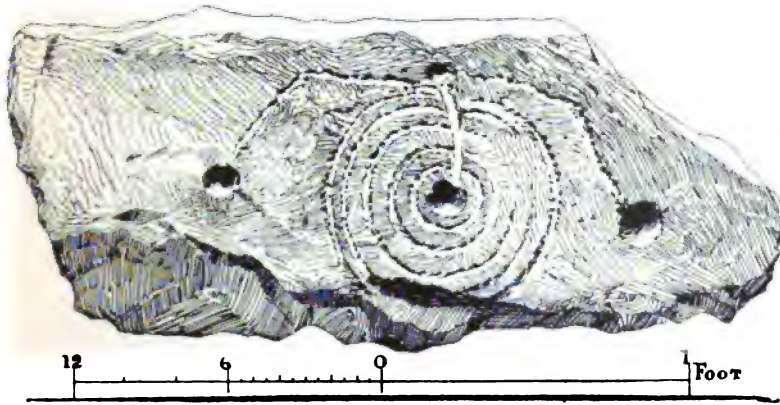


Fig. 2. Cup-marked Stone from Mossyard, Anwoth.

which ends in another cup from which gutters also proceed to right and left, each terminating in a cup.

(6) By MATTHEW WINLAY, 89 Kirkgate, Leith.

Small Pewter Cup, found in the old bed of the Gifford Burn, above Haddington.

Four Seventeenth or Eighteenth Century Tobacco-Pipes.

(7) By Mr J. B. BROWN-MORISON, F.S.A. Scot., and Mr DAVID MARSHALL, F.S.A. Scot., the Authors.

Genealogical Notes anent some Ancient Scotch Families—Annands and Shaw of Sauchie; Brouns of Sauchie, Carscleuch, and Colstoun, etc. With Introduction and Annotations by John Brown Brown-Morison of

Finderlie, F.S.A. Scot. ; and Index by David Marshall, F.S.A. Scot. 4to. Privately printed. 1884.

(8) By the AUTHORS, through THOMAS ROSS, F.S.A. Scot.

The Book of Sundials. Originally compiled by the late Mrs Alfred Gatty. Now enlarged and re-edited by H. K. F. Eden and Eleanor Lloyd. Imp. 8vo. ; 1900.

(9) By ROBERT SHEILLS, F.S.A. Scot., Neenah, Wisconsin.

The Antiquarian (Columbus, Ohio), 1897 ; The American Archaeologist (Columbus, Ohio), 1898. (All published.)

(10) By J. J. VERNON, the Author.

The Parish and Kirk of Hawick, 1711-1725. 8vo. ; 1900.

(11) Bequeathed by the late Miss ELIZABETH ANNE MACLAURIN, Bellfield, Duddingston.

Bracket Clock (*circa* 1670) said to have belonged to Archbishop Sharp. (See the subsequent communication by Mr A. J. S. Brook.)

The Poetical Works of Sir Walter Scott. Eight vols. 8vo. ; 1822. Presentation copy to Peter Maclaurin, Esq., with the Author's Autograph.

Autograph Letter of Sir Walter Scott to Peter Maclaurin, Esq. Framed and glazed.

There were also exhibited :—

By Mr J. S. RICHARDSON, Tighnamara, North Berwick.

An early form of Candlestick Lamp, for oil or paraffin, from Selkirkshire. The lamp is peculiar in having an arrangement of valves under the funnel worked by a pair of handles looped like scissors, apparently to regulate the supply of air to the wick.

A closed Cruisic of tinned iron, from Shetland.

An Impression in Sealing-wax from the matrix of the Seal of

William, Lord of Douglas, son of the good Sir James, which was found on the sands at North Berwick in 1778. The seal is described by



Fig. 3. Candlestick Lamp from Selkirk.

Henry Laing as bearing a fess between three mullets and a man's heart in base, the shield surrounded by tracing, and the inscription—

SIGILLVM . WILLELMI . DNI . DE . DOVGLAS.

He died in 1333.

The following Communications were read :—

I.

EXCAVATION OF THE ROMAN CAMP AT LYNE, PEEBLESSHIRE,  
UNDERTAKEN BY THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND  
IN 1901. BY D. CHRISTISON, M.D., SECRETARY. WITH NOTES ON  
THE RELICS BY DR JOSEPH ANDERSON, KEEPER OF THE MUSEUM.

INTRODUCTION.

The Roman Camp of Lyne attracted less attention of old than the similar strongly fortified works in Scotland, perhaps because it lay outside the supposed beaten tracks of the Roman armies, and therefore did not so readily lend itself to the theories of their lines of march in vogue among the early authorities. Its position, indeed, buried as it is among the lofty Peeblesshire hills, seems at first sight inexplicable, but the key is probably to be found in the remark of Chalmers that it is close to the point where at the present day the highways from the eastern borders, the western borders, the Lothians and Lanark all meet together. It is a fair inference, therefore, that the object of the Romans was to protect this important connection between the main east and west routes by which from time immemorial invading armies have penetrated into Scotland, and it is noteworthy that these connecting roads, although running through a hill country, encounter no high pass and have such easy gradients that they are favourite cycling routes at the present day.

Additional interest was lent to the place by its traditional name of *Randa's Walls*, which seemed even to cast some doubt on its Roman origin; and as it was not clear that Roman relics had ever been found at it, a thorough investigation seemed desirable, if only to determine whether it was Roman or not. Accordingly, on the completion of our excavations at Gask last summer, the Council sanctioned operations being undertaken at Lyne, and permission having been freely given by Lord Wemyss, the proprietor, and by Mr Ritchie, the tenant, the work was begun early in August under the same management as at Gask, and was successfully concluded in about three months.



## A. HISTORY.

The earliest notice of Lyne is at the very end of the seventeenth century, by *Sir Robert Sibbald*,<sup>1</sup> not in any of his own publications, but in the following very brief reference in Gibson's edition of Camden, which there can be little doubt was furnished by him:—"A place called *Randal's Trenches* seems to have been a Roman Camp; and there is a causey leads from it for half a mile together to the town of Lyne."

*Dr Alexander Pennecuik*<sup>2</sup> follows in 1715 with an almost equally brief notice:—"Here is to be seen the remains of a large and formall camp near half a mile in circuit, strongly fenced with dry and double ditches, especially on the height above the water, which the country people call to this day *Randal's Walls*."

*Alexander Gordon*<sup>3</sup> in 1726 published the following account (somewhat abridged). The camp "is still very intire in most places, and strongly fortified with double ditches and three rows of ramparts, and it has had four regular entries one on each side, only the one on the north has been levelled with the plough. . . . A vast rampart of stone and earth encompasses the north end of it, but I think part of that may be natural ground and with some art made use of to defend it. On the end of the said bank is a large Cavity, which seems to have been a place appropriated for the burning of the dead; the marks of Fire appearing upon some of the stones to this day and ashes have been dug out of it."

Gordon goes on to conjecture that the camp "was a work of Severus in his northerly expedition, because no less extent of ground than the whole space from the Fort along the water-side to the other square intrenchment beyond Romana was capable of containing so great an army as he brought along with him, part of which in all probability lay encamped on the side of the hill where the huge terraces of Romana

<sup>1</sup> *Britannia*. William Camden: Revised and enlarged by Edmund Gibson, 1696.

<sup>2</sup> *Description of Tweeddale*. Alexander Pennecuik, M.D., 1715.

<sup>3</sup> *Itinerarium Septentrionale*. Alexander Gordon, 1726.

appear." Finally, as to relics, all that Gordon has to say is that "whatever inscriptions may have been found are either lost or destroyed."

Gordon's description is very misleading as to the fortifications of the

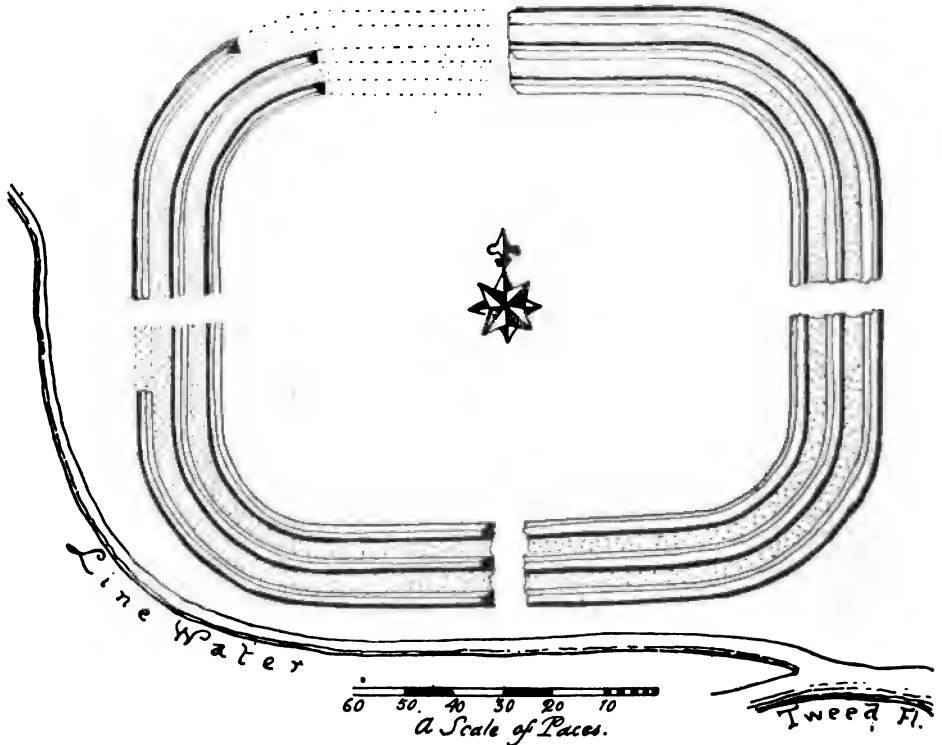


Fig. 1. Lyne Camp, from Gordon's *Itinerarium Septentrionale*.

camp itself; and the "vast rampart," which he puts to the north instead of the east of the camp is, I should say, entirely and not partly natural. Neither does it "encompass the end of the Camp," but runs nearly parallel with its east side at a distance of about 100 yards. The extravagant idea that the army of Severus was encamped

all along the valley of the Lyne had probably no better foundation than a misapprehension of the derivation of the place name *Romana* or *Romanno*.

Gordon was the first to give a plan of Lyne Camp (fig. 1), which, regardless of facts, he draws with the perfect regularity which he evidently thought was proper in all Roman camps. Three ramparts of equal size and two trenches of equal size are represented going round all the four sides, and the entrances are symmetrically placed, whereas there is an extraordinary diversity in the entrenchments, and the *Portæ Principales*, instead of being in the middle of the north and south sides, are much nearer their east than their west end. The plan also makes the Lyne water flow into the Tweed at the camp, whereas the junction is a mile and a half distant from it. Probably this was to typify, as it were, the fact of the junction, but as there is no explanation it is very misleading.

Horsley<sup>1</sup> has but little to say by way of description:—"There is a Roman Fort and a visible military way near Line Kirk, halfway between Peebles and Kirkurd." But he makes up for this deficiency of facts by identifying Lyne with the *Coria Damniorum* of Ptolemy, and supporting his theory by the prevalence in the neighbourhood of place names containing the syllable *Urd*, which he derives, with a boldness unrivalled perhaps in the whole annals of strained derivations, by dropping the first and last letters of *Coria* and retaining only the first of *Damniorum*!

General Roy gives no description of the camp, merely stating that "it is very fine," but it is probable that even this slight information was at second hand, as the plan (fig. 2) in his classic work<sup>2</sup>—so unlike those that are undoubtedly his own—is full of errors, and indeed is little better than that of Gordon, which it resembles in making the lines of fortification symmetrical on all sides and in misplacing the *Portæ Principales*. The surrounding country, however, appears to be correctly

<sup>1</sup> *Britannia Romana*. William Horsley, 1732.

<sup>2</sup> *The Military Antiquities of the Romans in North Britain*. General Roy, 1793 (long after his death).

given. Ignorant that the work attributed to "Richard of Cirencester" was a forgery, Roy speculates that Lyne Camp may be "Richard's Corda," on the ground that it was situated only a few miles from

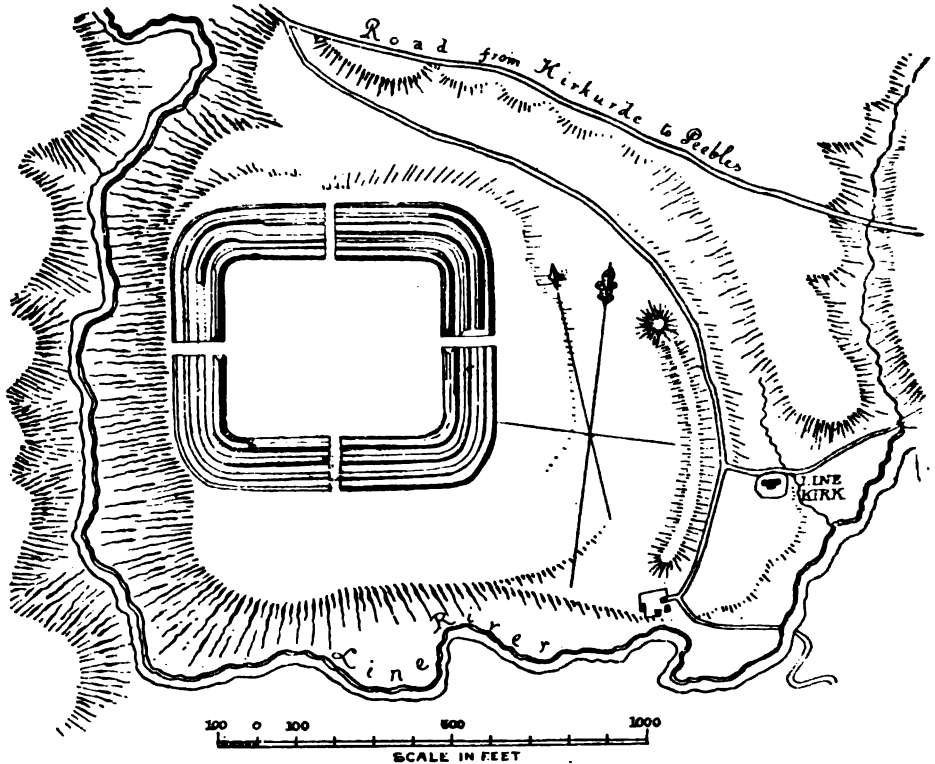


Fig. 2. Lyne Camp, from Roy's *Military Antiquities of the Romans*.

Kirkurd, "which perhaps was corrupted from Caer Corda," nearly as wild a derivation as Horsley's.

Not long after Roy comes Armstrong,<sup>1</sup> who, after quoting from Gordon, and referring to his error as to the orientation of the "Vast

<sup>1</sup> *A Companion to the map of Peeblesshire, 1775.*

Rampart," desires that Gordon had "taken notice of the Prætorium in the centre; the redoubt and causeway to the eastward of the Fort: and the exploratory Camp on Hamildean Hill:—These, with several recurring evidences, prove it to be a Roman Station: but the tradition of the country are strong negatives on its antiquity. Sir Thomas Randolph, nephew to the victorious Robert I., . . . it is said, built the Church of Lyne, and had a house in Lyne Camp, the remains of which are now called Randal or Randolph's Walls, and have been most barbarously obliterated through inattention of the proprietor and ignorance of the farmer. This camp is 495 feet square and contains 6 Acres, 2 Roods (Scots)."

It is hard to make anything of this confused and improbable account. If a prætorium had been visible, surely it could not have escaped the notice of Gordon and Roy; and as to the redoubt at the east end of the camp, Armstrong could hardly have meant Gordon's "vast encompassing rampart," as he had already spoken of it in noticing Gordon's mistake in its orientation, and yet there is nothing else in that direction, either above ground, or discovered under it by our excavations, that could possibly be called a redoubt. Then as to his application of the name "Randal's Walls" to a house, he speaks in the same breath of the remains of this house as still existing, and as having been barbarously obliterated, so that it may be reasonably doubted whether there ever was a house there at all.

It is possible, however, that the Randolph legend may have been handed down in the country-side from the times of that famous warrior. At least there is historical foundation for it in Barbour's Bruce in the account of Douglas's capture of Randolph, who at that time was a partisan of King Edward, and was lurking in the forest of Ettrick.

"A nicht as he travaland was  
And thocht for till haf tane restyn  
In ane hous on the watir of Lyne:  
And, as he come we his menhye  
Nerhand the hous, sa lisnit he  
And herd thar sawis ilke dele  
And by that he persaivit wele

That tha war strange men that  
 That nicht tharin herbryit war.  
 For of Bonkill the lord thar was  
 Alexander Steward hat he,  
 And othir twa of great bounte,  
 Thomas Randol of gret renoun,  
 And Adam alsua of Gordoun."

We are then told that these noblemen had come with a strong force to chase Douglas from the Forest,

"Bot othirwais all yhed the gle."

For Douglas having "umbeset the hous," attacked them as they sallied out, and after a fierce contest

"Thomas Randal thar haf tha tane  
 And Alexander Steward alsua  
 Was woundit in a plas or twa  
 Adam of Gordoun fra the ficht  
 Quhat throu slicht and quhat throu nicht  
 Eschapit, and fele of his men."

It is pretty evident from this description that the house in question did not belong either to Douglas or Randolph, neither of whom, I believe, had lands in the Lyne valley; and as we are only told that it was "on the Water of Lyne," there is no reason to locate it within the camp, or even in its vicinity. Moreover, the earliest authorities for the legend make no mention of a house, and Sibbald, the earliest of them all, speaks not of Randal's *Walls*, but Randal's *Trenches*, so that in all probability the story of the house is a mere modern accretion on the old tradition.

*Pocock*, *Maitland*, and *Pennant*, the remaining authorities of the eighteenth century on our Scottish Roman Camps, are silent about Lyne, and the writer of the description of the parish in the O.S.A., 1794, merely tells us that "the road leading to the camp is still visible, and runs through the present glebe," that the ground within the camp has been frequently ploughed, and that "it is said that Roman coins, etc., were frequently found on it."

*Richard Gough*,<sup>1</sup> evidently from carelessly quoting Gordon, makes the

<sup>1</sup> *Britannia*. William Camden. Edited by Richard Gough, 1806.

ungrammatical and unintelligible statement that "about a mile west of Romana, at Lyne Kirk, are vestiges of a Roman Camp, one of them single ditched," which seems to be an attempt to combine Gordon's two camps,—the one at Lyne, and the very doubtful one near Romanno.

*Brown of Newhall*,<sup>1</sup> in his Notes to Pennecuik, gives no additional information beyond stating that in 1815 the camp was almost ploughed down and levelled—an exaggerated statement, as its present state shows.

*Chalmers*<sup>2</sup> makes the pertinent remark regarding the situation of the

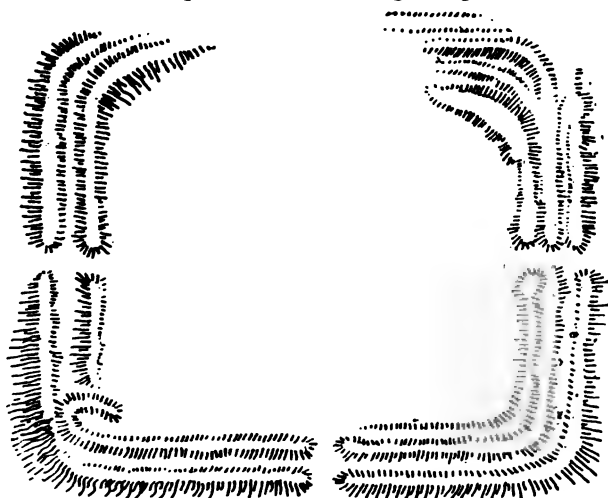


Fig. 3. Lyne Camp, from Chambers's *History of Peeblesshire*.

camp which we have noticed in the Introduction, but does not describe it from personal observation.

*Stuart*<sup>3</sup> states with regard to the camp that "with the exception of a few coins it does not appear that any reliques of its Roman occupants have ever been discovered there," but without giving any authority for the coins. He also sensibly remarks that the excavation in the mound, to the east of the camp, containing ashes and stones

<sup>1</sup> *The Works of Alexander Pennecuik, M.D.* Edited by Brown of Newhall, 1815.

<sup>2</sup> *Caledonia.* George Chalmers, 1807-1824.

<sup>3</sup> *Caledonia Romana.* Robert Stuart. 2nd ed., 1852.

blackened by fire, mentioned by Gordon as an evidence of Roman occupation, is more likely indicative of the camping ground of gipsies or border thieves.

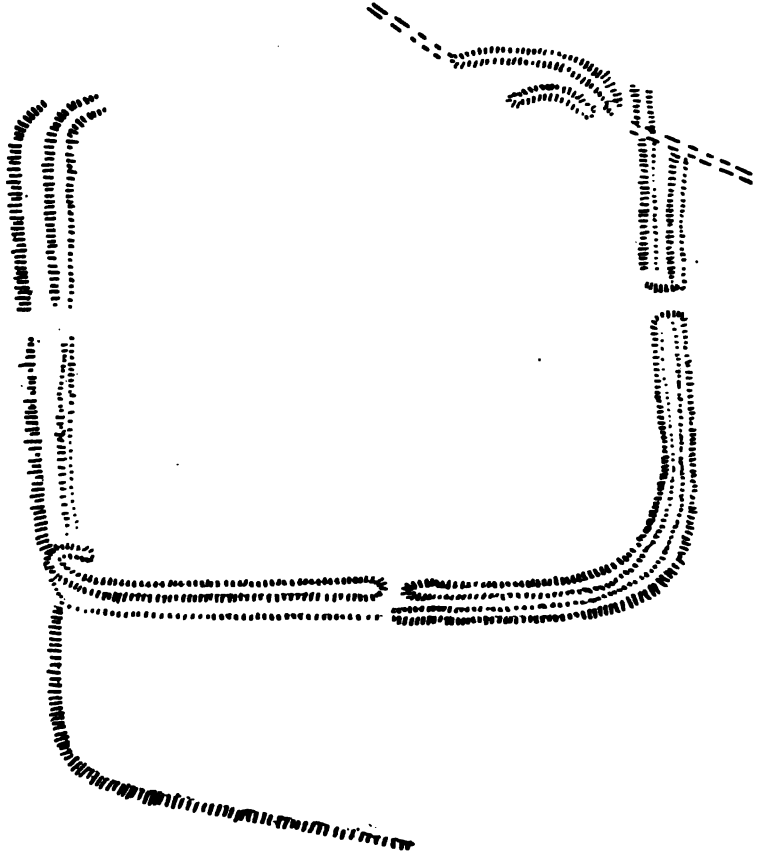


Fig. 4. Lyne Camp, from the Ordnance Survey Map, on the 25-inch scale.

*The New Statistical Account* merely quotes from the old one.

*Sir William Chambers*<sup>1</sup> gives a plan (fig. 3) of the camp, which

<sup>1</sup> *History of Peeblesshire*. William Chambers, 1864.



represents the remaining ramparts disproportionately broad and by no means accurately. He states that "there had been some works exterior to the camp," probably relying on the older writers; and that "a few years ago the remains of Roman cooking utensils in brown earthenware were found at a spot about thirty feet beyond the outer vallum on the

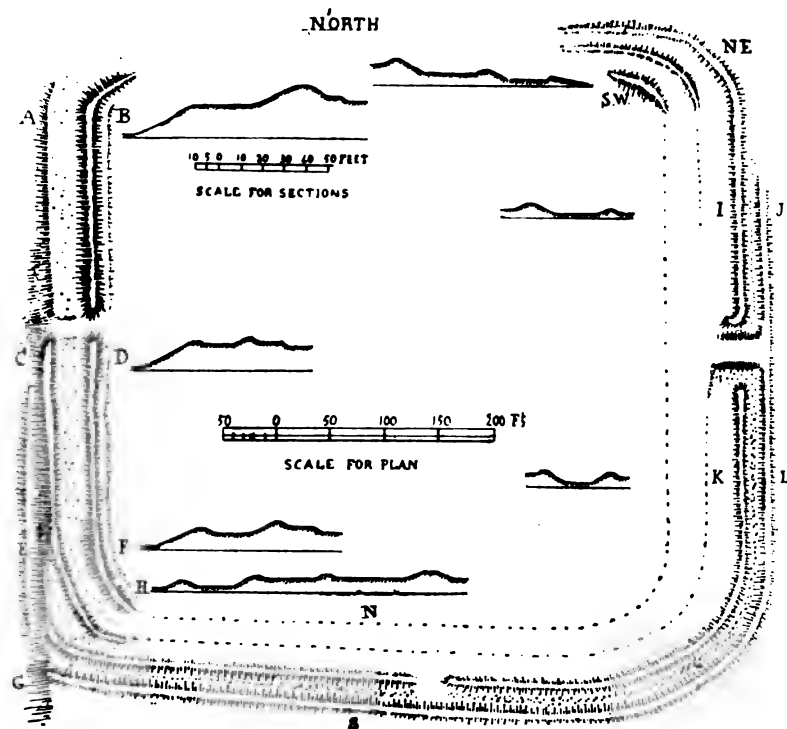


Fig. 5. Plan by Mr F. R. Coles of Lyne Camp before excavation.

north; these relics are now in the museum at Peebles." Unfortunately, however, it seems that they were not labelled, and I have ascertained that some years ago they were thrown away along with a quantity of other unmarked pottery.

The plan on the 25-inch scale of the O.M. (fig. 4) is more accurate

than its predecessors; but the fortifications at the north-east angle extend further round to the north than is represented, and several other parts are made out to be less perfect than they really are.

On the whole, the chief service done by all these plans was to emphasise the necessity of a thorough scientific survey and investigation of the camp. As a means to this end the plan (fig. 5) was

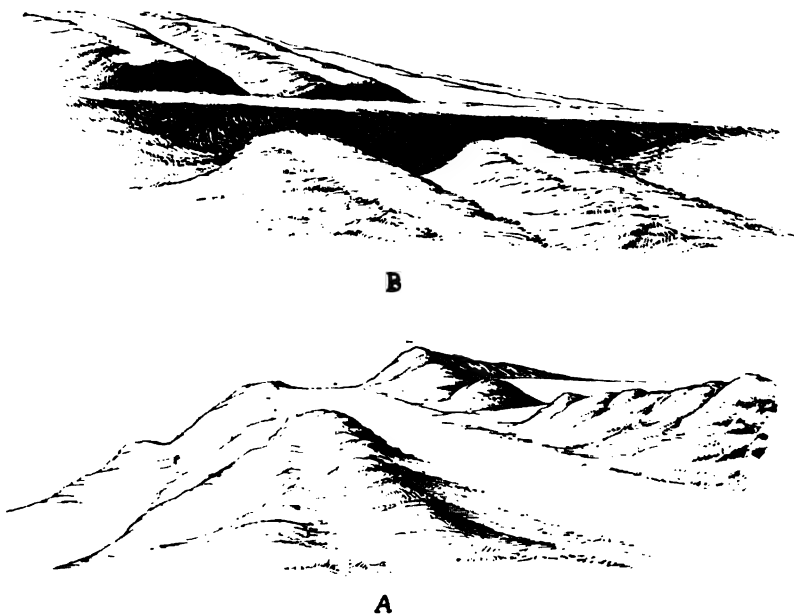


Fig. 6, A and B. Views of West Ramparts and East Entrance at Lyne Camp.

taken by Mr F. R. Coles for my work on the Early Fortifications of Scotland, and it was the first to give an accurate representation of the camp before excavation, or—what amounts to the same thing—in its present state. The sections (fig. 5) and view (fig. 6, A), from a sketch taken by myself, show the terraced character of the work before excavation—a character which was largely maintained even after our operations

revealed the existence of deep trenches as well. B is a view by Mr Coles of the east entrance, before excavation.

#### B. DESCRIPTION.

(a.) *The Site.*—The position of the camp or station is four miles due east of Peebles, and 300 yards east of Lyne Kirk, 700 feet above the sea, upon a nearly level plateau (fig. 7, plan of the site, founded on the O.M. but filled in from information supplied by Mr Mackie) elevated 100 feet above the Lyne water, which bends round the west and south sides of the plateau at a distance of about 150 to 250 yards, and is separated from the steep slopes which fall from the plateau on these two sides by a haugh or river-flat at most 100 yards wide. On the opposite side of the river the bank rises at once very steeply, and is so high that the station is commanded from the gentle hill slopes beyond, but at too great a distance to be annoyed by primitive missiles.

The site was admirably chosen for its natural strength. The south and east sides were amply protected by the steep ascents from the river. The north side was rendered almost equally strong by a morass, D D, in a hollow, now drained, but which formerly covered the whole front, except a small portion at the west end, where a narrow neck, E, level with the plateau, connected it along the top of the bank with the hills beyond. This approach was far too narrow to permit of a serious attack, as the assailants would be hemmed in between the steep bank and the morass. On the east front the ground, although easier, was by no means unfavourable to the defence. The southward trend of the morass contracted the width of the access from the east, and the ground fell away from the plateau in a hollow, F, which, bending southward between the plateau and the "moraine," H, opened on the haugh of the river. Thus the only level approach from the east was by a narrow space, G, between this hollow and the morass. The "moraine," H H, 100 yards distant and quite detached, may have been used as an outlying defence, but no doubt, if taken by an enemy, would be a source of weakness to the garrison.

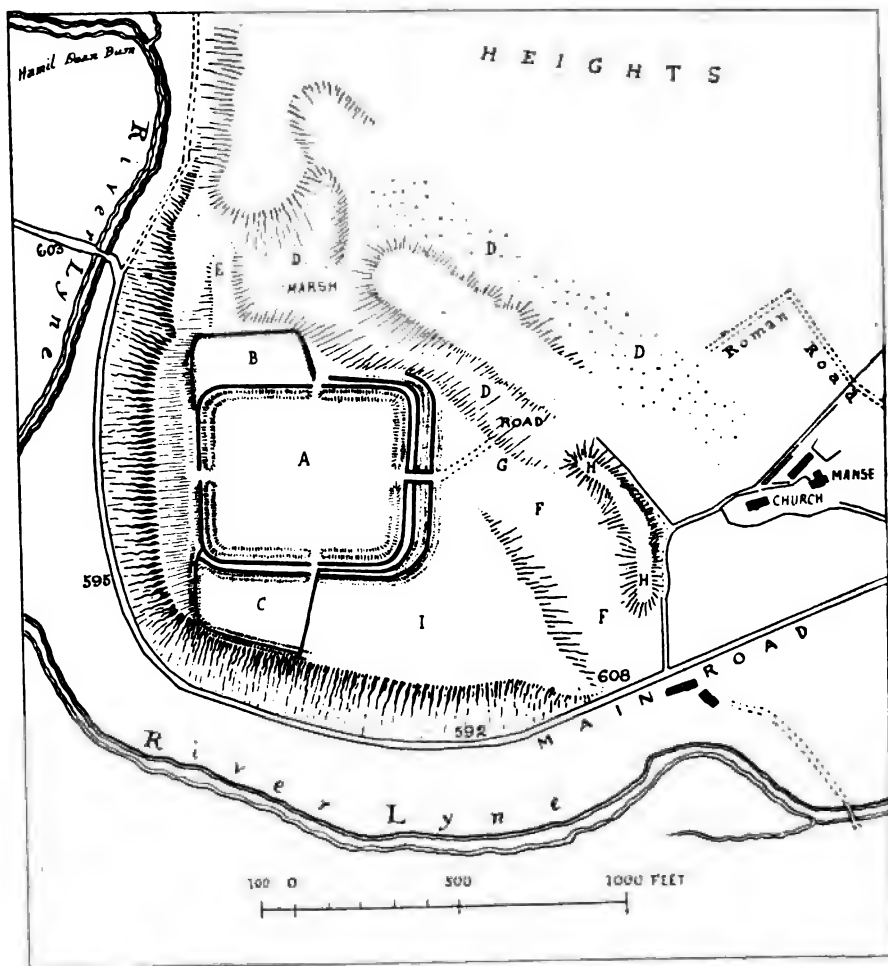


Fig. 7. Adaptation of the Fortifications to the site, Lyne Camp.

(b.) *Occupation of the Site.*—We may now point out how skilfully the fortifications were placed on the plateau, making use once more of fig. 7, on which, in order that the reader may recognise the fortifications at a glance, the trenches, which are the key to the whole plan, have been marked by strong black lines. As shown on the previous plans, all that was visible, previous to our excavations, were the remains of the rectangular work, A, set with its back on the western edge of the plateau; but it did not occupy the whole width of the plateau, and thus two strips of level ground, one on the north, B, the other on the south, C I, were left, upon which an enemy attacking in force might effect a lodgment. Our excavations proved, however, as we expected, that the Romans had not been unmindful of this risk and had provided against it by constructing the two wings or annexes, B, C, at the west end of the plateau, thus occupying its full width at that end. The north annex took in practically the whole of the level ground on that side, and although the south annex occupied only a part of the level ground on its side, it flanked I, the remaining part.

The black lines of the trenches show at a glance how the defences of the main work were proportioned to the varying strength of the different sides or parts of the sides, but this will be pointed out in detail further on.

### C. THE FORTIFICATIONS.

It is remarkable that all the Roman military works as yet excavated in Scotland prove to be earthworks, notwithstanding the abundance of stone in the country and its frequent use for the buildings within the fortified lines. Whatever the reason may have been, perhaps no other country, and certainly none of so limited an area, can show so many examples of the skill of Roman military engineers in constructing entrenchments and adapting them to the requirements of the particular sites. So great, indeed, is the variety in the plans in the four stations hitherto excavated by the Society, that the only resemblance they can be said to bear to each other is in form, the details in each

being worked out in entirely different modes. Lyne is not behind the others in the ingenuity of its defences, and we shall now proceed to describe the various parts, taking first the main work, front by front, and then the annexed wings.

### I. THE MAIN WORK.

A mere glance at the plans (figs. 7 and 8) suffices to show the great diversity in the fortifications, not only on the different sides compared with each other, but in portions of the sides themselves. The only lines carried round all the four sides are the inner or main rampart and its trench, and these are strengthened by other works according to the requirements of the different parts.

*The East Front.*—All that was to be seen of the east front before excavation is shown by the upper line in sect. A B, fig. 9. A slight, scarcely perceptible rise marked the position of the main or inner rampart,  $a^1 a^1$ , and a long way in advance of it were two distinct but slight ramparts,  $g, i$ , with a terrace between, which concealed the trench,  $h$ . Our excavations, however, quickly revealed that the defences, which had been obliterated by ploughing on the surface, retained so much of their structure underneath, that an almost perfect idea of their original state could be made out. This we shall now explain *seriatim* by referring to Mr Ross's plan (fig. 8), and particularly by following the lower line in section A B (fig. 9).

$a^1 a^1$  is the base of the main rampart, of which about two feet in height remained, consisting of layers of clay and black mould. Two stone "kerbs,"  $a^2 a^2$ , 4 feet wide and 24 feet apart, did not exactly limit the rampart, as the layers of clay or mould went a little beyond them, perhaps from slipping in the long lapse of centuries, but the base of the rampart must have been at least 32 feet wide. The kerbs were roughly built and had no smooth face.

*b.* The berm, 8 feet wide, measuring from the kerb.

*c.* The first trench, angled at the bottom like all the rest, 12 feet wide and  $5\frac{1}{2}$  feet deep; and if we allow the very moderate height of 10 feet

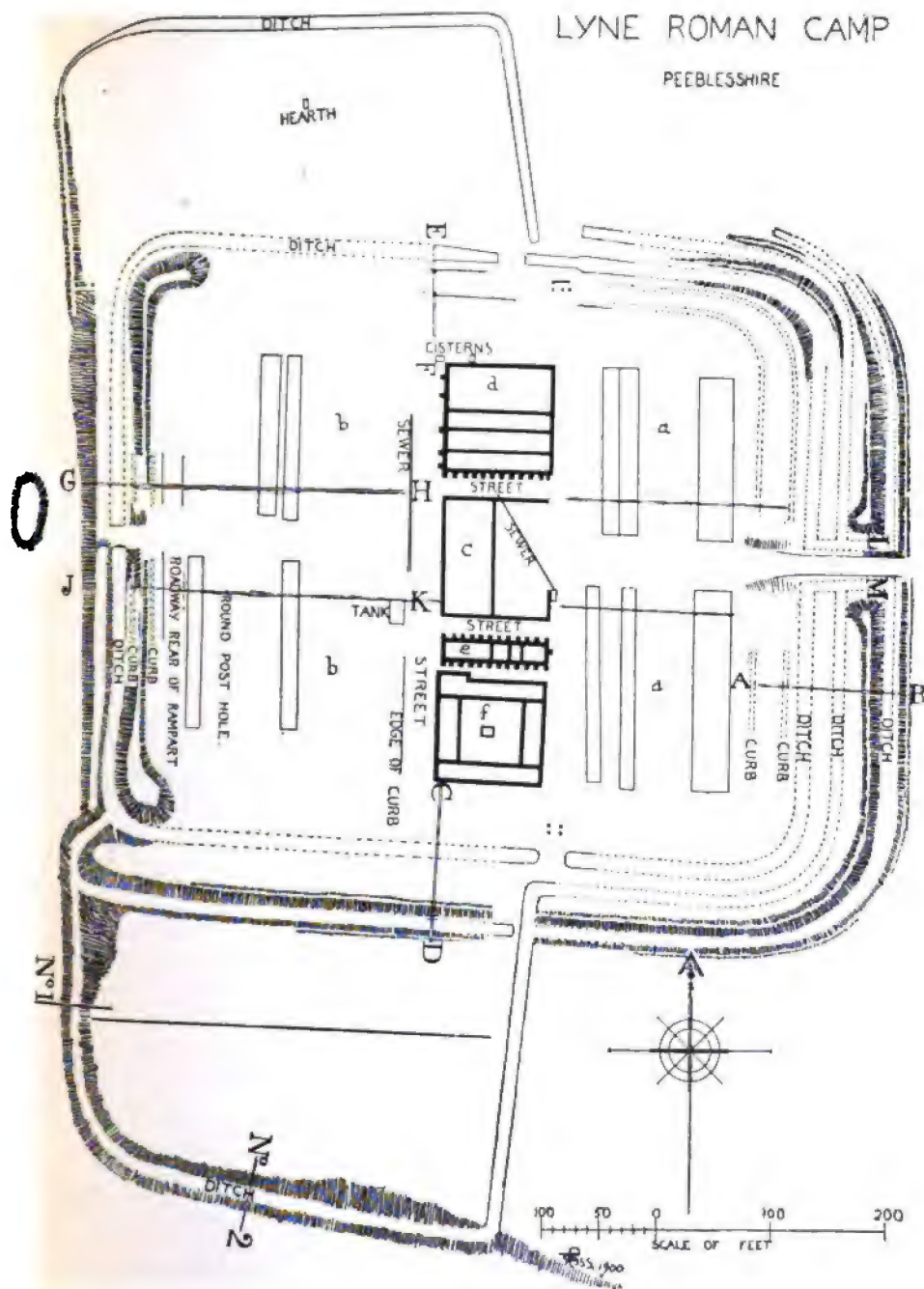


Fig. 8. Fortifications and Interior Foundations, Lyne Camp, by Mr Thomas Ross.

for the rampart when perfect, the bottom of the trench must have been at least 15 feet below the top of the rampart.

*d.* A terrace 18 feet wide, with no parapet nor sign of a palisade. It was surfaced with hard compacted gravel.

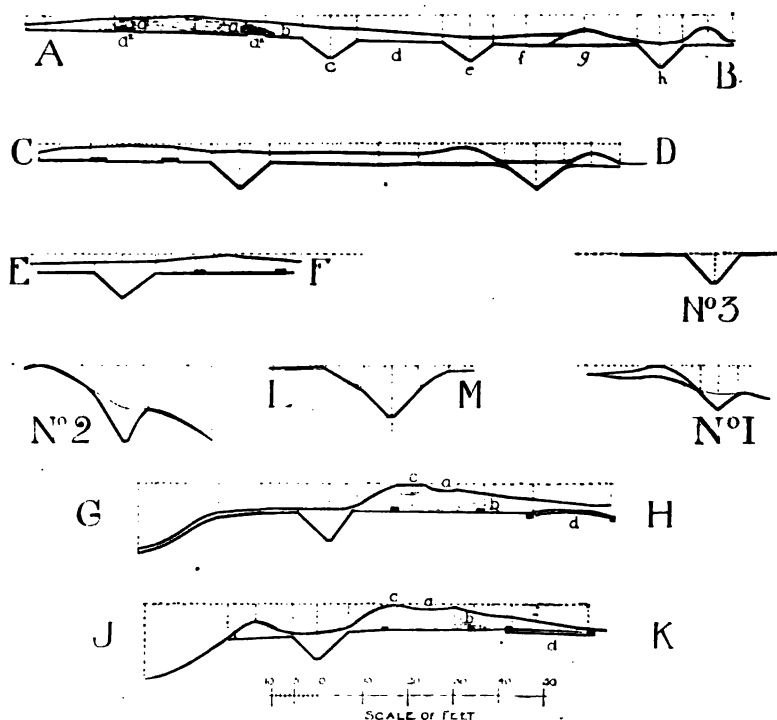


Fig. 9. Sections of ramparts and trenches of Lyne Camp.

*e.* The second trench similar to, but rather smaller than the first.

*f.* A second terrace 12 feet wide, on the same level as the first and as the berm, having a rampart, *g*, about 20 feet wide at the base, with a present height of 3 to 4 feet, and consisting of earth without layers of clay, etc.



*h.* The third or outer trench, 8 feet deep, the outer slope of *g* forming its scarp.

*i.* The outer mound forming the counterscarp of the trench *h*, and standing at most 3 feet above the exterior, but 8 above the trench. Perhaps its object was to increase the depth of the trench from the outside, as it is much too high to have served for a breastwork to defenders in the trench, unless provided with a banquette, of which there was no sign.

The total width of this front was 140 feet, and omitting the outer mound it admitted of three lines of defence, first the outer terrace



Fig. 10. View of north-east angle of Lyne Camp.

*f*, then the inner terrace *d*, and lastly the main rampart, which with its berm may be considered as a double line.

As the north angle of this front is one of the best preserved parts of the camp, a view of it from the outside is given (fig. 10), from a photograph by Mr Mungo Buchanan, Corr. Member S.A. Scot.

*The South Front.*—Between the south front and the steep bank, and not occupied by the main work, there was a level space fully 100 yards wide opposite the east angle and contracting to about 50 near the west angle. The eastern half of this space was comparatively open and exposed, so the lines of the east front were all carried round the angle

as far as the south entrance, but on a somewhat contracted scale, the width being reduced from 140 to 120 feet. West of the entrance the main work was covered by the annex, and as shown in the plans (figs. 7, 8), and in the sect. C D (fig. 9), some reduction was made in the lines by missing out the middle trench, thus leaving one terrace instead of two and two trenches instead of three; but as this terrace was about 30 feet wide and had a rampart nearly 20 feet broad, the defences were still very strong, although the width of the inner rampart was reduced to about 25 feet, or about 7 feet less than on the east front.

*The North Front.*—The north side had some level ground in its front, but it was much contracted by the morass (fig. 7, D) formerly described, which greatly hindered free access to it. From the east angle, therefore, as far as the north entrance, the outer line of works was dispensed with, and the defences were reduced to the main rampart and trench and one terrace and its trench, giving a total width of 80 feet. West of the entrance the main work was covered by the annex, which itself was very unassailable, and here, section E F, the defences were reduced simply to the main rampart with its berm and trench, having a total width of only 45 feet.

*The West Front.*—The west front had the immediate strong protection of the bank, which slopes from the rampart at first moderately and then very steeply to the haugh of the river. The artificial defences, therefore, were reduced to the inner rampart with its trench, and beyond that a terrace. The terrace running south from the entrance was furnished with a parapet, section J K (fig. 9), but there was none on the northern half, section G H.

Before excavation a broad path or platform was distinctly visible all the way behind the low narrow rampart, and the excavations showed that this platform was indeed the old rampart walk, so that the apparent narrow rampart was truly the parapet of the rampart, the whole arrangement being exactly like the parapetted rampart of Vauban's system of fortification. Both the sections, G H and J K, show this, *a* being

the rampart-walk, with the slope up to it at *b*, and *c* being the parapet. In rear of the whole, on the interior level, is the Vallum roadway, *d*, 16 feet wide, of hard gravel, and furnished with kerbs. The whole arrangement is well displayed in the enlarged plan and section of the west entrance (fig. 12).

## II.—THE SOUTHERN ANNEX.

The southern annex is a trapezium enclosing a space of about 350 by 200 feet, and is bounded by the western half of the south front of the main work on the north, by the steep descent towards the river on the west and south, and by a trench running straight from the edge of the descent to the east side of the south entrance on the east. On the south and west it was fortified by the simple yet strong expedient of cutting a steep-sided trench a few yards down the slope, and throwing the spoil upwards to form a rampart of no great size, sections 1 and 2 (fig. 9). Behind the trench which formed the eastern boundary there were only doubtful signs of a rampart. The north side, of course, was unassailable, as it rested on the main work. This annex, therefore, was strong in itself; and while covering one half of the south front of the main work, it flanked the other half.

## III.—THE NORTHERN ANNEX.

The northern annex is also a trapezium, or nearly a trapezoid, of about 350 by 150 feet. The west end, resting on the edge of the bank, was fortified in the same way as the corresponding side of the southern annex. The north and east sides have simply a straight trench, and the indications of a rampart on both these sides are as if it had been of no great size, but the morass which lay in front to the north was probably almost sufficient in itself to prevent a serious attack from that side, and assailants of its east face were exposed to be attacked in flank from the main work.

## IV.—THE ENTRANCES AND GATEWAYS.

The four entrances at Lyne differ remarkably not only from each other, but from the entrances of all the Roman works previously

examined by us ; I have therefore given special plans of them taken on an enlarged scale from Mr Ross's general plan, the bottom of the trenches being conventionally indicated by dots.

*The East Entrance* (plan, fig. 11, and view, fig. 6, B) is simply a straight continuation of the road to the camp by a gentle ascent, *a*,

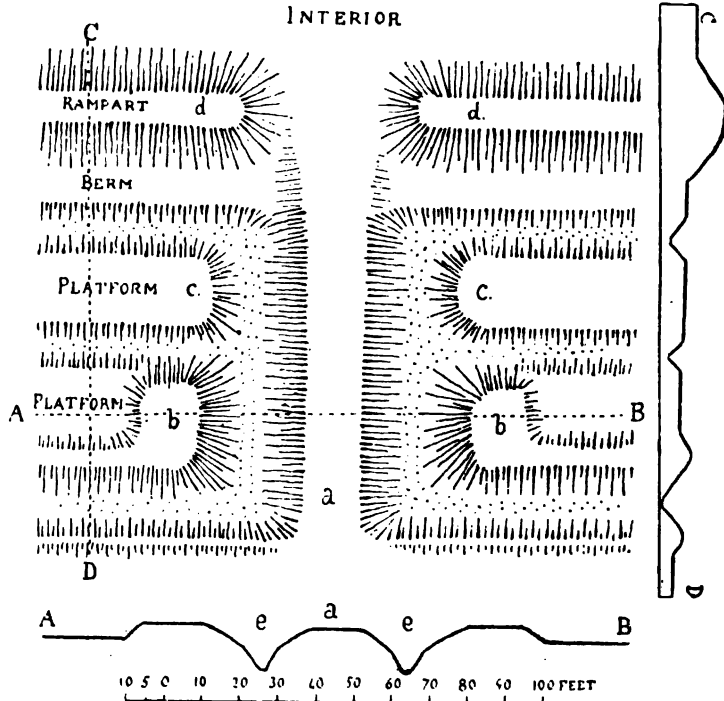


Fig. 11. East Entrance, Lyne Camp.

to the interior, undefended by the customary traverse, and we could find no post holes or any other evidence of wooden barricades, or of a stone gateway, although the original hard gravel surface seemed unimpaired. The only visible defence was from the flanks of the three lines of fortification, *b*, *c*, *d*, from the two outer ones of

which it is cut off by a trench 28 feet wide, and with the remarkable depth of 11 feet (sections L M, fig. 9, and A B, fig. 11). The hard gravel subsoil in which it is cut admitted of unusually steep scarps, which increased in steepness down to the bottom. To promote this

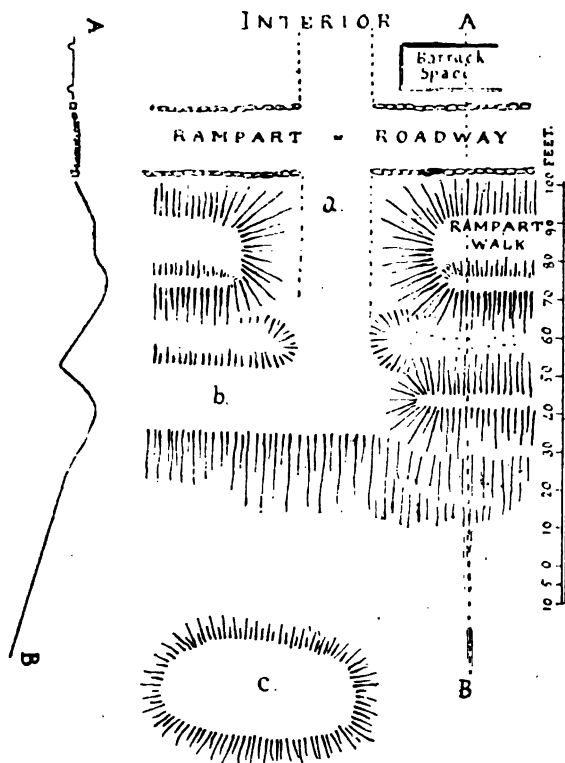


Fig. 12. West Entrance, Lyne Camp.

flanking defence, the ramparts of the outer platform on each side, *b b*, were widened opposite the entrance. The width of the entrance is about 12 to 14 feet. The roadway is surfaced with hard gravel and rude paving, which seemed to have gone some way down the scarps.

The *West Entrance* (fig. 12) is like the last, except that it is shorter, as it has only two lines of defence to pass, and that it has a traverse or advanced work, *c*, on the downward slope, 50 feet in its front, but shoved, as it were, a little northward, so as not to be symmetrically in front. This traverse showed no sign of its presence on the surface, but on excavation proved to be still  $4\frac{1}{2}$  feet thick. It was 60 feet long and 40 feet wide at the base, and was composed of

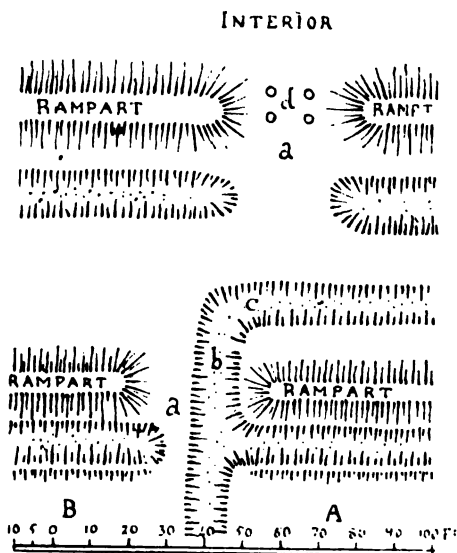


Fig. 18. South Entrance, Lyne Camp.

layers of blue clay, and woody or peaty earth, and the base was let into the soil at the foot to check slipping down the slope. The roadway *a* did not descend to the traverse *c*, but seems to have turned northwards along the terrace *b*.

The *South Entrance* (fig. 13) does not give upon the open country *A*, but upon the interior of the annex *B*, immediately in rear of its north to south trench, and as the annex has no entrance,

access to that work from the outside must have been by a bridge. The passage *a a*, about 8 feet wide on entering from the annex, is flanked on the east side by a trench *b*, which connects the ends of the two outer trenches of the south face of the camp, but on reaching the inner trench *c*, it turns at right angles first eastward and again northward, thus zigzagging through to the interior. Four large post holes at *d* showed that there had been a gate where the entrance passed through the main rampart.

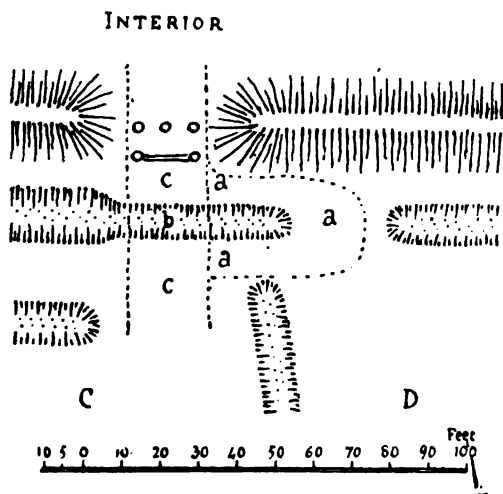


Fig. 14. North Entrance, Lyne Camp.

*The North Entrance* (fig. 14) differs from the last in issuing upon the open country, C, and not into the annex D. Originally, it had taken a complete right-angled double bend, *a a a*, round a short trench *b*, 8 feet wide, which was a prolongation westward of the 15 feet wide inner trench of the north front; but, subsequently, this little trench had been filled in with gravel, and a straight entrance, *c c*, constructed over it. Where the entrance pierced the inner rampart, two post holes with a cut between, probably to hold a beam,

and a little further back a row of three post holes, indicated the position of gates or barricades. The entrance gave access also from the outside C to the annex D.

#### D.—INTERIOR OF THE MAIN WORK.

The station fronts eastwards, and the interior is divided into three well marked sections,—the Pretentura (fig. 8, *a a*.) and Retentura, *b b*, neither of which contained stone foundations, and separating the Pretentura from the Retentura, a line of four stone buildings, *c d e f*, on the west side, or rear of the Via Principalis.

The *Via Principalis* is unusually far forward, being only 190 feet from the Prætorian Gate, whereas it is 360 feet from the Decuman Gate. The *Via Prætoria* is normally placed, and as it strikes upon the middle of a large building which from its central position facing the *Via Principalis* was no doubt the Prætorium, the road had to pass round the flanks and rear of this building, in the usual manner, before being continued to the Decuman Gate. A wide street also ran parallel with the *Via Principalis*, in rear of the line of buildings. The rampart-roadway could be made out well enough on the north, south, and west sides, although not so distinctly on the east. But as the surface of the roads did not differ much from that of the natural hard gravel-subsoil, it was not always easy to identify them exactly.

The *Pretentura* (fig. 8, *a a*), although devoid of stone foundations, appeared to have been occupied by wooden buildings as indicated by five long narrow rectangular spaces, uniformly enclosed by a slight trench, 18 inches wide and deep, with sloping sides and a slightly rounded bottom 9 inches wide. These trenches were probably intended for wooden groundsills, but we obtained no proof of this. They contained nothing but earth of a somewhat darker tint than that of the neighbouring soil. The spaces were disposed at right angles to the *Via Prætoria*, but at irregular intervals—three on the north and two on the south side, and stretching nearly to the rampart-roadway. They varied in length from 140 to 170 feet. Two of them were only 13 feet wide. The



other three were 30 feet wide, one of them being subdivided longitudinally by a trench into two equal compartments.

The *Retentura* (*bb*) contained four similar rectangular spaces, two on the north and two on the south of the *Via*, at right angles to it but unsymmetrically placed. They varied in length from 137 to 148 feet, and in width from 13 to 15 feet.

The row of four buildings that separates the *Pretentura* from the *Retentura* occupies a width of very nearly 100 feet, and has a frontage to the *Via Principalis* of 355 feet. They have been of stone, or at least have had stone foundations, for although it might be almost said that not one stone was left upon another, yet a single course of masonry generally remained *in situ*, and where the masonry was quite gone, its position was generally easily identified by the layer of clay and gravel on which the stone work had universally been founded.

Three of the buildings (fig. 8, *c*, *d*, *f*) were of nearly equal size, and, roughly speaking, were squares of about 100 feet, but the fourth, *e*, 100 feet long, was only 20 feet wide including the walls. The row taken as a whole is nearer the south than the north side of the station, being 63 feet distant from the post holes of the *Porta Sinistra* and only 32 from the post holes of the *Porta Dextra*.

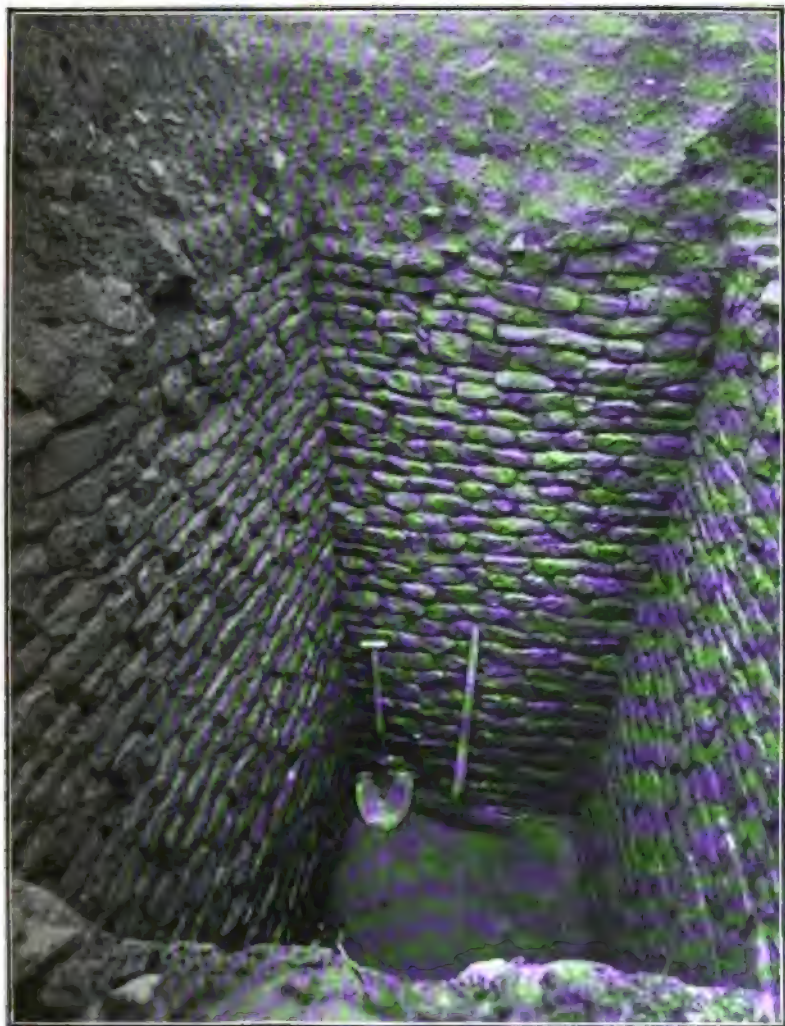
One of the large buildings, *c*, is exactly in the centre, not of the row, but of the *Via Principalis*, facing down the *Via Prætoria*, and is therefore presumably the *Prætorium*, but no characteristic subdivisions remain. It is simply bisected by a trench running from north to south, the western compartment 40 feet, the eastern 46 feet wide. The latter seems to have been a courtyard, being laid with gravel. For three-fourths of its frontage to the *Via Principalis*, beginning at the north end, there seems to have been no wall. A small drain or sewer, close below the surface, crossed the fore court obliquely, discharging into a rectangular "cess-pool," just outside the wall, in the *Via Principalis*.

The nearly square building, *d*, to the north is separated from the *Prætorium* by a street 16 feet wide, paved with cobblestones, covered with

gravel, and has no less than twelve buttresses to the wall on that side. There are also five set irregularly along the west side or back wall, but none on the north. On the east side the wall had been entirely removed. The foundation of the walls of this building was of blue whinstone bedded on clay and cemented with the same material, but as a great many faced blocks of red sandstone lay close to the walls, the superstructure was probably of that material. The interior is divided from east to west into four compartments, the northmost one being 37 feet, the others from 13 to 17 feet wide. Outside, at the north-west angle, an oval hole measuring 6 feet by 4, and about 10 feet deep, had been excavated in the hard gravel, perhaps to catch the rain water from the roof, and 30 feet eastwards at the foot of the wall there was a similar hole measuring 4 feet 6 by 3 feet 6, and 9 feet deep, probably for the same purpose. These holes are marked 'cisterns' on the plan.

On the other or south side of the Prætorium, and separated from it by a roadway of hard impacted gravel, 14 feet wide, comes the narrow building *e*. It is 97 feet long and only 20 feet wide over the wall, and has twelve strong buttresses on either side and one at each end. The buttresses were 4 feet wide and 4 feet apart on the two sides. The south wall was nearly 4 feet thick, the north one not so much. The interior is divided transversely into four compartments of unequal length and 13 feet wide.

Separated from this by a passage 10 feet wide, narrowed by a slight projection at the north end to 4 feet, is the third nearly square building, *f*, which seems to have had a central court 53 feet square, with long narrow apartments on all four sides. In the centre of the court was a remarkable stone lined pit, of which a view from a photograph taken by Mr Inglis is given in fig. 15. It is 8 feet 8 inches long, 6 feet 6 inches wide at the top, and 9 to 10 feet deep, constructed of excellent coursed red sandstone masonry 18 inches thick, and with no trace of cement, the walls sloping considerably to the bottom, which measures 5 feet 9 inches by 3 feet 10 inches, and is flagged, the flags bedded in clay, and with a



**Fig. 15.** Stone-lined Pit in the court of a Building within Lyne Camp.

covering of yellow clay 10 inches thick. An iron spear head and several varieties of pottery were found in it.

It has been mentioned that a street runs along the back or west side of the buildings. This was marked at the south end by a kerb giving a width for the street of 28 feet, and the same width is defined opposite the Prætorium by a sewer which seems to have discharged into a tank 20 feet long, 12 feet wide and at least 10 deep, cut in the hard gravel, the sides of which stood like a wall of concrete, after the filling was removed.

#### E.—INTERIOR OF THE ANNEXES.

In the interior of the south annex no stonework was discovered, but a small trench, precisely like those of the rectangles in the Pretentura and Retentura of the main work, and probably intended to hold a palisade, bisected it from west to east, stopping short within 6 feet of the trench that forms the east boundary of the annex.

In the interior of the north annex nothing was discovered except a small paved space like a hearth, and showing the action of fire, near which various fragments of pottery were found.

#### F.—ROMAN ROAD.

According to Sir Robert Sibbald, at the end of the seventeenth century, "a causey led from the camp for half a mile together to the town of Lyne." Horsely also mentions "a visible military way near Lyne Kirk," and the writer in the O.S.A. Scot., 1794, tells us that "the road leading to the camp is still visible and runs through the present glebe." We therefore searched for this road, and by making transverse cuts from the eastern gateway, Mr Mackie had no difficulty in finding it (fig. 7, near G), and tracing it in a north-east direction for about sixty yards, when it was lost in the former marsh, now cultivated land. It was again taken up, however, 200 yards further on, in the low swampy ground north of the church, and was traced for 100 yards till it joined at right angles another road coming up the valley from the S.E. This latter road could be

traced a considerable distance southward, but could not be detected going northward, perhaps because of the hardness of the ground in that direction, and I am not aware that a "Roman road" has been noticed anywhere further up the valley. The roads discovered by us were not paved, but were made of hard compacted gravel.

#### G.—RELICS.

Dr Joseph Anderson supplies the following description of the relics found during the excavations:—

The collection of relics from the excavation of Lyne is very much smaller and less important than that from any other of the stations previously explored, giving the impression of a much briefer occupation of the site than at Birrens, Ardoch, or Camelon. The character of the relics, however, indubitably indicates a Roman occupation.

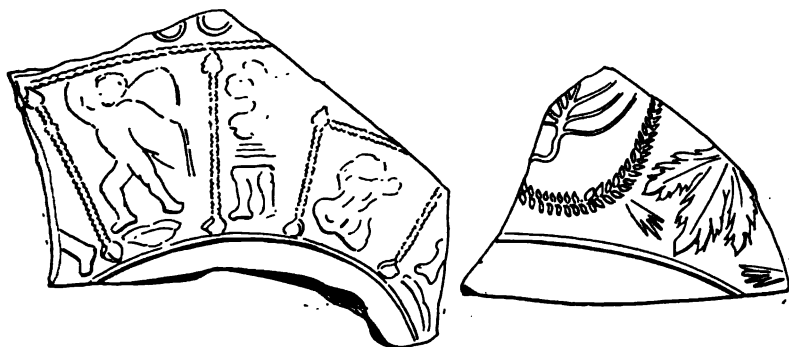


Fig. 16. Fragments of Bowls of 'Samian' ware. ( $\frac{1}{2}$ .)

*Pottery.*—The pottery, though by no means abundant, consists of the usual varieties of the so-called Samian ware, black and grey ware, amphoræ, and tiles. Of the so-called Samian ware there are about twenty small fragments indicating the common varieties of vessels, such as bowls, cups, and platters. Only two of these fragments exhibit ornamentation (fig. 16). The largest is a piece measuring 4 inches by  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches, of the side of a bowl about six or seven inches in

diameter, ornamented with rather rudely designed figures in straight-sided compartments round the lower part of the exterior. The next largest is a triangular fragment 3 inches by  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , with ornamentation of leafage, and a circular panel enclosing a plant-like ornament. Other two fragments are quite small, showing only portions of the festoon and tassel border surrounding the vessel immediately below the plain space underneath the rim. There are three portions of rims, and six of bottoms of bowls which show no ornamentation, but may have been plain parts of ornamented vessels. A portion of the everted lip of a small cup shows part of a pointed leaf ornament in relief on the turned-over part of the lip. Three portions of shallow platter-like dishes are plain, merely showing a slightly rounded moulding on the lip.

Of the grey and black ware, mostly with reticulated ornament slightly tooled on the exterior, there are bottoms and pieces of sides of small jars, from 3 or 4 to 6 or 7 inches in diameter, and pieces of rims with everted lips. There are also pieces of basin-shaped dishes of this ware with flat rims and sloping sides, about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  or 3 inches in depth, with a diameter of probably more than 8 inches.

Portions of three or four large amphoræ also occurred, and some pieces of tiles from half an inch to three quarters of an inch in thickness, with flanges, and ornamented on the upper face with wavy lines tooled in the soft clay.

There were no potter's marks on the pottery with the exception of a retrograde SR on a small portion of the lip of what seemed to have been a mortarium in a hard red ware.

*Glass.*—A considerable number of fragments of window glass of the usual Roman character were met with, and two pieces of square bottles of blue glass, also of the usual Roman type. The only other portion of a glass vessel is the upper part of what has been a very pretty vase, or beaker of thin transparent glass, with an everted lip, and ornamented by grinding a band of three hollow mouldings each less than a sixteenth of an inch in diameter round the circumference of the vessel, at a distance of  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inch underneath the lip.

*Iron.*—The iron implements are principally nails with big heads, the spike varying from 3 to over 5 inches in length. Some of these spike nails seem to have been driven through thin sheathing plates of iron. One implement, which is unfortunately broken, resembles a fire-dog.

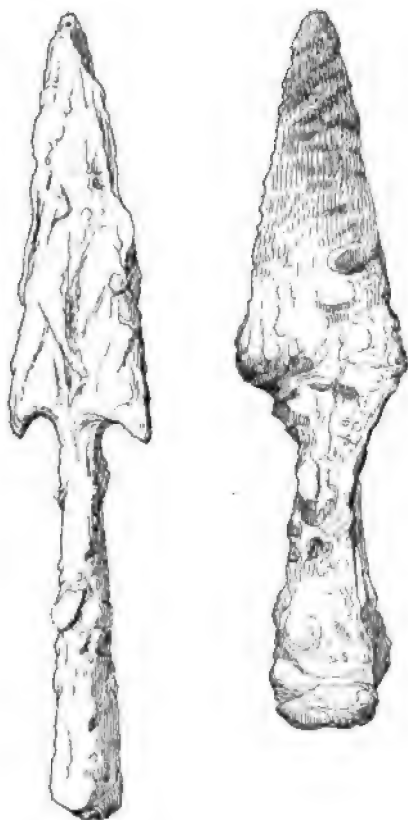


Fig. 17. Iron Spear-heads found in Lyne Camp.  $\frac{1}{2}$  (4.)

Another is a long slender hook 10 inches in length. There are also a square bracket-like hook 3 inches in length with a knob at the end, and a part of a horseshoe. Of weapons there are two spear-heads (fig. 17).

One is barbed, the blade  $4\frac{1}{4}$  inches in length by  $1\frac{3}{4}$  inch in width at the base, the shank 4 inches in length,  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch in diameter at the butt, and  $\frac{5}{8}$  inch at its junction with the blade. The other is unbarbed, the blade somewhat leaf-shaped and  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length by 2 inches in width at the widest part; the shank is only 3 inches in length, but the butt has been bent and seems broken.

*Stone*.—No stone implements were found, except a small polisher of hematite,  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inch in length by an inch in breadth and  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch in thickness.

*Coins*.—Only two coins were found. They were much corroded, but have been identified by Mr Grueber of the British Museum. One is a denarius of Titus:—

*Obv.* IMP. TITVS VESPASIAN AVG. P.M.  
Head laureated to right.

*Rev.* TR. P. VIII. IMP. XIII. COS. VII (=A.D. 79).  
An armed figure on rostral column.

The other is a sesterius or Large Brass of Trajan (A.D. 104–110):—

*Obv.* IMP. CAES. NERVAE TRAIANO AVG. GER. DAC. P.M. TR. P. COS. V.P.P.

*Rev.* S.P.Q.R. OPTIMI PRINCIPI S.C.  
Dacia in mournful attitude seated before a trophy of arms.



## II.

REPORT ON THE STONE CIRCLES OF THE NORTH-EAST OF SCOTLAND, INVERURIE DISTRICT, OBTAINED UNDER THE GUNNING FELLOWSHIP, WITH MEASURED PLANS AND DRAWINGS. BY FRED. R. COLES, ASSISTANT KEEPER OF THE MUSEUM.

Before submitting my Report on the continued survey of Stone Circles carried out last September, it is necessary to fulfil the promise made to complete the record for the previous season, by describing the two Circles of Echt and Binghill respectively, Nos. 20 and 21 of my former report.<sup>1</sup>

The plans are shown on the same scale as before, with one exception, which will be noted at the proper place; and the true Polar North is given in addition to the magnetic. The stones are numbered, as before, from left to right, beginning with the one that stands west of the south point.

*No. 20. Standing Stones of Echt.*—This circle is in an open pasture-field, a few score yards to the north of the farm-steadings. Its distance from Seanhinny is  $3\frac{1}{2}$  miles. The site is low and inconspicuous, in the Leuchar Moss, nearly 300 feet above sea-level. The eight Standing-Stones occupy their original positions, forming a circle which measures 36 feet by 34; the interspaces are very regular, and the area thus enclosed is characterised by a number of stone-settings more or less circular, which can be studied by means of the annexed plan and sections (fig. 1). Despite the provision made in the lease of the farm towards the preservation of this circle, some injury has been done, as the contiguous arcs of the central and the eastern stone-settings are far from complete. On the S.E. arc, in front of the seventh stone, there remains only a confusion of smallish stones, none of them earth-fast; the inference therefore is that, on the assumption of an original setting

<sup>1</sup> See p. 187 of the *Proceedings*, 1899-1900, vol. xxxiv.

here, some serious displacement has taken place. With regard to the heaps of small stones on the south, and near Stone F, it is impossible to state whether or not they are the stones laid aside during a rough exa-

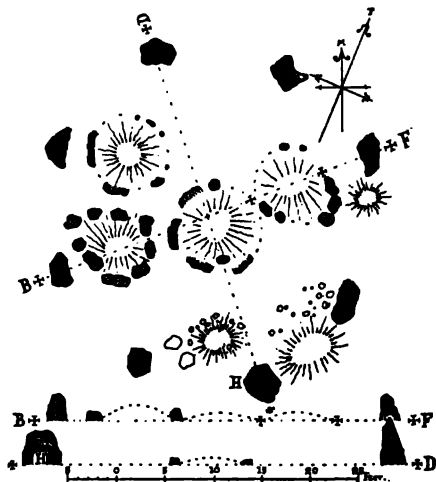


Fig. 1. Standing Stones of Echt. Ground Plan.

mination of these portions of the area; they do not present the appearance of integral parts of the circle. The circlet close to the third stone, near the north arc, is entirely grown over with grass; but its



Fig. 2. Echt. View from the South.

diameters are definitely ascertainable. Of the pillar-stones, all of grey granite, the two on the north are the tallest, and they are both more pointed than the others. When standing outside the circle at a point

midway betwixt the two south stones, you see the distant peak of Bennachie between the two north stones. (See the view, fig. 2.)

The heights of the stones are as follows :—

Stone	I.,	3 feet	0 inches	Stone	V.,	4 feet	7 inches
"	II.,	2 "	9 "	"	VI.,	2 "	8 "
"	III.,	3 "	0 "	"	VII.,	2 "	3 "
"	IV.,	4 "	10 "	"	VIII.,	3 "	6 "

The distances between the stones, from centre to centre, are :—

From Stone	I.	to	II.,	.	.	12 feet 4 inches
"	II.	"	III.,	.	.	12 " 8 "
"	III.	"	IV.,	.	.	14 " 2 "
"	IV.	"	V.,	.	.	13 " 6 "
"	V.	"	VI.,	.	.	12 " 0 "
"	VI.	"	VII.,	.	.	15 " 7 "
"	VII.	"	VIII.,	.	.	12 " 2 "
"	VIII.	"	I.,	.	.	12 " 6 "

Total circumference, 104 feet 11 inches.

A plan of this circle under the name of Leuchar, in Skene, is given by James Logan,<sup>1</sup> where six small circles (within the Standing Stones) are shown, surrounding a seventh considerably larger and central, the side-stones of all of which are carefully drawn. The view, given on the same plate, gives an exaggerated impression of the heights of the stones.

*No. 21. Binghill, near Murtle.*—This circle, situated in a secluded woodland within the policies of Binghill, I was courteously invited to examine by the proprietor, M. L. Hadden, Esq., who was interested to find that the circle contained a good deal more 'structure' than had hitherto been supposed. It also presents difficulties of condition, which do not disappear even after a critical study of the ground plan (fig. 3). A Recumbent Stone of unusually small and neat proportions is vertically set on the south arc, and three other stones remain

<sup>1</sup> See *Archæologia*, vol. xxii. pl. xxxiv. p. 410.

upright *in situ*. The two pillars can be identified; and Stone F, on the east, though prostrate, is probably not far out of position. But from what point the other prostrate stone, now lying south of F, has been moved, is extremely problematical; the three large stones, set edgewise at B, occupy the position one would by analogy assign to a pillar-stone, were the circle truly 'circular'; and to the east of the Recumbent Stone is an oblong space (dotted in the plan) which must have been the site of the now prostrate block, Q, near it. A concentric inner

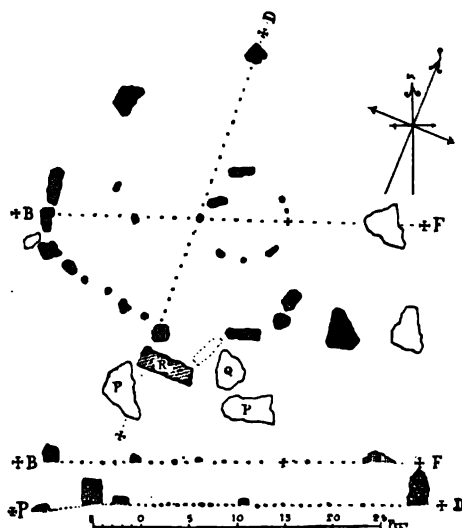


Fig. 3. Binghill, near Murtle.

stone-setting is well marked out, its circumference 11 feet inwards from the Recumbent Stone; and, though the positions of the two larger stones on its northern arc seem meaningless, we shall, later on, find analogous arrangements in better preservation on other sites. Between this central setting and the large stones at B, are two small ones set on edge in such a manner as to suggest a small circular setting of 4 feet in diameter.

Owing to the dampness of this shady spot, mosses and lichens have so completely covered these stones that it is scarcely possible to ascertain the character of the rock composing them.

Measured from the centre of the Recumbent Stone to that of Stone D, the diameter is 34 feet, the east and west diameter being 35 feet. The interspaces, if equal, would be 14 feet each; thus, on the assumption that there were seven stones on the circumference (in addition to the Recumbent Stone and pillars) we have an approximate circumference of 107 feet.

The heights of the three Standing Stones are:—D, 3 feet 7 inches; the stone to the west of D, 4 feet 2 inches; the stone on the S.E., 4 feet 2 inches. The Recumbent Stone stands 3 feet 6 inches above ground outside, and varies from 3 feet to 2 feet 8 inches inside.<sup>1</sup> It is remarkably square-sided, flat, and smooth. The heavy foliage prevented my making a drawing of these stones as a group.

Regarding the name, Binghill is misleading. The local pronunciation is Bing<sup>l</sup>, which is considerably nearer to a phonetic rendering of the name Byngal as it stands in an old chart, referred to by Mr Hadden in a communication to me on the subject.

#### STONE CIRCLES IN THE INVERURIE DISTRICT.

The district, which I have thus named, because Inverurie formed an excellent head-quarters whence to make the survey, measures in round numbers 18 miles by 10, and begins at Kinaldie, three miles N.W. of Dyce Standing Stones.<sup>2</sup> Trending westwards, it ends at Greystone, a mile beyond Alford.

Its southern boundary is the high moorland of Leochel-Cushnie, Corrennie Forest, and the lower parts of Cluny and Kinellar; while, on the north, the Gadie Burn from Clatt to Ardoyne, and thence, in a south-easterly direction, the rivers Ury and Don, close it in. The greater portion of this district, richly varied as it is with woodland

<sup>1</sup> Its weight must be over a couple of tons.

<sup>2</sup> See the accompanying map (fig. 4).

and stream, lies to the north of the Don; and the whole is so replete with remains of interest to Archæology, that a thorough investigation would occupy a much longer time than the four weeks at my disposal.<sup>1</sup> And this for the simple reason that, though it is possible to overtake most of the sites accounted for on the Ordnance Maps, one is never sure of not missing a site not there marked, and known, as our experience in one instance proved, to but the proprietor or the tenant. For quite another reason, I have for the present omitted several Standing Stones in Kinellar and the east of Cluny. I possess no record of any of these being held to be remains of circles.

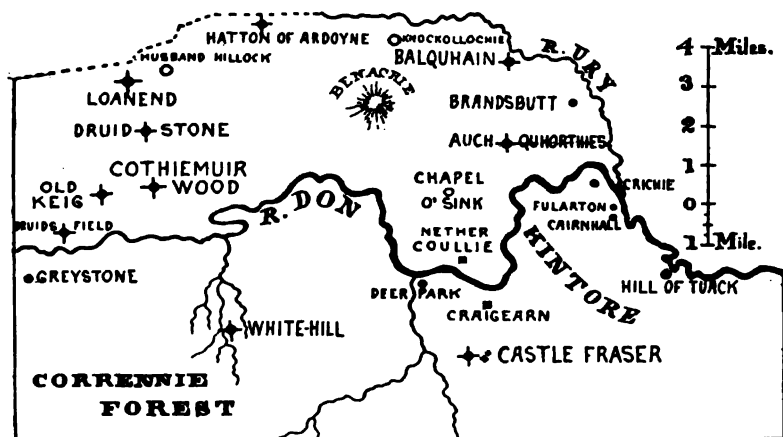


Fig. 4. Map showing sites of circles surveyed in the Inverurie District.

The first site, therefore, south of the Don, to be described is that near the western base of

1. *The Hill of Tuack, Kintore*, 200 feet above sea-level, half a mile south of that village, and the same distance west of the Don, here meandering in its most sinuous curves. To an untrained eye no artificial arrangement of stones is even faintly discernible here, at first,

<sup>1</sup> Davidson, in his *History of Inverurie and the Garioch*, records having seen remains of no fewer than forty stone circles.

so dense is the growth of bracken. But, after getting a few points from two large stones as a probable centre, we begin to pick out a slight ridge surrounding these at a radius of about 20 feet. The ridge is stony and now very uneven, and the only large stones left within are those shown on my plan (fig. 5). The smaller prostrate one at the centre is probably part of the cist-cover noticed by Mr C. E. Dalrymple.<sup>1</sup>

Only one earth-fast stone remains, to the east of the centre; it is broad, regular, and straight on the north face, but much the reverse else-



Fig. 5. Hill of Tuack, Kintore. Ground Plan.

where. It is 4 feet 10 inches in height. The long prostrate stone on the S.W., almost outside of the line of the ridge, is large and massy enough to have formed one of the group of six originally in the circle; but the other block, at the south, is not earth-fast. Much of the hill just above having been quarried, many of the smaller blocks lying about, half hidden by the bracken, are most likely debris from blastings.

<sup>1</sup> Stuart's *Sculptured Stones*, vol. i., Appendix to Preface, p. xxii. ; and *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Scot.*, vol. xviii. p. 323.

When examined by Mr Dalrymple, a copy of whose plan I show, there were here six stones (fig. 6) set up on a circle 24 feet wide, surrounded by an unbroken trench 12 feet wide. On the inside of the two stones on the north deposits were found. In front of the one to the east there was a deposit of burnt bones in a small round pit 2 feet below the surface. A little in front of this, again, at a depth of 2 feet

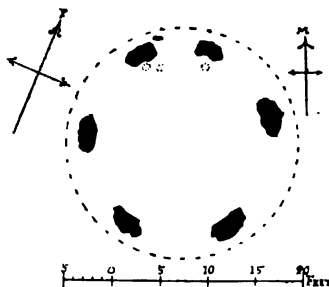


Fig. 6. Hill of Tuack. (After C. E. Dalrymple.)

4 inches, was an urn,<sup>1</sup> mouth downwards, over a deposit of burnt bones among which was a small fragment of bronze about an inch square.<sup>1</sup>

In front of the stone, to the west of north, lay a stone covering an inverted urn with bones and very small brittle bronze fragments. This urn (fig. 7A) measured 13 inches in height, 11 across the mouth, 13 at the bulge, and 9 at the base. It went to pieces.<sup>2</sup> Near this deposit was

<sup>1</sup> These relics, with the exception of the fragment of bronze, are in the Museum. See Catalogue EP., 5 and 6.

<sup>2</sup> The pieces were joined, and now form enough of the urn to allow of my drawing it. As may be seen from the illustration (fig. 7A), the urn has no true 'shoulder,' but two very distinct ridges, respectively 4 inches and nearly 7 inches below the rim. The upper portion is notable for showing decorative lines effected in two different ways: first, a series of diagonals 'dabbed' down with a pointed tool, very faintly marked; and next, large, strong, swiftly-drawn scorings crossing each other in the usual style. It is almost as if the weak dabbed-in lines were the work of a novice, and the ornamentation had been rapidly and boldly finished by an adept. I know of no other urn in the Museum showing thus definitely two methods of producing the lines of decoration.



another inverted urn (fig. 7), protected above, below, and around by stones. It covered burnt bones. The height of this urn was  $14\frac{3}{4}$  inches, 11



Fig. 7. Urn from Hill of Tuack.

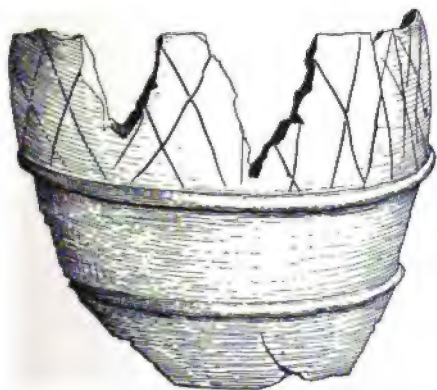


Fig. 7A. Portion of Cinerary Urn found at Hill of Tuack, Kintore.

across the mouth, 14 at bulge, and 5 at the base. All the urns were embedded in small round pits sunk in the subsoil, and the stones which covered them were about 18 inches beneath the surface. Disposed around the central flat stone were four pits of small size, from 18 to 24 inches in depth, three of which contained burnt bones.

By means of this one careful investigation, we are presented, therefore, with the important result that in so small an area as that comprised within the six Standing Stones of this circle there were found no fewer than eight cinerary deposits.

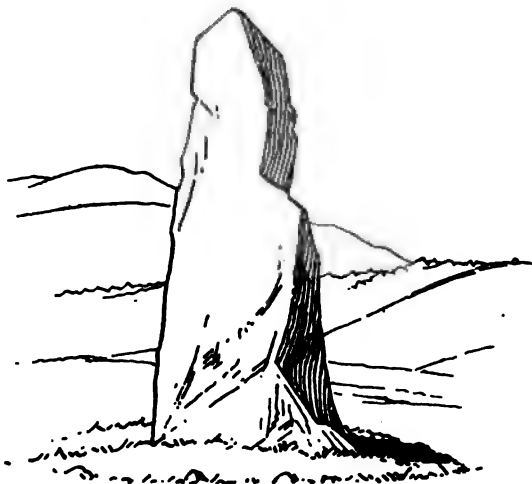


Fig. 8. The Lang Stane of Craigearn.

2. *The Lang Stane o' Craigearn*,  $4\frac{1}{2}$  miles west of the last site, stands in an old pasture field, 300 feet above sea-level, just north of a plantation on Kaim Hill, which is half a mile north of Craigearn. Kemnay station is the nearest access to it. The little plateau on which this very tall stone stands (see fig. 8) is said to have been the site of a circle of which this stone is the only surviving member. The Lang Stane is composed of close-grained light grey granite with veins of

white quartz, and measures 11 feet 6 inches in height. Its basal girth is upwards of 10 feet.

3. *Standing Stones, Castle Fraser.*—In a field S.S.W. of the Lang Stane, and close to the road on the west of the Castle, 400 feet above sea-level, the nearest farm-house being West Mains, are two Standing

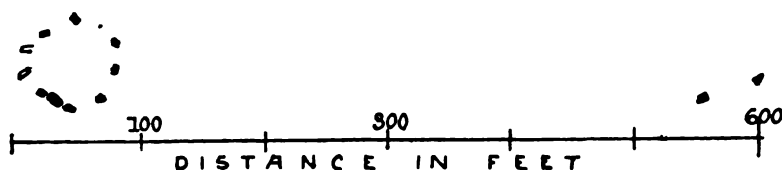


Fig. 9. Plan of Stone Circle and the two Standing Stones at Castle Fraser.

Stones whose distance from and relation to the circle next to be described will be understood by referring to the general plan of these two sites (fig. 9), while the view (fig. 10) shows the two isolated monoliths as seen from the west. The stones stand nearly 7 feet above ground, and their girths at the base are 12 feet 9 inches and 8 feet 9 inches respectively,

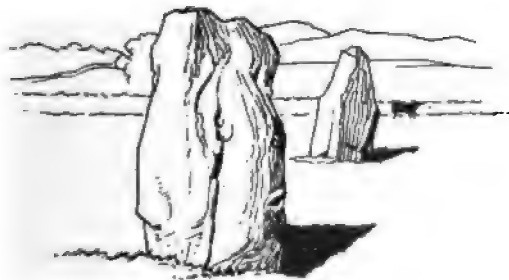


Fig. 10. Standing Stones, Castle Fraser.

the space between their nearest angles measuring 43 feet 7 inches. Both stones are of grey granite.

4. *Castle Fraser Circle, or Balgorkar.*—This fine group, on ground never till last year disturbed by the plough, stood, on the day of our

visit, more than half hidden in waving corn, which, from the surveyor's point of view, was a somewhat serious hindrance. Having gained permission, however, to go where we listed, the most important measures

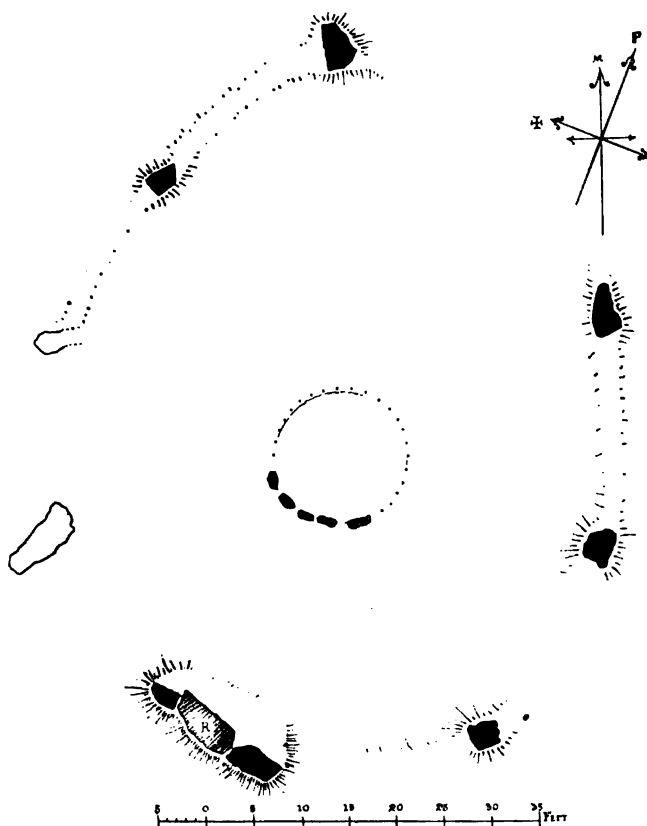


Fig. 11. Balgorkar, Castle Fraser.

were made. Originally, there were here eleven stones, of which seven now remain upright, inclusive of the group at the Recumbent Stone (see fig. 11).

Distances between the stones, centre to centre.

From Stone	I. to II.,	.	.	21 feet 0 inches
" "	II. " III.,	.	.	21 " 0 "
" "	III. " IV.,	.	.	22 " 8 "
" "	IV. " VI.,	.	.	39 " 6 "
" "	VI. " VII.,	.	.	23 " 6 "
" "	VII. " VII.,	.	.	22 " 9 "
" "	VII. to East Pillar .	.	.	22 " 9 "
"	The Group	.	.	14 " 10 "
"	West Pillar to I.	.	.	19 " 0 "

This shows that No. V. is lost, and gives a total circumference of 206 feet 9 inches.

In his notice of this site, Mr Dalrymple states that there was a small circle in the centre 13 feet in diameter. It consisted of smallish stones set close to each other, sunk down to the subsoil and showing above ground a few inches only. Their flat sides faced the centre of the circle. The whole area of the great circle was paved with boulders at a depth of 6 inches below the surface. The inner circle contained, beneath this pavement, black mould and charcoal mixed with incinerated bones. No bones were found outside of the inner circle, the soil there being sandy loam mixed with charcoal everywhere down to the subsoil. A heap of earth  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet high lay against the inner side of the Recumbent Stone and its pillars. Beneath this was a rude pavement of small boulders, enclosed and intersected by lines of larger ones; and at a point near the centre of the face of the Recumbent Stone, there was a deposit of black mould covered by a small flat stone placed horizontally. Below the pavement, charcoal mingled with a black mould down to the subsoil. This black mould and charcoal were found under several of the stones composing the circle, and within it, towards the S.E. side, were found two deposits of black mould mixed with fragments of urns of thick and coarse paste.

## Heights of the stones :—

- Stone I. (fallen), 8 feet 3 inches long ; grey granite.  
„ II. „ complete length unascertained, as one end runs into the ground.  
„ III. 5 feet, pointed ; grey granite.  
„ IV. (fallen), 5 feet long ; „  
„ V. (removed).  
„ VI. 5 feet 0 inches ; reddish granite.  
„ VII. 4 „ 9 „ slopes inwards ; of a dark red granite  
„ VIII. 6 „ 6 „ pointed ; grey granite.

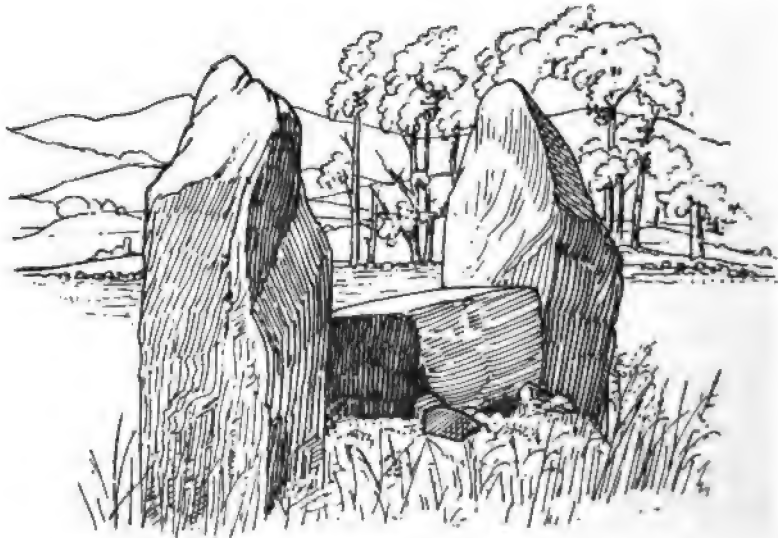


Fig. 11A. Balgorkar, Recumbent Stone and Pillars.

The two pillars and the Recumbent Stone (fig. 11A) are all of very fine-grained granite veined with white quartz.

The East Pillar is on the inside 6 feet 6 inches, on the outside 8 feet 4 inches ; and the West Pillar 6 feet 5 inches and 8 feet at the same points.

The Recumbent Stone, which is very square, smooth-sided, and flat-topped, and quite vertically set, measures 4 feet on its outer face, but only 2 feet 2 inches on its inner side, down, that is to say, to the heap of boulders, many of which have been quite recently placed there. Weight, 6 tons 5 cwt.

The diameters of this circle are 76 feet by 63 feet.

The old name of the farm on which this circle stands was Balgorkar; and under that name the circle is described by Logan<sup>1</sup> and shown in a good ground plan and view. For a considerable time I was in doubt as to the locality of Balgorkar. On applying to Mr Frank Dey, of the Gordon Arms, Inverurie, I was most kindly informed, through his personal enquiries, that the name Balgorkar was thirty years ago changed to that of West Mains. Logan notes also, but does not show on his



Fig. 12. Balgorkar, or Castle Fraser, Circle. View from the North.

plan, the two tall Standing Stones to the east of the circle. His plan shows, further, the small central circular mound and a semi-circular one in front of the Recumbent Stone, as described by Mr Dalrymple.

From subsequent information received through Mr A. W. Simpson, of Monymusk, who furnished a sketch (see fig. 12) of this circle, we learn that, at a distance of 24 feet inwards from the Recumbent Stone, there are still *in situ* five of the low-set stones of the inner circle, and that the whole area is a mound enclosed by a ridge.

5. *Deerpark, Monymusk*, a quarter of a mile north of Monymusk Church, between the main road and the River Don, and on the north bank of the Parsonage Burn, at the 300-foot contour-line. The figure of this circle on the O.M. is a fair example of the inaccuracy with which too

<sup>1</sup> *Archæologia*, vol. xxii. p. 201.

many of these structures are there laid down. It is drawn as a true circle of four stones. Now, whatever number of stones there may have been on the circumference, the main feature of this circle is the position near the centre of a prominent monolith, squarish, massive, and over 4 feet in height. In its present condition (see fig. 13) only two other stones remain upright, while a third on the east lies flush with the ground. The central stone is of roughly granulated reddish granite; the two others are, in the quarrymen's vernacular, "heathens."

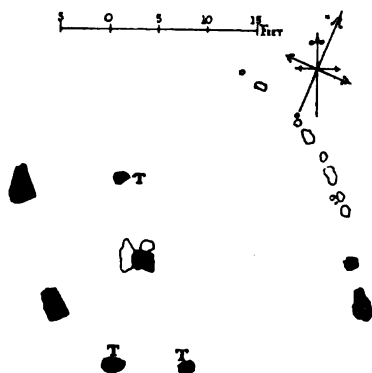


Fig. 13. Circle in the Deer Park, Monymusk. Ground Plan.

The area between the stones is about 10 inches higher than the level of the field; but this runs out to but a very few inches of difference on the north and eastern margin, where a vague circumference can be made out. The small set stones T, from 6 to 9 inches above the surface, may be remnants of a setting similar to the type found in so many of the circles. The larger stone, or slab, at the extreme east is level with the ground. A steep and deepish glen, formed by the stream now called the Parsonage Burn, cuts off the ground on the south. The circle could not have extended in that direction. But I could obtain no local tradition as to its former state. And, in its present condition, the carefulest scrutiny fails to adjust its parts into any of the varieties of stone circle met with in the district.



A view of these three stones is given in my drawing (fig. 14).

5*a. Nether Coullie*.—After referring to the circle on Whitehill, Rev. W. M. MacPherson<sup>1</sup> states that “another stood on what is now the farm of Nether Coullie, on the north side of the river—one upright stone yet remaining, others having been removed.”

On further information received, I learned that, up to about the date of 1860, there stood here a circle of nine stones surrounding a tenth, which is now the sole remnant. The diameter is vaguely stated as between 60 and 90 feet. The height of the remaining stone is about 8 feet 9 inches, and its precise position is in the second field N.W. of the farm-house, about 140 yards N. of the farm-road, here running east and west.



Fig. 14. Remains of Circle in the Deer Park, Monymusk.

6. *Whitehill, Monymusk*.—This fine specimen, scarcely known even to local residents, merits particular notice, mainly on account of the interesting details of interior structure which the seclusion of its site (in a dense fir wood remote from ordinary roads) has doubtless tended to preserve. The site is 900 feet above sea-level, between Green Hill and Tillyfourie Hill; and it is distant in a south-westerly direction 3 miles from the small circle last described. On the O.M. it is incorrectly shown as a circle of six stones.

The first and most novel feature that arrests the eye is that a

<sup>1</sup> *The Church and Priory of Monymusk*, pp. 10, 11.

veritable 'rampart' is carried completely round at some distance within the line of the few remaining upright stones (fig. 15), and that it is, in parts at any rate, almost on the same level as the top of the Recumbent Stone.<sup>1</sup> This comes well out in the section.

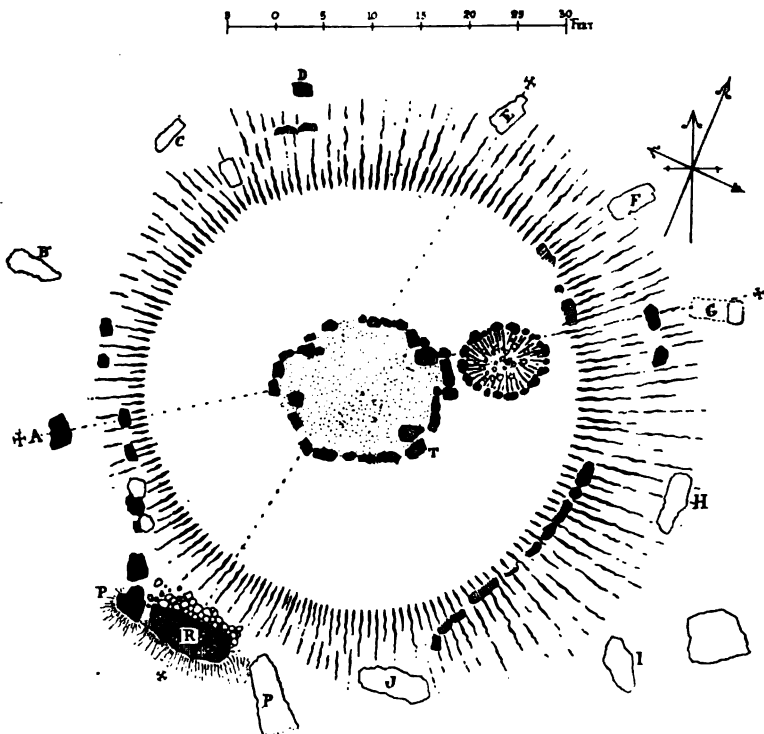


Fig. 15. Whitehill, Monymusk. Ground Plan.

The next piece of structure, well-marked, is the circular line of earth-fast blocks supporting the greater bulk of this stony 'rampart.' Lastly, when investigation becomes narrowed towards the interior of the circle,

<sup>1</sup> The examples at Garrol Wood and Raes o' Clune in Durris suggested this. See *Proc.*, vol. xxxiv. pp. 154, 158.

there is displayed a quite unusual amount of stone-setting of a most varied and interesting nature. Having paid two visits to this site and gone into its details with special carefulness, the resultant ground plan (fig. 15) will, I apprehend, be a just record of a somewhat complicated and possibly a novel variety of the type. The very fact, however, of there being so much central setting visible argues much interference (on the part, probably, of inexperienced excavators) with this site; and this is borne out by noticing that nine of the standing stones out of the original thirteen are now prostrate, most of them having evidently long been in this position—one, indeed, being split in two.

Taking the stones in the usual order, from the south, the heights and lengths are:—

Stone	I.	.	.	5 feet 2 inches.
„	II. (fallen)	.	.	5 „ 10 „ long.
„	III. ( „ and broken).	.	.	
„	IV.	.	.	4 „ 5 „
„	V. (fallen and broken).	.	.	
„	VI. „	.	.	4 „ 8 „ long.
„	VII. (partly fallen)	.	.	5 „ 4 „
„	VIII.	„	„	5 „ 6 „
„	IX.	„	„	6 „ 1 „
„	X.	„	„	7 „ 10 „

The West Pillar stands 6 feet inside and 7 feet 3 inches outside. The East Pillar is fallen. It measures 8 feet 6 inches in length.

The Recumbent Stone is 2 feet 6 inches high inside, and 3 feet 10 inches outside. The weight of this stone is over 7 tons. It is a dark grey 'heathen' stone veined with white quartz. Its base is broad, but its top remarkably narrow, rough, and undulating. On the inside, its base rests upon a rough pavement of boulders which extend in irregular slopes upwards into the body of the 'rampart.' A few feet's space in front of the Recumbent Stone a number of these boulders have been removed, but though the searcher after mysteries dug to a depth of three

feet or more, he did not apparently reveal any interesting structure, for the boulders continue downwards. The same observation applies to the small circular pit of boulders to the east of the central setting.

All the standing and fallen pillar-stones of the main circumference are of the reddish porphyritic rock. They are all set well outside the base of the stony ridge, and at about 10 feet from the outer edge of its crest. The ridge, or 'rampart' (fig. 16), has a mean breadth of 12 feet, nearly flat and very compact. On its inward edge are set the thinner, but still heavy, slabs forming the central setting. Of these, the large one on the S.E. arc (marked T on ground plan) is the highest, measuring 2 feet above the general level of the interior. Next, the one to the south in the group of three nearly equal-sized stones on the west arc is the

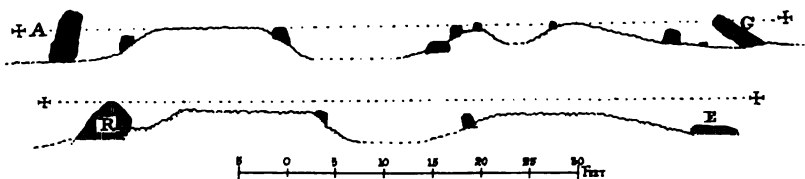


Fig. 16. Whitehill. Sectional Views.

tallest: it measures 1 foot 8 inches above ground. The next in point of height is that on the south arc, and the smaller of the two contiguous slabs on the east—both 1 foot 6 inches. The rest of the stones vary from 10 inches to 14 above the ground, into which they are all set with great solidity and firmness. Several on the west and north-west lean over inwards. The large stone, T, and the five nearest it in line are conspicuously vertical. The diameters of this central setting taken within the stones are 16 feet by 13 feet 6 inches, and the distance from its south stone to the Recumbent Stone is 21 feet. In the view of it (fig. 17) with its one pillar there also may be seen the one upright stone of the west side and four of the bounding stones of the 'rampart.'

The distances between the stones are :—

Stone A	to	B	.	.	.	18 feet 3 inches.
" B	"	C	.	.	.	20 " 0 "
" C	"	D	.	.	.	14 " 0 "
" D	"	E	.	.	.	22 " 6 "
" E	"	F	.	.	.	15 " 6 "
" F	"	G	.	.	.	14 " 3 "
" G	"	H	.	.	.	20 " 6 "
" H	"	I	.	.	.	18 " 0 "
" I	"	J	.	.	.	23 " 9 "
From J to the fallen East Pillar						13 " 0 "
" the East Pillar to West Pillar						17 " 0 "



Fig. 17. Whitehill, Monymusk. Recumbent Stone, etc.

and from the West Pillar to centre of Stone A 20 feet ; giving a circumference of 216 feet 9 inches.

This circle is recorded by John Stuart,<sup>1</sup> from whose brief account we gain the one additional and important fact that the central portion, the space of 15 feet diameter in my plan, was in 1853 a low "rampart" of stones, "guarded by large flat stones set endwise, and enclosing an

<sup>1</sup> *Proceedings*, vol. i. p. 141.

open space 9 feet in diameter, forming the centre of the circle, which is hollowed out and free from stones of any kind." He also notes that at the above date "most of the stones are thrown down on the ground."

In a note-book of 1862, Sir Arthur Mitchell has measurements and a sketch of some of the features of this circle, as well as of about a dozen others possessing a Recumbent Stone, this important feature having been, at that comparatively early date, definitely recognised by him as typical of many Aberdeenshire circles.

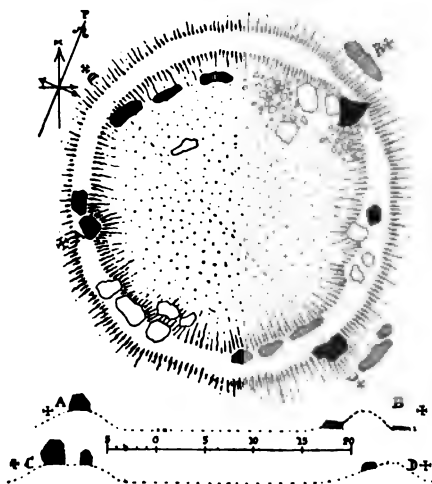


Fig. 18. Greystone, near Alford.

We pass over several miles before reaching the next site, which is near Ardgathen Smithy, at

7. *Greystone*, called The Auld Kirk, a bare mile west of Alford. Here, again, we stand amid the ruins only of what once was a compactly arranged group of stones. The confusion caused by man's intermeddling with the stones is not lessened by the presence of some very bulky trees, which render measurement difficult and the taking of a view impossible.

The circle is a small one, only 33 feet in diameter. Its interior is now quite flat and enclosed by a rounded ridge, which, on the outside, has been shaped at some points into a dike. (See plan and sections, fig. 18.) So far as it is feasible, I interpret these remains as those of a triple-concentric circle, containing, first, an inner circle of long and rather narrow blocks set on edge, averaging about 1 foot 7 inches in height, at a radius of 14 feet—eight of these are *in situ*; next, broad and massive stones, from 2 feet 6 inches to nearly 3 feet high (shown black on the plan), three of which remain; and, lastly, an outermost ring of long and rather narrow stones set on what originally was the true base of the ridge. Only two of these now remain.<sup>1</sup> The five stones on the south (left on the plan in outline) appeared to me to be not earth-fast. Three others near the north and a few more smaller pieces must be placed in the same category. There are no indications of a cist in this circle; nor could I, upon enquiry at the farm, obtain any clue to the date of its disturbance, or indeed any information whatever concerning it. It is curious to note that on the O.M. this circle is shown as one of five large stones each surrounded by a ring of small stones. The site is about 500 feet above the level of the sea.

8. *Druidsfeld*.—Going to the little hamlet of Mountgarrie,<sup>2</sup> north of Alford, as you approach the bridge over the Don, a quarter of a mile up the slope to the right, on the north bank of the river, stand two great stones, striking at once by their size and their solitariness. These are now the sole remnants of a fine circle well known, not so many years ago, to the local residents. The site is the gentle slope of a hill wooded on the summit and 500 feet above sea-level. From my view (fig. 19) it will be understood how natural the suggestion seemed that these two conspicuous grey granite pillars had once flanked a Recumbent Stone of suitable proportions; and, on afterwards communicating with Mr Adam Moir, the tenant of Druidsfeld, it was pleasant

<sup>1</sup> Structurally, it may be compared with the Cairnwell Circle, No. 3 in the Report for 1899.

<sup>2</sup> Spelt Mongarry in the *New Stat. Acct.*

to find the conjecture certified. Mr Moir wrote :—"There was a stone which lay between the two Standing Stones. I am certain of that. I do not remember ever hearing how many stones more were in the circle. It is quite true that the stone which lay on its side between the two Standing Stones was removed and put into the bank of the Don ; and it remains there yet ; it was never replaced."

This last affirmation was elicited in reply to my having quoted a story to the effect that, at the time of the removal of the Recumbent Stone in 1830, the Laird ordered its replacement in the circle. The further

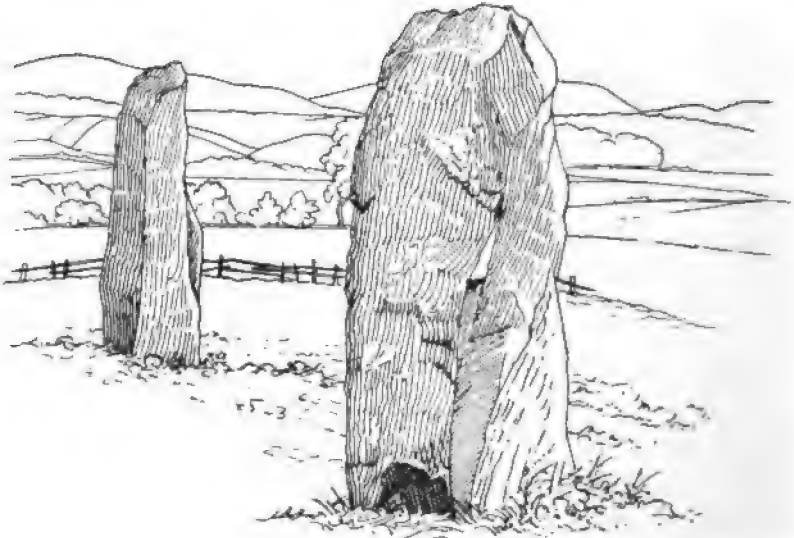


Fig. 19. Remains of Circle at Druidsfield.

off stone in the view is to the east of the other : it girths at the base 5 feet 9 inches and stands 6 feet high. A low-set, squarish stone lies on its south side. The Western Pillar is 6 feet 5 inches in height, and its four sides at the ground are all nearly equal in breadth, giving a girth of 10 feet 3 inches. The distance between their two nearest angles is 14 feet 8 inches.



8A. *Crookmore, Tullynessle*.—This is partially described by Stuart, and referred to by Wilson<sup>1</sup> in his account of certain stone cups, at that date pedantically called by antiquarian writers “Druidical Paternæ.”

The diameter of the circle is not given,<sup>2</sup> nor is the number of its standing stones; but they stood on a circular mound, and from this, in a S.E. direction,<sup>3</sup> a paved road, about 12 feet in breadth, was discovered extending about 500 yards. The stone cups, illustrations of which accompany the paper, were found under a pavement to the west of the circle. There is no trace of the circle now, nor was there even at the time of the Ordnance Survey.

9. *Old Keig*.—As long ago as 1692, Rev. Dr James Garden, in concluding a letter to Mr John Aubrey,<sup>4</sup> in which he describes several Aberdeenshire stone circles, wrote thus :—“I have only one thing more to add, which was written to me a few days since from the country; viz., that some persons who are yet alive declare that, many years since, they did see ashes of some burnt matter digged out of the bottom of a little circle, set about with stones standing close together, in the center of one of these monuments which is yet standing near the Church of Keig, in the shire of Aberdeen.”

As the remains of “the monument” on the farm of Old Keig are the nearest to Keig Church, I presume these to be all that is now left of what, judging by certain features presently to be described, must have been a peculiarly striking example of stone circle.<sup>5</sup> The site is about 600 feet above sea-level. The object first to arrest the eye is the Recumbent Stone itself, both on account of its enormous proportions and the extreme squareness of its sides, the top and the outside in particular. (See the plan, fig. 20, and the view, fig. 21.) Close to it on the interior

<sup>1</sup> *Proceedings*, vol. i. p. 116.

<sup>2</sup> In the *New Stat. Account* it is given as “about 50 feet,” and it is there stated that the upright stones, which were mostly gone, stood on this circular mound.

<sup>3</sup> The O.M. shows it running north-east.

<sup>4</sup> See *Archæologia*, i. 342.

<sup>5</sup> This is one of about a score of circles with Recumbent Stone noted and sketched in 1862 by Dr (now Sir) Arthur Mitchell.

lie two great fragments, split off probably by frost, as there were no "jumper holes" visible. When the stone was unbroken, its dimensions must have been:—extreme length, 18 feet, breadth from 4 feet 2 inches to 4 feet 6 inches, height on the inside 4 feet 4 inches, on the outside 6 feet, and the breadth of the portion now touching the ground at the level of the interior nearly 6 feet. By computing these dimensions, we ascertain the probable weight of this huge block of diorite to be at least 30 tons, by far the heaviest Recumbent Stone yet measured. It is set vertically upon a bedding of boulders which extends

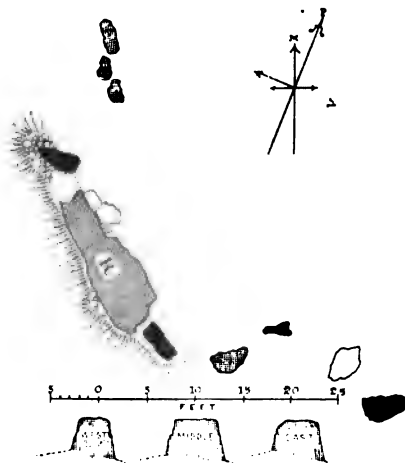


Fig. 20. Old Keig. Ground Plan.

somewhat further than usual on the outside, and gives support also to the base of the two very massive porphyritic pillars.

The main axis of this stone is also somewhat unusual, being N.W. 10 degs., precisely the direction of the Recumbent Stone at Hatton of Ardoyne, presently to be described.

Of the interior of the circle (fig. 22) little need be said. It is entirely and very thickly overgrown with fine grasses, so that no stonework or even small stones are traceable. No vestige of the "hollow or trench

round the circle" now remains, which was observed by the writer of the *Statistical Account*, and quoted to me by Sir Arthur Mitchell as



Fig. 21. Old Keig. Recumbent Stone and Pillars, from outside.

if extant at the date of his visit, and shown along with a small central cairn in the plan drawn by Logan<sup>1</sup> before the year 1827, when his paper



Fig. 22. Old Keig. Remains of the Circle as seen from interior.

<sup>1</sup> *Archæologia*, xxii., pl. xxiii., p. 200.

on Scottish Stone Circles was communicated to Lord Aberdeen, then President of the Society of Antiquaries of London.<sup>1</sup>

10. *Cothiemuir Wood*, on the farm of Auchnagathel, at about

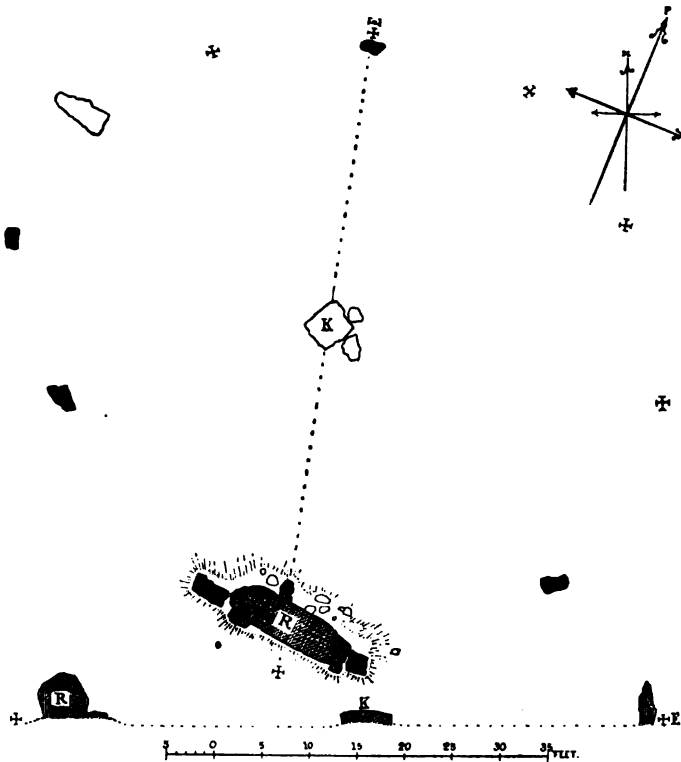


Fig. 23. Cothiemuir Wood. Ground Plan.

500 feet above sea-level, and half a mile N.W. of Castle Forbes. Unlike many of the circles, this one, for some reason at present unknown to me, enjoys an extended reputation and is the centre of attraction to

<sup>1</sup> In Miss Maclagan's *Hill-Forts, etc.*, this circle is shown on pl. xxvii. as one of three large concentric rings of stones, leaving a very wide empty space within.

large numbers of the residents in the locality on a certain day or days in autumn. At various and somewhat distant places, when making enquiries regarding the site we were then directly in search of, we were questioned as to whether we had seen Cothiemuir Circle or the Cothiemuir Stanes; and the speakers evidently meant us to be impressed with the idea that, if Cothiemuir Circle were passed over, a slur would be cast upon that portion of the county of Aberdeen.

In common with several of the woodland sites, Cothiemuir is assuredly a pleasant, secluded spot; but, with the exception of one feature, its merits as an archæological relic do not rank high in proportion to its popularity. That one feature (fig. 23) is the existence of a central cist-cover, not now, however, resting on its original supports. The elegance and height of its two pillars taken in contrast with the unwieldy rounded bulk of the Recumbent Stone are also very striking. The main diameters are 70 feet 6 inches nearly east and west by 62 feet in a line at right angles to the centre of the Recumbent Stone. There are seven stones still *in situ*, erect; one on the north has fallen, thus leaving spaces for four others, which would have completed a circle of twelve stones including the Recumbent Stone group.

The heights of the stones are:—

Stone	I.	.	.	.	6 feet 9 inches; red granite.
"	II.	.	.	.	4 „ 4 „
"	III.	.	.	.	5 „ 8 „ in length (fallen).
"	IV.	.	.	.	(Awanting.)
"	V.	.	.	.	4 feet 5 inches; grey granite.
"	VI., VII., and VIII.	.	.	.	(Awanting.)
"	IX.	.	.	.	5 feet 7 inches

The East Pillar stands 9 feet 2 inches in height, the West 9 feet; the former square at the summit, the latter sharply pointed.

Both are of the rough reddish granite. The massive Recumbent Stone is 13 feet 6 inches long, 4 feet wide, and has a mean height of 4 feet

6 inches (fig. 24). This stone seemed to be of a very hard, close-grained, darkish "whinstone," doubtless of great compactness and weight. Its contour is so rounded and, as it were, unshapely, that it is difficult to assert whether the outward lean of the external slope is due to shifting or merely to its shape. However that may be, there is a detail regarding its setting which is of some interest. Near its western end is a good-sized block of granite of about 2 feet square (so far as visible),

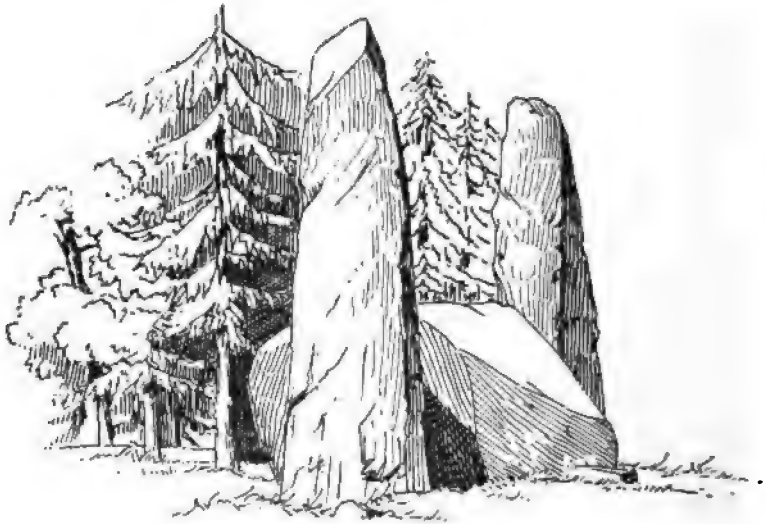


Fig. 24. Cothiemuir Wood. Recumbent Stone and Pillars from the East.

upon which a good portion of the end of the Recumbent Stone is resting. Further on in the survey other cases of this will be noticed.

The weight of the Recumbent Stone is about 20 tons. The spaces between the stones, centre to centre, are 25 feet, 18 feet, 15 feet 4 inches, 15 feet 4 inches, 17 feet, 17 feet 4 inches, 19 feet, 22 feet, 22 feet, and 18 feet; these being taken through the probable sites of stones now awaiting. The circumference thus obtained is 189 feet.

In the notes appended to a ground plan, signed James Rait and

dated 1868, it is stated that "the whole area enclosed by the circle is elevated, apparently about 12 to 18 inches, above the open ground, the ring in which the stones are erected being the most elevated part."

11. *Chapel o' Sink*.—Under this strange name, and at a point 4 miles W.S.W. of Inverurie, on the farm of Westerton, there is shown on the six-inch O.M. a circle of several stones. After long and diligent searching, however, through the Western Wood, I regret to have to report that no circular stone-setting of any description now exists here. In its stead, we found a long oblong enclosure formed by a very low and ruined wall, moss-grown and fern-hidden, measuring some 70 feet by 30 feet. As the tenant on Westerton, resident there for over twenty-five years, positively averred that he had never seen a stone circle in the wood, its disappearance must be accounted for



Fig. 25. Remains of Circle at Cairnhall, Kintore.

prior to 1875 and later than 1860, when the map was constructed. The origin of the name *Chapel o' Sink* is said to be that in early days an attempt was made to build a chapel within the stone circle, but that each night the walls sunk out of sight, and the building begun anew every morning, till eventually the unlucky work was abandoned in despair.

12. *Cairnhall, Kintore*.—The remains here are close to the house on its south, and on the west of the road to Inverurie. Two stones only remain, the taller one 4 feet 10 inches in height, almost due west of and 48 feet distant from the other, which is prostrate, 20 inches or so thick, and 5 feet in length. The west stone girths about 7 feet at its thickest and is of syenitic rock (see fig. 25). This site, at over

200 feet above sea-level, is distant from Kintore 1 mile, and from Inverurie  $2\frac{1}{4}$  miles.

13. *Fularton*.—Distant from the last only three-quarters of a mile, and at about the same level, this site, once explored with interesting results, consists now of but a low central mound (see fig. 26), a vaguely-defined ditch, and an equally vague enclosing ridge, upon which, on the S.W., stands one solitary stone, rather over 6 feet in height measured to the ground exterior to the circle. Even at the date of Mr Dalrymple's examination, there were only three stones standing; but it is stated<sup>1</sup> that from the positions of these it was computed that seven was the original number in the circle. In the centre was a circular space immediately under the surface, 9 feet in diameter, marked by fire; and

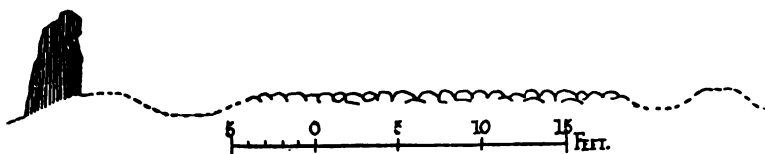


Fig. 26. Remains of Circle at Fularton, Kintore.

in the centre of this was a grave, 5 feet long, 2 feet wide, and 2 feet 3 inches deep (1 foot being into the subsoil). In this grave lay the skull and other bones of an unburnt skeleton. The grave lay east and west, and at the east end were fragments of an urn and incinerated bones.

Around this central grave, in seven places, there were found deposits, some of which were protected by small stones built round them like circular cists, as at Crichtie, and with flat stones above and below. In some of these were fragments of urns, and in small cists there were also fragments of urns found. In all the seven deposits, however, incinerated bones were found.

Several fragments of these urns and some of the bones are preserved

<sup>1</sup> *Scotland in Pagan Times: Bronze Age*, p. 108.



in the Museum. Of the pottery, it is only possible to say that it is of the usual well-known type belonging to the Bronze Age.

14. *Broomend o' Crichtie, Kintore*.—This circle, which externally presents features well-nigh unique among the circles of the county, also afforded to the investigators, associated with Mr Dalrymple, archæological results perhaps the most remarkable put on record in connection with

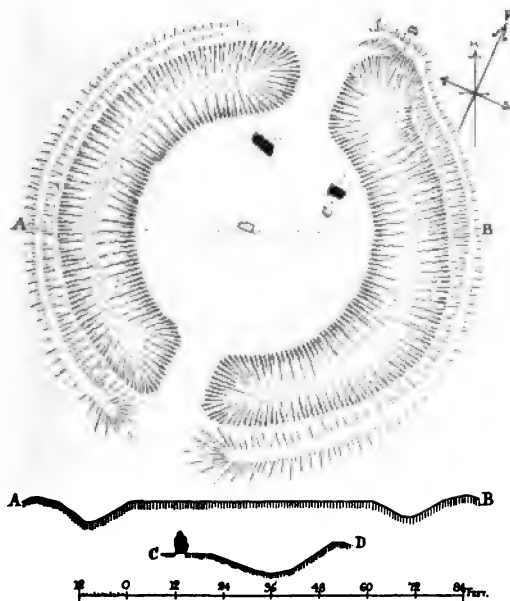


Fig. 27. Broomend of Crichtie, Kintore. Ground Plan.

such remains. The site is on a broad sandy level a quarter of a mile west of the River Don, and three-quarters of a mile south of Inverurie Bridge, and at about the level of 200 feet above the sea.

The outstanding feature, at once arresting observation, is the wide and deep moat surrounding the platform (see fig. 27).<sup>1</sup> This moat is

<sup>1</sup> This circle is here shown on the scale of 48 feet to 1 inch.

bisected by a roadway on the same level as the platform running northwards, and being about 11 feet broad. Outside the moat, which varies in depth below the platform from 3 feet 6 inches to over 5 feet, the remains of a rampart are still traceable all round the circumference. At the north arc this rampart assumes conspicuous proportions; and even at the present date its crest at one point rises to a height of almost 8 feet above the bottom of the moat. On the platform there now stand three massive stones; but only the two shown black on the ground plan (fig. 27) belong to the circle. The setting of these two stones is somewhat peculiar; their broader sides do not fully and squarely face the centre of the circle. In all the other circles, especially the larger examples, the stones are carefully set with their broad faces looking towards the centre. The third (shown in outline) is a sculptured stone. It is figured by Stuart,<sup>1</sup> and its original site was a short distance eastward from the circle. "It was removed and set up in the area of the circle shortly after the operations described [*i.e.*, the excavation conducted by Mr Dalrymple] for its better preservation."<sup>2</sup>

There is now standing, 30 or 40 yards to the south of the circle, a tall and massive monolith; this, in his description of Crichtie, Mr Dalrymple states to be one of the few remaining stones of a former "double row or avenue of monoliths, almost all, unfortunately, now removed." His description, from which I now proceed to quote, was published in 1884; but the excavation of the circle had been carried out *circa* 1857-1860.

"The circle consisted of six stones round the outer circumference with a seventh in the centre.<sup>3</sup> All but two had been taken away before our digging took place, but I had the benefit of the experience of a friend, who remembered them *in situ*, and the marks of where they had stood were still plain (see fig. 28). The stone, which is marked No. 1 in the ground plan, is one of these still *in situ*, and is a singularly rude block,

<sup>1</sup> *Sculptured Stones*, vol. i. pl. x.

<sup>2</sup> *Proceedings*, vol. xviii. p. 323.

<sup>3</sup> For two circles in the stewardry of Kirkcudbright with central monoliths, see *Proceedings*, vol. xxix. p. 316.

broad and squat in its shapelessness, and not above 5 feet in height. On digging at its base, south-west side, 18 inches from it, was found,

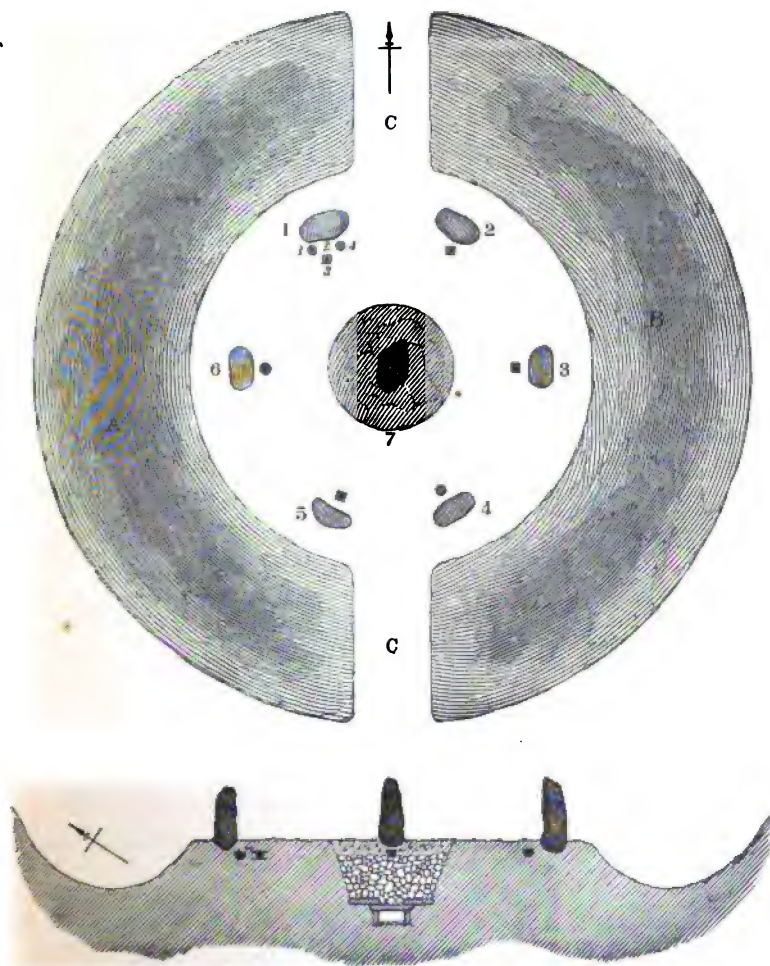


Fig. 28. Ground Plan and Section of Circle at Broomend of Crichtie.

embedded in clay, (1) a small circular cist (so to call it), 1 foot deep and 9 inches across, formed of slips of stones, evidently broken for the purpose,

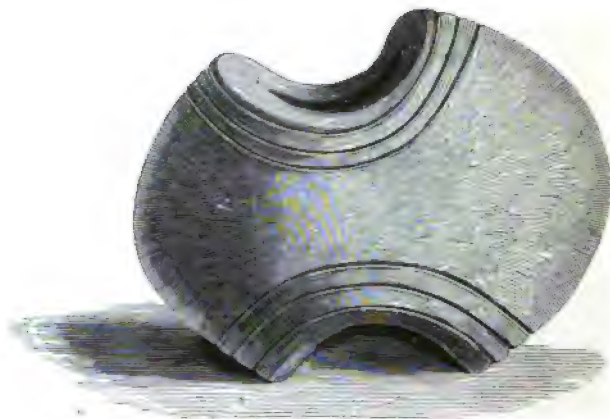


Fig. 29. Stone Hammer found in the Circle at Broomend.

and arranged so as to taper to the bottom, and filled with calcined bones. Close to this was (2) a stone hammer (fig. 29), perforated for the handle



Fig. 30. Urn found at Broomend.

and ornamented with three incised lines round the hollowed parts of the edge, now in this Museum. A little outward from this, farther south, was (3) an urn (fig. 30) full of calcined bones, placed mouth downwards on a small flat stone, a similar stone being placed above it. South-east of the stone, still only 18 inches from it, was (4) a deposit of calcined bones unenclosed in either urn or stones.

"At the south side of stone No. 2 was found an inverted urn (fig. 31) full of calcined bones, a flat stone above and below. At No. 3, south-west side,

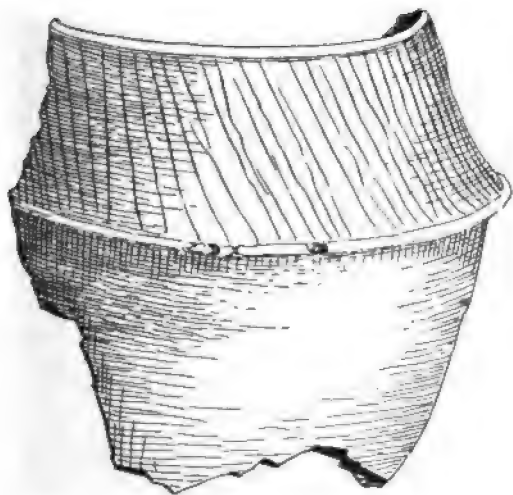


Fig. 31. Portion of Cinerary Urn found at Broomend of Crichtie, Kintore.

was a small square cist, 11 inches by 9 and 16 inches deep, filled with bones of the same character, a flat stone above and below. At No. 4, N.W. of the stone, was a deposit of burnt matter and bone dust in a small round pit, without urn or cist. At No. 5, N.E. side of stone, an urn placed like the others, mouth downwards, and built round with slips of stone to protect it, filled with the same sort of bones, and with the usual flat stones above and below. At No. 6, east side of stone, a deposit of burnt matter, enclosed.

"At No. 7, under where the central monolith had stood, was, first, a deposit of burnt matter, about 18 inches below the surface, resting on the centre of the top of what may be called an underground cairn of small boulder stones extending  $5\frac{1}{2}$  feet in depth, filling a hole 15 feet in diameter at top narrowing to 10 feet below, where it rested on a pavement of heavy slabs, laid with considerable care. Two of these overlapped the ends of another, which was found to cover a cist containing the remains of a human skeleton, of which the skull and leg-bones were tolerably entire, and along with which, about the centre of the cist, lay a quantity of incinerated human bones, but no urn or implement of any kind."



Fig. 32. Broomend of Crichtie, Kintore. View from the South.

Mr Dalrymple adds that the "calcined bones were mixed, both human and animal, many of them small, possibly of birds. In the urn first found was a lower jaw, small and delicate, apparently that of a woman or young person."<sup>1</sup>

A view of the remains of this circle is shown in fig. 32.

Before quitting the immediate vicinity of Crichtie, it is right to mention that the O.M. prints the name "Stone Circle, Remains of," at three sites near Ardtannies and Corsman Hill. But I cannot include these, even as sites, in my survey, because from the account given of them by Davidson<sup>2</sup> it seems fairer to conclude that these struc-

<sup>1</sup> For an important commentary upon the facts disclosed by the investigation of these interments, see *Scotland in Pagan Times: The Age of Bronze*, p. 97, being Dr J. Anderson's second Rhind Lecture for 1886.

<sup>2</sup> *Inverurie and the Garioch*, p. 8.

tures were, in his day, the mound-remnants of cairns rather than the vestiges of true stone circles.

15. *Auchquhorthies, Manar*.—Were all the stone circles of even one district in the same excellent state of preservation as this noble specimen, the work of the investigator would gain both in facility and interest, and the result to archæology would be of supreme importance. Here we have no doubts as to the former positions of the stately blocks ; for all are upright and stand steadfast upon a low ridge of small boulders ; here there is no timber to tantalise, no shrubs to intervene, for the whole enclosure is open to the sun, and to the rain-clouds as they sweep down from Bennachie. And here no damage from cattle is possible, for a strong dyke surrounds the circle, while a thick fir wood, a score of yards away, breaks the force of the western blast. In addition to such an environment which Auchquhorthies shares partly in common with other sites, this circle possesses special features, which, at this stage of our survey at any rate, are novel. The most salient is shown, slightly, in the general view (fig. 34), but on a large scale in the two views of the Recumbent Stone, in which (figs. 33, 36) there are seen two inward-projecting stones of conspicuous proportions.<sup>1</sup> Between these is a third much lower, but extending completely back to the Recumbent Stone. The exact distance of the projection of these stones and their relative heights may be examined in the ground plan (fig. 35) and its accompanying small section. These three stones *in situ* form a feature new to our investigation, although at Dyce<sup>2</sup> there were indications of some such arrangement having probably existed.

Leaving this group at present undescribed, I append first the distances, centre to centre, between the stones, of which there are twelve in all.

<sup>1</sup> In a sketch by Mr C. E. Dalrymple, an almost similar arrangement is shown to exist in the circle at Ardlair, in Kennethmont parish. Dr Anderson figures this in *Scotland in Pagan Times: The Age of Bronze*, p. 110.

<sup>2</sup> No. 22 in the former Survey.



Fig. 33. Auchquhorthies. Front View of Recumbent Stone Group.



Fig. 34. Auchquhorthies Circle, Manár. View from the North-East.



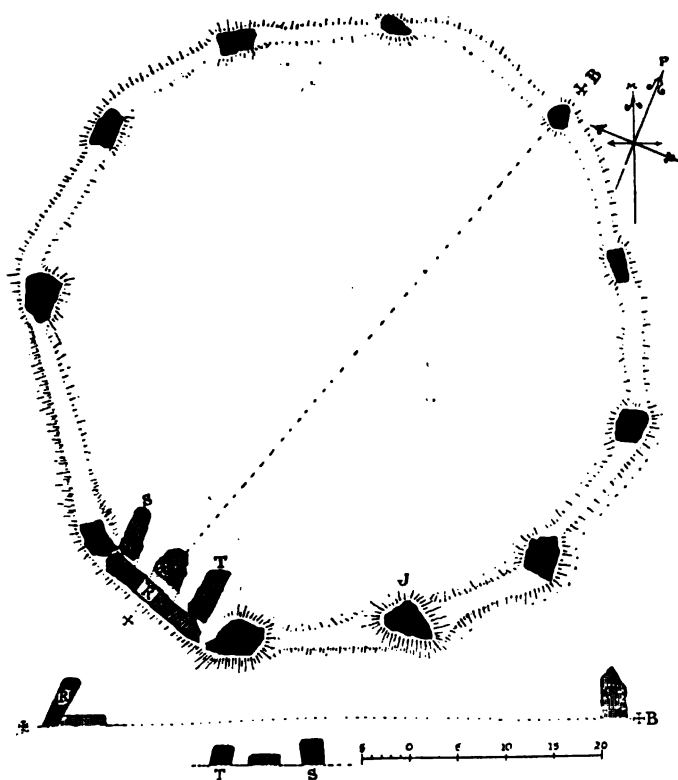


Fig 35. Auchquhorthies, Manár. Ground Plan.

From Stone	I.	to Stone	II.	is	19 feet 0 inches	
" "	II.	" "	III.	"	17 " 0 "	
" "	III.	" "	IV.	"	15 " 8 "	
" "	IV.	" "	V.	"	19 " 8 "	
" "	V.	" "	VI.	"	17 " 4 "	
" "	VI.	" "	VII.	"	16 " 8 "	
" "	VII.	" "	VIII.	"	16 " 8 "	
" "	VIII.	" "	IX.	"	16 " 0 "	
" "	IX.	to East Pillar		"	18 " 0 "	

From East to West Pillar is 18 feet 0 inches

„ West Pillar to Stone I. „ 26 „ 0 „

A circumference, therefore, of 200 feet.

The stones are, taken as a group, unusually broad and massive, several being over four feet wide. The smallest and shortest is, as at Seanhinny, on the N. arc directly opposite the centre of the Recumbent Stone. They are all also more equal in height, as may be seen from the annexed table of heights:—

Stone	I.	stands	5 feet 4 inches,	but is broken.
„	II.	„	4 „ 9 „	and is quite flat topped.
„	III.	„	5 „ 1 „	is very pointed.
„	IV.	„	5 „ 10 „	square-topped.
„	V.	„	5 „ 4 „	very pointed.
„	VI.	„	3 „ 10 „	ridged on the top.
„	VII.	„	5 „ 5 „	slightly ridged and rough.
„	VIII.	„	5 „ 10 „	roughly pointed ; jasper.
„	XI.	„	5 „ 0 „	pointed.



Fig. 3f. Auchquhorthies. View from the East of the Recumbent Stone Group.

All these stones are of the pinkish rough porphyry except the eighth, which is of a beautiful deep-red jasper, altering into lighter tint near the apex.

The two main diameters of this circle are 66 feet north and south, and 64 feet east and west.

The Recumbent Stone is set exactly on the south arc.

It leans considerably inwards, and measures 12 feet 6 inches in length, has a fairly regular breadth of 2 feet, and a vertical outside height of 5 feet; it weighs 8 tons 11 cwts. It is fairly smooth, mostly so on the top. It is of reddish granite, and the projecting stone T is of the same species. The other projecting stone S and the one lying between these are, I think, whinstone, or what the quarrymen call "blue heathens." The two pillars are light grey granite; the East Pillar stands 7 feet high on the inside and 5 feet 10 inches on the outer; the West Pillar 8 feet on the inside and 6 feet 10 inches on the outside. The two projecting stones just touch the face of the Recumbent Stone; the westerly one indeed barely does so now, as a large fragment has split off its end there.

The interior of the circle, grassy, and here and there uneven with small stones, has a very slight rise towards the centre, an incline so gradual and so equal from all arcs of the circle as to suggest the pleasing conjecture that the area has never been disturbed. However this may be, we could find no indications of any settings of stones, concentric or other, within it.

Auchquhorthies Circle is situated near the summit of a gentle eminence 565 feet above sea-level; and, but for its protecting dyke, could be seen as a conspicuous group from great distances in almost every direction.

16. *Brandsbutt, Inverurie*.—About a mile on the main road leaving the town on the N.W. a sharp turn to the west leads to the steadings at Brandsbutt, close to which—in fact, when examined by us, almost hidden by the haystacks—there are three good-sized stones, which at some date unknown to me have been utilised as portions of two dykes as shown A B C in the ground plan (fig. 37). They are marked on the O.M. as the remains of a Stone Circle, or rather an oval contour, and the cir-

cumference must have been about 270 feet, as the diameter, 90 feet, can be computed from these three stones. I have on the same drawing given sectional views of the three stones. The largest of these stones, marked B in the plan, I am informed, is known as the "Douping Stone," and is used in making a burgess at the riding of the marches every seven years.

[Since the foregoing was in type, on revisiting the site on September 3rd, 1901, to see whether a "Sculptured Stone" marked on the O.M. as being in the dyke to the south of the angle was still there, my driver, Mr Frank Dey, detected marks upon a stone half buried in the dyke, about 40 feet south of the angle. On cleaning the surface I found it to be a sculptured stone of the early type with incised symbols, showing part

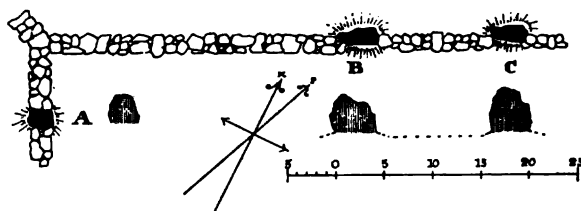


Fig. 37. Brandsbutt, Inverurie.

of a serpent with the angularly bent rod across its body, and what is still more interesting, a portion of an Ogham inscription. A notice of this stone, which seems to be still undescribed, will be given subsequently.]

17. *Balquhain, Chapel of Garioch*.—The remains now extant here stand on a nearly level field to the south of a gently-rising hill about mid-way between the old Castle of Balquhain and Inveramsay station on the Great North of Scotland Railway. The height above sea-level is 50 feet. The O.M. misses what, to an antiquary, is the most important feature—that is, the existence of a peculiarly striking monolith of quartz outside of the circumference of the circle, a feature in itself interesting, and, in this instance, intrinsically remarkable, and also a novelty in this survey. The seven large stones (fig. 38) which here represent the semi-circular

remnant of a circle probably 64 feet in diameter, are well and easily examined from being in a pasture-field; and there are no inequalities in the ground to render mensuration or sketching in the least difficult. Out-

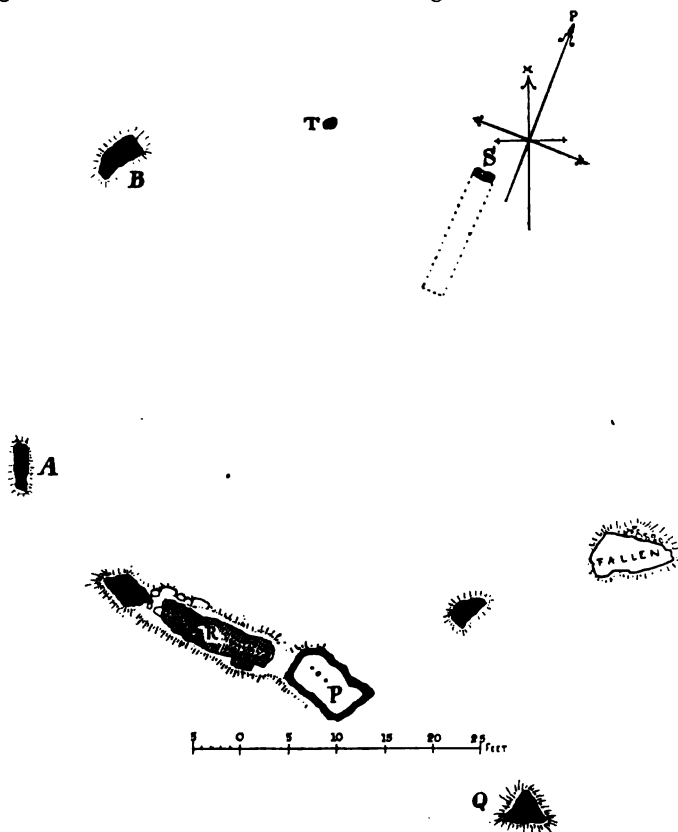


Fig. 38. Balquhain. Ground Plan.

side the semicircle, at a point 37 feet east of the centre of the Recumbent Stone, stands the magnificent obelisk-shaped pillar, Q, of white quartz.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> In this connection, it is interesting to note that near Malin Mor, Donegal, Ireland, Petrie noticed that the table-stone of a cromlech there was "of milk-white quartz." See Stokes' *Life of George Petrie*, p. 387.

Even at a great distance, in clear sunshine, especially if the clouds are shadowing the broad sweep of Bennachie as a background, this great pillar gleams out with a rare distinction and effect. And on close inspection it loses not a jot in respect of the brilliance of its crystalline ruggedness and grand proportions. The base is a triangle, each side measuring over 4 feet, and its apex is 10 feet 6 inches above the ground. It is set so that the inner side of its base lies north and south. North-west, at a distance of 18 feet from this north angle, stands the



Fig. 39. Balquhain. Recumbent Stone, etc., as seen from the East.

only erect stone on this side of the circle, a top-heavy, unsymmetric block of rugged red granite, cloven and split in all directions—the stone nearest on the left in the view from the east (fig. 39). In the same view the prostrate East Pillar (P on the ground plan) is shown. This pillar is a huge block of very hard close-grained whinstone, quartz-veined. Its proportion to the other stones and its true distance from Q can be best seen in the view from the west (fig. 40). On its present upper



Fig. 40. Balquhain. View from outside, on the West.

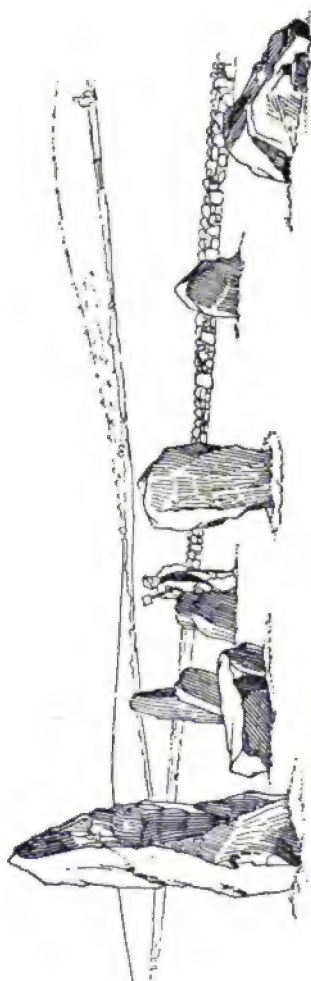


Fig. 41. Balquhain. General view from the East.

surface (originally the side upright against the end of the Recumbent Stone) are three cup-marks, one larger than the other two, and between them. The Recumbent Stone has several special points ; as at Cothiemuir Wood Circle, this stone also has a large squarish block set well under it, near the east end ; there are also semi-fast stones near it on the inner side. Its outer side is nearly one clear unbroken surface, broad and smooth almost as if tool dressed (see the view from the west, fig. 40). Its upper edge seen from the east (fig. 39) displays a deep basin-like curve, which, however, from the other end of the stone (see fig. 40) is not so conspicuous and artificial in appearance. Its greatest length



Fig. 42. Balquhain. View from Stone A.

is 12 feet 7 inches, breadth 3 feet 5 inches, and its height varies from 3 feet 9 inches to 5 feet 8 inches, being highest in the middle. It is of a very white-grained granite, and its weight is computed at 10 tons 6 cwts.

The West Pillar, still erect, stands 7 feet 5 inches above ground. Its base is rhomboidal, and the stone is a very rough reddish quartzite in which seams of white quartz also occur. On its inner surface is a curiously artificial-looking ledge (see view from Stone A, fig. 42), probably the portion left by the splitting off of a longitudinal slab.



Stone A stands 4 feet 9 inches high, and is of the same material as the large fallen stone on the east. Its outer face is vertical and somewhat smooth, and on it, about mid-way from the ground, are six small "cup-marks" in an irregular group. The next Stone, B, is of coarse grey granite. It stands 4 feet 6 inches high, and is rather pointed at top.

Accompanying his letter addressed to the Earl of Aberdeen in 1827, Mr J. Logan<sup>1</sup> gives a plate, showing this circle, both in a view and a ground plan, which are interesting from their showing the stones to have been then almost in exactly the positions we see them now. This careful observer notes also that the "Altar Stone" rests upon "another block level with the ground"; but the setting of his ground plan is in error as regards orientation.

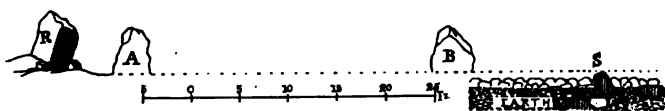


Fig. 43. Balquhain. Sectional view.

I show a general view of this circle as seen from the east in fig. 41.

The area thus partially enclosed by these seven stones is grassy and smooth in common with the rest of this portion of the field. There are no indications of recent ploughing on it. As I probed the ground at various points, in the hope of lighting upon vestiges at least of some inner stone-setting, my pains were at length rewarded by finding, at a point 53 feet 6 inches inwards from the face of the Recumbent Stone, the oblong top of an earth-fast stone 2 feet wide by about 1 foot thick, S on ground plan (fig. 38) and in the sectional view (fig. 43). The following day, having gained the co-operation of two or three friends, able and zealous to unearth the unknown treasures of a Stone Circle, we dug a slight trench from S, south-westwards for 13 feet, keeping a

<sup>1</sup> *Archæologia*, vol. xxii. p. 201.

width of about 3 feet. The result of this slight excavation is shown in the sectional view (fig. 43). First we turned out about 6 to 8 inches depth of soil, next a rough pavement of boulders, and below that, close to the stone S (which sloped backwards), large rough stones and squarish but natural-edged slabs of stone. On continuing the digging, on the north side of the sloping stone, the boulders were again found, and one large and thick slab a little way out from S. We then levered up this stone and ascertained that it was only a portion of a large slab, as its lower end presented a quite easily recognised fractured appearance. The space to the south of this stone we carefully measured, in radii of various lengths, taking S as centre, in the hope of getting the other smaller earth-fast stones of a possible inner circle, but without success. We noticed several stones, each, however, proving, when touched with the crowbar, to be quite easily moved. The only other firm and well-set stone was found at T on the ground plan. The disposition of these two stones, therefore, gave us no warrant for concluding that there had once existed an interior stone-setting, but it suggested that possibility; and, if so, the northern limit of the circle (when complete) would have been beyond the stone S. This, indeed, we find agrees well with the diameter obtained by measuring the space between B and the fallen block on the east arc, a diameter of 64 feet. The great stones which once helped to complete this northern arc may be seen in the angle formed by the two dykes which meet at a few yards' distance in that direction. In the sectional view (fig. 43) I show also the manner in which the east end of the Recumbent Stone rests upon the thick flat slab to which reference was made on a former page. On the summit of the Recumbent Stone, in the curved hollow part, there are a few 'cups' of the same vague character as those we have noticed on other stones of circles, difficult to accept as entirely due to natural causes, and equally hard to accept as artificial.

Granting equidistant spaces between the stones, the full number in this circle was, probably, twelve, that is, exclusive of the quartz monolith standing outside of the circumference.

Under the name of Chapel of Garioch, this circle is shown in Miss MacLagan's *Hill-Forts*, Pl. XXVII. ; but the positions of the stones do not correspond with their present places ; and the quartz monolith is treated as if it were the sole remnant of an outer ring of Standing Stones.

17A. *Knockollochie*.—Near this farm there is marked on the maps the site only of a circle. It is on the north side of the road between Chapel of Garioch and Oyne, about one mile N.W. of the former, and not far from the well-known Maiden Stone, which stands conspicuously on the south side of the road. We were unable to learn anything about the site.

18. *Druidstones, near Insch*.—This circle, which is north of Cothiemuir Wood, about two miles only, I have preferred to deal with as the most southerly of three sites near Auchleven in Insch, the others being Loanend and Husband Hillock.

On the O.M. 25-inch scale, this site occupies a considerable space as a circle of 80 feet in diameter, having attached to it on the west a smaller circle, and on the north a curvilinear "annexe," while, a short distance on the N.W., six separate rings are shown in dots, and boldly entitled "Site of Druidical Village." The farm-house hard by is named, by the way, Druids-town, not Druid-stone.

The three contiguous circles just mentioned are not, however, shown as circles of separate Standing Stones, which they might very well be on a map of so large a scale. They are merely dotted rings. Discounting altogether the six rings of the "Druidical Village," it was with undisguised astonishment that I saw here the eight large and massive stones shown on my ground plan (fig. 44). Only three stones are now erect, A and F on the circumference of a circle 55 feet in diameter, and K north of this 27 feet. This monolith, K, is a remarkably square block of darkish grey granite, standing 7 feet 6 inches high, on a base which girths 14 feet 6 inches.

Close to it lies a thick prostrate block 6 feet long, apparently earth-fast. Of the other stones, A and F are nearly of equal height, 3 feet 4 inches. The stone B has fallen half over its higher end towards the

outside. The two pillars (shown in thickened line) are also half fallen, the east being nearly 8 feet in length, the west considerably less. Between them, I was informed by the tenant, whose occupancy of

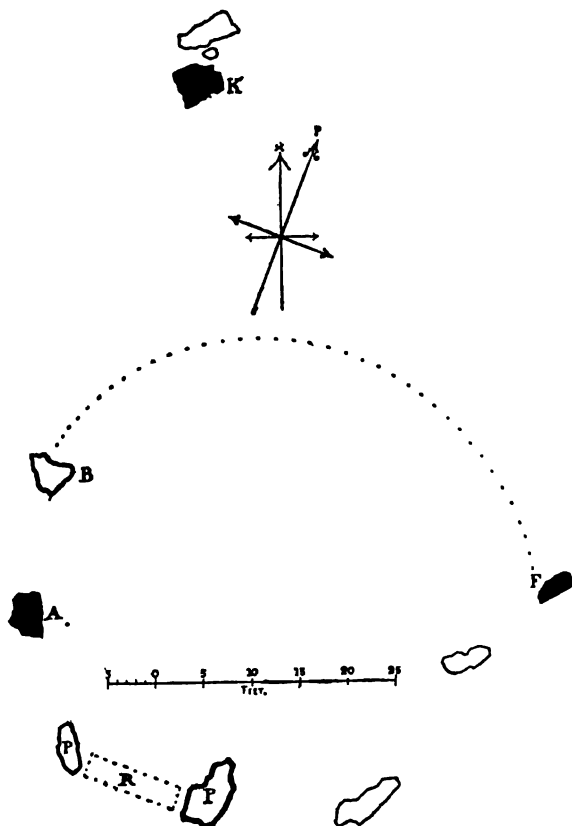


Fig. 44. Druidstone, near Inch.

Druidstones began in the year 1844, there lay a Recumbent Stone which was most unjustifiably split up and removed by a neighbouring farmer near Castle Forbes. The interior, by the provisions in the lease

of the farm, has always been protected from disturbance of any kind; and a dike and sparse plantation serve to shield the site from molestation.

My reasons for concluding that this circle was included within a circumference marked by the dotted curve between A and F are these: This space alone is stony throughout, and, although no settings can be traced by the eye, its general stony unevenness is well marked. Beyond this circumference on the north, this character ceases. Next, the isolation of the great square pillar K is so striking, by reason both of its height and bulk and unlikeness in form to any of the other stones, that the conclusion seems inevitable that in this circle, as at Balquhain, previously noticed, we have a great monolith set as an outlier. For what purpose this was done we need not at present enquire, but the feature is there.

Omitting this granite monolith, the probable total number of stones in this circle was eleven.

Pointing to a spot outside and west of the stones, the farmer told me that there, when ploughing, "quantities of burnt bones had been found, and now and then an urn." These urns, on further enquiry, I ascertained were of the large cinerary type. The height of this site above sea-level is 800 feet.

19. *Loanend, near Inch*, on the broad summit of a sandy hill 700 feet above the sea. The two stones here remaining, of a circle shown on the O.M. as one 60 feet in diameter, are on the summit of Hawk Hill, 230 yards nearly due north of the farm-house. In what manner the Ordnance surveyors obtained the above diameter is not apparent, unless several stones were *in situ* at the date of actual survey but were omitted in the engraving. Only two are shown, and both with the same contour and base; whereas the one being the Recumbent Stone (see fig. 45), long and narrow, and the other a broadish and smaller oblong block, one would expect the difference to be noted in the map. The diameter of this circle cannot now be computed, but a space of almost 50 feet separates the two stones. On either side of the Recumbent Stone (fig.

46) there were, not so very long ago, the usual tall pillars, but these sank down and lie buried in the deep sand below, which was being worked for building.<sup>1</sup> The Recumbent Stone is the most remarkable in respect of shape of all yet examined. Though nearly 14 feet long in the middle, it narrows so greatly as to rest on a base of very irregular contour only 10 feet by 3 feet 6 inches. Its uncommon height further

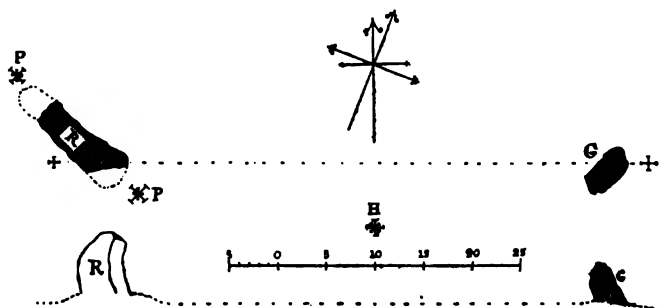


Fig. 45. Loanend, near Inch. Ground Plan, and view from South.

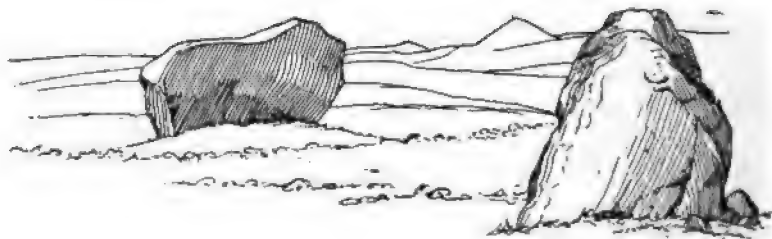


Fig. 46. Loanend, Inch. Recumbent Stone from the East.

adds to its striking appearance, at one portion fully 6 feet 4 inches above ground. Lastly, its transverse breadth and its shape, looked at from either end, both help to make up an object of such eccentric general form and massiveness as to at once dispose of any theory one might be likely to promulgate anent the shapely regularity of Recumbent Stones as a

<sup>1</sup> This occurred during the lifetime of the present tenant's father.

class. In fact, this huge specimen is but the half of a well-rounded boulder of the same species of light grey granite as that quarried at Dyce. As well as sides and ends, its summit is peculiar; at the east, the stone "runs out" into an almost acute point, widening suddenly to 2 feet, and to 2 feet 7 inches before the highest portion is reached, whence it again narrows rather sharply.

On the summit, near the middle, there is one very peculiar feature, unobserved elsewhere. A shallow, scooped-out hollow, 3 feet 6 inches long and 15 to 18 inches broad, contains in it two distinct cup-marks 15 inches apart, each about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch wide; and the whole of this space thus hollowed out, whether by Nature or Art, is absolutely free from the smallest morsel of the close-clinging grey saxicolous lichens which completely cover the rest of the stone. The pure white and dark grey particles of the component minerals in the granite are seen bare and clear.

The weight of this stone may be stated as between 11 and 12 tons.

20. *Husband Hillock, near Auchleven*.—The site of a stone circle is so named here in a field a little to the N.W. of the Point Inn, close to the farm of Wellside. Even at the date of the Government Survey, however, there seemed to be nothing to show as remains of the circle; but the note "Cists and urns found here" is appended. On passing the field on my return from Loanend, I satisfied myself that there was absolutely no remnant now extant. It may be worth noting that a farm close by is called Harestone.

21. *Hatton of Ardoyne*.—This, one of the most important circles in the district, is situated on the Candle Hill, pretty nearly on its summit, 600 feet high, in a N.W. direction from Pitmedden about a mile, and not very far from a tall monolith on the farm of Westerton. The present condition of the site, overgrown with broom and long grass, and intersected by a wire fence, which also surrounds it in part, offers serious impediments to the surveyor. I overcame these with what diligence was possible single-handed, and in weather conditions not favourable to field-work.

The circle now consists of nine Standing Stones, one of which is prostrate (see ground plan, fig. 47), but on the usual assumption of equidistant spacing, there were probably four more. Thus, including the

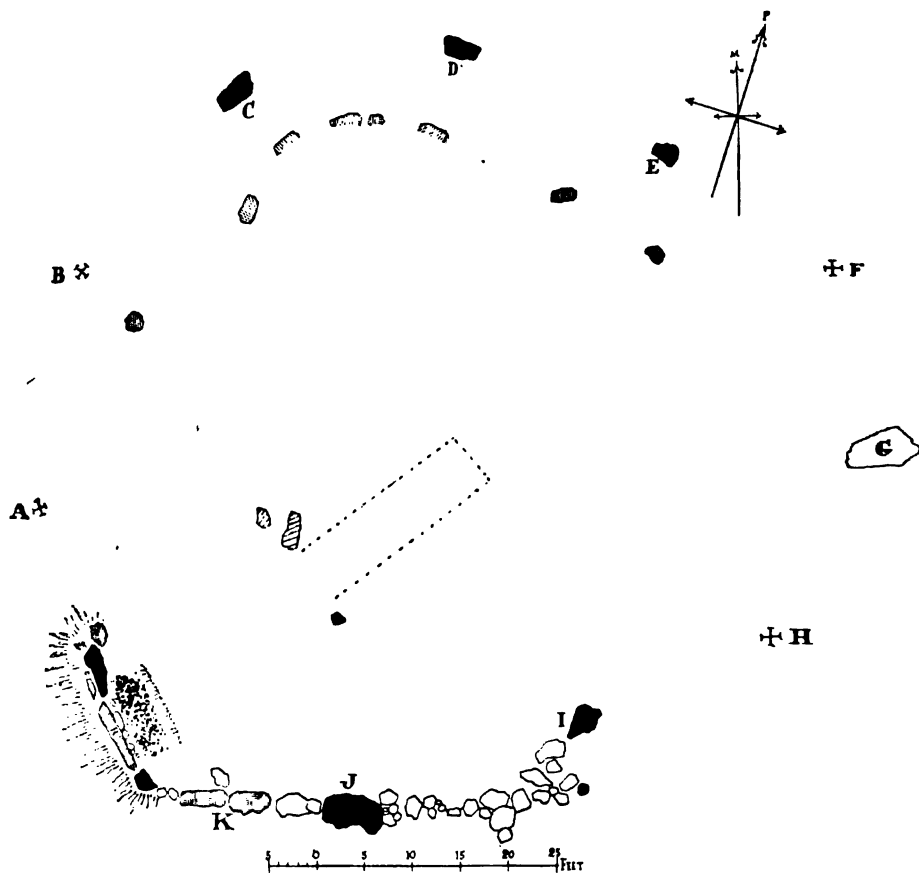


Fig. 47. Hatton of Ardoyne. Ground Plan.

Recumbent Stone, the circle may have once contained thirteen stones, arranged on a circumference whose main diameter is 80 feet. The mean distance between the stones is 21 feet.



The heights of the upright stones are:—

Stone C, 4 feet 5 inches, broad, flat-topped.  
 „ D, 4 „ 1 „ leans inward; edged at top.  
 „ E, 4 „ 0 „  
 „ G, 6 „ 0 „ long (fallen).  
 „ I, 5 „ 4 „  
 „ J, about 4 feet, partly fallen on side.

The litter of biggish boulders between these last two stones is hardly reducible to a ground plan; great havoc must have been wrought at this



Fig. 48. Hatton of Ardoyne. Recumbent Stone; front view from within.

side of the circle; but the two large and well-set stones at K (see also the view from outside, fig. 49) present somewhat of a novelty. Being “in line” with the Standing Stones, they cannot be held as part of an interior setting (as, *e.g.*, at Tomnagorn, No. 15 in the previous report), and they stand above ground 3 feet and 3 feet 4 inches respectively.

The orientation of the Recumbent Stone in this circle<sup>1</sup> is also somewhat unusual, the line of direction of the three stones here being N.W. We may speak of the two pillars, then, as the Lower and Upper

<sup>1</sup> Compare that in the circle at Old Keig.

Pillars. The former, of some species of granite difficult to determine on account of lichenous overgrowth, stands over 7 feet on the inside and 8 feet 5 inches on the outside. The Recumbent Stone (fig. 48), remarkably thin and high in comparison with its length, is one of the very light grey slabs which constitute the huge out-jutting masses of the Owsen Craig and the Mither Tap of Bennachie, in which



Fig. 49. Hatton of Ardoyne. Recumbent Stone from outside.

they lie piled up above one another like gigantic books.<sup>1</sup> It leans inwards considerably, being 18 inches out of plumb. At its base there is a space extending inwards for over 5 feet, rough with boulders. This ends abruptly in a sharp rise of about 10 inches; and this higher level is the general level of the whole interior of the circle, so that it would almost seem as if the normal arrangement were in this instance reversed.

<sup>1</sup> All the other standing stones "are of gneiss, of the kind common to the country, and were probably quarried out of a rocky summit about 50 yards from their present position." (Dalrymple.)

The dimensions of this Recumbent Stone are : length 8 feet, height 5 feet 4 inches, thickness on the average, 1 foot. Its weight is 2 tons 10 cwt. The Upper Pillar, of whinstone, has been destroyed. On the ground plan I show its base in black, because so much of it is definitely measurable. The four smaller pieces, shaded in the plan, are fragments of it; and, indeed the whole space beyond this point and almost up to stone C is strewn with fragments, doubtless the remnants of stones A and B blasted and not even carried away for the nearest dike.

The eight stones shown shaded on the line of an inner circle about 8 feet in front of the Standing Stones are all earth-fast, and represent all that could be identified as earth-fast at the date of my investigation. Others, no doubt, would be revealed were the shrubs cleared away. At a point 25 feet directly in front of the Recumbent Stone there is also a small earth-fast block. The space between this and the larger oblong stone N.W. of it (which may be earth-fast) is depressed, and this depression can be distinctly traced inwards as shown by the dotted lines. Its sides, so far as could be judged by slight probing with the marking-pins, are of stones well covered and matted over with earth and mossy undergrowth. Nor do I think this oblong hollow can be the remains of an integral portion of the circle, and the reasons for this will become clear from the following paragraphs.

This circle on "The Currachs of Arloyne" was examined to some extent by Mr C. E. Dalrymple, and the substance of his description is this:—"On being carefully examined it was found that this circle contained two concentric circles within it, raised one above the other like steps. The outer one was about a foot above the surface of the ground exterior to it, and the inmost circle was raised above it again but not quite so much, although from the lapse of time and the removal of many of the stones which marked these inner circumferences, the original level of the interior one was not so *distinctly* defined as the outer, the boundary stones of which were a good deal larger.

"The latter was found to be faced all round with stones having the

<sup>1</sup> Stuart's *Sculptured Stones*, vol. i., Appendix to Preface, p. xxii.

outer sides, in most cases, flat, and most of them rising several inches above the surface, some of them 18 inches or more, while they extended 2 feet under ground. The stones round the edge of the inner circle were much smaller, and not so deeply sunk in the ground. The diameter of the whole circle was 81 feet, of the first interior circle 69 feet, and of the inmost 64 feet. The only remains found were a grave in the centre, which measured  $5\frac{1}{2}$  feet in length, 1 foot 9 inches in breadth, and 4 feet in depth." [The oblong hollow shown on my plan is thus explained as the remains of the trench dug here in search of this grave.] "It was paved in the bottom with small boulders, on which lay a small quantity of incinerated bones. The earth, for about half the depth, was black loam, and underneath was the same sort of yellow light loam found in the grave at the Picardy Stone and in the circle at Ardlair, the subsoil being very close and hard. At each end of the grave were found small fragments of an urn, burnt very red; and the grave was filled in with earth, covered with another layer of small boulders, above which was the surface soil and vegetation. The grave lay N.E. and S.W.; and about 4 feet from the N.E. end were found small fragments of another urn, similar in character to those in the grave.

"Nothing was found near any of the stones except at the centre one on the north [D on my ground-plan], where a kind of grave, 6 feet long, 4 wide, and  $2\frac{1}{2}$  deep, extended inwards from the foot of the Standing Stone to that of the smaller stones opposite, and in which was a considerable quantity of black burnt stuff and charcoal, mixed with yellow clayey earth, and containing some stones marked with fire."

*Conclusion.*—With the facts disclosed by the investigation above described before us, we are enabled to differentiate several new varieties of Stone Circles, besides noting that the variety having a Recumbent Stone stills remains the predominant one of the two districts hitherto surveyed.

The new varieties are :—(1) Circles having in the interior several non-concentric small circular stone settings, as, e.g., the Standing Stones of

Echt. (2) Circles having outside of the Standing Stones a well-defined trench, as at Hill of Tuack and Crichtie, probably also at Old Keig and Cothiemuir Wood. (3) Circles having within their Standing Stones a massive rampart of boulders, and, concentric with this, a smaller rampart close to the centre. Of this, Whitehill is the outstanding example. (4) Circles having a solitary and conspicuously tall monolith set a considerable distance outside of the Standing Stone circumference. Balquhain and Druidstone illustrate this variety. (5) Circles having massive stones set nearly at right angles to and projecting inwards from the face of the Recumbent Stone, as, *e.g.*, at Auchquhorthies on the estate of Manar. (6) In addition, we observe at Crichtie and at the Deer Park, Monymusk, the feature, new to our researches in Aberdeenshire, of a central monolith, such an arrangement having also existed at Nether Coullie.

Further, a great variety, in respect of both size and form, is found to distinguish the several Recumbent Stones, from the neat and almost rectangular form of the examples at Binghill and Castle Fraser, to the rotund bulkiness of the huge boulders at Cothiemuir Wood and Loanend, and the comparatively slight discoid form of the example at Hatton of Ardoyne. The orientation, also, of the Recumbent Stone differs in detail; but in the Inverurie district we have no instance of its occurrence on the S.E. arc of the circle.

With regard to the question whether the Standing Stones in the circles rise in height as they approach the south arc, we can state that in the three examples of Castle Fraser, Whitehill, and Cothiemuir Wood, this rising is characteristic, and these circles all have a Recumbent Stone. At Echt, where there is no Recumbent Stone, the tallest stones are on the north. And in the Auchquhorthies Circle the stones are remarkably equal in height.

Lastly, we possess the invaluable evidence adduced by the excavations so frequently referred to, which proves that, in seven at any rate out of the sites here noticed, definite sepulchral remains were obtained.

TABULAR SUMMARY OF THE STONE CIRCLES ABOVE DESCRIBED.

Survey No.	Locality.	Parish.	Diameters.	Peculiar Features.	Relics Found.
1	Hill of Tuack	Kintore	24' x 24'	External trench	Eight cinerary deposits.
4	Castle Fraser	Cluny	76' x 60'	Recumbent Stone (on S.)	Fragments of urns and incinerated bones.
5	Deer Park	Monymusk	70' x 64'	! Central monolith	No record.
6	Whitehill	"		Ramparts of boulders concentric and within the Standing Stones ; and Recumbent Stone (on south)	No record.
7	Greystone	Alford	83' x 33'	Triple-concentric settings of stones	No record.
9	Old Keig	Keig	! 64' x 64'	Very massive Recumbent Stone (peculiarly set on S.S.W.)	" Ashes of some burnt matter."
10	Cothiemuir Wood	"	70' 6" x 62'	Cist in centre. Recumbent Stone (on S.)	No record.
13	Fularton	Kintore	46' x 46'	Slight trench within Standing Stones	Central grave with urn, and seven other deposits.
14	Broomend o' Crichtie	"	60' x 60'	External trench and central monolith	Several deposits, urns, and a stone hammer.
15	Auchquorthies	Inverurie	66' x 64'	Recumbent Stone (on S.W.) and three projecting stones	No record.
16	Brandsbutt	"	! 90' x 90'	Conspicuous monolith set outside of circle on the S.E. and Recumbent Stone (on S.)	No record.
17	Balquhain	Chapel o' Garioch	! 66' x 64'	Conspicuous monolith set outside of circle, on the N.W. Recumbent Stone (S.)	No record.
18	Druidstone	Premnay	56' x 50'	Triple - concentric. Recumbent Stone (peculiarly set on S.S.W.)	Interior undisturbed, but urns and burnt bones found close to it.
19	Loanend	"	! 60' x 60'		No record.
21	Hatton of Ardoyne	Oyne	80' x 80'		Central grave with burnt bones and fragments of urns.

MONDAY, 8th April 1901.

PROFESSOR DUNS, D.D., in the Chair.

A Ballot having been taken, the following were duly elected Fellows :—

Mrs G. B. AITKEN, 38 Garscube Terrace, Edinburgh.

DAVID CORSEAR, The Elms, Arbroath.

Mrs FARQUHARSON of Haughton, Netherton, Meigle.

The Right Hon. the LORD LAMINGTON, Lamington.

Mrs LUCY M. SMITH, 57 Northumberland Street, Edinburgh.

Rev. WILLIAM TAYLOR, M.A., Minister of Melville Parish, Montrose.

The following Donations to the Museum and Library were laid on the table, and thanks voted to the Donors :—

(1) By Miss SLOAN, Ayr.

Inscribed Talismanic Brooch of Gold (fig. 1), 1 inch in diameter, having on the one side the inscription IESVS NAZARENVS RX, and

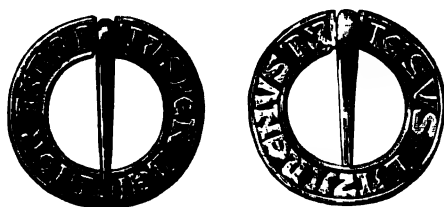


Fig. 1. Inscribed Talismanic Brooch of Gold, found in Islay. (†.)

on the other side IASPER MELCHIOR ATROP. Brooches with similar talismanic inscriptions were not uncommon in the Middle Ages, but this one is peculiar in giving ATROP instead of BALTASAR as

the name of the third of the Magi. Rings and brooches thus inscribed were believed to protect the wearers from various diseases and evil influences. This brooch was found in Islay, and has been long in the possession of the family, of which Miss Sloan is now the sole representative.

(2) By C. A. CARMALT JONES.

Two Scrapers of Flint, and Teeth of Animals, from a cave at Mentone.

(3) By ERSKINE BEVERIDGE, F.S.A. Scot.

Photographs of Dun Carloway, the Stone Circle of Callernish, and Crosses and Fragments of Sculptured Stones in Iona.

(4) By STEWART ARCHIBALD, Dalarossie.

Wooden Graip, found in the roof of an old cottage at Dalarossie, Tomatin, Inverness.

(5) By JOHN R. GAIRDNER.

Old Golf Ball, one of the earliest in Gutta-percha, dated 1840.

(6) By PROFESSOR T. ANNANDALE, M.D., F.S.A. Scot.

Small Snuff-horn from Pretoria.

(7) By NEIL M'WHARRIE.

An old Colt's Revolver in its Case.

(8) By ROBERT GLEN, F.S.A. Scot.

Communion Token of the Parish of Duns, 1774.

(9) By J. HUTCHISON KERR, Harviestoun Castle, through ROBERT ROBERTSON, F.S.A. Scot., Dollar.

Anvil-Stone of Diorite, found on the Cleish Hills.



(10) By Rev. JAMES HUNTER, F.S.A. Scot., Fala.

Six Communion Tokens of Fala Parish Church, 1766.

(11) By ANDREW LINN, Portobello.

Small Sword and Pike-head with back-hook, dug up in deepening a cellar at 26 High Street, Portobello.

(12) By the MASTER OF THE ROLLS.

Calendar of the Patent Rolls, 1467-77; Acts of the Privy Council, 1590-91; Calendar of the Patent Rolls, Edward III., 1340-43; Calendar of State Papers, Ireland, 1625-32; Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, of the reign of Henry VIII., vol. xvii.; Calendar of the Patent Rolls, Richard II., 1385-89; Calendar of Close Rolls, Edward III., 1337-39; Calendar of Treasury Books and Papers, 1735-38; Calendar of State Papers, Venetian, 1603-7; Calendar of Close Rolls, Edward I., 1272-79; Calendar of State Papers, Domestic, 1691-92; Calendar of Patent Rolls, Edward I., 1272-81; Feudal Aids, vol. ii., 1284-1431; Acts of the Privy Council, 1591-92; Catalogue of Ancient Deeds in the Public Record Office, vol. iii.

(13) By Rev. J. E. SOMERVILLE, B.D., F.S.A. Scot.

L'Homme de la Barma-Grande (Baoussé-Roussé) par le Docteur R. Verneau.

(14) By the Hon. JOHN ABERCROMBY, *Foreign Secretary*.

Catalogue of the Bateman Collections of Antiquities in the Sheffield Public Museum, 1899.

(15) By the UNIVERSITY OF CHRISTIANIA.

Norges Indskrift med de Aeldre Runer ved Sophus Bugge. Hefts I.-V.

(16) By the DARTMOOR EXPLORATION COMMITTEE.

Reports of the Dartmoor Exploration Committee, 1894-99.

(17) By the BRADFORD HISTORICAL AND ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY.

The Bradford Antiquary ; Journal of the Bradford Historical and Antiquarian Society, 2 vols. in 10 parts, 1881-96.

(18) By THOMAS ROSS, F.S.A. Scot.

Precept of Sasine by Richard Abbot of Inchcolm, for infeftment of Alexander Scott and his wife in a tenement in Aberdour, 15th November 1548.

(19) By WILLIAM BAIRD, F.S.A. Scot., the Author.

General Wauchope. By William Baird. 8vo. Second Edition. 1901.

(20) By A. G. REID, F.S.A. Scot., the Author.

The Annals of Auchterarder, and Memorials of Strathearn. By Alexander George Reid. Crieff. 8vo. 1899. Large paper copy.

(21) By the Hon. JOHN ABERCROMBY, F.S.A. Scot.

Catalogue of the Mortimer Museum at Driffild. By Thomas Shepherd. 8vo. 1900.

(22) By ALEXANDER MACPHERSON, F.S.A. Scot., the Author.

Captain John Macpherson of Ballachroan, and the Gaick Catastrophe of 1799. 8vo. 1900.

(23) Deposited by the EDINBURGH SUBSCRIPTION LIBRARY, through Mr PETER RONALDSON.

Calendarium Rotulorum Patentium in Turri Londinensi, 1802, folio ; Placitorum in domo Capitulari Westmonastriensi Abbreviatio, 1811, folio ; Catalogue of the MSS. in the Cottonian Library, 1802, folio ; Catalogue of the Harleian MSS., 1808, 4 vols. folio ; Index to the Statutes of the Realm, 1824 and 1828, 2 vols. folio. Edinburgh.

(24) By RICHARD C. JACKSON, F.S.A. Scot.

Francesca da Rimini, by H. C. Barlow, M.D., 8vo, 1875 ; The Vernon

Dante, by H. C. Barlow, 8vo, 1870; Testi di Tre Canti della Divina Commedia, 4to, 1870; Sei Cento Lezioni della Divina Commedia, 4to, 1875.

There were Exhibited :—

By Sir JOHN BATTY TUKE, M.D., LL.D., M.P., F.S.A. Scot.

Photographs of three Sculptured Slabs at Kilnalien, near South Aros, in Mull, with rubbings.



Figs. 1, 2. Sculptured slabs at Kilnalien, Mull. From photographs by Mrs Black of Auchentoshan.

The largest of the slabs, which measures 6 feet in length by 18 inches in breadth at the top and 16 inches at the foot, has been described by Professor Duns in his "Notes on North Mull" in the *Proceedings*, vol. xvii. p. 346. The other two, which are here figured from photographs

taken by Mrs Black of Auchentoshan, and sent by Sir J. Batty Tuke, do not seem to have been previously described. Fig. 1, which is 5 feet 5 inches in length and 16 inches in breadth, is of an unusual type and rudely executed. Fig. 2 is of the usual type of West Highland grave slab, but the foliaceous ornamentation is of a rather more delicate character than usual, and the careful definition and graceful form of the sword make a striking contrast to the rudeness of the representation of the sword on the other monument.

The following Communications were read :—

### I.

#### THE HANUCA LAMP—A MULTIPLE CRUISIE, EIGHT LIGHTS—USED BY THE JEWS AT THE FEAST OF THE DEDICATION. BY SIR ARTHUR MITCHELL, K.C.B., M.D., LL.D., F.S.A. Scot.

About a year ago an old brass lamp was sent to me of a pattern which I had never before seen. It is really a cruisie with eight lights in a row, and a single under vessel to catch the droppings of oil from all the eight. In other words, eight upper vessels of the ordinary cruisie are joined together in a row, and the under vessel for this whole row takes the form of an elongated right-angled shallow trough. The row of cruisies and the trough are attached to a sconce, to be hung against a wall, but the lamp can stand on a table or shelf.

The row of eight vessels for the oil and wicks is usually a single casting in brass, but in some specimens it is made out of a thin sheet of brass, and there may be a hinged lid covering all the eight oil cups or vessels.

This remark shows that, though a year ago I had only seen one specimen of this lamp, I must at this date have seen several, and such is the case. Other three specimens have come into my own possession, and three more have been sent to me for examination.

I soon heard that they were frequently to be seen in old curiosity shops on the Continent, where they were sold as lamps used by the Jews

at the "Feast of the Dedication." And Rabbi Fürst tells me that, though they are sold in these shops as old, they are still in actual and extensive use, especially in Germany and Russia. He does not think that they are anywhere in use in Scotland, nor indeed in Great Britain, unless, perhaps, to a small extent in London.

The lamp (fig. 1) is known as the Hanuca lamp. The exact meaning



Fig. 1. Hanuca lamp of brass. (†.)

of the word Hanuca is *Dedication*, but the whole Feast of Hanuca is regarded as significant of *light* or *effulgence*. On many of the lamps the name is inscribed in Hebrew letters, and on others these words are inscribed :—"For the Commandment is a Lamp and the Law is Light," from Proverbs vi. 23.

The Hanuca lamp is specially used at the Feast of the Dedication of the Temple, and it is in every house, as well as in the synagogue. On

the first day of the Feast a single lamp is lighted ; on the second, two ; on the third, three, and so on till on the eighth day of the Feast all the eight lamps are lighted.

On two of the lamps which I show, it will be seen that there is a ninth lamp—a separate and movable single lamp, suspended on a pin projecting from the sconce. This is called *The Shames*, which means assistant or servant. It is familiarly known among English-speaking Jews as *The Beadle*. From it the other lamps are lighted. When it has done its part it may at once be extinguished, but one, or all, of the eight lamps, after being once lighted, must be kept burning for half an hour.

Those of the lamps which I show without *The Beadle* will be found on examination to be provided with a pin on which it was hung, so that this ninth lamp existed in all the specimens when they were complete.

The specimens of the Hanuca lamps which I exhibit are not objects of high art. Their decoration is somewhat strong and effusive, and does not show much taste. It has no special character, and belongs to no period or country. There is no symbolism about it. Indeed, symbolism appears only to a small extent in the Jewish Ritual. The Heart and the Horn of Plenty on three of the lamps which I show have no hidden meaning. The Crown which appears on one of the specimens is believed to be there only as showing that the lamp was used in the service of the King of Kings. Again, the Interlaced Triangle forming what is known as *The Shield of David*, is a common decoration with the Jews, and has no special significance in connection with Hanuca lamps. The cheapness both of the material used in the construction of the particular specimens which I exhibit, and also of their ornamentation, indicate that they have belonged to poor rather than to rich Jews. But sometimes the Hanuca lamp was made of silver, and was handsomely and tastefully decorated. Several specimens of the kind were shown at the Anglo-Jewish Historical Exhibition in London in the year 1887, and some of these were believed to be as old as the 16th or 17th century, and one as old as the 12th or 13th century.

It is not necessary, as I have indicated in saying that the Hanuca Cruise lamp is possibly not found anywhere in use in Great Britain, that the eight-light lamp of the Feast of the Dedication should always have this form. Indeed, no particular form is prescribed. It may be a candlestick with pillar and branches, or it may be eight separate candlesticks, and these may be either costly or quite cheap. In point of fact, Rabbi Fürst tells me, they are often of quite rude and cheap construction.

The Feast of the Dedication of the Temple, as now observed by the Jews, is a festival instituted to commemorate the purging of the Temple and the rebuilding of the altar after Judas Maccabeus had driven out the Syrians in the year of the world 3622, that is, 2039 years ago, or B.C. 164. Its institution is recorded in 1 Mac. iv. 52-59. It commenced on the 25th of Kisleu, that is, early in December, the anniversary of the pollution of the Temple by Antiochus Epiphanes, B.C. 167. Like the great Mosaic Feasts, and like Solomon's Feast of the Dedication of the Temple which he built, it lasts eight days, but it never did require attendance at Jerusalem. It was, and is, an occasion of great festivity, and work is not forbidden during its continuance. Josephus says that the festival was called "Lights."

When the Jews entered the Temple, after expelling the Syrians, they found only one bottle or cruse of oil there, bearing the seal of the High Priest and which had not been polluted, but this was miraculously made sufficient, accordingly, to feed the lamps of the sanctuary for eight days. Hence, according to Maimonides, the custom of the Jews to light each house with one candle or light on the first day of the feast, with two on the second, three on the third, and so on. Some Jews, who can afford the expense, light candles in this manner and number for each person in the house. It is not certain, however, that the custom here referred to has existed ever since the institution of the festival. It may have commenced at a later date. Indeed, it has been suggested that it may have had its origin in the name given to the Feast by Josephus—namely, "Lights."

The dedication of the First Temple took place at the Feast of Tabernacles (1 Kings viii. 2, and 2 Chron. v. 3).

## II.

NOTICE OF THE DISCOVERY OF URNS AT THE HILL OF CULSH, NEW DEER, ABERDEENSHIRE. BY THE HON. JOHN ABERCROMBY,  
*Foreign Secretary.*

Mr Alexander Gray of New Deer, in a letter dated 25th March 1901, reports as follows :—

“At your request I now state the circumstances of the discovery of the urns found on the farm of Standing Stones, New Deer. The farm buildings are situated about half-way down the Hill of Culsh, have a southerly exposure, and, as the name implies, there were standing stones near where the houses now stand. Pratt, in his *History of Buchan*, states that the stones were removed and used for the building of a manse for the parish minister. The field in which the urns were discovered lies about three furlongs to the south-west of the farm steading. It was added to the farm only a few years ago, having been formerly two crofts. Along the south side of the field runs the small burn of Auchridddy, which divides the Hill of Culsh from that of Turffhill. About thirty yards to the north of this stream is a ridge running east and west, about 500 yards long, with a steep incline southwards to the burn. On this ridge the urns were found.

“Mr Littlejohn, farmer, on going over his field to ascertain whether it was in condition for sowing, discovered some bones on the surface of the soil, and on closer examination found small pieces of an urn, which he sent me to look at and give an opinion upon. I then went to the place with Mr Littlejohn, and, removing the soil, found the urn marked No. 1. It was all in fragments, apparently having been broken by the plough. The pieces were lying over bones and black earth, which we examined, and found the small piece of bronze and the flint implements enclosed. After satisfying ourselves that nothing more was to be found at this spot, we dug over the surrounding soil and discovered urn No. 2 about two feet from the first. We carefully cleared away the soil from it and found it in an inverted position in a circular cavity, cut about 5 inches deep into the subsoil. It encircled bones and black earth, but we discovered in it nothing of a metallic nature. About two yards from this one, we observed on the surface an appearance of black earth, and on removing the soil found No. 3, also in an inverted position. It is from this urn that the bones, and the soil containing bones, sent to you were found. In no case was it observed that the urn rested on a flat stone. All this happened on Saturday, March 9th.

“On the following Monday we dug over about nine square yards, when we discovered unmistakable evidence of seven other circular cavities where urns had been placed. But with the exception of the two small pieces enclosed, no other remains of urns were found. We had resolved to abandon any further digging when we observed, near where we stood, a spot of black earth. We cleared it out, only to find the same conditions as before. But by chance Mr Littlejohn struck the edge of the subsoil with his spade, and the small urn (incense-cup) tumbled into the hole we had dug. It contained bones and black earth. I



have no doubt it had been enclosed in a large urn, placed in the cavity we had found, and had been shifted from its original position when the plough had broken up the one that enclosed it. Enclosed is some of the subsoil we found in digging, as I thought it might interest you. In the nine square yards with the remains of urns and the circular cavities found, there would have been ten urns altogether at one time on this small place.

"I may also state that within the last few years there have been found on this farm and the adjoining farms on Culsh Hill a number of stone and flint axes, anvils, and arrowheads, and a large variety of other sorts of flint implements, many of them having been on the ridge where the urns were discovered. When digging we picked up twenty-five pieces of flint on and about the place. Should you desire any fuller detail I shall be very pleased to give it you."

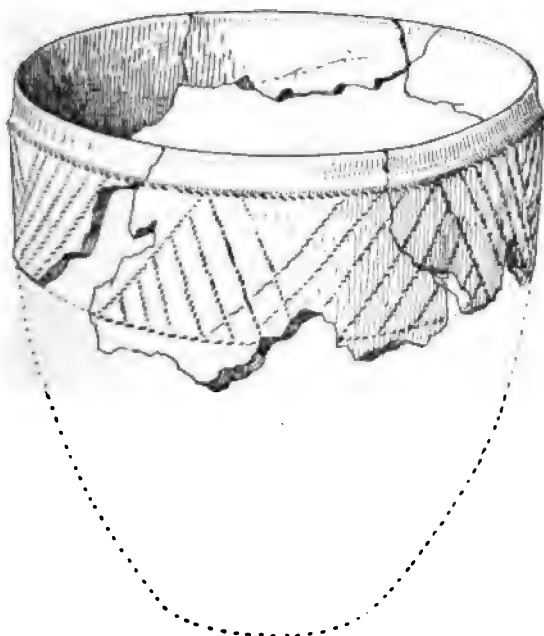


Fig. 1. Urn No. 1 found at Hill of Culsh. ( $\frac{1}{2}$ )

When I saw the find at New Deer the three urns were in fragments. But Mr Gray told me that No. 2 was very much like an urn from Sheriff Flats in Lanarkshire, preserved in the National Museum, and marked EA 27 in the catalogue, where an illustration of it is given.

That is to say, it belonged to a cinerary urn of truncated cone type, with convex sides and with two hoop-mouldings round it. This has proved to be the case, and it is not at all surprising. For this type is commonly found in flat cemeteries with incinerated remains, as at Calais Muir, Lawpark, Kirkpark, Magdalen Bridge, and Sheriff Flats.

Since then the cinerary urns Nos. 1 and 2 have been partially restored

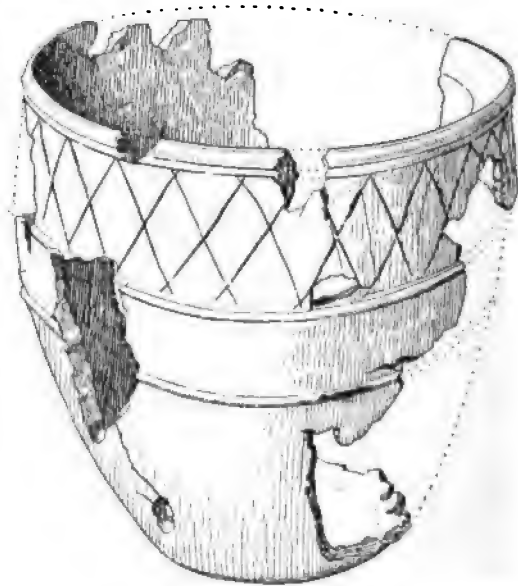


Fig. 2. Urn No. 2 found at Hill of Culsh. (4.)

at the Museum. Of No. 1 only the upper portion is left (fig. 1), having a diameter of  $10\frac{3}{4}$  inches and a depth of about 4 inches. On its upper surface the rim is flat and has no bevel on the inner side. Just below the rim is a very slight bead moulding, and below that a band of ornament, nearly four inches deep, of intersecting diagonals made with a twisted thong or cord. Just below the ornament there are signs of a horizontal moulding, so that probably this urn, like No. 2, belongs to the type with hoop-mouldings, or, as Dr Thurnam would have said,

"with a border in place of a rim." The paste is fairly fine and of dark colour.

No. 2 (fig. 2) is of fairly fine paste with a smooth external surface, and is less dark than No. 1. The diameter at the mouth measures  $10\frac{1}{2}$  inches and its height is  $10\frac{3}{8}$  inches. The rim is bevelled on the inner side. Just below the rim is a very slight bead moulding, and below that is a border,  $3\frac{1}{8}$  inches deep, of intersecting diagonals. Immediately below is another bead moulding of greater dimensions than the upper one. Two inches lower is another similar moulding. The ornament is incised with a pointed instrument, and does not extend below the border. No. 3 is a complete wreck, of which nothing need be said.

The 'incense cup' (fig. 3) is a fine specimen of its class, of well levigated clay without admixture of sand or pounded stone. Its typical form is composed of two truncated cones united at their bases. By Thurnam it is classed as 'the contracted cup'; by Mr Alfred Way as 'the turbinated.' It is solidly made, well burnt, and presents a yellow ochre colour with occasional red patches. It measures in height 2 inches, diameter at the mouth  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches, greatest diameter  $3\frac{3}{8}$  inches, thickness of the walls  $\frac{3}{8}$  inch, thickness of the bottom  $\frac{7}{8}$  inch. The inside of the rim is bevelled and the bevel is ornamented with a band of short diagonals, bounded by two parallel lines. Below the lower line is a band of zigzag bounded by a horizontal line, and the two bands together are bounded above and below by a line of small punctures. In this example the upper cone curves slightly outwards just before its junction with the shoulder. Its upper part is decorated with a horizontal band of intersecting diagonals, forming two rows of lozenges with an upper and lower row of half lozenges. This band is bordered above and below by two parallel horizontal lines between which is a line of small round punctures. Above this upper border and below the lower one is another line of similar pricks. Nearly the whole of the lower truncated cone is solid, and the angle between the base of the vessel and the side walls is rounded off, especially on one side, where the ornament is obliterated and a slight repair or alteration seems to have been made at

the time of its manufacture. In continuation of the lower border just described comes a band of chevron not very carefully made, bounded above and below and intersected at the angle of the chevron by a horizontal line. Below this is a very narrow plain band followed by a band of intersecting diagonals, bordered below by two lines of small punctures. All the lines are incised. On the bottom are some scores which might be taken to represent a St Andrew's cross with two additional parallel scores below the upper left arm, and three above



Fig. 3. Small urn with two perforations in the side found at Hill of Culsh. (§.)  
(Side and bottom views.)

the lower right arm. There are, as is usually the case, two small perforations with a slightly downward slant, from near the bottom of the urn to the outside.

With regard to the piece of bronze there is not much to be said. It measures  $1\frac{7}{8}$  inches long by 1 inch wide, is thin, is very slightly curved in the direction of its length, and might have formed a portion of the flat blade of a knife dagger.

Having now described the pigmy urn or 'incense cup,' I shall attempt to define its relative age in the Bronze Age, which covers several

centuries of time. Pottery, of course, can only be dated by the objects, especially those of bronze, found with it.

The Bronze Age is broadly divided into an Older and a Younger Period. To the first belong flat axes, flat dagger blades, and certain ornaments of beaten gold, generally with incised ornament. To the second belong palstaves, swords, socketed celts, socketed spears, socketed knives, and socketed chisels. These two great periods are the equivalent of the *époque morgienne* and the *époque larnaudienne* of French archaeologists. In Germany and Scandinavia, where the terms Older and Younger Periods are also used, certain types of swords and socketed spears are classed as belonging to the Older Period. In this country the Older Period can be sub-divided into an earlier part, in which flat axes and flat dagger blades were in use; and into a later part, when flanged celts with or without a stopridge, and stout daggers with well-developed midrib, and sometimes two or more flutings, parallel to the cutting edge, were employed. These sub-divisions correspond to the first and second stages of the three stages into which Sir John Evans (*Anc. br. implem. of Gt. Brit.*, p. 473) divides the whole of the Bronze Age in Great Britain and Ireland. But the earlier and later part of the Older Period are again capable of sub-division. The flat daggers became thicker along the median line, and the flat celts were slightly beaten up at the edge before passing, on the one hand, into stout daggers with a decided midrib, on the other into fully-developed flanged celts. As this transition took place before the flat dagger had passed away, implements of these later forms belong to the last half of the earlier part of the Older Bronze Period. In other words, the earlier part is capable of sub-division into two stages. Similarly with the later part, it is generally possible to determine whether a bronze dagger belongs to the first or second half of it. Thus we have an Older Period of Bronze in which four parts or stages of progressive development can be observed. As the Younger Period of Bronze lies beyond our present purview, it is unnecessary to consider it any further for the present.

Sir John Evans supposes that bronze may have been introduced into

Britain some 1400-1200 years B.C., and that the Older Period may have lasted some 400 years. So the time with which we are at present dealing may, roughly speaking, be included between 1400 and 1000 B.C., or, if you prefer the lower estimate, between 1200 and 800 B.C. It is much to be regretted that between the two probable dates of the introduction of bronze a difference of no less than two hundred years exists. But as archæology is a progressive science and still young, ever seeking to attain greater precision and to narrow down the periods during which particular types prevailed, there is every reason to hope that, when the number of finds has increased in all parts of Europe, Asia, and Egypt, this hiatus of two hundred years will nearly disappear. But for the present we must accept it.

Before proceeding further it may be well, perhaps, to co-relate these dates, such as they are, with events that were passing in other parts of the world. If we take the higher estimate, 1400-1000 B.C., then the first half of the Earlier Bronze Period coincides with the civilization of the nineteenth dynasty in Egypt, with Rameses II. and other mighty Egyptian kings. And the whole period synchronises with the time of the Judges and of King David in Jewish history. It is also partly synchronous with the most flourishing period of Mycenæ, which Professor Flinders Petrie dates from about 1300-1100 B.C. If we accept the lower estimate, 1200-800 B.C., the Older Bronze Period must have begun during the Mycenæan epoch, and ended just about the beginning of the second Hallstadt period, when iron was beginning to spread over central Europe, though this metal did not reach our shores till some 400 years later.

The type-form to which the New Deer 'incense-cup' belongs is, as we have seen, composed of two truncated cones united at their bases. Of the same type, though slightly differing in detail, are two pigmy urns, one from Gilchorn, near Arbroath, the other from Bolton, Lancashire, both of which were associated more or less closely with bronze daggers. In the New Deer example the walls of the upper cone are flat, but curve slightly outwards before meeting the shoulder. In the

two other examples the corresponding walls are slightly convex, and in both the shoulder is lower, thus giving a greater development to the upper half of the urn as compared with the lower half.

At Gilchorn two large cinerary urns of overhanging rim type were also found in the same cairn; how far apart is not stated, but both were secondary interments. With one was the 'incense-cup' just mentioned, and a small, irregular, oval bead of whitish glass. In the earth below the other was a tanged knife-dagger, 3 inches long. About the centre of the cairn was a pit 6 feet by 3 feet by 3 feet deep, at the bottom of which were fragments of two bronze daggers. One of these was fully  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches long with a decided midrib and two small flutings along each side. The other fragments made a blade  $5\frac{1}{4}$  inches long, fully  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch thick, with a rounded midrib.<sup>1</sup> It is evident that the tanged knife-dagger cannot be earlier than these blades, but we may fairly assume that all three are in a broad sense of the word contemporary. And from the close resemblance between the cinerary urns we may safely assume that they, too, are contemporary. The Gilchorn pigmy urn, found with the first of these, is therefore of the same period as the tanged knife-dagger found with the other cinerary urn.

The 'incense-cup' from Bolton was found with a bronze dagger. It measures  $4\frac{3}{8}$  inches long by  $1\frac{3}{8}$  inches wide, and the point has been bent back. Though not described, mention is made that the blade is thin, and from the illustration it seems provided with a well-defined and prominent midrib.<sup>2</sup> We can hardly be far wrong in ascribing all four blades to the same period.

It now remains to define the period. Owing to the well-developed midribs and the fluting on one of the daggers, it is clear that by definition they belong to the second half of the Older Period. Then taking into consideration the thinness of the Bolton blade, and the fact that none of these blades have nearly reached the culminating point of excellence attained by many other daggers that have been found in

<sup>1</sup> *P. S. A. S.*, xxv. pp. 447-460.

<sup>2</sup> *Archæol. Cambr.*, New Series, iv. p. 159.

Great Britain, we may place these four blades, the three pigmy urns, the two cinerary urns with overhanging rim, and cinerary urns with two hoop mouldings like No. 1, as well as the glass bead, in the third stage of the Older Bronze Period, and rather towards the end of it.

### III.

NOTICE OF A HOARD OF BRONZE IMPLEMENTS, AND ORNAMENTS, AND BUTTONS OF JET FOUND AT MIGDALE, ON THE ESTATE OF SKIBO, SUTHERLAND, EXHIBITED TO THE SOCIETY BY MR ANDREW CARNEGIE OF SKIBO, LL.D., F.S.A. Scot. BY JOSEPH ANDERSON, LL.D., ASSISTANT SECRETARY AND KEEPER OF THE MUSEUM.

The objects now exhibited by the courtesy of Mr Andrew Carnegie, LL.D., of Skibo, a Fellow of the Society, on whose estate they were found, form perhaps the most remarkable Bronze Age hoard which has hitherto been met with in Scotland. Such hoards are of three different kinds. There is the personal hoard, concealed probably in time of trouble, and not recovered by the depositor, consisting simply of used tools, weapons or ornaments, which may have been the property of a single individual; the trader's or travelling merchant's hoard, consisting of sets of bronze articles of the same kind or kinds, unused but ready for use; and the local or travelling founder's hoard, comprising moulds, jets, and lumps of rough metal and old worn or broken implements, weapons, and ornaments intended to be melted and recast, and possibly also some objects fresh from the moulds and still undressed from the rough form of the casting.

The Migdale hoard belongs most probably to the first of these classes. If it was the property of a single individual, not a trader, he must have been a man of some consequence and wealth. The hoard was found, as I am informed by the Rev. Dr J. M. Joass of Golspie, in blasting the top of a granite knoll situated on the moor, at the west end of Loch Migdale, in the parish of Criech. The precise circumstances of the location of the deposit before it was thus disturbed were not ascertained.



Two hundred yards north-east of the knoll are two hut-circles, and all around, but at greater distances, there are many tumuli and cairns.

The hoard (fig. 1) consists of two flat bronze axes; three pairs of plain solid rings or armlets of bronze; a pair of flat ornamented armlets, and a portion of another; a necklace of forty (or thereby) cylindrical beads of thin bronze; one (or probably two) ear pendants of bronze; portions, more or less complete, of four (or possibly five) conical hollow bosses of thin bronze, and six buttons of jet of the usual more or less conical form, pierced at the back with two holes meeting each other obliquely.

*The Axes.*—The two axes, as shown in fig. 1, are of the usual type of the flat bronze axe, which is reckoned the earliest variety of this implement in metal. The larger of the two measures  $6\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length by  $3\frac{1}{4}$  inches across the widest part of the cutting face, and  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch in thickness in the middle of its length, thinning gradually and evenly to the sharp semicircular edge of the cutting face, and to a blunter rounded edge at the butt, which is  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches in width. The side edges are almost straight from the butt for about a third of the length of the implement, curving outwards for the remainder of their length to meet the cutting edge. The flat surfaces are smooth on one side, which still shows distinct traces, especially on the upper part, of having been coated with tin, as has been observed on a good many other axes of this description.<sup>1</sup> The tinned appearance also extends some way across the side edges. The other face of the axe is wasted and pitted by weathering.

The other axe is of the same type, but smaller and thinner and much more wasted by weathering, the surface on one side being quite rough and pitted all over with oxidation. It measures  $4\frac{1}{4}$  inches in length by  $2\frac{1}{4}$  inches in breadth across the cutting face, and is scarcely more than  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch in thickness at the thickest part. Originally it appears to have had some expansion towards the cutting edge, but is now so much

<sup>1</sup> See a paper by Dr John Alexander Smith and Dr Stevenson Macadam in the *Proceedings*, vol. ix. p. 428. Sir John Evans, however, is doubtful as to the 'intentional tinning,' and suggests the possibility of the tin in the alloy coming to the surface of the bronze casting in some unexplained way. *Ancient Bronze Implements, etc., of Great Britain*, p. 56.



Fig. 3. Head of *Bryozoa* *Trichostema*, *Trichostema*, etc., found at Mithras.

wasted that the shape is almost triangular and the cutting edge completely worn away.

*The Bracelets.*—Of the four pairs of bracelets three (shown in the upper part of fig. 1) are formed of solid rods of bronze about a quarter of an inch in thickness, convex on the exterior surface but flat in the interior, bent into a circular form so that the two ends come quite close together. There is very little difference in the size of the different pairs, the largest having an opening of  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter, the others from  $2\frac{3}{8}$  to  $2\frac{1}{4}$  inches in diameter. One of the smallest pairs has been reduced in its internal diameter by forcing the ends slightly past each other.



Fig. 2. Bronze Bracelet from the Migdale Hoard. (Actual size.)

There are in the Museum a pair of precisely similar bronze rings or armlets found with an urn of food-vessel type in a cist at Kineff in 1831, and a single armlet of the same form found with an urn of drinking-cup type in a cairn in the parish of Crawford, Lanarkshire, in 1850. Two of the same form were found with a burnt burial at Stobo, Peeblesshire, in 1855.<sup>1</sup>

The fourth pair of armlets (one of which is shown in fig. 2) is of a different form and much more elaborate workmanship. They are made of bands of bronze  $\frac{7}{8}$  of an inch in width and fully  $\frac{1}{8}$  inch in thickness,

<sup>1</sup> *Proceedings*, vol. ii. p. 276. *Scotland in Pagan Times—Bronze and Stone Ages*, p. 58.

bent round to meet as a closed but unjoined circle of  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches internal diameter. The interior is flat, the exterior ornamented with two marginal mouldings about  $\frac{3}{16}$  inch in width, and one central moulding of somewhat greater width. The hollows between the mouldings are filled with chasing of closely-set parallel lines at right angles to the edges of the mouldings.

There is also what seems to be a portion of a flat bracelet (fig. 3) of very thin bronze about 3 inches in length. It is  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch in width, has a marginal beading on either side about  $\frac{1}{8}$  inch in breadth, and the space between the beadings is ornamented in repoussée with oblong ovals about  $\frac{1}{8}$  inch in width in the centre and  $\frac{3}{8}$  inch apart. These oval bosses stand across the width of the bracelet between the inner margins of the beading, and the spaces between them are filled with a groundwork of

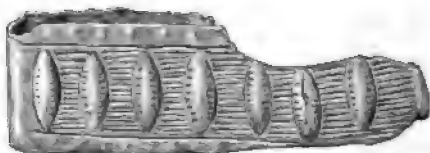


Fig. 3. Broken Bronze Bracelet from the Migdale Hoard. (Actual size.)

closely chased lines parallel to the beadings on either side, while the oval bosses are ornamented along each side of the base on the oval itself by a row of punctulations.

Bronze Age bracelets of any kind are by no means common in Scotland, and flat bracelets of these types are exceedingly rare in Britain. Sir John Evans figures one from West Buckland in Somersetshire, which has a double marginal beading with rows of punctulations, and a row of circular bosses in the space between the beadings. We have in the Museum a remarkably fine bracelet of thin bronze (fig. 4), one of a pair found in a cist with an unburnt burial at Melfort, Argyllshire,<sup>1</sup> and with the beads and plates of one of those elaborately constructed and ornamented necklaces of jet which are so frequently found with Bronze Age

<sup>1</sup> *Proceedings*, vol. xix. p. 134.

burials in Scotland, and so rarely in any other part of Great Britain that they may be said to be characteristic of the Bronze Age in Scotland. This Melfort bracelet is much deeper, being  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches diameter and 2 inches in the depth of the circular band, and much more elaborately ornamented than the one last described from the Migdale hoard, but the ornamentation on both is practically of the same character. The Melfort bracelet has a double set of hammered-up oval bosses, arranged alternately two and one in two triple rows, with marginal beadings of three chased lines round



Fig. 4. Bracelet of thin bronze found at Melfort, Argyllshire. (Actual size.)

each margin and round the centre between the rows of ovals. Bronze Age bracelets of the flat form are more common on the continent.<sup>1</sup>

*The Necklace.*—The necklace (see fig. 1) is one of the special features of the hoard, being the first of its kind recorded in Scotland, or, so far as I know, in Britain. It consists of forty (or thereby) beads of the oblong cylindrical shape known as 'bugles,' each formed of a rectangular plate of thin bronze rolled round and covering a cylindrical core apparently of wood, which is perforated lengthwise for the string. These composite beads are of several sizes, graduated apparently to suit their various

<sup>1</sup> Chantre, *Age du Bronze*, vol. i. p. 108.

positions in the necklace, the largest being  $1\frac{3}{8}$  inches in length and  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch in diameter, and the smallest not exceeding 1 inch in length and  $\frac{1}{8}$  inch in diameter. The precise method of their original arrangement as a necklace is, of course, matter of conjecture.

Beads made of flat rectangular plates of bronze rolled into cylindrical tubes have been found in the hoards of Reallon and Larnaud, and in some dolmens in France.<sup>1</sup> They are also recorded from the Lake Dwellings of the Lake of Bourget in Savoy.<sup>2</sup> These are not stated to have been rolled on wooden cores like those from Migdale, but the practice of casing a core of wood in a sheathing of thin bronze is exemplified in the case of a large needle or bodkin found in the Culbin



Fig. 5. Broken Ear Pendant from the Migdale Hoard. (Actual size.)

Sands, Morayshire, where a large number of articles made of thin bronze have been met with.

*The Ear Pendants.*—The ear pendants are unfortunately much broken. One (fig. 5) still shows the pointed hook for its suspension in the lobe of the ear. The other has lost the anterior part and shows only the rounded extremity of the other end of the pendant. Indeed, it is so flattened out and broken that it is now impossible to say with certainty whether it is the terminal portion of fig. 5 or of another pendant. It is, however, in favour of its having been part of an ear pendant that in width and thickness it is much the same as the other, and that the

<sup>1</sup> Chantre, *Age du Bronze*, vol. i. p. 108.

<sup>2</sup> Perrin, *Étude Préhistorique sur la Savoie*, pl. xiv. fig. 10.

rounding off of the end more closely resembles the way in which these pendants were finished off than the terminal portion of any variety of the thin bronze blades, which are the only other forms to which it can be likened.

These bronze ear pendants are exceedingly rare in Britain, and not less so in France. The only British example cited by Sir John Evans is the pair found by Canon Greenwell in a barrow with a female skeleton at Cowlam in the East Riding of Yorkshire.<sup>1</sup> They are exactly of the same type as the Migdale pendants, "made by beating the one end of a piece of bronze flat, and forming the other end into a pin-shaped termination." The pin end was bent into a loop and passed through the lobe of the ear, and the broad end bent round over it, so that the pendant was permanently fixed in the ear. Sir John Evans remarks

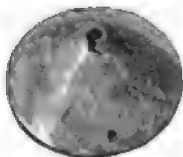


Fig. 6. Bronze Boss from the Migdale Hoard. (Actual size.)

further that ear-rings of the bronze period appear to be almost unknown in France, but that he possesses two of this special form from a hoard at Dreuil, near Amiens, in which were socketed axes, swords, spear-heads, bracelets, and a variety of other objects.

*The Bosses.*—The conical hollow bosses of thin bronze are (probably) four in number, one being broken into several fragments. They differ slightly in size, the largest being  $1\frac{1}{8}$  inches in diameter and  $\frac{3}{8}$  inch in height, and the smallest (fig. 6)  $\frac{7}{8}$  inch in diameter and little more than  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch in height. They are each provided with a couple of marginal pin-holes, one on each side, apparently with the purpose of fastening or lacing them to something as ornaments, probably on a belt, or band. I have not met with anything like them elsewhere.

<sup>1</sup> Greenwell's *British Barrows*, pp. 52, 223. Evans's *Bronze Implements of Great Britain*, p. 392.

*The Jet Buttons.*—The six jet buttons are all of the usual type of jet buttons of the Bronze Age, being circular discs of shale or lignite, more or less conical on the upper side, flat on the under side, which is pierced on either side of the centre, with two holes running obliquely into one another for the fastening. Only one of the six is at all like jet, the others having the coarser texture and the brownish-black colour of the Brora lignite. They vary in size, the largest being  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter and the smallest not more than  $1\frac{1}{8}$  inches in diameter.

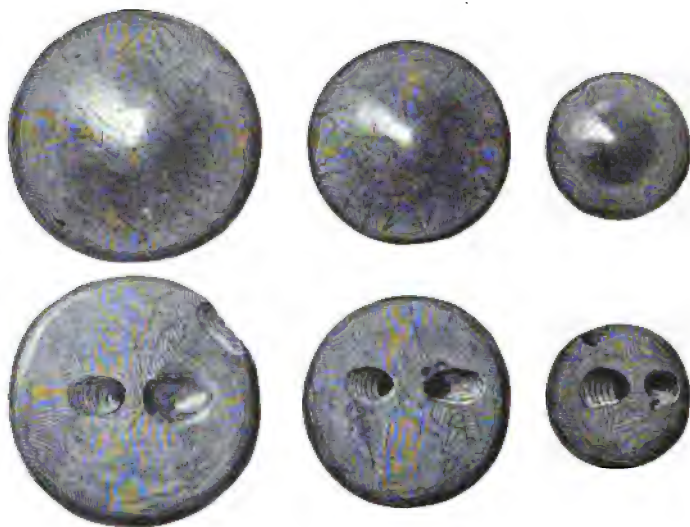


Fig. 7. Jet Buttons found with an unburned burial at Keith Marischal.  
(Actual size.)

Similar buttons of jet or cannel coal have been frequently found with interments. In the volume of the *Proceedings* for 1898-99 I have figured and described a set of three jet buttons of different sizes, found in a cist with an unburned burial at Keith Marischal, East Lothian, and now in the Museum. As they are exactly similar to those in the Migdale Hoard I have reproduced the illustration here (fig. 7).



Sir John Evans records a large number of instances of their occurrence in connection with interments chiefly of the Bronze Age in various parts of England.<sup>1</sup> They seem to have occurred in sets of from two to five, and in one case as many as twenty in connection with one interment.<sup>2</sup>

Among about a score of hoards of Bronze Age implements recorded in Scotland, the majority belong rather to the late than to the early Bronze Period, including socketed implements and swords. Only a few have occurred in which flat axes of the early type have been found either by themselves or associated with other objects, and of these few the Migdale hoard is by far the most important and interesting.

The stone implements exhibited with the hoard are a scraper of chert of the usual form, 2 inches in length by  $1\frac{3}{4}$  inches in breadth and 1 inch in thickness; a flat flake scraper, formed from a thin oval flake;  $2\frac{1}{4}$  inches in length by  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches in breadth and  $\frac{3}{8}$  inch in thickness, struck off the surface of a water-worn nodule of brown flint, with the convex surface trimmed off at the scraping edge; two rough fragments of chert; and a small flake from an agate pebble about an inch in diameter, with one side frayed as if by use as a strike-light. These were picked up later, on or near the Knoll, and may have nothing to do with the hoard itself. There is also a whorl of micaceous schist,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter and nearly  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch in thickness, with rounded edge, the central perforation bored from both sides and narrowing from about  $\frac{3}{8}$  inch in diameter at the outside to about  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch in the central part. This was picked up about twenty yards away from the site of the hoard, and probably has nothing to do with it.

<sup>1</sup> *Ancient Stone Implements of Great Britain*, Second Edition, London, 1897, p. 454.

<sup>2</sup> *Archæologia*, vol. lii. p. 19.

MONDAY, 13th May, 1901.

SIR JAMES BALFOUR PAUL, Lord Lyon King-of-Arms,  
in the Chair.

A Ballot having been taken, the following were duly elected  
Fellows :—

Lieut.-Col. JOHN CAMPBELL, 30 Waterloo Place, Edinburgh.  
The EARL OF DALKEITH, M.P., Eildon Hall, St Boswells.  
The Hon. J. E. GORDON, M.P., 61 Prince's Gate, London.  
WILLIAM JAMIESON, J.P., Sauchur House, Elie.  
JAMES M'KILLOP, Jun., Polmont Park, Polmont.  
Major OLIVER EDWAL RUCK, R.E., Headquarters Office, Edinburgh.  
MICHAEL HUGH SHAW STEWART, M.P., of Carnoch, Larbert.  
W. S. TURNBULL, Aikenshaw, Rahane, Gareloch, Dumbartonshire.

The following Donations to the Library were laid on the table, and  
thanks voted to the Donors :—

(1) By the KEEPER OF THE RECORDS OF SCOTLAND.

Accounts of the Lord High Treasurer of Scotland. Edited by Sir  
James Balfour Paul, F.S.A.Scot., Lord Lyon King-of-Arms. Vol. iii.

(2) By the CAMBRIDGE ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY.

The Charters of the Borough of Cambridge. 8vo. 1901.

(3) By JAMES WATSON, the Author.

Peeblesshire and its Outland Borders. Third Edition. 8vo. Peebles,  
1901.

(4) By JAMES G. LOW, the Author.

Edzell Castle, Past and Present. Second Edition. 8vo. 1900.

(5) By F. HAVERFIELD, M.A., F.S.A., the Author.

Catalogue of the Roman Inscribed and Sculptured Stones in the Grosvenor Museum, Chester.

(6) By Mrs EMILY STUART, through the BOARD OF MANUFACTURES.

Manuscript Brigade Order-Book of the Duke of Cumberland's Army, from Edinburgh, 30th January 1745-46, to Culloden, 16th April 1746.

(7) By ERSKINE BEVERIDGE, F.S.A.Scot., the Author.

A Bibliography of Works relating to Dunfermline and the West of Fife. 4to. Dunfermline, 1901.

The following Articles acquired by the Purchase Committee for the Museum and Library during the Session, 30th November 1900 to 8th May 1901, were Exhibited :—

Pieces of the Jar and of the Cloth in which the Closeburn Hoard of Coins of the Edwards was found, and thirteen of the Coins. (*Treasure Trove.*)

Three Urns (broken), small cup-shaped Urn, and a piece of thin Bronze, found on the farm of Standing Stones, New Deer, Aberdeenshire. (*Treasure Trove.*) [See the previous paper by the Hon. John Abercromby.]

Cylindrical Jar of Earthenware,  $3\frac{1}{4}$  inches in height and  $2\frac{5}{8}$  inches in diameter, dug up at Blairgowrie. (*Treasure Trove.*)

Urn, of drinking-cup type, found in a Cist at Eastbarns, East Lothian. (*Treasure Trove.*) This fine Urn (fig. 1), which was found in a cist with an unburnt burial, accidentally discovered in ploughing on the farm of Eastbarns, near Dunbar, in February last, is a characteristic example of the tall, thin-lipped vessel, with straight brim, contracted neck, and bulging sides, commonly known as the 'drinking-cup' type. It measures  $7\frac{3}{4}$  inches in height by  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches diameter at the mouth, and is ornamented by horizontal bands of parallel lines alternating with bands of punctulations, and lines crossing each other obliquely.

Enamelled Bronze Pin, found in the island of Pabbay, Barra. This pin (fig. 2), which is  $5\frac{1}{4}$  inches in length, is of the same type as the two silver pins found at Norries' Law, near Largo, Fife, and a shorter pin of bronze (fig. 3), which also has the head enamelled, found at Urquhart, Elginshire (*Proceedings*, vol. vii. p. 7, and vol. x. p. 359). Another of

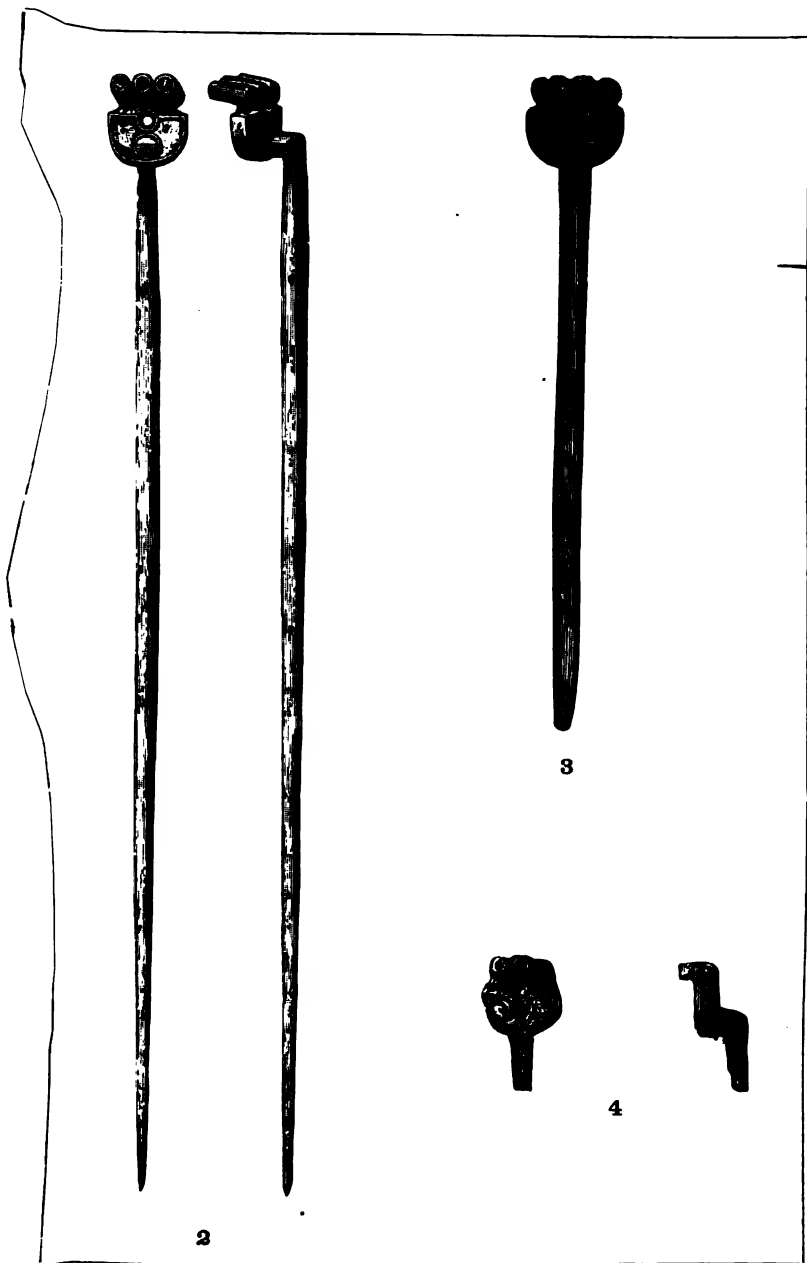


Fig. 1. Urn of Drinking-cup type from a cist at Eastbarna. ( $\frac{1}{3}$ .)

the same type (fig. 4) was found on the Culbin Sands (*Proceedings*, vol. xxv. p. 507). Pins of this type are perhaps more common in Ireland than in Scotland.

Urn, of food-vessel type,  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches in height and  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter across the mouth, with four projecting loops round the shoulder, from East Lothian.

Bronze Palstave,  $5\frac{1}{8}$  inches in length by  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches across the cutting face, with a well-marked stop-ridge, and Polished Stone Axe of clay-slate



Figs. 2, 3, 4. Enamelled Pins of Bronze found in Pabbay, Urquhart,  
and Culbin Sands.

4½ inches in length by 2 inches across the cutting face, and chipped on one side at the butt, from East Lothian.

Small Cup of earthenware, 1¾ inches in height, 2 inches in diameter at the mouth, and 1½ inches across the bottom, found near Campbeltown.

Vessel of thin Bronze, from Loch Kinnord, and Dagger-handle, from Cromdale.

Collections of Flint Implements, from Culbin Sands and Stoneykirk.

Collection of Original Receipts for Arms delivered up after the Rebellion of 1715.

Silver Medal (1562) of George, Lord Seton, and his wife, Isabella Hamilton, found at Old Billie Castle, parish of Bonkyl, Berwickshire. This extremely rare medal is exactly similar to the one figured in the *Medallic Illustrations of British History* (British Museum, 1885), vol. 1, p. 102, but slightly smaller in size.

Two Funeral Invitation Cards, one dated 1697; Ceremonial to be observed at the entry of George Fourth into Edinburgh, and two other Handbills.

The following Books for the Library :—

Hone's Year-Book and Every-day Book, 4 vols.; Bruun's Cave Dwellings of Southern Tunisia; Libyan Notes, by D. Randall-Macivon and A. Wilkins; The Antiquary, vols. 29–32; Foster's Members of Parliament, Scotland, 1357–1882; Scottish Notes and Queries, Aberdeen, 1887–1900, 13 vols.; Gefasskunde der Vorrömischen Römischen und Frankischen Zeit in den Rheinlanden von K. Koenen; the Gospels of St Chad, with facsimiles, by F. Scrivener; Fouilles de Mont Beuvray (ancienne Bibracte), by Bouillot, 2 vols.; Catalogo de Real Armeria de Madrid; Storia del Arte Italiana dai Primordi dell Arte Cristiana al Tempo di Giustiniano, A. Venturi; Leith and its Antiquities, by J. Campbell Irons, 2 vols.; Hume Brown's Early Scotland; Lowther's Tour in Scotland; Odobesco's Tresor de Petrossa, 2 vols.

The following Communications were read :—

## I.

I.—NOTICE OF AN ANCIENT KITCHEN-MIDDEN NEAR LARGO BAY, FIFE,  
EXCAVATED BY W. BAIRD, ESQ., OF ELIE. By ROBERT MUNRO,  
M.D., F.S.A.Scot.

During a short visit to Elie, in the month of May 1900, my wife and I strolled one day to St Ford Links, on the eastern shore of Largo Bay. After wandering for a few minutes among the grassy undulations, now occupying what was formerly a considerable stretch of blown sands overlying an ancient sea-beach, we observed one prominent mound which presented a broken surface on its southern aspect. On stepping into the sandy hollow, I was rather surprised to find over its floor some fragments of old bones, among which I recognised some of the sheep, ox, and pig. These bones, though evidently of some antiquity, had a bleached appearance, as if exposed to the weather for a considerable time. While wondering what could have brought them to such a locality, my wife handed me a bone pin (fig. 5), highly polished and tapering at both ends, which she picked up at my feet. This, of course, intensified our curiosity, and so we began poking with sticks and improvised implements at the base of the sand-bank, with the result that we discovered a stratum of black earthy matter, from which we extracted a number of decayed bones, and a portion of a large antler of the red deer. This led to the surmise that the bleached bones found exposed in the sand-pit (now forming part of a cart-track which here traversed the links) had come from the same bed of earthy matter, which had formerly extended over its floor. That a quantity of sand had been removed from the locality at some former period was very apparent, but the fact was actually corroborated by the tenant on the adjacent farm of Kincaig, who informed me that some twelve years ago the sand required for building a farm-steading had been carted from the mound.

On ascertaining that the sand-pit was on the property of W. Baird, Esq., I called next day on Mr Jamieson, his factor, to ask permission to make some excavations into the remaining portion of the sand dune, so

as to ascertain more precisely the nature of the discovery. On explaining the circumstances, he at once agreed to supply a few men to carry out my intentions, on condition that any relics which might be found would be preserved in name of the proprietor, who would thus retain the privilege of deciding as to their final destination.

Digging in blown sand is not laborious work, and so three men speedily cleared a trench in face of the exposed sand bank. The section thus formed disclosed a bed of the same dark earthy material, about 2 feet thick and 11 paces in length (from east to west), containing charcoal, ashes, and decayed bones, and stretching beneath the sand dune to an unknown extent.

The height of the superincumbent sand varied from  $1\frac{1}{2}$  feet on the west side to 4 feet on the east side, and its surface was covered with a coating of grass, whose rootlets penetrated deeply into the sand. It is worthy of note that the dark earthy bed, which alone contained the animal remains, was not immediately below the highest part of the mound but lay nearer its western end, thus showing a greater accumulation of blown sand on the lee side of the prevailing western sea breeze. We then cleared away the superjacent sand for a couple of yards further back and carefully examined the underlying bed. In the course of this operation we collected more than a barrowful of animal bones, several fragments of deer horns, and a sprinkling of sea shells of the ordinary edible molluscs, some of the shells, however, being *waterworn* as if picked up on the sea-shore. Also, we found the following worked objects: fragments of an ornamented toilet comb (fig. 2), a circular disc of bone perforated and turned on the lathe, probably a spindle whorl (fig. 6), a dagger-like implement made of the horn of a roe-deer (fig. 8), and a curved object of iron, greatly corroded (fig. 12). As these results were highly satisfactory, we resolved to continue the excavation, so as to determine, at least, the extent of the refuse bed. The operations of the following day were not quite so successful, but, nevertheless, a few things were added to the list of relics. The unearthing of a rude piece of sculpture, representing a human head, was an exciting episode, to which I shall after-



wards refer. On the morning of the third day, owing to the inclemency of the weather, we had to discontinue the operations, and, as I was returning home next day, the further exploration of the midden was postponed indefinitely.

Shortly afterwards Mr Baird came on a flying visit to Elie, and, on being informed of the discovery of the midden, he and his factor visited the site of the excavations, and, while poking with their sticks in face of the relic-bed, Mr Baird was so lucky as to find another toilet comb (fig. 1), more perfect and more highly ornamented than the former, together with a polished bone pin (fig. 3), the two relics being close to each other. Thinking this kind of work rather interesting, he gave instructions that no further excavation would be carried on till the autumn, when he himself would be resident at Elie House. However, owing to the wetness of the season, I understand that only one afternoon was devoted to the exploration of the midden, so that on the approach of winter the work still remained unfinished. The only relic discovered on that occasion was a small piece of reddish pottery, which, as we shall afterwards see, is of some value in determining the date of the midden.

As it was desirable to have the excavation completed in time to enable me to read a report of the investigation at the Society of Antiquaries before the close of the current session, I wrote to that effect to Mr Jamieson, with the result that the proprietor kindly allowed me to finish the work at my own convenience. For this purpose I went to Elie in the end of March, and so the excavation of the midden was completed on the 1st of April of this year.

The principal relics then discovered were a much-corroded spear-head of iron having three barbed prongs (fig. 11), and a fragment of pottery of the same character as that formerly discovered. As the second piece of pottery was disinterred by myself, I was enabled to locate its precise position at six inches below the surface of the relic-bed. Both fragments lay within a couple of yards of each other, and they have all the appearance of being portions of the same vessel.

Owing to the uncertainty as to how much of the kitchen-midden had been destroyed when the sand-pit was first opened, it is impossible to give its dimensions very accurately. It was of an oblong shape, and measured (after making an allowance for the portion previously destroyed of 3 paces further south) about 16 paces in length (north to south), and 11 paces in breadth. A few feet from its northern margin the black earthy matter was intercalated with two thin strata of blown sand; also at the north-east corner it projected a few feet beyond the main outline. No stones indicating structural arrangements were anywhere met with, but there were many stones of various sizes—none, however, larger than could be easily thrown on the bank from the hands of the workmen—which showed evidence of having been subjected to the action of fire. Neither were there any well-defined fire-places observed, except near the north-east margin, where we came upon a superficial deposit of charcoal, some 2 inches thick, and a couple of yards in diameter. About 9 inches below this charcoal bed there was a thin layer of blown sand projecting for a few yards from the margin, which suggested an interrupted occupation. As a rule, however, the refuse heap, especially on its western margin, terminated almost abruptly. The osseous remains, though freely interspersed everywhere throughout the black earthy stuff, were in greater abundance in its southern portion, where every spadeful turned up contained several bones. All the bones were very much decayed, and some of them when handled felt unusually light, as if their mineral matter had entirely disappeared. Even some of the deer horns were so fragile that they crumbled among one's fingers, but after exposure to the air for some days they became hardened. This unusually decayed state of the organic remains does not necessarily indicate greater antiquity, but rather physical conditions exceptionally favourable to decomposition.

To me the most novel feature of the midden was the large number of selected water-worn pebbles, varying in size from a goose's egg to a moderate-sized turnip, which were found throughout all parts of the debris. The majority of them appeared to have been broken before

becoming embedded in the stuff, and of those which were turned up whole some actually split into two or more pieces in one's hands while being cleaned. Although I carefully examined many of the more likely specimens to be used as hammer-stones, none was detected which bore decided marks of such usage. It is, however, quite possible, if not probable, that some of them would have been used as hammers for breaking bones, an operation which I fancy could have been performed without impressing on their surface any special markings. Along the east border of the refuse bed, and about the middle of its northern half, we came upon a small cairn (about a barrowful) of these stones.

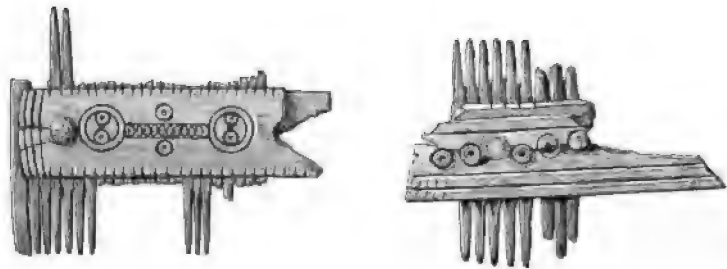
The kitchen-midden lay over fine sand within the area of the 25 feet raised beach, but whether any portion of this underlying sand had been blown into position I could not say. At any rate, there would not be more than a few feet between the base of the relic bed and the sea gravels of the former beach. Its distance from Shell Bay, the nearest part of the present sea-shore, would be about a quarter of a mile; but on the north of this bay the links extend westwards for upwards of a mile, till they join the rocky promontory of Ruddon's Point. Cocklemill Burn flows in a sinuous bed, some 500 or 600 yards to the north of the site of the midden, and in its course to Largo Bay exposes some excellent sections of the underlying stratified beds, on which the sand dunes became subsequently deposited.

#### DESCRIPTION OF THE RELICS.

*Stone.*—Except the water-worn pebbles which we regarded as heating-stones, no stone implements showing marks of usage as hammer-stones, such as are so commonly found on crannog sites, were disinterred from the Elie kitchen-midden. There were, however, several elongated pebbles which looked as if they had been used as smoothers, also a few pieces of unworked cannel coal or shale.

*Bone.*—Portions of two double-margined toilet combs (figs. 1 and 2). Both these combs were constructed on the same plan as three nearly perfect specimens discovered on the crannog at Buston, Ayrshire, and to

which they bear a striking resemblance both in form and ornamentation. (See *Ancient Scottish Lake Dwellings*, figs. 217, 218 and 219.) Each comb is composed of three or four flat pieces of bone with neatly-formed teeth at both ends. These pieces, forming the body of the comb, are placed close together and enclosed between two transverse bands kept firmly in position by two, three or four iron rivets. The more perfect of the Elie combs (fig. 1) has only two iron rivets, one at each end of the transverse bands. These bands are  $2\frac{1}{4}$  inches long, but, as the en-



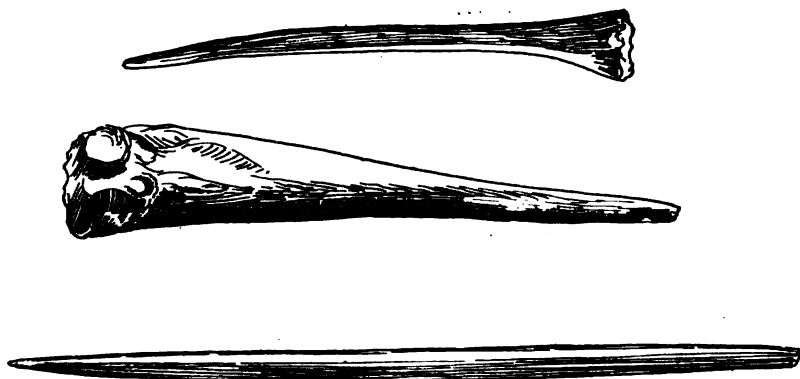
Figs. 1, 2. Double-margined combs, found in the kitchen-midden at Elie.

closed plate at each end projects about the eighth of an inch, the total width of the comb would be  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches. The elements of its ornamentation consist of incised circles with central hollow dots variously arranged. Near each end of the transverse plate there are two concentric circles close to each other, the outer being about  $\frac{5}{8}$  inch in diameter, surrounding two smaller circles sufficiently large, when placed in a line, to occupy the diameter of the inner of the circumscribing circles. Between these two groups there is a row of incised circles overlapping each other, and at the extreme ends of the transverse band there are three incised lines running across its entire breadth. The ornamentation on the obverse band is precisely similar, so much so that one might suppose they had been made from a common stamp.

Of the second Elie comb, also a double-margined specimen, only two fragments were found, including a portion of one of the transverse bands. This latter is ornamented with a row of incised small circles extending

lengthways along its middle and having on each side two deeply incised lines (fig. 2). The portion of it still extant measures 2 inches in length, but, as it is defective at both ends and contains three iron rivets, this comb would appear to have been larger than the former.

It may be observed that incised circles, single or double (concentric), with a central dot, are well-known designs not only in Britain during Romano-British times, but also in Ireland. In *Ancient Scottish Lake Dwellings* I have given illustrations of several combs in addition to the three already mentioned from Buston, viz., one from the crannog in Loch



Figs. 3, 4, 5. Bone Pins found in the kitchen-midden at Elie. ( $\frac{1}{2}$ .)

Inch-Cryndil (p. 59), one from the crannog of Ballinderry, Ireland (p. 278), a third from the Broch of Burrian, Orkney (*ibid.*), and a fourth from the Romano-British town of Uriconium (p. 279).

The design on one of the Elie combs, viz., a circle enclosing two circles, each having a diameter of half the former, is not common. I have seen it on fragments of pottery from the lake village of Glastonbury; also it appears on a bone comb, of different construction, found in a kitchen-midden on the 'Ghegan rock,' near Seacliff, in East Lothian (*Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. viii. p. 375).

Three pins (figs. 3, 4, 5).

A bone disc or spindle-whorl (fig. 6), which has evidently been made

by means of a turning-lathe, has the appearance of two truncated cones placed base to base. Its greatest diameter is  $1\frac{3}{8}$  inch, and its thickness

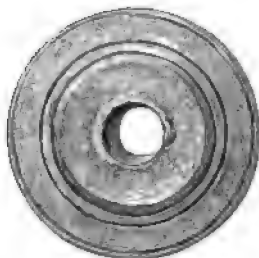


Fig. 6. Bone Whorl found in the kitchen-midden at Elie. ( $\frac{1}{4}$ .)  
is  $\frac{5}{8}$  inch. The perforation has a raised rim, and at variable distances it is surrounded by three incised circles—a system of ornamentation which is precisely repeated on the other side.

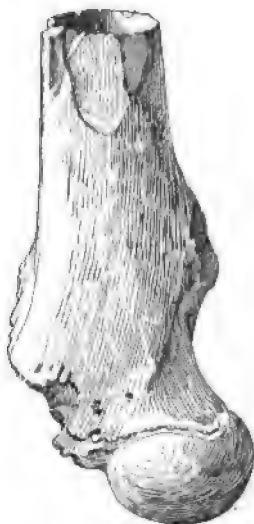


Fig. 7. Vessel made from the leg bone of an ox. ( $\frac{1}{4}$ .)

A curious vessel, which might have been utilized as a drinking-cup, is made from the femur of an ox. The bone was broken right across its

long axis, 5 inches from the head, and the orifice neatly chipped all round into a thin edge (fig. 7). There were several other terminal ends of similar bones, which might have been used to hold liquid, but few of them showed any intentional workmanship. I observe that similar objects, mostly collected on broch sites, are preserved in the National Museum—some of which appear to have been used as pestles or rubbers. No doubt the primary object in breaking these long bones was to get at the marrow, just as is done at the present time; and if the fracture was straight across, either end could be used as a rude kind of drinking-cup.



Figs. 8, 9. Beam of Stag's Horn and Horn of Roe-deer. ( $\frac{1}{2}$ .)

Two or three leg bones of animals, especially ulnar bones, might have been used as daggers, being pointed at one end while retaining the natural head at the other.

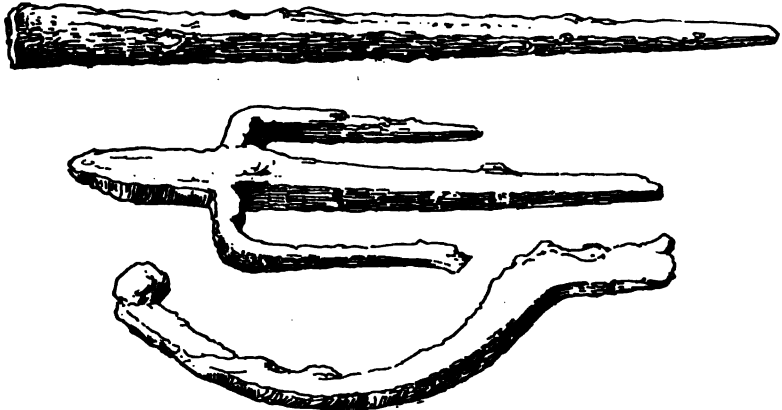
*Deer-horn.*—The horn of a roe-deer (fig. 8) has its burr end smoothed by a sharp cutting instrument, but I find the tip of the middle tyne has been broken off since it was discovered. A similar weapon was found in Lochspouts crannog, Ayrshire (see *Ancient Scottish Lake Dwellings*, fig. 174).

Another dagger-like implement (fig. 9) was made of the first year's horn of a red-deer. It is 10 inches long without the tip (which was

broken off before it became embedded in the débris), and shows cutting marks and a small perforation at the burr-end.

There is also a slender splinter cut from the beam of a stag's horn, showing marks of a sharp-cutting instrument. In addition to these objects, which were evidently worked for specific purposes, there are several portions of massive stag-horns showing marks of cutting implements, as well as a few separate tynes. Among two or three fragments of whale bones there is one with the marks of a sharp axe on it.

*Iron.*—(1) A chisel 6 inches long and rather less than half an inch in



Figs. 10, 11, 12. Iron Implements from the Kitchen-midden at Elie. ( $\frac{1}{2}$ .)

breadth at the cutting edge (fig. 10). (2) An eel spear-head with three barbed prongs, the two side ones being considerably shorter than the middle prong which is 3 inches long (fig. 11). By this arrangement it would appear that the fisher always took aim at the eel with the central prong, and if the eel was missed by a little to the right or left, the corresponding short prong would be sure to transfix the fish, unless the aim of the operator was very wide of the mark. (See Rau on Prehistoric Fishing, *Smithsonian Contributions to Knowledge*, vol. xxv. p. 271). (3) A curved object 4 inches long, with a knob at one end and the decayed stump of a flat object at the other (fig. 12). Among the odds



and ends recently dug up on the site of the Roman Camp at Delvine, I saw an iron object very similar to the above. The latter is less oxidised, and has in the corresponding missing part of the other a spike tapering to a sharp point. Both objects suggest a fixed hook for suspending articles upon. All the iron articles from the midden are converted into such masses of oxide that only their outlines can now be made out.

*Brass or Bronze.*—A small thin band, about an inch in length, with a hole at one end, is the only fragment of brass or bronze discovered. It was bent double like a clasp, but so fragile that it has crumbled into minute fragments.

*Pottery.*—Two small fragments of a reddish, wheel-made earthenware, showing traces of having been covered with a bright red glaze like that of 'Samian Ware.' Their texture is, however, harder than that of ordinary Samian; and hence Dr Joseph Anderson, to whom I submitted the fragments, thinks they belong to that class of Romano-British pottery known as 'False Samian.' Both fragments appear to be parts of the same dish indicating a kind of plate, some 8 inches in diameter, and rather less than an inch in depth.

To perplex antiquaries in their difficult researches by stealthily introducing foreign objects into excavations, so that they may fall into the hands of the explorers and be accepted by them as genuine relics, seems to afford a peculiar pleasure to some minds. I regret to say that the discovery at Elie was not allowed to pass without supplying an incident of this kind. On Friday evening (Mafeking day) we left the trench with a perpendicular facing of 6 feet, the lowest 2 feet being the relic bed. It was thus possible, by making a vertical hole, to insert an object into the interior of the latter stratum. In the following morning, after the superficial sand had been removed, we had proceeded for about a quarter of an hour with the investigation of the relic bed, one of the men brought me what appeared to be a large worked stone, but so blackened with adherent soil that nothing could be made of it. I was at the moment writing notes at a little distance from the trench, so

while the man was fetching a pail of water from a pond near at hand, I examined the position of the object in the débris, and there could be no doubt that it lay under 4 inches of undisturbed black earth. My suspicion of its genuineness was first aroused by the readiness with which the mere pouring of a little water completely washed off all its adherent earth. In a few moments we had before us a quaint-looking piece of sculpture, in the form of a human head, with a face which reminded me of that cut on a boy's turnip-lantern on Halloween. On the back of the head I noticed some scaly exfoliations of sun-dried paint, a fact which was proof positive that at no distant date the figure had done duty elsewhere. The demeanour of the men seemed, however, so consistent with honesty that I hesitated to charge them with the fraud, and I merely remarked that it looked like the ornament on a country gentleman's gate-post. So I sent a message to Mr Jamieson to come and see the remarkable find. When he arrived, I whispered to him to ask the men from whose premises they had stolen the figure. But after a little talk both of us became satisfied that there was no duplicity on their part. During the afternoon a visitor assured me that he had seen the object before, but he could not recollect where. Meantime, Mr Jamieson was on the alert, and by Monday morning he found a clue which to my mind completely solved the mystery, and so the hoax fizzled out ingloriously. In the local paper the incident was thus referred to—"It is rumoured that some would-be wits planted a piece of rude stone carving which had once been seen about the Ferry, along with a rusty chisel, hoping for a laugh at the antiquary's expense; but the joke did not come off, as the searchers at once recognised the fraud." My chief reason for noticing the above attempt to perpetrate a stupid practical joke is the statement in the local paper about the chisel, which, I believe, to be a mistake. The chisel was found near the same place as the figure-head, but it has all the appearance of being genuine, and its oxidised condition is precisely similar to that of the other iron objects associated with it. Indeed, it would be difficult, if not impossible, to find anywhere on the surface an iron implement with such a mass of rust as that which envelope the

kitchen-midden chisel. Besides, the latter is too fragile to bear such rough handling as its transportation to the excavations would entail.

#### GENERAL REMARKS.

Kitchen-middens are not peculiar to any age nor to any stage in the progress of human civilisation no more than the consumption of food, and hence their archaeological value depends entirely on their contents and the period to which they belong—both of which are matters for consideration and research. The relics of human occupation and industry brought to light by the excavation of the Elie kitchen-midden, though not numerous, appear to me to afford an instructive object-lesson of the methods by which the unwritten records of a country can be utilized by the historian when the ordinary materials of historical research are either in abeyance or non-existent. The correct interpretation of antiquarian remains is the highest function of the science of archæology, and hence its generalizations ought never to be accepted as final without having been subjected to the most intelligent criticism that can be brought to bear on them. This, however, is not the proper place to discuss at length the grounds on which important deductions are founded. My remarks on this topic will therefore be very short—merely a brief statement of some of the conclusions suggested by the archæological facts above recorded.

(1) The date of the remains can, with a tolerable amount of certainty, be assigned to that obscure period of Scottish civilisation which intervened between the final departure of the Romans from Britain and the dawn of true history. The toilet combs are so similar to those found on the Buston crannog that we cannot be far astray in regarding them as products of the same stage of culture. Now, among the débris turned up from the lowest portion of the refuse heap at Buston, there was a gold coin which Sir John Evans identified as one of a class of trientes of the 6th or 7th century, found almost exclusively in England, and probably of Saxon origin. As this coin, from its position, would be among the earliest relics of the crannog, we cannot be far off the mark

in dating the combs to the 7th or 8th century. The style of their decoration has no special determinative value, as incised circles, single or concentric, with a central hollow dot, occur on objects belonging both to Late Celtic and Roman civilisations. The occurrence of these elements of ornament in various combinations during the Early Iron Age seems to be altogether independent of races or nationalities, being, as already mentioned, found on combs from the Scottish brochs, Irish and Scottish crannogs, and Romano-British towns. They are also common on early Anglo-Saxon remains. The fragments of False Samian ware are also in harmony with the above view.

(2) The precise limitation of the space occupied by the débris, more especially the abruptness of its margin on its western side, suggests that it was surrounded by some kind of enclosure. In the absence of any evidence of a stone structure, we have to fall back on the idea that it was a wooden house. Indeed, if we have correctly located the position of the midden on the chronological horizon, we could not expect the former, because at that time the ordinary inhabitants of the country had not generally adopted the custom of building their dwelling-houses of stone. Cæsar (V., c. 14) informs us that most of the inland inhabitants in Britain did not sow corn, but lived on milk and flesh, and were clad with skins. The same author in another place (V., c. 12) describes the number of the people as countless, and their buildings as being exceedingly numerous, for the most like those of the Gauls. From Tacitus we learn that the Germans were unacquainted with the use of mortar and tiles, and that in the construction of their houses they used "rude unshapen timber, fashioned with no regard to pleasing the eye." Associated with these houses, they had subterranean caves which they used as stores and winter retreats (Germ., c. 16). Again, Strabo states that the Belgæ lived in "great houses, arched, constructed of planks and wicker, and covered with a heavy thatched roof" (Book IV., c. iv. s. 3). With reference to thatched houses, Cæsar (V., c. 43) informs us that in time of war such habitations were dangerous because the Gauls used to set them on fire "by discharging with their slings hot balls made of burnt or

hardened clay, and heated javelins, upon the huts, which, after the Gallic custom, were thatched with straw."

Now, if Cæsar is correct in his assertion that the houses of the Britons were like those of the Gauls, then the former must also have been constructed of wood and thatched with straw or rushes. That this was really the case we have remarkable evidence in the discovery of the Scottish crannogs, all of which furnish positive proof that these dwellings were constructed of timbers. Although many of the inhabitants of Britain had ample opportunities of studying and copying the Roman method of constructing houses, forts, and bridges of stone, yet it may be questioned if these innovations had speedily taken root in the country. At any rate we know that in the time of St Ninian, about the beginning of the 5th century, the early churches were constructed of wood. The monastery established by St Columba at Iona was of "wattles and clay, or at best, of oak planks"; and the huts of the monks, as late as the time of Adamnan, were constructed of wood. (See *Ireland and the Celtic Church*, by Stokes, 3rd ed., p. 116.) We have every reason to believe that the huts of the common people, as well as the houses of the wealthier classes, continued to be built of wood up to the 11th or 12th century. Even the early Norman castles, known to us under the name of *Motes*, were entirely constructed of wood and fortified with palisades. Not a trace of the wood used in the construction of these habitations remains to the present day except fragmentary beams and piles on the sites of the lake dwellings, which have been preserved from decomposition by the mere accident of becoming submerged in the surrounding lake or its muddy deposits. In a dry atmosphere like that of Egypt, submergence in sand is one of the best antidotes to aerial disintegration; but in this country a sandy matrix actually facilitates the process of decay, owing to its readiness to become alternately wet and dry. Thus the thatched roof and timbers of the modest house which formerly sheltered the pastoral farmers and deer hunters of Elie have succumbed to the natural law, and nothing of it now remains except the dark mouldy earth of our kitchen-midden.

(3) The food refuse showed that the occupiers fared sumptuously on a dietary consisting chiefly of the produce of herds of cattle (two varieties of the ox having been recognised), sheep, and swine. Venison was also relatively abundant, as the deer-horns, representing both young and old, indicate some ten or twelve individuals. The fact that an eel-spear, precisely similar to specimens dredged from the Kilconquhar loch, which abounds with eels, was found in the midden suggests that the early inhabitants of Fife indulged in the sport of spearing eels. Some years ago, when excavating the crannog in Lochan Dughaill, in Argyllshire, I was informed by an eye-witness that that loch, before its drainage, was full of eels, and that, when the waters were let off, they could have been caught in hundreds; but as no one in the district would think of eating an eel, they were allowed to die a lingering death. But whatever be the origin, antiquity, or extent of this prejudice in Scotland against the use of eels as an article of diet, we have satisfactory evidence that the inhabitants of this part of Fife, in Romano-British times, had no such prejudice. Perhaps the taste was acquired by contact with Roman epicures, who regarded eels as a great luxury. Marine shells, those of the common limpet being most abundant, were not present in such quantities as to suggest that the edible molluscs of the coast formed a staple ingredient in their food. They were probably too well off with their herds of domestic and wild animals to require the extraneous aid of the latter means of existence, which appears to have been resorted to in Scotland only in times of great scarcity. The fact that no quern, or any kind of stone implement that could have been used for the trituration of corn, has been found in the Elie midden, is not only a singular feature, but a marked contrast to the remains discovered on the contemporary crannog-sites in the South of Scotland, in all of which the quern is a constant and conspicuous relic. Even the keepers of the watch-tower at the ford of Dumbuck had their quern and ground their own corn. It would appear that the grinding of corn in those days was as much part of the domestic economy of each household as the baking of bread; and the practice was only interfered with when

water-mills began to be used for the grinding of corn. The absence of querns would therefore suggest that the midden folk, like so many of the Britons in the time of Cæsar, were not agriculturists, but pastorals and hunters, probably of nomadic habits. At Dumbuck, many of the bones in the refuse heap had been scorched and partially burnt, showing that the meat had been roasted; but at Elie, not a single bone showed the slightest trace of having been subjected to fire,—a peculiarity which will be reverted to immediately.

The absence of pottery (except the two fragments of False Samian) points to the use of wooden dishes such as were found at Lochlee.

(4) Only one other problem remains to be discussed, viz. :—the special function of the heating stones. Although my attention has on many occasions been directed to the large number of water-worn pebbles found on crannog sites, many of which showed unmistakable signs of having been exposed to great heat, yet I always felt some hesitation in accepting the theory that they were 'boiling-stones,'—a theory founded on the well-known practices of some modern rude tribes who are described as boiling meat in this manner in the skins of the slain animals. (See Tylor's *Anthropology*, p. 266.)

In my report of the excavation of the Lochlee crannog they are thus referred to: "A large number of round stones, varying in size from  $\frac{1}{2}$  an inch to 3 inches in diameter, some having their surfaces roughened and cracked as if by fire, but others presenting no marks whatever, were met with. The former might have been used as heating-stones for boiling water in wooden vessels,—the only ones found on the crannog,—the latter as sling-stones or missiles" (*Ancient Scottish Lake Dwellings*, p. 103). In face, however, of the great preponderance of heating-stones at Elie (to estimate their bulk at a cartload would be within the mark), and the total absence of real hammerstones, querns, etc., we have a combination of archæological phenomena which, in my opinion, gives reasonable grounds to suppose that for ordinary culinary purposes, requiring the medium of boiling-water, the most common and best method of procuring it was by heated stones. Indeed, the poorest class of people,

nomadic hunters, etc., had probably no other means at their disposal, not being able to procure pans or pots of metal after the Roman fashion ; and dishes of earthenware were not well suited to withstand the heat of an open fire. Sir Arthur Mitchell, who has paid much attention to Scottish archaic customs, and their occasional survival into the present day, thus writes of heating-stones :—" Before the use of metals, and while the people had no other vessels in which to hold water, or milk, or other fluids, except vessels of stone or such clay vessels as were described in a former lecture, it is evident that the heating of these fluids, when that was desired, would prove a matter of some difficulty by any procedure to which we are accustomed. We hear of the Scotch in times past seething the flesh of the animal they killed "in the skin of the beast, filling the same full of water ; and Froissart tells of their cooking their beef in skins stretched on four stakes. But it was not thus they commonly heated a fluid. This was done by the simple process of placing a hot stone in the vessel which contained the fluid, and which could not itself be safely subjected to the direct action of the fire. Now it happens that this practice is still followed in some remote parts of Scotland, and especially in the remote islands. Even when there are iron vessels in the house, the fluid is sometimes by preference placed in a vessel of earthenware and heated by plunging into it a hot stone—one or two stones being kept constantly in the fire to be ready for this use. I possess more than one stone which I found so employed in Shetland. These heating-stones soon crack and fall to pieces, and thus require to be frequently replaced. In form they are elongated, and they weigh from two to four or five pounds. It has been often stated to me that the cooking or heating of certain fluids is best done in this way, just as some people think that the best way of heating ale or porter is by plunging the hot poker into it " (*The Past in the Present*, p. 121).

In recording the relics found in a kitchen-midden on the Ghegan rock, Dr Stuart describes two rounded pebbles of trap-rock as boiling-stones, " which," he adds, " exhibit the cracked appearance characteristic



of stones that have been made red-hot, and suddenly cooled by being plunged into water (*Proc. S. A. Scot.*, vol. viii. p. 359). Among the contents of shell-mounds in Aberdeenshire, described by Charles E. Dalrymple, Esq. (*Proc. S. A. Scot.*, vi. p. 425), heating-stones are thus noticed:—"The surface of this mound was covered with shingle, but with many large stones intermixed, and many shells, both of which had evidently been exposed to the action of fire, while most of the stones appeared as if they had been red-hot at some time, being split and cracked as well as discoloured."

I have to express my great obligations to Dr R. H. Traquair, F.R.S., LL.D., of the Museum of Science and Art, Edinburgh, for the following report on the osseous remains. The bones were in such a state of decay that they were not suitable specimens for entering on a minute analysis of any special characters which they might have possessed. In subjecting them to Dr Traquair, all I aimed at was a general determination of the animals which formed the diet of the inhabitants.

NOTES ON THE BONES COLLECTED BY DR MUNRO FROM THE  
KITCHEN-MIDDEN AT ELIE. BY R. H. TRAQUAIR, M.D., LL.D., F.R.S.

I have carefully examined the bones from the kitchen-midden at Elie, submitted to me by Dr Munro, and have identified them as belonging to the following species:—

1. *Bos taurus*, Linnæus. Ox.—The majority of the bones in the collection belong to this species, and are representative of nearly every part of the skeleton. Many of these bones belonged to animals of considerable size, and in some instances the long bones show clear evidence of cutting and chipping. One specimen of the frontal region of a skull, with attached horn-cores, may be safely referred to the extinct small variety *longifrons*, but the other horn-cores resemble those of the domestic oxen of the present day. There are also a couple of frontal bones of a young calf.

2. *Ovis aries*, Linnæus. Sheep.—The bones of the sheep which have

occurred are principally mandibles and fragments of crania with horn-cores. Some of the latter represent what must have been tolerably powerfully-developed rams.

3. *Cervus elaphus*, Linnæus. Red-deer.—This species is represented by fragments of antlers, some of which must originally have been of very great size. One of the largest of these fragments is attached to a frontal bone, while in another case we have the basal portion of an antler which has clearly been *shed*.

4. *Capreolus capreolus* (Linnæus). Roe-deer.—Two fragments of antlers are referable to the common roebuck.

5. *Sus scrofa*, Linnæus. Pig.—The collection contains many fragments of skulls and mandibles, with teeth, of the common domestic pig.

6. *Equus caballus*, Linnæus. Horse.—This animal is very scantily represented in the present collection, the only remains of it being one incisor tooth of the upper jaw and a 'splint' bone from the left hind foot.

7. *Lepus cuniculus*, Linnæus. Rabbit.—The only bone referable to this species which I have found in the collection is the fused tibia and fibula of the right leg of a young individual.

8. *Canis familiaris*, Linnæus. Dog.—A portion of the skull, with teeth, of a large domestic dog.

9. *Canis vulpes*, Linnæus. Fox.—The common fox is represented by two skulls, with teeth, and one mandibular ramus

## II.

NOTICE OF THE DISCOVERY OF A SERIES OF CAIRNS AND CISTS, AND URNS OF THE BRONZE AGE, AT BATTLE LAW, NAUGHTON, FIFE-SHIRE, THE PROPERTY OF MRS C. H. A. ANSTRUTHER DUNCAN. BY ALEXANDER HUTCHESON, F.S.A. SCOT., BROUGHTY FERRY.

In the year 1873, while a field on Battle Law, an eminence situated in the parish of Balmerino, was being ploughed, a stone which obstructed the plough was lifted, disclosing a stone cist. On this being searched an urn was discovered. It was removed to Naughton House. I have seen Mr Samuel Johnston, farmer, Fincraigs, who was present at the discovery, and he tells me the cist was carefully searched. Bones which had apparently been burnt were discovered, but except these and the urn now to be noticed no other relics were observed.<sup>1</sup>



Fig. 1. Urn of Food-Vessel type (No. 1) found at Battle Law in 1873.

The urn (fig. 1) is a very fine specimen of the thick-lipped, wide-mouthed form, tapering to a narrow base only  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches diameter. It measures  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches in height and 6 inches in widest outside diameter across the lip. In form and finish it closely resembles the smaller of the two urns found at Kingsbarns Law, Crail, figured in the *Proceedings* (vol. x. p. 244), and, like it, has the earlike projections which in some specimens are perforated as if with a view to suspension; but in this urn, as in the one from Kingsbarns Law, the ears are imperforate, and

<sup>1</sup> After the examination of the interior of the cist, the cover was replaced.

one of the usual four ears is wanting, although the place for it is indicated by a hiatus in the ornament, as well as by a roughness of surface, as if the ear had been attached, as it doubtless was, after the urn was formed, and had either been so imperfectly attached as to drop off, or had been subsequently struck off by a blow.<sup>1</sup>

The Battle Law urn is ornamented with the usual type of what is known as 'herringbone' pattern, in a succession of strips, a row of similar pattern running round inside the lip. Two ridge-like bands encircle the body of the urn, the summit of each ridge being ornamented with a double row of punctures, and from the hollow between these ridges the ears have their origin.

Whether, as seems not improbable, other discoveries have been made of a similar kind on this site, which have not been recorded, there can be no doubt of the existence of a widespread feeling in the district that further search would be successful in disclosing other burials in Battle Law.<sup>2</sup>

How far this local feeling may have been fostered by the tradition<sup>3</sup> that

<sup>1</sup> I have observed similar deficiencies in mediæval ware, such as old Nuremburg jugs, where ornamental projecting parts had dropped off, leaving a comparatively smoothed and finished surface underneath, plainly testifying to insufficiency of attachment, and also illustrating, as in this urn, the processes of formation.

<sup>2</sup> The Rev. Dr Campbell, in his history of the parish,\* refers (p. 40) to "cairns recently existing on this field, which were found to contain human bones," and "stone coffins, bones, and pieces of broken swords" discovered near it.

<sup>3</sup> A local poet has embodied the tradition in some verses still recited in the district, one of which, since it contains the place-name, although otherwise scarce worthy of preservation, may be given.

"I stood upon the Battle Law,  
Where mony a brave Scots man did fa',  
Wha made his enemies flee awa',  
Nae mair to see Ba'mirny."†

---

\* *Balmerino and its Abbey*, by Rev. Jas. Campbell, D.D., F.S.A. Scot., Edinburgh, 1899. See also, at p. 6, notices of discovery of the first clat, and of other burial sites in the neighbourhood.

† The usual modern and supposed-polite pronunciation is Bal-mer-e6-no, but in all Scottish place-names beginning with Bal, the accent is on the second syllable, and this is the local pronunciation, "Bal-mif-no," or "Ba-mif-no."

this site has obtained its name from having been the scene of a sanguinary encounter between the Scots and the Danes, in the retreat of the latter from the legendary battle of Luncarty, it may be impossible to say.

A recent occasion gave Rev. Dr Campbell, minister of the parish, an opportunity to represent to Mrs Anstruther Duncan of Naughton, on whose property Battle Law is situated, the desirability of having the site of the discovery in 1873 thoroughly examined, to which that lady readily responded, and in the most handsome manner gave instructions to

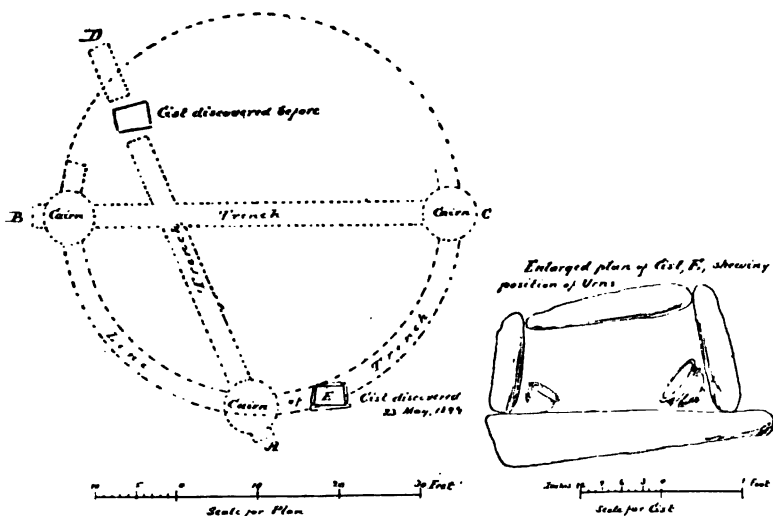


Fig. 2. Plan of the Lines of Exploration and Plan of Cist.

have the work carried out at her expense. By the obliging courtesy of Colonel and Mrs Anstruther Duncan, I was privileged to be present at the exploration, which was commenced on Monday, 22nd May 1899, and continued on the two following days. There were present Colonel and Mrs Anstruther Duncan, Rev. James Campbell, D.D., F.S.A. Scot., Mr Samuel Johnston, farmer, Fincraigs, and the writer.

The plan (fig. 2) shows the lines of exploration. A commencement was made at the south side of a very slightly marked circular enclosure,

which seemed to measure about 50 feet in diameter. This circle was fairly well marked along the western side, but round the north and east was not so apparent, if indeed it could be said to exist at all, although Mr Johnston said that when there was a corn crop in the field the circular outline could be fairly well seen all round. Be this as it might, a certain amount of corroboration of the circle theory was, it was thought, obtained when at the point marked A, and again at the point marked B in the plan, a gathering of stones seemingly foreign to the sub-soil was disclosed. To ascertain whether the theory would work out on the 50 feet basis, trenches were dug at the points indicated by the letters C and D on the plan, and here again at C a large gathering of stones was found, and was discovered to be piled on what was at first thought to be a large slab of stone, but further examination showed it to be rock.

Mr Johnston then stated that the cist in which urn No. 1 was discovered had a similar surface of rock for its floor. At the point D no stones were met with. The trench here was prolonged outwards and inwards several yards to determine whether the supposed circular wall or ring of stones would be met with, but without such a result. The gatherings of stones at A, B, and C were then cleared out; the subsoil beneath them being also examined for any evidences of interment, with negative results. The stones, which did not exhibit any order of arrangement, consisted of water-rolled pebbles and boulders, in dimensions ranging from 6 inches in diameter up to 18 or 20 inches, mixed with rough pieces more or less slab-like, or such stones as would probably be found at one time on the surface of the ground where it had not been cleared for cultivation. Whilst, then, the supposed circle of 50 feet in diameter obtained corroboration from the excavations at A, B, and C, it failed at D, which led one of the workmen to venture the shrewd remark that the entrance might have come in there. Had we stopped here, there might have been room for some very unprofitable theorising, but the investigation had to be carried further. Trenches A and D having been prolonged until they joined without anything being met with, it was then resolved to start at C, follow the supposed circle of stones to

A, a similar circular trench being at the same time dug from A to B, with the view of laying bare the circle; but so far from this result being attained, it was found that, by what seemed a strange coincidence, our preliminary diggings had struck upon the only collections of stones that were to be found in the whole circle, the remainder of which to the north was tested by probing with an iron rod. The coincidence was, however, more apparent than real. The collection of stones at C was in point of fact the only one adventitiously hit upon. The supposed circular outline, which, as we have seen, was not borne out by the excavations, was in the first instance by Mr Johnston probed all round with an iron rod. In this way the collection at B was detected before any digging was commenced there. When this collection was laid bare, the 50 feet diameter theory being applied, that at C was hit upon as I have said.

The whole result shows the danger of generalising from partial premises. Had nothing more been done than to disclose the three heaps of stones, supporting as they did the circle theory that theory might have been regarded as established, but it was now evident that if any mound, however slight, and apparently circular, did exist, it must have been superficial; but that would not prevent it from having a relation to the three cairns, the bases of which were disclosed by the operations. I have called them bases of cairns, because I think it not only probable but likely that these cairns at one time rose above the level of the present surface, and had had their tops removed in the levelling of the ground for agricultural purposes; but they could not have risen very high, as their bases did not exceed a diameter of six or seven feet. A more puzzling feature is the preliminary excavation of the subsoil down to the rock before the cairns were heaped up. Usually such cairns are piled on the surface; and if by reason of the weight of the stones they penetrate to some extent the subsoil, the fact is soon disclosed on examination to be only a partial penetration. Here, apparently, there was something more. Could these supposed cairns have been merely the débris of superficial cairns got rid of to clear the ground by the simple but not unknown expedient of digging a hole alongside of each cairn and filling

it with the stones? It may be so, and it is a suggestion worthy of consideration as accounting for the absence of any relics under the heaps of stones. At the same time we have the evidence of tradition as to the existence at one time of cairns here, as mentioned in Dr Campbell's book.

On a review of the circumstances revealed by the exploration, it seems not improbable that the cairns are not to be attributed to the period of the cists, but to more recent events, from which the designation "Battle Law" was probably derived. At all events, no associated system of separate small cairns superficially formed, and of stone burial cists subterraneously deposited, has ever been recorded; nor, so far as induction may be permitted, does there seem to have been here any other connection between them than that of locality. The supposed circular earthen mound, in like manner, may have been an accompaniment of the cairns, as it connected with them and embraced them; whereas, while it passed across the site of one of the cists, it did not touch the other. On the Muir of Cochrage, some miles to the north-west of Blairgowrie, are numerous circular earthen mounds associated with small cairns of stones, which I examined some years ago, opening a number of the cairns. These, in dimensions, formation, and the entire absence of anything in the shape of bones or other relics, corresponded closely with the cairns at Battle Law. If indeed reared in early historic times over the remains of the dead, the absence of any surviving osseous remains would be amply accounted for by the exposure to natural agencies involved in such a mode of burial so near to the surface of the ground; but be this as it may, the minutest and most careful search in and under the cairns at Battle Law as at Cochrage Muir failed to reveal any evidences of burial.<sup>1</sup>

I have been thus particular in describing the whole steps taken in the excavations since it is only by recording minutely the course of the operations that we can estimate the value of the results, or arrive at

<sup>1</sup> See, as to similar negative results from examination of cairns in Brown Muir, near Elgin, *Proc.*, vol. i. p. 206.



correct conclusions. Too often we look in vain in the records of such explorations for that precision of description and detail which are so necessary for comparison and analysis, and we are left groping in darkness, when a little more care in observation and greater fulness of description might have cast a light on many difficulties which at present wait for solution.

I come now to notice the discovery of the second cist, with its accompanying urns. It was while clearing out the trench C to A that the workmen came upon the cist marked E in the plan. The top of the cist lay at a depth of about 10 inches below the surface. The usual covering-slab was awaiting. It had doubtless been removed by the plough at an earlier period; and it seems probable, from the way in which, on examination, the incinerated remains were found to be mixed up with the earth inside the cist, that a rough search of the interior had then been made, but fortunately without detection of the urns. The cist lay due east and west according to the compass, and was formed of four rough slabs of stone set on edge. That on the south side was much the largest, as it projected beyond the others at both ends, but was not deep enough to serve for the whole side, hence was pieced up underneath with two smaller blocks. The cist was very irregular in dimensions. It measured internally 2 feet 5 inches long at south side, 2 feet 2 inches long at north side, was 13 inches wide at west end, and 15 inches at east end, and was 17 inches in depth to the sub-soil on which it rested. It had, however, been sunk into the sub-soil to a depth of about 15 inches. The two urns lay on their sides with, in each case, their bases close in to the two southern angles of the cist—the smaller urn to the west. The urns may have originally stood upright, and have been canted over when the covering-slab of the cist was removed, and the superincumbent earth came down and filled the cist and the urns. Their position close in to the angles of the cist doubtless contributed to their preservation when, as I have supposed, the interior was searched at the time the top slab was removed by the plough. Apart from this supposed search, there seems no other way of accounting for the incinerated remains being found

mixed up more or less with the earth which filled the cavity of the cist. No unburnt remains were detected, although carefully looked for when clearing out the interior. Incinerated bones were found in greatest quantity close to the east end, and it seems probable that this was originally the point of deposit. No evidence of the presence of bronze was detected. After the removal of the urns, the whole contents of the cist were put through a fine riddle and carefully examined for relics, without any being thus discovered.



Figs. 3, 4. Urns found in the Cist at Battle Law, Naughton, Fife. ( $\frac{1}{2}$ .)

The two urns were lifted out quite whole, but one of them was so badly cracked, with roots of plants penetrating the cracks, that several pieces of the urn fell away, but have since been replaced.

The smaller and more ornamental urn (fig. 3) measures 4 inches in height by 5 inches across the lip, and is of similar type and design to that shown in fig. 1, resembling it indeed so closely as to suggest the same maker for both. It is ornamented with lines of 'herringbone' pattern, and has also four imperforate ears. The base, which measures  $2\frac{1}{4}$  inches in diameter, is not flat as in most examples, but is finished with

a rim projecting downwards, like the modern jug or cup. In this feature it differs from urn No. 1, where the base is perfectly flat.

The other urn (fig. 4) is of less graceful make and ruder construction. It measures  $5\frac{1}{4}$  inches in height and  $7\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter at the mouth, the lip being  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch in thickness. There are two projecting mouldings about an inch apart round the shoulder, and at the bottom a distinct pedestal  $\frac{3}{4}$  of an inch in height. The whole surface is ornamented with impressed markings as if by the teeth of a comb in horizontal lines.

It may be worthy of mention that a stone cup was some time ago discovered on Battle Law, and is preserved at Naughton House. It is figured in Campbell's *Balmerino* (p. 8). The cup is of the ordinary type, with side handle, of which many examples, more or less ornamented, are preserved in the Museum of the Society. It measures  $3\frac{3}{4}$  inches in diameter; or including the handle, 5 inches. The hollow of the cup is  $2\frac{3}{4}$  inches in diameter by  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches deep. An incised line encircles the exterior of the cup just below the lip. The handle is hollowed out above and below, but not perforated. There is no suggestion of its connection with any interment.

## III.

## NOTICE OF TWO STONE AXES, ONE ORNAMENTED WITH AN INCISED INTERLACED PATTERN, FOUND AT BALNAHANNAIT, LOCH TAY.

By Rev. J. B. MACKENZIE, F.S.A. SCOT., KENMORE.

The late tenant of Balnahannait, on Loch Tay (for there is another Balnahannait in Glenlyon, also an interesting ecclesiastical site), used to pit his potatoes in a small field which lies between the lake and the farmhouse. In doing so, he had to dig deeper than for ordinary ploughing. On one occasion he came upon and dug up what was I have no doubt rightly considered a stone cist. Some of the stones then removed are still to be seen, and are undressed slabs of schist. Nothing was found then, or perhaps even looked for. Some years after, the present tenant, in gathering stones off that field, found three celts, two of which he has lent to me for exhibition. The third was quite of the ordinary type.

The name Balnahannait ought to have suggested to me that this was the original site of the ancient worship of the district, and to some extent it did so; but finding nothing visible at my first visit, I extended my search to Blairmore, about half a mile further west, and there found a number of cups cut both on boulder and foundation stones. The cups were about fifteen in number and of quite ordinary type. There was also lying there a font, which seemed to indicate a church site. It, however, turned out to have been brought from Dull, by a former tenant, as a useful vessel.

As soon as my attention was turned again to Balnahannait by the finding there of these celts, I made further inquiry, and was shown a portion of an old wall, which I was told was a fragment of an ancient church. It may or may not be so. It merely shows, I believe, that there still lingers a tradition that an ancient church was there.

The larger of the two axes is of greenstone and of the ordinary lenticular shape, measuring  $6\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length by  $2\frac{1}{4}$  inches across the cutting face, where it is  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inches in greatest thickness. The cutting

edge is nearly semicircular, the sides rounded, the cross-section in the middle of the length being nearly oval, and the upper part tapering to a slightly oval, blunt-pointed butt. The surface is well polished, and on one face near the middle of the length is an oblique depression or groove, which is deepest and widest in the middle of its length, and runs



Fig. 1. Stone Axe, ornamented with Interlaced Work, from Balnahannait, Loch Tay. (3.)

out quite shallow and narrow at both ends, as if it had been used for sharpening the point of a slender awl or wire, scarcely thicker than a sixteenth of an inch.

The smaller of the two axes (fig. 1) is, however, the most interesting, by reason of the ornamentation with which the surface has been covered, though now it is in some parts much defaced. It is of a soft micaceous

stone, and measures 5 inches in length by  $2\frac{1}{2}$  across the cutting face, having a thickness of nearly  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches in the middle, where the cross-section is oval; the sides are rounded off, the cutting edge also rounded and slightly fractured, and the butt end also rounded off, and slightly damaged by use. The whole surface appears to have been covered with a pattern of interlaced ornamentation. On the one face, however, it is almost completely worn away. On the other face, it appears as shown in the accompanying illustration (fig. 1), from which it will be seen that the style of the interlaced work is that of the late, and not of the early variety of this ornamentation.

As to the original date and subsequent use of this ornamented celt, there is room for much difference of opinion. It clearly cannot have been intended for the rough work of an ordinary domestic or warlike implement. The people who had tools which could execute such ornament must have had a knowledge of metals, and consequently could manufacture far superior implements for either purpose. It is unfortunate that so much of the pattern should be defaced. One can, however, make out quite enough to see that it follows the general plan of such work in the latest style of Celtic ornament, common throughout the Highlands. Assuming that the celt thus ornamented was scarcely intended for ordinary use, I think we may safely conclude that the ornament was added later, after it had ceased to be used, and had acquired some kind of a venerated or ceremonial character.

At the third milestone from Kenmore, on the banks of the Lyon, and about 60 yards from the road to the south, there rises a nearly circular mound of boulders, gravel, and sand, to a height of about 60 feet above the field, from which it rises steeply on three sides. It is about 100 yards in diameter, and on the south side it is prolonged at a slightly lower level till it joins Drummond Hill. Between the mound and the prolongation there are the foundations of an ancient wall, but nothing to indicate its use or character. The mound is  $\frac{3}{4}$  of a mile to the north of Dun M'Uail, which is on a spur of Drummond Hill above it. It may have been used as an outwork of the fort. It was on or near the

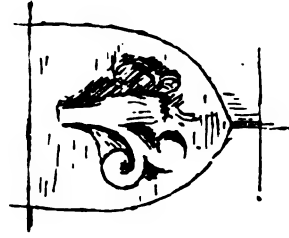
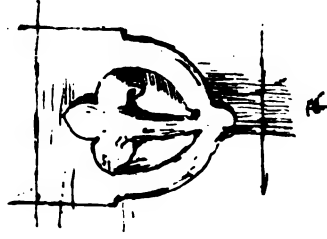
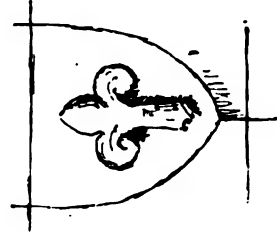
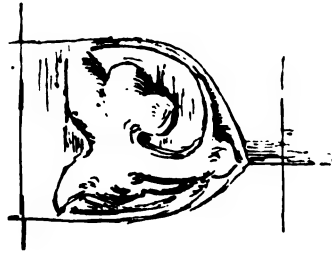
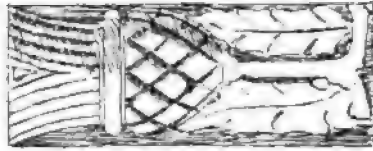
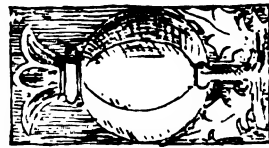
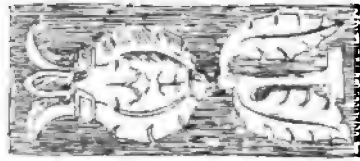
top of this mound, in the sand scraped from a rabbit's hole, that the fine celt obtained for the Society through the Marquess of Breadalbane, and figured in the *Proceedings*, vol. xxiii. p. 272, was found. This axe also might have been a sacred or ceremonial one, not intended for ordinary use.

## IV.

NOTES FROM KIRKWALL. BY T. S. ROBERTSON, F.S.A.Scot.

Kirkwall Cathedral is the most remarkable building in Orkney. As a work of art, its beauty and purity of style can be fully appreciated by its numerous visitors, and it is peculiarly interesting to the antiquary on account of the known dates of its foundations, and several subsequent additions and alterations. But it requires more study than the writer of this paper was able to give it, on account of the shortness of his visit to Orkney. He saw, however, a few interesting details, which seem to have been hitherto overlooked. On the west wall of the south transept of the cathedral there is enclosed within a railing a collection of pieces of sculpture in stone and wood, which for the most part belongs to the 17th and 18th centuries, and amongst these there are four panels and part of a canopy in the Gothic work of the 15th century in oak, of which sketches are here given. The sculptures of the 17th and 18th centuries are properly arranged, but one of the Gothic panels is turned upside down. By this, one is reminded of the difficulty of understanding without a special education the meaning of conventional art. At the east end of the cathedral, which corresponds in style with the Early English, the splays on the angles of several of the outside buttresses have sculptured base terminations, of which here are a few slight sketches.

St Ola's Church in Kirkwall is also interesting. Here is a sketch of its late round-headed door, which, although simple, is perhaps unique in decoration. The usual hollow moulding on its jamb and archivolt contains a spaced ornament, which seems to have been executed by a mason who had not been able to draw or model, but who, in spite of his



Sculptured Panels and Base Terminations at Kirkwall Cathedral.



want of skill, produced flowers as bold and effective as the most learned sculptor could have done. The designer, however, like all real artists, made the most of his materials, and the capacity of the man who worked under him.

There is a house in the main street which has a round-headed door, with a projecting moulding like that of the chimney-pieces so common in the late castles of Scotland. It may be of interest to note that this house is dated 1668.

# V.

NOTICE OF CUP- AND RING-MARKED ROCKS ON THE STRONACH RIDGE, NEAR BRODICK, IN ARRAN. BY REV. J. E. SOMERVILLE, B.D., F.S.A. Scot.

The stone circles and monoliths of Arran are well known, and have been treated by various writers, notably Macarthur and Bryce, but hitherto no archaic sculpturings have been recorded as occurring in the island. I wish to call attention to an interesting group of cup- and ring-sculptures, the first, and so far as I am aware, the only one discovered there.

The markings were first observed by a shepherd some twelve years ago, who informed the late Mr Robert Hutchison of what he had seen. He visited the place along with Mr Adolf Ribbeck, Brodick, who photographed them, but apparently the discovery was not chronicled. Last summer Mr Ribbeck informed me of the markings, the last evening of my stay in the island. We visited the spot together, and though it was 9.30 p.m. I succeeded, with the long light at the end of June, in taking two photographs. This year I revisited the rock with Mr Ribbeck, and removed a good deal of the turf with a spade, and thus exposed a considerable surface. At the upper part the turf is thin, but at the lower part it is nearly 18 inches thick. The rock is on the slope of the Stronach ridge, Brodick, which separates Glen Sherrig from Glen Cloy, and which continues up to the Windmill Hill. It is reached by ascending through the Stronach wood to the highest part; a high stone

dyke is then crossed, and on the moor, about 100 yards from the wall, the rock is to be seen.

It is a gray sandstone of the lower Old Red Sandstone series. The exposed surface lies nearly north and south, facing the east, inclined at an angle of  $17^{\circ}$ , and with the summit of Goatfell almost due north (fig. 1). There is exposed a large central portion  $17\frac{1}{2}$  feet wide by 17 (E D B in plan, fig. 2). To the right of this, and at a distance of 5 feet, is another surface, 17 feet long, and with a width varying from 2 to 6 feet (A in plan), while on the left hand, about 10 feet away, and a little higher, is a small portion, with a few not very distinct marks (F in plan).

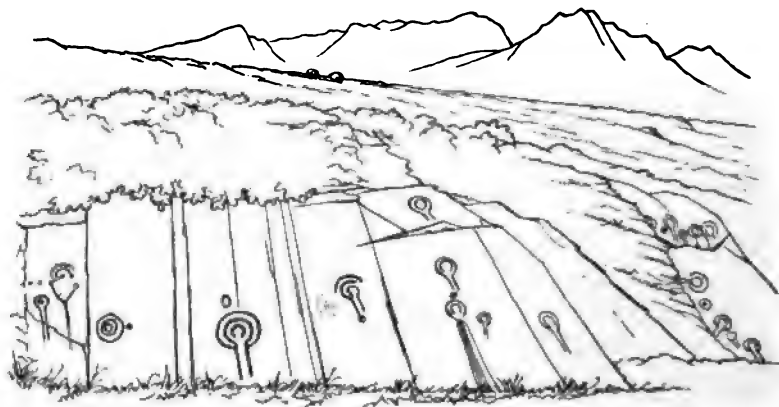


Fig. 1. View of the Rock on Stronach Ridge, with the Ben Nuish Range behind.

The large central part is the most interesting. It is divided by perpendicular lines of fracture into five distinct sections. The accompanying sketch (fig. 3) and photograph (fig. 4) will give some idea of the appearance and character of the sculpturing of the group at the right side of the central part (marked A on the plan, fig. 2). Upon it some eight groups of circles can be counted, besides other marks to be afterwards described. We removed a considerable amount of the turf at the upper part without discovering any new marks. At the lower part, where the turf was very thick, and beside the circles, are to be seen some deeply grooved

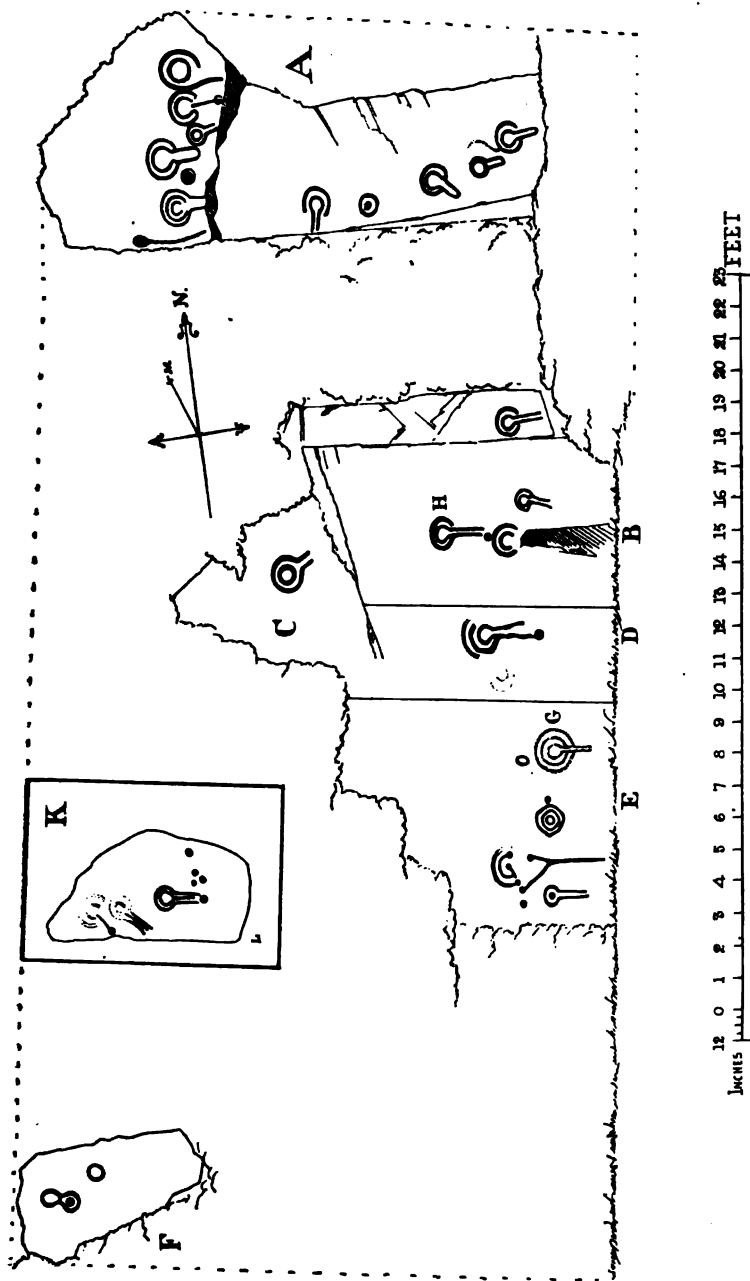


Fig. 2. General Plan of the Cup- and Ring-Marks on Stronach Ridge.

marks, running from left to right, which were perplexing, but they seem to be the result of weathering, or of running water.

Certain things in these Arran sculptures call for attention. They differ from what is commonly found elsewhere. The greatest number of rings in a group is three. This occurs twice, but two is the general number. They cannot be called cup- and ring-marks in the ordinary sense, for the cups and the rings seldom occur together. There are only three cups

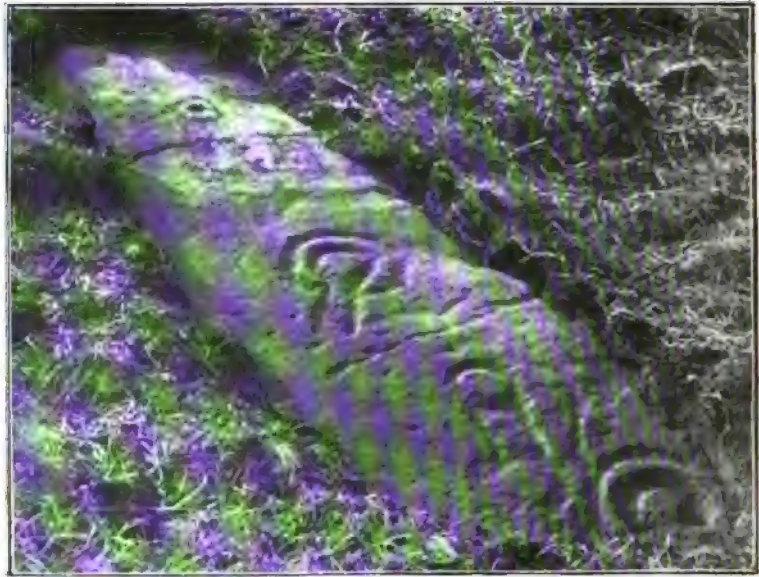


Fig. 3. (From a Photograph by A. Ribbeck, Brodick.)

within rings. Instead of a cup at the centre of the rings, as is usual, there is a flat circular surface. Indeed, from the depth of the surrounding ring, the enclosed surface has sometimes the appearance of being elevated.

I have called these markings circles or rings, but they are often more like loops than circles. This is most noticeable on the long portion of rock on the right hand in the general plan, which is shown on a larger scale in figs. 3 and 4.

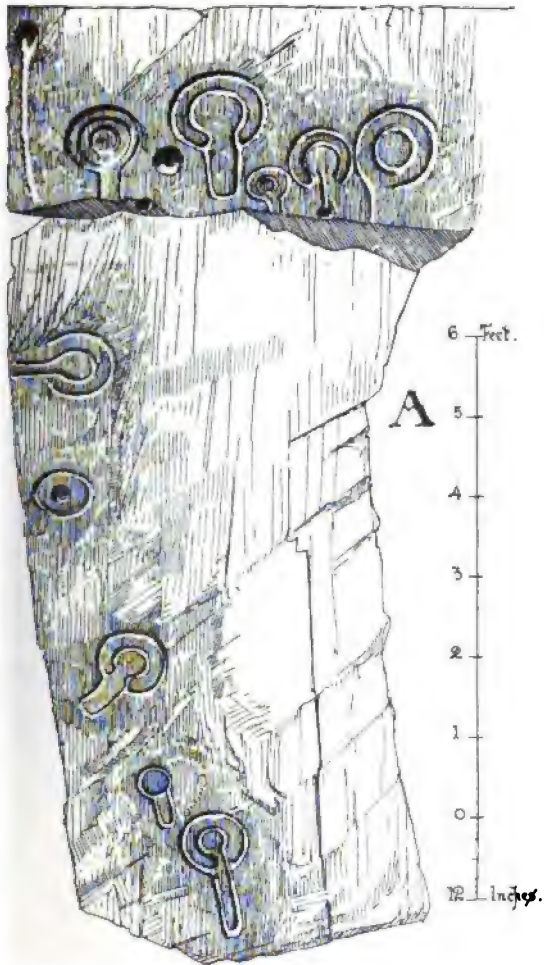


Fig. 4. Enlarged view of rock surface marked A on plan.

In the examples I have seen elsewhere the rings are concentric, generally with a channel proceeding from the cup to the outer circle or beyond; but in the Arran specimens the outer ring forms a loop, which may be 1 foot or 1 foot 3 inches in diameter, and the two sides are continued down in parallel channels for about 5 inches apart for a foot or more. The circles exhibit distinct marks of having been made with a pointed instrument, and are not in every instance smoothed.

In the left section of the central part is a curious set of marks shown in fig. 5. It contains parts of circles and six cups, some of which are connected by channels, and two of these meet in a general one at the base, the whole having somewhat the appearance of the Hebrew letter Tsaddi.

On the long narrow portion of rock to the right (A in fig. 4) containing nine sets of circles or loops, as previously described, two cups are found standing alone, one of them with a long groove or gutter.

No order or arrangement is discernible in these sculpturings, and their channels are inclined at different angles.

On the small bit of rock 10 feet to the left (F in plan, fig. 2) are some marks that have become indistinct through weathering; the best preserved resemble two small circles united like a figure of eight (F, fig. 5). Nearer the summit of the ridge, some 80 yards distant, and looking right north to the top of Goatfell, a piece of rock some 8 feet long projects from the turf (see K, fig. 6). On its sides are five cups, with some channels radiating from them, or perhaps I ought to say conducting to them. But here there are only vague remains of circles. Doubtless there are many more sculptures covered by the turf, for the rock of this neighbourhood lends itself better than that of most of the island to such a purpose.

This Arran series seems to constitute a special type of markings. The workmanship is not so good as in others I have seen, and perhaps may be a degraded form of the art or of the symbol.

Mr F. R. Coles, who went to Arran on the 4th of May in order to examine and draw these sculpturings, reports as follows:—

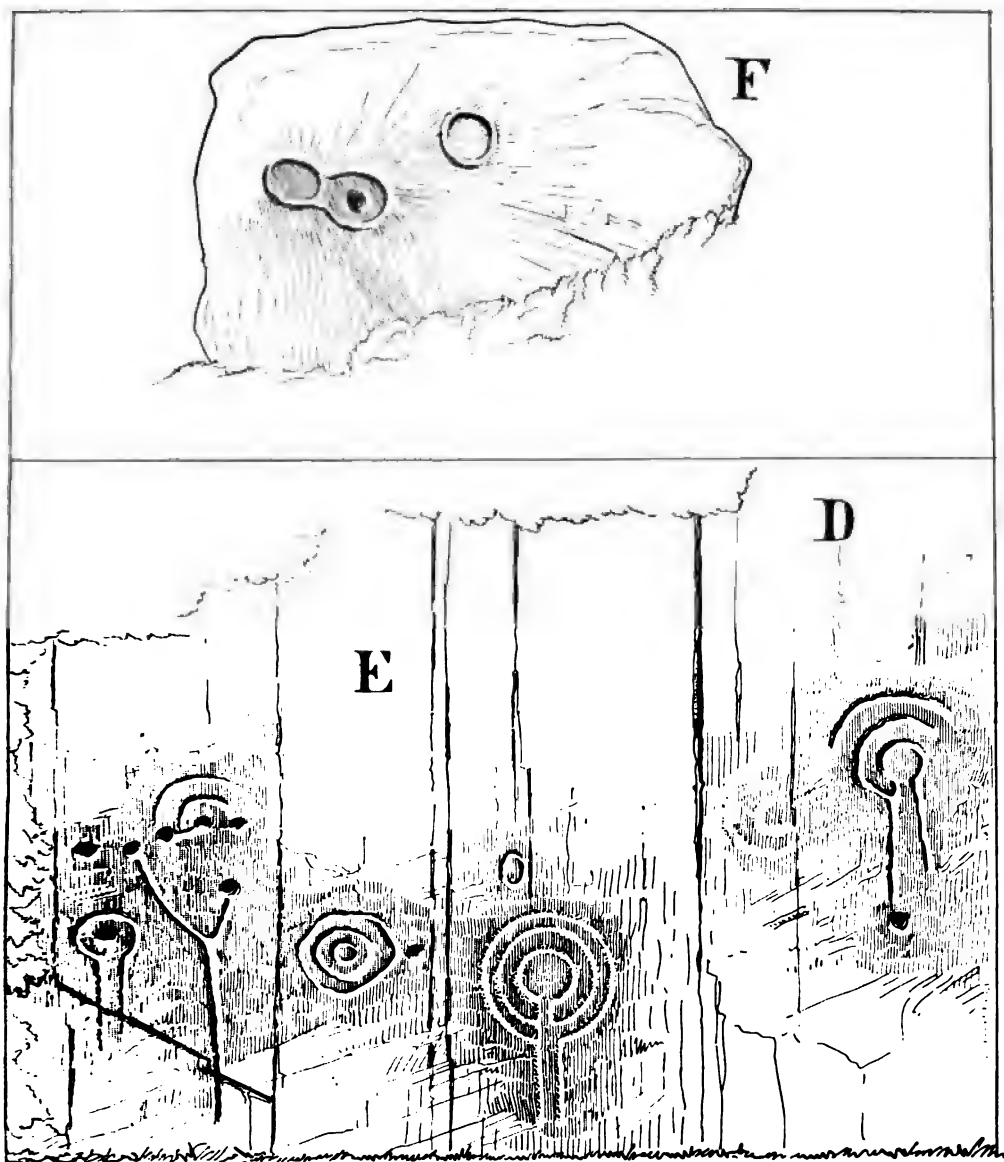


Fig. 5. Enlarged views of rock surfaces marked D, E, and F on the general plan.

Under the guidance of Mr A. Ribbeck, I reached the Stronach on the morning of May 5th, and then laid off a general plan (see p. 317) of this large rock-surface, with his ready assistance. We employed great accuracy by triangulating from almost every ring-centre; and this completed, we made notes of the varying conditions of the sculpturings,



Fig. 6. Enlarged view of rock surface marked K on the general plan.  
(From a photograph by Rev. J. E. Somerville.)

of them, notably those in the section marked A (fig. 4), being particularly deep, wide, and much smoothed. In one or two others, the markings are distinct; but in the very exactly circular group in section E (fig. 5), the pick-marks are carried only so far as to sketch out, were, the line of the rings and grooves. The design next to this on the left is curiously irregular and rudely formed; and the design still further



west is rather an exception to the general type on this rock, consisting of seven cups and connecting grooves. Another group of simple cups, close

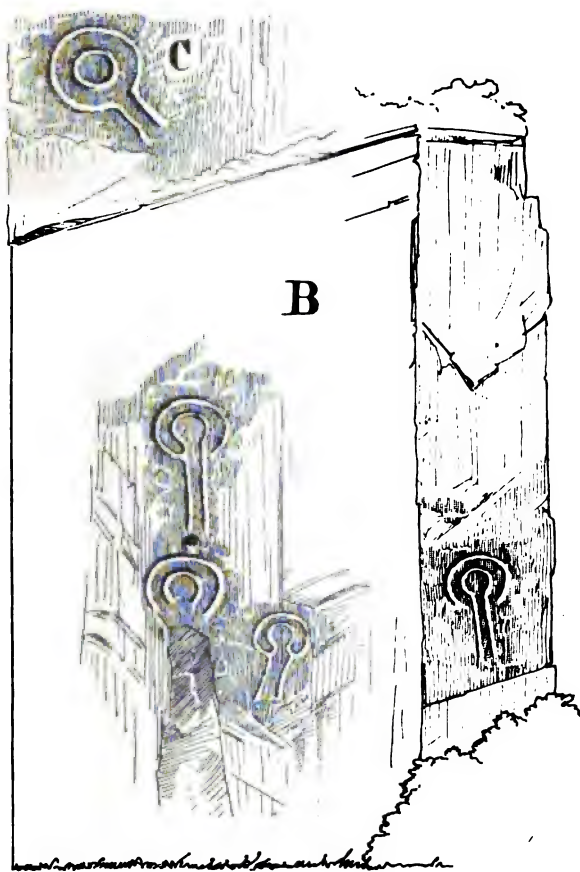


Fig. 7. Enlarged view of rock surface marked B, C on the general plan.

to one of the double-grooved 'boss' symbols, is found on the lower part of a small isolated rock 120 feet N.W. of the top of section A (see fig. 6, K). This was discovered by Mr Somerville. The rock being

sharply ridged, and therefore easily weathered, does not now show at all clearly the exact shape of the rings in which the grooves seen in my drawing terminate, but the beginnings of rings are traceable. There is in section A (fig. 4), close to the remarkable and large ring-groups, a large oval cup from which proceeds a well-picked out curving groove, over 2 feet long, the longest actual sculpturing here. The typical designs (see B and C, fig. 7) range in size from 10 inches to 1·7 inches. These designs, though never hitherto noticed in Scotland in anything like the same number, have their cognates elsewhere. For example, on a rock at Gillroannie, Stewartry of Kirkcudbright,<sup>1</sup> there occurs just such a plain oval 'boss' as is found here on Stronach ridge, a few inches above the right-hand group in section E. And in Yorkshire, on a stone near the Panorama Stone and on other surfaces in that neighbourhood, near Ilkley, Mr J. Romilly Allen has recorded<sup>2</sup> designs, somewhat similar to those double-grooved ring-groups of Arran, which have, in addition, cross-bars at right angles to the vertical grooves, giving them the appearance of ladders.

As regards the site of this rock it is some distance south and east of the actual crest of Stronach ridge. On what is the crest, there seemed to me the remains of a cairn, much overgrown with heather. There are several flat rock-surfaces in many directions at varying distances from the crest, but upon none could I trace any sculpturing whatever.

The deeply-grooved channels, noted by Mr Somerville, "running from right to left," amongst the designs shown on my sections B and D, are assuredly only weatherings and water-worn marks.

It may be of some interest to note that a line bisecting the two ring-groups G and H points direct to the summit of Goatfell, and this happens to be Magnetic North. The Polar North is also shown on my plan, and in the general view of the rock (fig. 1) its relation to the fine range of peaks on the north, culminating in Ben Nuish, may be seen.

<sup>1</sup> See *Proceedings*, vol. xxix. p. 76.

<sup>2</sup> *Arch. Assoc. Jour.*, vol. xxxv. p. 20.

## VI.

ANCIENT GRAVES RECENTLY DISCOVERED ON THE FARM OF WYNDFORD, IN UPHALL PARISH. By Rev. JAMES PRIMROSE, M.A., F.S.A. Scot.

In March last, several graves were discovered in the farm of Wyndford, situated in the parish of Uphall, Linlithgowshire. The spot where they were found is about 130 yards N.E. of the farmhouse of Wyndford, and quite near the eastern bank of the Binny Burn, which shortly afterwards joins the Niddrie Burn. The name of the spot is Potknowe, given, it is said, because of a pot of gold once found concealed here. The graves were discovered by a contractor employed to level the surface of the field, the ground having fallen in at several places, through the mining operations of the Broxburn Oil Company.

When I paid a visit to Wyndford, unfortunately the graves had been removed. Particulars, however, have been obtained from several intelligent and trustworthy individuals who had seen them, and I have obtained a photograph (fig. 1) taken by Mr M'Laren, Broxburn, which shows their character and arrangement. All that was visible on my reaching the scene was a number of slabs that had been found in the graves, and which were lying at the foot of the hedge close by. The area occupied by the graves was 21 feet by 30 feet. There were two rows of graves, and traces of a third, each behind the other. There were over twenty graves altogether, and, generally speaking, only about a foot beneath the surface. The graves were all oriented except two, which were apart and lying north and south. There were no cists with relics. The oriented graves were merely lined with slabs of shale or freestone, set on edge—three or four slabs on either side, and one at the head and another at the foot. The slabs bore no tool marks, and were from  $1\frac{1}{2}$  to 3 inches thick. As a rule, the graves were full length, about 6 feet long—one of them particularly was measured, and found to be 6 feet long, 12 inches at the head, 17 inches at the shoulder,

and 10 inches at the foot. There were no slabs forming a bottom to the graves, but it would seem that slabs had been used as covers.

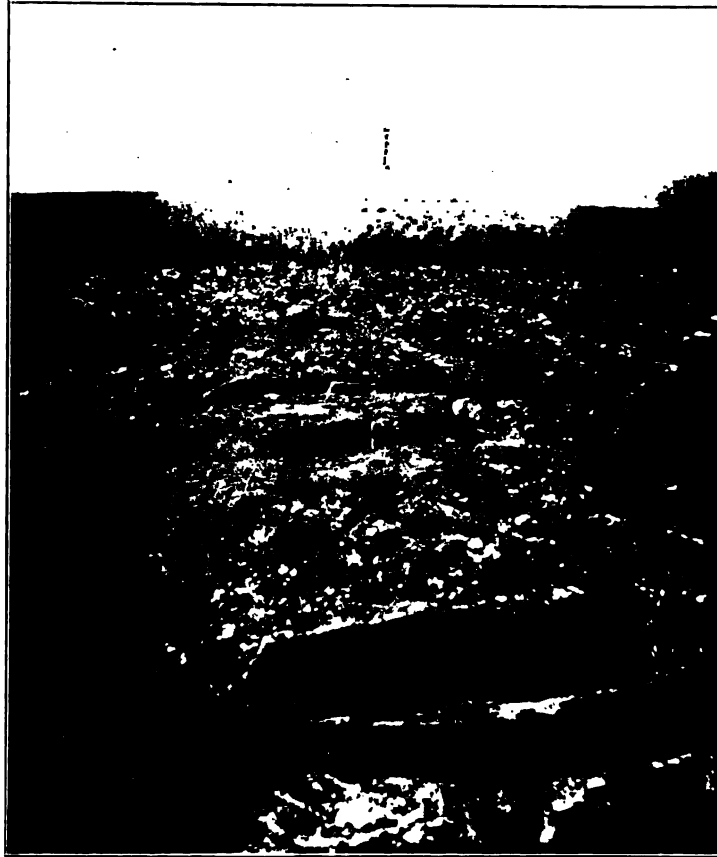


Fig. 1. Stone-lined Graves at Wyndford, parish of Uphall. (From a photograph by Mr M'Laren, Broxburn.)

In none of the graves were any bones discovered, but one contained a rich mould which was full of large worms, and it was observed that

mould hardened after being exposed to the atmosphere for several days. The graves were about 3 feet apart, and the hillock or raised portion of the field on which they were found, slopes toward the north-east. Such are all the details I was able to gather.

It appears that similar interments to those just described are not uncommon in this neighbourhood and elsewhere. Oriented stone-lined graves to the number of thirty-five have been discovered at different times about a mile to the north-east of Wyndford, and within the area of Hopetoun Oil Works, where excavations were being made—so the manager informed me. An ancient cemetery also of fifty-one oriented graves was found in the year 1865, five miles to the east, and close to that venerable relic of the past, the Catstane, in the parish of Kirkliston (see *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Scot.*, vol. vi. p. 186; and Dr Joseph Anderson's *Scotland in Early Christian Times*, 2nd series, pp. 247–250).

Going farther afield, oriented stone-lined graves were discovered at Hartlaw (*Proc. Soc. Antiq.*, vol. vi. pl. i., pp. 55–60), and near Lauder—in both cases associated with short cists containing cinerary remains (*Proc. Soc. Antiq.*, vol. ix. p. 223); while at Milton, parish of Salton, Haddingtonshire, oriented stone-lined graves were found containing skeletons.

In addition to these, I learn that at Kilwinning farm, Crail, several oriented stone-lined graves have been found outside the cornyard on the eastern slope of the hill; while in St Andrews and neighbourhood, such graves are frequently being exposed to view.

Stone-lined graves, it may be added, have also been found especially near the sea-shore, and not necessarily oriented. These are not claimed for antiquity, but are believed to be, in many cases, the burial-places of persons who have been drowned by shipwreck.

What now of the theory accounting for the facts?

1. In the first place, these Wyndford graves—being full length, not short cists in which the body is usually doubled up and associated with relics—show that they are probably not prehistoric Pagan burials.

2. The graves being oriented, lying in an east and west direction,

indicate that they belong to the period after Christianity was introduced. The practice of orienting the graves is said to have arisen from the early belief that when the Second Advent took place, the Saviour should appear in the East, in the neighbourhood of Jerusalem. Hence the dead in Christian burial were placed with their heads to the west and their feet to the east, so that on the resurrection morning they might rise with their faces towards the east to welcome their Lord. This also explains why the graves in most of the old churchyards are oriented.

3. These graves at Wyndford not being associated with any church or chapel, enable us to assign to them an approximate date. Ecclesmachan churchyard is within half a mile to the south, and Uphall churchyard over half a mile to the north; this, then, makes it unlikely that any church existed in ancient times at Wyndford. There is no record of any such church, or any trace of a castle or mansion suggesting a family burial-place. The inference in the circumstances is that this little cemetery on the Potknowe existed when Christianity prevailed in the land, but before parish churches with churchyards attached had been established, and that accordingly these graves belong to the period between the disuse of the Pagan burial customs and the substitution of the custom of Christian burial in cemeteries attached to the churches—so that, roughly estimating, they may take us back about a thousand years into the past.

## VII.

ACCOUNT OF THE EXCAVATION OF THE ROMAN STATION OF  
CAMELON, NEAR FALKIRK, STIRLINGSHIRE, UNDERTAKEN BY  
THE SOCIETY IN 1900.

(Read 12th March 1900.)

I. HISTORY AND GENERAL DESCRIPTION. BY DAVID CHRISTISON,  
M.D., SECRETARY.

## (1) LITERARY HISTORY.

The earliest mention of Camelon is the fabulous account by Hector Boece, whose Latin history of Scotland, published in 1522, was translated by John Bellenden,<sup>1</sup> and printed about 1536, at the request of King James V., and of which a highly elaborated metrical version was also written about the same time by William Stewart.<sup>2</sup>

Bellenden, vol. i., the first buke, p. 29: "In this time (*i.e.*, of Fergus, King of Scots), rang Esdail, King of Brittonis, and Cruthneus Cameloun, King of Pichtis, quhilk biggit efter, upone the Watter of Carron, the ciete of Camelon." "This ciete of Camelon resistit, mony yeris efter, to the Britonis and Romanis, quhill at last, Kinneth, King of Scottis, quhilk put the Pichtis out of Albion, brocht it to uter subversioun."

Having given Camelon this highly respectable origin, the romancer further on comes to a wholly fictitious narrative of its "uter subversioun," of which the following are the concluding passages. Vol. i., the tent buke, p. 161: "The cieteyanis, astonist with this suddane irruptioun of Scottis, and nocht of power to resist, left the wallis, and faucht, sa lang as thay micht with perseverant hatrent to the deith; and finalie wer all slane, bot ony mercy or ransom. The nobillis comandit to cast doun the toun, and to leif na Pichtis on live within the

<sup>1</sup> *The History and Chronicles of Scotland*, Hector Boece, translated by John Bellenden, circa 1536; reprinted 1821.

<sup>2</sup> *The Buik of the Cronickis of Scotland, or a Metrical Version of the History of Hector Boece*, edited by W. B. Turnbull, 1858.

samin. The priestis, matronis, virginis, and childrin, come afore Kenneth with pietuous cheir, desiring grace : bot the fury of Scottis wes sa gret, that thay, bot ony miseration, wer al slane." "Of all this toun, sum time sa honest, remanit nocht haistely, bot the powder, wall and calsay : of quhilkis, sum thing remains yit in thir dayis."

The only fact that appears to come out of all this fiction is that Boece knew of the remains at Camelon, and considered them to be not Roman but Pictish.

George Buchanan, whose knowledge of the place must have been about half a century later, describes it thus :<sup>1</sup>—"This rampart (the Antonine Vallum), where it touched the river Carron, had a garrison or fortress which, by its situation and the termination of a number of roads there, had the appearance of a small city, which some of our writers falsely imagine to have been Camelodunum, but it more probably was the city Bede called Guidi. Only a few years before this was written remains of the ditches and walls, and likewise of the streets, were visible ; nor even yet are the walls so completely destroyed, or the vestiges so indistinct, as not to be traced in many places ; and in the earth, on being but slightly dug, square stones are discovered, which the owners of the land in the vicinity use in the erection of their houses ; the inscriptions, too, that have been deciphered indicate it to have been of Roman workmanship."

In another passage, vol. i. p. 25, Buchanan ascribes the damage to agricultural improvements as well as plundering the stones ; he also says that Camelon could not be Camelodunum, which was 300 miles distant from it, "if any credit is to be attached either to Ptolemy or the Itinerary of Antoninus," and points out, besides, that the destruction of Camelodunum, according to Tacitus, took place in the reign of Claudius, forty years before the Romans under Agricola penetrated to Camelon. He also disposes of Boece's Pictish fiction thus :—"We nowhere find in ancient monuments that Camelodunum was ever the

<sup>1</sup> *The History of Scotland*, George Buchanan, circa 1582 ; translated by James Aikman, 1827, i. 89.



capital of the Picts, Abernethy having been both the royal residence and the seat of the church primate."

Upwards of a hundred years elapse before a new series of notices begin, at the very end of the 17th century. The first is by Gibson, in his edition of *Camden*.<sup>1</sup> "There is yet a confused appearance of a little ancient city, where the common people believe there was formerly a road for ships. They call it Camelot." "It may be gathered from history that this was the palace of the Picts." He then mentions the discovery of an anchor "within this hundred years," the remains of fortifications and streets, and the finding of old vaults and coins. (In Gough's edition of *Camden*, 1803, it is stated that the plough has almost levelled the banks.)

An anonymous letter, dated 1697,<sup>2</sup> and marked *copy*, relating an excursion to the west of Edinburgh, is the next in date. The description of Camelon is a little more precise than those by Boece and Buchanan, as it mentions "vestiges of two large squares of 600 feet each, in both of which are several steads or ruines of stone buildings, and a ditch and rampart round each square." The author heard of Roman coins having been found, but the people would not admit they had any; also of the finding of anchors and sea tackle; and he notices the paved way, half a mile long, leading to the Antonine Vallum, "at the end of which stood a great castle, called by the country folks the Maiden Castle, but now little is to be seen of it."

Sibbald<sup>3</sup> mentions vestiges of regular streets, vaults under them, a military way passing south to Carnwath, and the finding of Roman coins; also the digging up of an anchor "within a century of years," and the appearances of the sea having formerly flowed up to the town, which he thinks, on the slenderest possible grounds, may have been the "*Camunlodunum Brigantum*, which the vulgar call at this day Camulon near Falkirk." He also identifies it with Bede's Guidi.

<sup>1</sup> *Britannia*, William Camden, Gibson's edition, 1695, pp. 921 and 958.

<sup>2</sup> *Historical Manuscripts Commission*, xiii., app. ii., Portland MSS., ii. 56.

<sup>3</sup> *Historical Inquiries*, Sir Robert Sibbald, M.D., 1707, pp. 33, 34.

Stukely<sup>1</sup> says briefly :—" December 1720. We may still discern the track of the streets, foundations of buildings and subterraneous vaults. The country people call it Camelon or Camelot."

Gordon<sup>2</sup> thinks that " Hector Boethius was much mistaken in reckoning this ruinous town Camelon to be the old Camelodunum mentioned by Tacitus," and is firmly persuaded that it is the place described by that author as having been built by Agricola as winter quarters for his army after his second expedition to these parts. He also calls it " the supposed Guidi mentioned by Bede," and says it was evidently Roman, from the noble Roman military way which runs through it. " Here both inscriptions and medals have been dug up ; I myself saw two beautiful silver coins of Vespasian and Antoninus Pius, which are now in the hands of the present Countess of Kilmarnock."

Horsley<sup>3</sup> makes the extraordinary mistake of putting Camelon on the Roman wall. He says that the wall, ditch, and military way " come up to Camelon, where there are the manifest remains of a considerable town ; but there are not at present any distinct vestiges of ramparts or a fortification remaining. Some conjecture that Rough Castle has only been a kind of appendage or summer encampment to Camelon, and that the fort in the series of the wall should be reckoned here, where the distance is more suitable to the rest of the intervals."

From about the middle to the end of the 18th century comes another series of observers, of whom probably the first was General Roy.<sup>4</sup> His plan, reproduced here in outline (fig. 1), represents the half of the station to the west of the ' Roman way,' as uncultivated and surrounded on its northern part by double, on the southern by triple lines, the nature of which, in the absence of sections, is obscure, but showing that something more than the mere single wide undulation of the present day

<sup>1</sup> *An Account of a Roman Temple and other Antiquities near Graham's Dike in Scotland*, Wm. Stukely, M.D.

<sup>2</sup> *Itinerarium septentrionale*, Alexander Gordon, 1726, p. 23.

<sup>3</sup> *Britannia Romana*, John Horsley, 1732.

<sup>4</sup> *The Military Antiquities of the Romans in North Britain*, General W. Roy. Published in 1793, after his death, but from observations made long before.

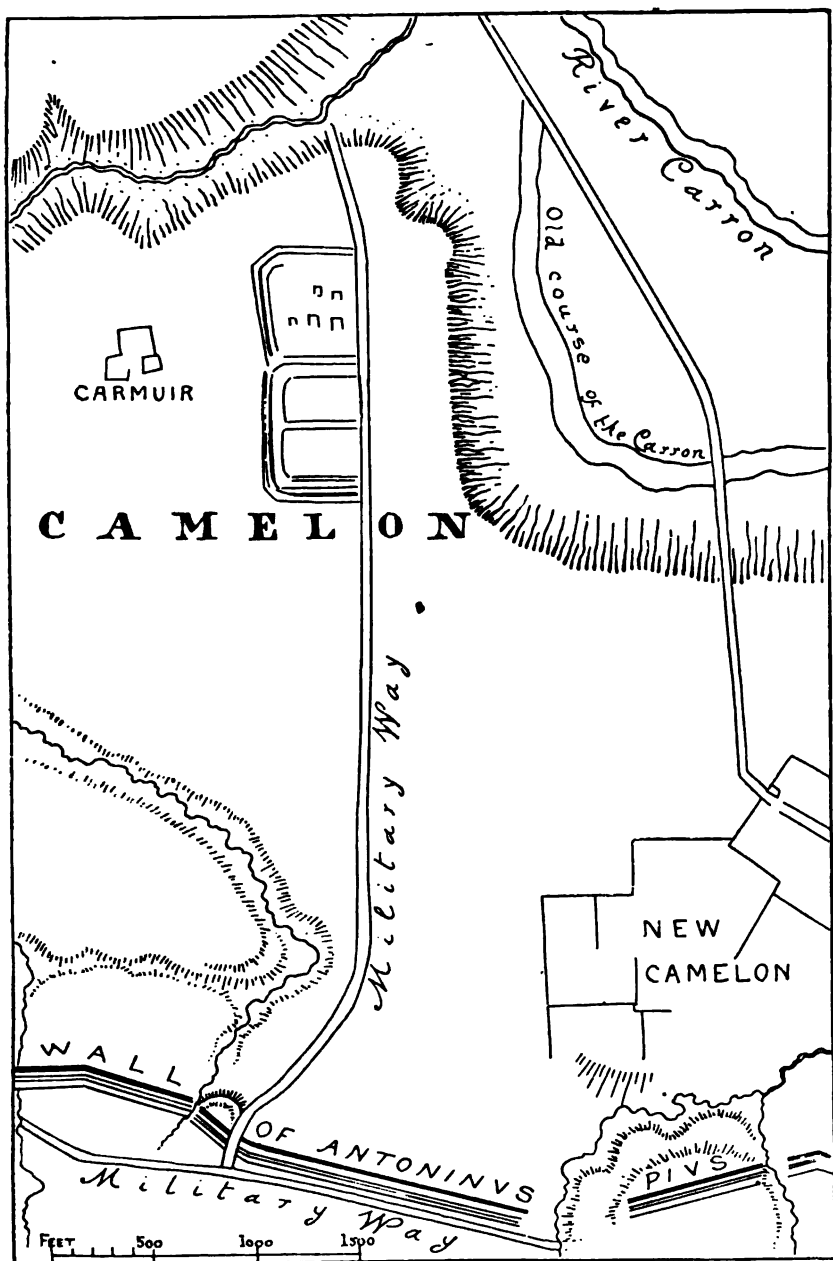


Fig. 1. General Roy's Plan of Camelon.

existed in his time. Within the northern part are five rectangular 'ruins,' their long axis north and south. A street seems to run round the rear of the lines, and another bisects the south camp from west to east. The eastern half of the station is represented as under cultivation. Faint indications of the fortifications are shown at the north and south ends, but there is no trace of them on the east side, and the undulation, still visible there at the north camp, must have escaped his observation. The total length on Roy's plan is 1250 feet, of which about 600 goes to the north camp and 650 to the south one.

According to Roy's plan, the 'Roman way,' where it pierced the Antonine Vallum, at a slightly re-entering angle in it, was flanked by a little demilune on the west, and after running about 300 yards north-east, took a course due north for about 800 yards to the south gate of the station.

Roy, as usual, gives us very little information in his text :—"Though this place is probably the Caer-Guidi of Bede, yet antiquaries have not been able to determine what was its more ancient name. From its extent and the many vestiges of buildings remaining in it, it certainly hath been one of the most considerable stations belonging to the Romans in North Britain. The town consists of two parts, whereof that towards the south seems to have been the original station, and that on the north a subsequent or additional work."

Maitland,<sup>1</sup> after mentioning the military way through Camelon, goes on thus :—"Divers pavements of streets seem to cross one another at right angles. This place seems to have been fortified with a ditch and rampart; but as the former has been filled with the latter there is little of the wall remaining." He also says that the site of the supposed harbour was a little higher on the river Carron at a place called Duratree, where, "a few years since," an anchor was discovered. As to the alleged vaults, he says, "though I made the strictest search in the place and inquiry among the neighbours, I could neither discover, nor they show me, any one of the said vaults." "Divers Roman coins and inscriptional

<sup>1</sup> *The History and Antiquities of Scotland*, Wm. Maitland, 1757, i. 206.

stones are said to have been dug up; but where deposited at present, I cannot learn." He also censures Horsley's great mistake in placing Camelon on the Roman wall, above half a mile off, "at a place where the military way crosseth the said wall."

Pennant<sup>1</sup> did not go to Camelon, as he was informed that "not a relique is to be seen at present worthy of a visit."

The *Old Statistical Account*, 1797, says, "There are now few vestiges remaining; but not long ago foundations of houses and the direction of some of the streets were visible." The author also speaks of the village called Camelon, in the neighbourhood of Old Camelon, as being new.

Stuart<sup>2</sup> treats of Camelon as a Roman seaport, and states erroneously that "not a vestige remains to indicate the position it held."

The Ordnance Surveyors, 1860, were equally at fault, failing to see the still evident undulation in the ground that outlines the northern area, and marking the site with an oval dotted line, the long axis of which is from west to east, while that of the actually visible rectangular site is from north to south.

#### SUMMARY OF THE HISTORY TO THE PRESENT DAY.

The name *Camelon* first appears in Boece, 1522, in the Latinised form of *Camelodunum*, and it may be a question whether it was not invented by that clever romancer, and subsequently passed on to the village of New Camelon, which, as shown in Roy's plan, was 600 yards from the Roman site, for there is no evidence of the existence of a mediæval Camelon either on the ground, or in history, or in Blaeu's map; and so late as the end of the 18th century, the writer in the *Old Statistical Account* speaks of the village as new. Gibson, however, in 1695, asserts that the common people called the place *Camelot*, and Stukely that they name it Camelon or Camelot. Its identification with the Guidi of Bede can only be regarded as a vague speculation.

<sup>1</sup> *A Tour in Scotland*, 1772, Thomas Pennant, published 1776.

<sup>2</sup> *Caledonia Romana*, Robert Stuart, 1852.

The remains, according to Buchanan, were much more perfect a few years before 1582 than at that date, but he states that even then the ditches, walls, and streets could be traced in many places, and a century and a half later these, as well as the remains of buildings, are shown on Roy's map; but about the middle of the 18th century, according to Maitland, the trenches were filled up with the rampart, and probably soon thereafter, the remains of streets, etc., in the interior were obliterated by the plough. The only subsequent change was caused by the railway, which fifty years ago was carried obliquely through the station, from south-east to north-west in a cutting 5 feet deep. The causes of destruction specially mentioned as going on in his day by Buchanan, were agricultural improvement and the carrying away of hewn stones to build houses by the neighbouring lairds, but even then the area seems to have been covered with soil, as digging was required to get at the stones.

*The Harbour.*—The supposed Roman harbour at Camelon is first mentioned in 1695 and 1697, apparently solely on the very slender ground of the alleged discovery of an anchor and sea-tackle within a century before that. In 1757 its position is said to have been at *Duratre*, now Dorrator, about a quarter of a mile north-east of the station.

*The Roman Way* passing through the station is mentioned first in 1697. Where it pierces the Antonine Vallum, it was uncovered in 1894 when Mr Fairlie's villa was built on a prominent mound on the Vallum on the west side of the entrance, which seems to have been the demilune, marked by Roy, and which was cut down 6 feet to accommodate Mr Fairlie's villa. It was seen by Mr Buchanan, and found to have been well paved and covered with 'channel.'

*Maiilen*, perhaps more safely written *Maden Castle*.—This 'great castle,' described by the anonymous writer of 1697 as being at the Vallum end of the Roman Way, I had supposed was possibly represented on Roy's map, 500 yards north-east of the entrance, by an unnamed oval mound, measuring 1000 by 500 feet on the top;

but I am informed by Mr Buchanan that there never can have been such a mound in this position.

*A new Castellum.*—When a piece of ground south of, close to, and right in rear of the passage through the Vallum was being trenched in 1894–95, to make a garden to Mr Fairlie's villa, Mr Buchanan observed that the whole area consisted of a mass of tumbled stones, with scattered heaps of broken brown and grayish or whitish pottery. The east side was bounded by a stone bottoming, exactly like the paving under the Vallum, which ran direct south from the Vallum for about 100 feet, and then westward, where it was soon broken up; but there could hardly be a doubt that it ended on the west, as it began on the east, forming a rectangle, of which the Vallum was the north side, and that Mr Buchanan has added another Wall-Fort, or Castellum, to those already known. It seems improbable that this was "Maden Castle," as it is on the south side of the wall.

*Relics.*—Of the coins and inscripional stones mentioned by nearly all the old authorities, not one is known to exist, and no reading of any of the alleged inscriptions has ever been given.

## (2) GENERAL DESCRIPTION OF THE PLACE AND THE EXCAVATIONS.

### *Introductory.*

The condition of Camelon, as just described, remained much the same for half a century, till, in the autumn of 1898, our Council was informed by Mr MacLuckie, F.S.A. Scot., that the southern half of the station had been feued for the erection of two new foundries, that the cutting of a railway siding had already been begun on the ground, and he suggested that, as this would be the last chance of investigating the part of the station implicated, we should undertake the work.

The desirability of this was so obvious that the Council at once resolved to ask leave from the proprietor, Mr Forbes of Callander, who readily granted it, not only for the southern half of the site, where our operations would necessarily be much hampered by the simultaneous

erection of the foundries, but also for the northern half, where we should have a free hand.

Permission to excavate any part of the southern half of the ground not at the moment under their own building operations was kindly given by Messrs R. & A. Main and Mr John Wilkie, the feuars; and the farming tenant, Mr Fleming, Carmuir, was equally ready in affording us every facility.

Mr Thomas Ross, Architect, F.S.A. Scot., undertook the duty of general adviser in the practical carrying out of the work, and the Committee enjoyed on this occasion an unusual advantage in having the advice and active aid of two residents in Falkirk, close to the scene of operations, Messrs J. R. MacLuckie and Mungo Buchanan, who had long taken a keen interest in the Roman antiquities of the district. Mr MacLuckie, from his local knowledge of place and people, was always ready to smooth away difficulties, and advise as to the conduct of the operations; and Mr Buchanan, a trained surveyor, gave the whole leisure of a busy life to the gratuitous planning of the details disclosed from week to week, a service which was all the more invaluable, as, owing to the nearly complete levelling of the fortifications, the remains were more obscure and more difficult to trace out than in any of our previous undertakings. In so trying an investigation we were fortunate also in securing the services of Mr Alexander Mackie as Clerk of Works, to whose experience and unwearied attention to details are greatly due the thorough results obtained from the excavations.

Mr Mackie arrived on the ground to watch operations at the railway cutting in the middle of February 1899, and our own work, begun in the middle of March, was continued for very nearly twelve months, closing on the 3rd March 1900.

#### GENERAL DESCRIPTION.

##### *The Site of Camelon.*

The Roman station of Camelon is situated about 1100 yards north, and therefore in front of the Antonine Vallum, and  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles west by north of Falkirk, on the edge of a tableland raised 50 to 60 feet above



the Carse through which meanders the Carron River, now at a distance of the third of a mile, but which, as its ancient bed shows, formerly flowed at the foot of the steep bank. The station protected the "Roman way" marked on Roy's map (fig. 1) as passing from the Antonine Vallum through it, and said to have been traceable formerly to Stirling and across the Forth to Ardoch, which lies 20 miles, or two easy marches, to the north.

*Aspect of the Station before our Excavations.*

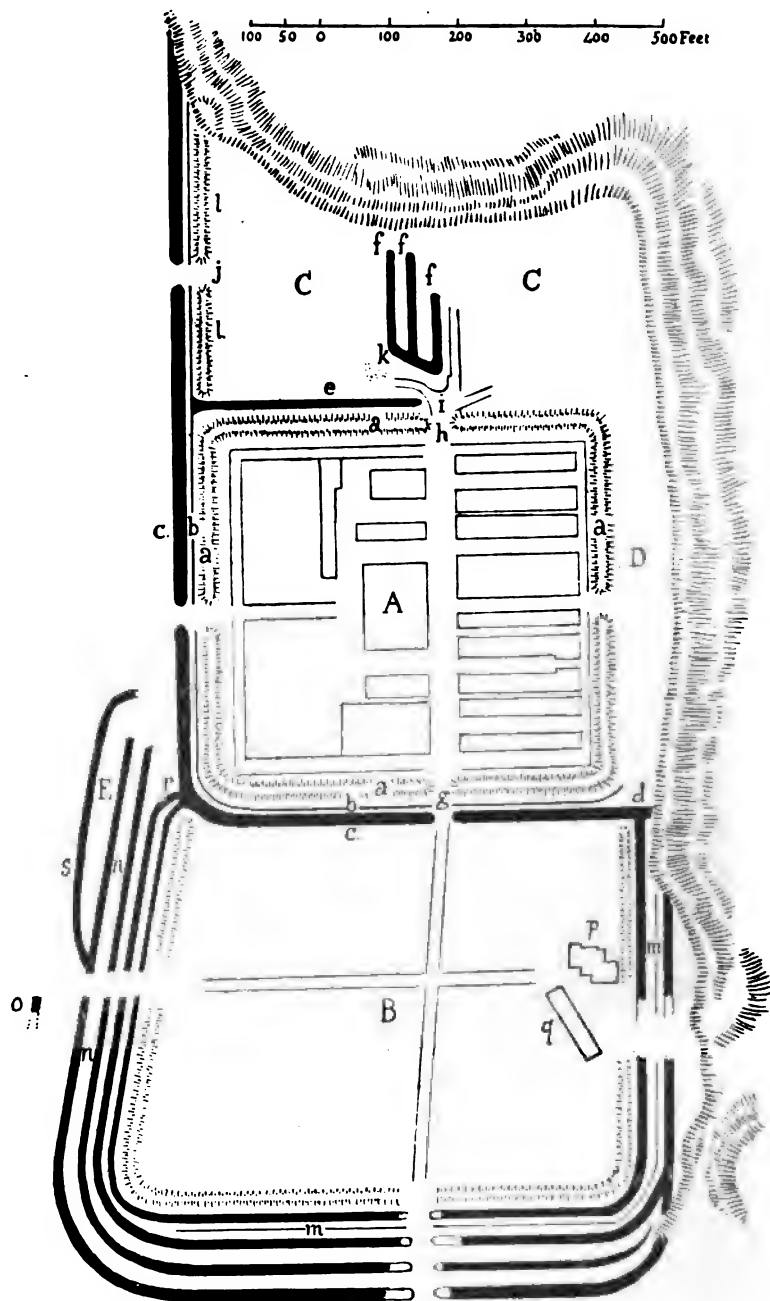
An inexperienced observer might easily have concluded, as did the Ordnance Surveyors, that no trace of the station remained, but to a practised eye the boundary of the northern of the two imperfect rectangles, still visible in Roy's day, was distinctly enough marked all round by a broad, low undulation of the ground, rising to a height of several feet, but falling so gradually on either side that its width could not be fixed, even in spring, when its position was accentuated by a difference in tint between its vegetation and that of the field in general. The most distinct side was on the south, on the boundary between the two divisions, where the rise is supported on the south by a retaining wall.

No trace remained even of this undulation round the southern rectangle, save a faintly marked portion on the south side.

*Nature of the Site.*—The position of Camelon resembles that of the Roman stations at Birrens, Ardoch, and Lyne, in being on a plateau, raised a considerable height above a stream close below, and thus deriving strength from the steep descent to the stream. In the case of Camelon this protection is amply afforded to the north end and to the greater part of the east side of the station, but towards the south end of this side the bank gradually loses in height and steepness, and the approach to the south and west sides is almost level.

*The Fortifications.*

Leaving Mr Buchanan to describe his large plans in detail, I shall notice the fortifications in their general aspects by help of a plan reduced



from his to a convenient size for ready reference (fig. 2), in which the trenches are represented by black bands, so as to catch the eye at once, and the whole plan of the place is restored to the original state, as far as is warranted by our excavations.

The station at Camelon consists of two quadrilateral works and an annex, arranged in close apposition in a line nearly from north to south, 1870 feet in length. The northern quadrilateral, A, is a regular rectangle, but the southern one, B, is rectangular only on the east side. The annex CC is directly continuous northwards with the rectangle A, and is now, perhaps always was, fortified only on the west side, the south being covered by the rectangle, and the north and east protected by steep banks. In form the annex is irregular, owing to the erosion of the bank, but it may be compared to a rectangle, with a crescentic cut into its north side.

#### *The Rectangle A.*

The dimensions of the rectangle A, over all, are 640 feet from east to west by 620 from north to south, and the area within the ramparts measures 530 feet from east to west by 490 from north to south.

The work had apparently but one line of defence, consisting of a single massive rampart (fig. 2 a a), about 40 feet wide at the base, composed of earth and other materials to be afterwards described, and protected on the weaker sides by one or two trenches.

On the south and west sides, immediately in front of the rampart, for there seems to have been no berm, came a small trench, b, with a low, narrow ridge between it and the large V-shaped trench, c, 23 feet wide and 8 feet deep. Both these trenches at the top had been filled in from the upper material of the rampart, but before this happened they had apparently stood for some time unimpaired, as the lower four feet of the main trench was a mass of black decayed vegetation.<sup>1</sup> In the

<sup>1</sup> Part of a sod from the base of the rampart having been sent to Professor Bayley Balfour, Regius Keeper of the Botanic Garden, for identification of the vegetation, he has kindly forwarded the following report by Mr H. F. Tagg:—"I find the material to consist chiefly of plants of *Polytrichum commune*. There is also present a species of *Hypnum* and in small quantity *Sphagnum*."

smaller trench, but only on the south front, pointed 'stobs' or stakes of wood, about 3 feet long, lay against the scarp, and may have been planted in the trench as obstacles. The large trench was prolonged about 60 feet beyond the south-east angle of the work till it ran out on the steep eastern bank at d, but the small trench ceased at the angle.

On the east side there was no trench, but as the rampart is withdrawn about 70 feet from the edge of the bank, it is possible that there had been some outer defence which has been destroyed by the erosion of the bank.

Probably because the north side was covered by the annex, the width of the trench e was reduced to 10 feet from the north-west angle as far as the north entrance, and beyond that there was no trench, doubtless because the space in front was cut off and protected by three trenches, f f f, running from the entrance of the rectangle towards the north bank.

*The Entrances* follow the usual rules as to number and position. Unlike the streets of the interior, which are of hard gravel, they are paved. Those on the south and west were much destroyed, but the other two were in fair condition. Deep holes at the sides, with disturbed stones in them, probably indicate the position of gates, but although three of the entrances were fully 20 feet wide, there was no sign of double gates. The east entrance narrows remarkably to a width of only 10 feet. The south and east entrances certainly had no defensive traverse. The front of the west one was so destroyed by the railway that the point could not be determined. The north one had no traverse, but was guarded by the trench k, which unites the south ends of the three trenches f. From a paved space, i, opposite the north entrance, two short paved roads branch off to the east and west divisions of the annex respectively, and a third runs northward in rear of the three trenches f.

*Streets.*—Assuming the interior arrangements to be the same as in the temporary camps, the street, 40 feet wide, running between the north and south gates, must be the *Via Principalis*, with the central 'prætorium' A in its rear, round which the narrower street, from the east to the west gate, has to turn in the usual manner. A street also runs in

rear of the rampart on all four sides, and there are others between the blocks of buildings. All these streets are surfaced with hard compacted gravel.

#### *The North Annex.*

No sign of the annex remained on the surface, but the excavations showed, as was expected, that the Romans had not neglected to fortify an open space so close to the station. This was done by continuing the western trenches of the main work till they ran out on the declivity, and raising a rampart, 20 feet wide, behind them. The steep declivity probably furnished all the defence necessary on the north and east sides, while the south side rested on the main work.

The annex may have lost part of its area by erosion of the declivity, at the foot of which the old course of the Carron Water is still visible. At present the area is quadrilateral, with a wide crescentic cut into the north side, and measures about 600 feet from E. to W., with an average of 400 from N. to S.

The remarkable three trenches, f, nearly subdivide the area, the eastern half of which is continuous round the angle of the main work, with the space D between the latter and the declivity. This space is 70 feet wide, and has a hard surface of gravel, perhaps to fit it for a drill ground.

#### *The South Quadrilateral.*

Owing to the rapid erection of public works on this division during our operations, only a small part of the interior could be excavated, but, fortunately, a fairly complete plan of the fortifications was made out.

The dimensions over all are 700 feet from north to south by 810<sup>1</sup> and 890 feet from east to west at the north and south ends respectively. Within the rampart the measurements are 540 feet from north to south by 610 and 685 from east to west. The work is therefore considerably larger than the rectangle to the north, both in its overall and interior

<sup>1</sup> Exclusive of a small annex, E, to the west, which would add 40 feet.

dimensions. It is regularly placed with regard to the rectangle, although slightly overlapping it on either side, and in form it is rectangular at the east end, but the south side projects 80 feet beyond the north side, so that the north-west angle is obtuse and the south-west one acute.

*Fortifications of the South Camp.*—Like the northern rectangle the south quadrilateral had a single rampart, reduced considerably in width, and also much less complex in structure, but, on the other hand, covered by a more elaborate system of trenches, multiplying the lines of defence, to compensate for the nearly total absence of natural advantage from the site.

*The East Side*, deriving some advantage from the declivity, had only two trenches, which ran into the prolongation eastward of the south trench of the north camp, but the platform between the trenches was nearly 30 feet wide, and as it was intersected longitudinally by a small trench, probably for a palisade, two lines of defence seem to have been provided in front of the rampart, the total width of the defences being about 85 feet.

On the *South Side* the width was increased to nearly 160 feet by the addition of two trenches and two more wide platforms, and as the 'palisade trench' of the east side was continued on the inner platform of the south side, the lines of defence appear to have been four in number, besides the rampart and berm.

*The West Side* also had four trenches, but they were nearer to each other, and although, on the other hand, the rampart and berm were wider, the total width was reduced to 118 feet; but as the narrowest platform was still 8 feet wide, all three were capable of defence. In addition to these, the northern half of the west side was defended by another trench, s, taking in the space, E, 30 feet wide. Possibly the south half was similarly protected, as the fragment of a trench was found in its front, at o, but its connections could not be traced.

*Entrances of the South Camp.*—The position of the *south entrance* was quite traceable, but the disturbance was too great to allow of any evidence as to the gateway. A *west entrance* could not be located in

line with the east to west street. The *east entrance* could not have been in line with the east course of the same street, as the building, p, blocked the way, but there were indications that the street passed at an angle between p and q to reach an entrance in a position further south than the natural one. The *north entrance* was through the south entrance of the north camp.

*Streets.*—The only streets found in the south camp were the one just mentioned and another crossing it at right angles in the centre, connecting the Via Principalis of the north camp with the Way from the Antonine Vallum.

*Buildings in the South Camp.*—The remains of two interesting buildings, p, q, which may have been either villas or possibly bathing establishments, were uncovered. They were close to each other, and the rampart on the east side, near its middle, p being parallel with it, but q set obliquely. A part of the latter, 70 feet long and 3 to 6 feet high, and well buttressed, was the finest piece of Roman masonry discovered in Scotland, and its total destruction by the railway operations is much to be regretted.

*Period of the Works Constructed at Camelon.*

Nothing was discovered to fix the date of Camelon, but it is not unlikely that an earlier work than any of those just described was indicated by a parallel set of trenches which were found obliquely crossing those of the south quadrilateral at its south-west angle. The said trenches appeared to be at right angles to the Roman Via from the Antonine Wall, which points to an intention to construct a camp with that natural orientation, but as we found no other distinct remains of such a camp, we cannot say whether it ever was really made or not. That these trenches were anterior to those we followed out at the south camp seems proved, not only by their fragmentary character when compared with the continuity of the others, but by the filling in, as explained by Mr Buchanan.

The north camp has a slight command over the south one, so that it

may be considered a military necessity that it was either prior to the latter, or that the two were planned and constructed simultaneously. Although the somewhat irregular manner in which the trenches of the south camp run into those of the north camp seems adverse to this view, on the other hand the absence of all evidence in our excavations of a north front of fortification to the former seems to prove that it never could have existed independently of the north camp.

The complete obliteration of the defences of the south, as compared with those of the north camp, may be accounted for by the whole material of the rampart in the former being required to fill up the numerous trenches, when the area was put under cultivation; whereas, in the north camp, the much more massive rampart only required to part with its top to fill the comparatively few trenches, and thus a large part of it remained as a visible mound, gradually rounded off, and spread out by the action of the plough.

#### COMPARISON OF CAMLON WITH OTHER ROMAN STATIONS IN BRITAIN AND ON THE GERMAN LIMES.

*General Plan.*—Certain principles are generally followed in all the stations in Britain and on the German Limes. Thus they are almost always rectangular, with rounded angles, and with four entrances, two of which are in the middle of the shorter sides of the rectangle, while the other two are nearer the one end than the other of the longer sides. But exceptions to all these rules occasionally occur, and the details vary greatly. The plans in the Scottish stations, all constructed of earth, are much more complex than in the German *Kastelle*, the great majority of which are defended by stone walls, and still more so than in the few *Erd-Kastelle*, which are excessively simple. The four sufficiently investigated English stations are stone-walled and simple in plan. But there are others which on the surface appear to be analogous to the Scottish works. The Scottish stations are also distinguished by having fortified annexes, which is only of exceptional occurrence elsewhere.



In the *position of the Pretorium* the Scottish stations are somewhat peculiar, as in two of them, Birrens and Ardoch, it is absolutely central, which does not happen in any of the four English and twenty German examples in which the position is accurately known. At Camelon itself, at Bremenium, and at two of the German *Kastelle*, the position is not far from central, being only 24 feet out at Camelon and 14 at Bremenium. But Lyne alone, of the Scottish stations, agrees with the three remaining English and eighteen remaining German examples in having it decidedly nearer one end than the other.

Adopting the terms used for the temporary camps, as the permanent stations were laid out in much the same manner, and assuming that the key to the situation is the position of the Pretorium in rear of the *Via Principalis*, then Camelon agrees with the English stations and with sixteen *Kastelle* in having the Pretorium nearer the Decuman than the Pretorian gate, while at Lyne and two of the *Kastelle* it is nearer the latter than the former.

The *position of the Via Principalis* is much nearer the P. Pretoria than the P. Decumana in the four Scottish, three English, and twenty-five of the twenty-nine *Kastelle* in which it is known. It is nearly in the middle at *Melandra*, Derbyshire, and at Hofheim and Trennfurt, and is much nearer the P. Decumana than the P. Pretoria at Buch and Heidenheim.

*Direction of the Front.*—Assuming this to be indicated by the P. Pretoria, the German *Kastelle* invariably face the Limes or direction of the enemy; but it is the very opposite with the Scottish stations, as Birrens fronts, not northwards, but towards the Wall of Hadrian; Ardoch and Lyne are directed towards the line of retreat of an army invading Caledonia, and Camelon turns its back on the Roman way to the north.

*Nature of the Sites.*—The *Kastelle* seem to have derived little natural advantage from their site, the object being rather to facilitate egress to open ground in front and rear; three of the Scottish stations, on the other hand, were protected by a steep declivity on two sides, and if

Ardoch had only one side thus guarded, the others seem to have been well covered by marshes, but it is remarkable that at Camelon and Birrens the P. Pretoria, or front, opens directly on the steep declivity, whereas at Lyne it is the P. Decumana, or rear, that does so.

*Structure.*—Whatever may be the peculiarities of the four Scottish stations in ground-plan they are essentially distinguished from those of England and Germany by the structure of the fortifications, which are of earth in the former, whereas in the latter they are stone walls, with or without a backing of earth. A few *Erd-Kastelle* do, indeed, occur near the Limes, but they were extremely simple. They had no rampart, and the single trench must have been palisaded, while the Scottish stations had a massive rampart and a complex defence by trenches and platforms.

It is with each other, therefore, that we must compare the Scottish stations. The complexity of their plans, which is so distinguishing a feature, is far too large a subject to take up here, but the diversity in the structure of the ramparts is sufficiently remarkable to deserve some notice, and we may include the Antonine Vallum in the comparison, as well as the unique Birrenswark.

In all of these, except the last, the earthen rampart conceals stonework, disposed at the base in two totally different manners, for, whereas in the Antonine Vallum, and at Birrens and Ardoch, it runs like a causeway under the centre, at Lyne and Camelon it is marginal, forming outer and inner kerbs, but covered by the rampart. The substance of the Antonine Vallum consists of layers of sods, but in the stations the base is composed of peat, clay, wood, and brushwood, the upper part being of earth, or sand and gravel. The subsidiary ramparts of the stations are simply constructed of the spoil of the trenches, and the composition of those at Birrenswark are intermediate, peat not being used, and the clay and brushwood being in less quantity. The rampart at Camelon was peculiar in resting between the kerbs on a hollow bed of very hard sand, which kept the clay and peat in a moist, slimy condition.

The facing of the ramparts was probably of sods in general, but at Camelon there was distinct evidence that it was of clay, which rested in

a mass several feet thick on the kerbs, thinned out upwards, and had a flat surface on the slope; and at Birrenswark a kind of 'stone pitching' was used, the stones in some places overlapping like slates on the roof of a house.

COMPARISON OF SIZE IN SQUARE YARDS.

	Main Station.	Secondary Station.	Fortified Annexes.		Total.
Birrens . . .	18,500	19,300	...	...	37,800
Lyne . . .	28,300	...	8,700	8,000	45,000
Camelon . . .	28,800	38,800	26,600	...	94,000
Ardoch . . .	20,000	<sup>1</sup> 106,000	...	...	126,000
Bremenium . . .	19,100	...	...	...	...
Æsica . . .	16,600	...	...	...	...
Hardknot . . .	16,600	...	...	...	...
Melandra . . .	11,000	...	...	...	...

Comparing the Scottish main works of the stations with each other, the areas of Lyne and Camelon are nearly alike, amounting in round numbers to 28,000 yards, while Birrens and Ardoch do not differ from each other greatly in size, but, on an average, have only about two-thirds of the area of Lyne and Camelon. Taking in the secondary stations and annexes, however, all resemblances in size entirely disappear.

Comparing the Scottish main works with the English stations, Birrens and Ardoch average with Bremenium, but the other three English stations are decidedly less than the smallest of the Scottish four.

The thirty-four excavated Kastelle of the Ober-Germanisch-Rætische-Limes differ very greatly in size, but are reducible to a certain degree of order. In a rough way, it may be said that there are four of a very great size bearing no relation to each other; nine follow between 40,000 and 27,000 square yards; then come ten between 26,000 and 24,000 square yards. A decided hiatus follows, as there are no Kastelle between, in round numbers, 24,000 and 9000 square yards. Lastly comes a set of small camps, nine in number, between 9000 and 6000 square yards. In

<sup>1</sup> The 'Procestrium,' the large camps not reckoned.

this large list there are several instances of two Kastele approaching very nearly, though not exactly, to the same size. Instituting a comparison with the Scottish stations, it appears that two of them considerably exceed the class of Kastele that includes ten between 24,000 and 26,000 square yards; and that the other two, together with the English four, are much less than the said class, and are of a size which is not represented at all in the Kastele.

The result of the inquiry seems to be that approximations in size among the forty-two stations of the three countries are so rare as to be probably accidental. But if this be true of the main stations, much more is it so if we include the annexes. A total disagreement between the Scottish four, which all have them, is thus brought out; annexes have not been noticed in the English four, and are rare as fortified spaces in the Kastele, although these usually have a 'Vicus' beside them, the size of which cannot be estimated in default of an enclosure.

Thus, on the whole, it does not seem that any argument can be founded on similarity of size, and it may be added that the same is true in regard to the proportion of length to breadth.

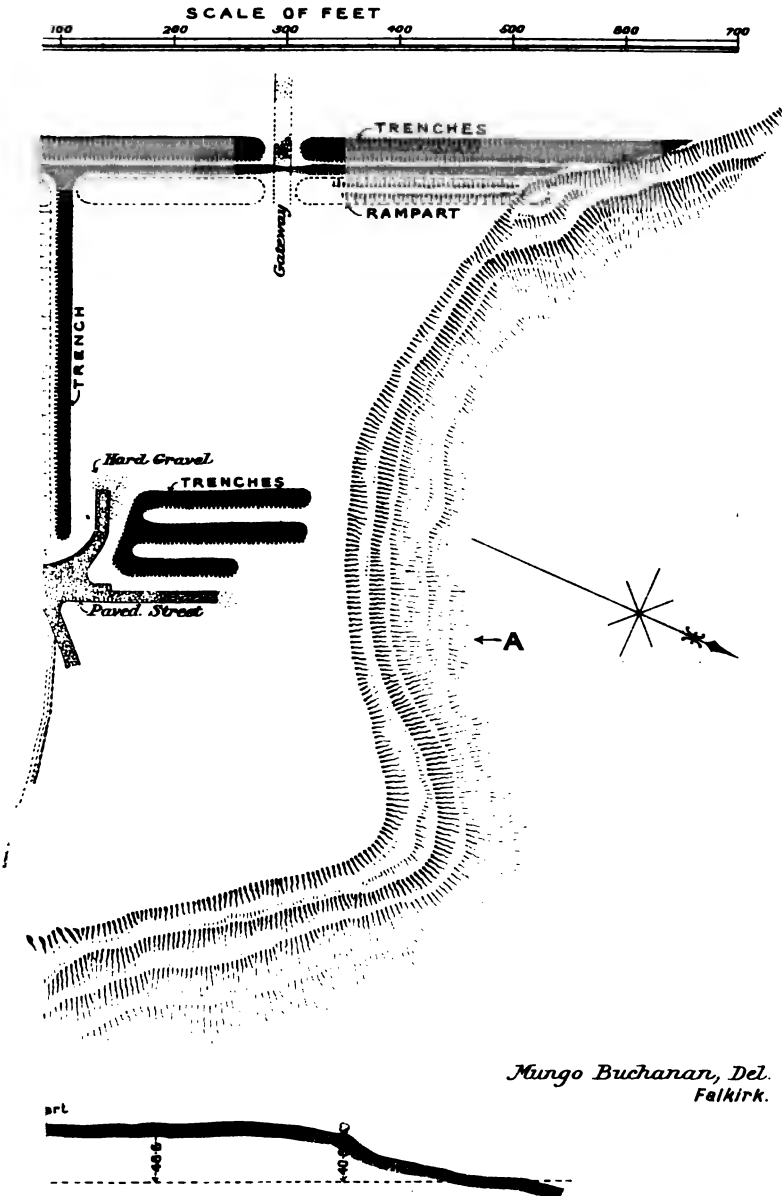
## II. DESCRIPTION OF THE PLANS AND SECTIONS. By MUNGO BUCHANAN, CORR. MEM. S.A. SCOT., FALKIRK.

A general description of the station having been given in the first part of this paper, I now proceed to describe in detail, with the aid of the accompanying plans and sections, the several works disclosed by the series of excavations.

These excavations were continued down to the natural or undisturbed soil; were carefully examined as the work progressed; their distinctive features noted, and accurate measurements taken; moreover, most of them were left open for a considerable time, so as to afford opportunity for repeated inspection, which proved an important advantage, especially in those cases where it was desirable to make comparisons.

Plate II., in which the trenches are shaded brown, shows the general

# PLAN OF ROMAN STATION AT CAMELON, STIRLINGSHIRE.



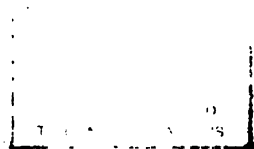


1911









# SKETCHES SOUTH STAT

N

N

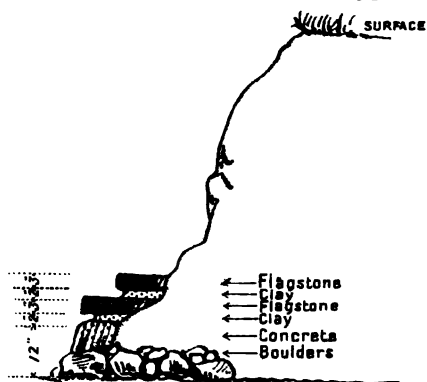
NORTH



FRONT VIEW OF FLAGSTONE ST

SC

ORTH



PROFILE OF STEPS.

EA

OT

EAST



Pillars .  
9 ins. Sq.  
x  
30 ins. High  
Pavement  
Clay  
Boulders

HYPOCAUST PILLARS, RESTING ON FLAGSTONE PA  
BEDDED IN YELLOW CLAY.

SCALE 1/2  
OF FEET

plan of the station, as we discovered it; and as it consists of two areas, it will be convenient to describe them separately, under the headings—North Camp and South Camp.

*North Camp.*

The north camp is nearly square, and is surrounded by an earthen rampart, with rounded corners. Each side has a passage through it, in the middle, on the east and west sides, but the north and south entrances are much nearer the east than the west side. Exterior trenches follow the rampart only on two sides and a half. On the east side and the east half of the north side there is no trench.

The dimensions of the interior, within the rampart, are from north to south 490 feet, and from east to west 530 feet, giving an area of nearly six acres.

The rampart, Plate III., sections 1 to 5. The line of this defence is still distinct as an eminence, gradually sloping up to a height of from 4 to 5 feet above the level of the adjoining fields, and having its course well defined round the entire camp, except where a railway cutting goes through a part of the south-west angle. This eminence is the principal remaining evidence of the work, now visible on the site.

To ascertain its character, eight sections were cut across it, two on each of the sides, in addition to the excavations necessary in tracing out the gateways.

The superstructure was found to be uniform in composition, but the base showed considerable variation according to the position it occupied.

In the south line of the rampart (Plate III., No. 3) the outer and inner margins are bounded by rough stonework, bedded in yellow clay, and the centre is slightly depressed below the original surface. The outer stonework is 4 feet 9 inches wide and 15 inches high, composed of boulders packed close together, the largest generally lining the edge, and all consolidated with clay. The width, however, is not maintained throughout, but varied in each case where it was exposed. In an opening

10 feet west of the section above mentioned, there was only a single boulder situated on the line of the edge, the surface around it being a hard iron pan. In the opposite direction, 85 feet eastwards, it still maintained a width of 3 feet 6 inches, but within another 15 feet it terminated. In the cutting here, on the same level, was a bed of the hard iron pan, or ferruginous gravel, previously mentioned, 4 to 5 inches thick and 6 feet 9 inches wide.

On this surface lay many large pieces of wood, and overlying them was a mass of grey clay. The position of this cutting is immediately in front of the south-east rounded corner of the rampart.

It may be here noticed that the above-mentioned stonework forms the edge of a small trench, running in front of the rampart.

The inner stonework also varies in width, from 3 feet to 6 feet 6 inches, and is not so carefully constructed. In one of the cuttings the stones are heaped together to the height of two courses, while in another they lie singly and separated, yet all are bedded in yellow clay.

In the north line of the rampart (Plate III.) the stonework is found on the outer margin, at the north-west corner, compact, and of a width of 4 feet. In section No. 1 it consists of a single stone on the edge, and in section No. 2 it is entirely absent. The inner margin here is not clearly defined, and there is no appearance of stonework nearer than a paved street in the interior, which will be subsequently described.

In the east line of the rampart (Plate III., No. 4) there is no indication of stonework on the outer margin. The inner margin has it along its whole length but 3 feet wide, with an average height of 2 feet. Two courses still remain, roughly and regularly built of large stones, principally boulders. Many of the face stones are hammer-dressed and squared, especially in a portion about 40 feet south of the east gateway. From the disturbed appearance of the surroundings, it is probable that the original height of the stonework may have been greater at this part, or there may have been some under-building.

In the west line of the rampart (Plate III., No. 5) the inner stone margin is 2 feet 6 inches wide, and has the appearance of being disturbed

on its inner side. On the top of it was a quantity of charred wood, in layers 6 inches in total depth, with a layer of clay underneath.

In this cutting is a group of stones, 7 feet nearer the centre of the rampart, and 1 foot higher in level than the margin stones (nothing similar to this was found in any of the other cuttings). They are loosely laid together, bedded in clay, and apparently undisturbed.

The outer stone margin of this line of the rampart was not exposed, owing to the presence of a hedge which it was unadvisable to disturb; but occasionally stones were met with that suggested the presence of an outer stone margin under the hedge.

The rampart is uniformly 41 feet wide, measuring over the stone margins. The present height averages about  $4\frac{1}{2}$  feet above the surface level of the inside, the outer surface being about 1 foot lower.

The bottom dips slightly towards the centre, forming a hollow between the margins, 1 foot deep in the south portion, a little less on the other sides, and is of coarse rusty sand, very compact and hard. Lying on this is a mass of peat, together with a mixture of clay and peat, wet and slimy, especially towards the centre, where it is 18 inches thick. Intermingled with it abundantly are the branches of trees, and large pieces of wood, split along the grain. Among them oak was clearly distinguished; the others, judging from the bark, were probably birch or hazel, and all were in a saturated condition, and so soft as to cut easily with the spade. These branches, etc., generally lie in a direction parallel with the rampart, a few small pieces somewhat isolated being the exception.

Overlying the lower mass of peat are several thin layers of the same material, from 2 to 5 inches in thickness, and very irregular in their distribution.

The peat, which occupies such an important part in the base of the structure, is the common moss peat. Many portions showed the fibrous roots of heather in sandy soil, combined into a mass with mosses and

other decayed vegetable matter, but, in general, the mosses greatly predominated.

Excavations for drains connected with the new works clearly demonstrated that peat of a similar kind is to be found under the present surface soil of the adjacent low-lying ground.

In the higher part of the rampart, within about 2 feet of the top, the chief components are consolidated sand and gravel, the proportion of clay being greatly reduced.

Towards the centre the superstructure is very close and hard, and many strips appear in it of the ferruginous hard pan, so frequently referred to, also several thin horizontal layers of a very dark substance, composed largely of carbonised vegetable matter. Among it are many pieces of brushwood, like charcoal. Nowhere do these layers exceed 1 inch in thickness, and in general they taper towards their extremities. They are intermittent, and very irregular in disposition.

The exterior facing of the rampart consisted of a large body of puddled clay. As may be seen in section No. 3, it rests on the whole width of the outer stone margin. As it rises, the inner surface follows the rounded outline of the body of the rampart, but the outer surface shows in profile a straight line, angled from top to bottom, where it stops abruptly without apparent gradation.

This system appears to have been adopted on the inner margin also, but not so persistently throughout.

It is evident that the inner slope of the rampart rises more gradually than the outer, the difference being very marked in some cases.

In this connection may be mentioned the characteristic band of hard pan, 4 inches thick, consisting of ferruginous gravel and large pebbles, in section No. 4 of the east line of rampart. Starting at 2 feet above and 10 feet distant from the inner margin, it inclines upwards in a straight line for 10 feet, at an angle of 1 in 5, the overlying soil, mostly sand, showing a difference from that immediately beneath it, in which there is more clay.

No relics of any kind were found in the rampart.

*The Trenches.*

The trenches of the north camp were not discernible before excavation, being completely filled up, and level with the present surface of the ground.

It will be observed, on comparing the sections Nos. 3 and 5, Plate III., that the trenches on the south are similar to those on the west. Both have a small trench close against the rampart, with a larger one in front. The small trench is about 10 feet wide, and falls about 4 feet below the stone margin. On the opposite edge it rises only 18 inches, where it forms a low ridge, dividing it from the large trench. This latter is 23 feet wide and about 8 feet deep. The exposed faces in each are so indurated as to suggest that they have been subjected to pounding.

On the south side (section No. 3) the bottom of the large trench is occupied by a dense body of decayed vegetation, black and slimy, about 4 feet deep, which, from the fibres observed among it, is evidently the remains of reeds and grasses.

The line of demarcation between this mass and the sand and gravel overlying it is sharply defined, and among the latter isolated boulders and clumps of wrought clay appear, probably part of the rampart, now overturned into the trenches. The inner or small trench also shows dark vegetable remains, but it has more clay among it.

A pale blue powdery phosphate of lime appeared upon the surface of the vegetable remains from the bottom of the trenches, after exposure to the air.

In the small trench near the edge of the stone margin of the rampart, and lying on the slope, were pieces of split wood, principally of oak, from 2 to 4 inches in greatest thickness, and fully 3 feet in length. No mark of any cutting tool could be observed on them.

On the west side the trenches (section No. 5) are a counterpart of those in the south, but there is a decided difference in the soil filling them. No vegetable remains appear on the bottom, nor is the clay in large masses,

the few small clumps being seldom far from the rampart, and the upper soil is of a more free and open nature.

This line of trenches continues in a straight course for 550 feet beyond the north camp, and ends on the brink of the steep northern limit of the ground.

To the rear of this extension of the trenches, at 2 feet below the surface, was discovered the foundation, seemingly, of a rampart 20 feet in width, consisting of a bed of clay about 9 inches in depth lying upon the original surface of hard pan, the over soils being a sandy loam. No stonework was found on the inner edge, and only a few isolated stones marked the outer margin. None of the characteristics of the main rampart were to be seen, with the exception of the clay foundation. There was no evidence of peat or wood being used, and unlike the rampart of the camp, which is still distinct above ground, this, like the trenches, was only discovered by the exploratory cuttings.

About midway between the north rampart and the declivity, this defence is crossed by a roadway 15 feet wide, against which the large trench abuts on either side. The small trench, on the contrary, is carried across the road, but so greatly contracted in width that it appears like a palisade trench or a deep drain.

This extension of the lines of fortification cuts off an area of about  $5\frac{1}{4}$  acres between the main camp and the declivity which surrounds it on the north and east sides,  $4\frac{1}{4}$  acres being on the north and 1 acre on the east side of the main camp. The absence of trenches on the east side of the north camp may be accounted for by the proximity of the steep declivity, forming a strong natural defence. The rampart is set well back from the edge of the declivity, leaving a platform averaging 70 feet in width, the surface of which is of hard-pressed gravel.

There is likewise no trench in front of the north rampart, eastwards from the north gate; but from this gate, in the opposite direction, there is a single trench, 10 feet wide, close against the rampart, and joining the trenches of the west defence.

While following up the street leading from the north gate of the camp,



a series of three parallel trenches were discovered, directed towards the declivity, at right angles to the rampart (Plates II. and IV., section 6).

The centre one is 18 feet wide, the other two 14 feet wide each, which, taken along with the 14 feet width of the dividing ridges, gives a total of 74 feet.

The eastmost of these trenches is 60 feet shorter at the north end than the others, and terminates in line with a paved road close to its inner margin. The ridge between this and the centre trench has a flat top, the other, or west ridge, having the top rounded.

The termination of the two westmost trenches is about 30 feet from the edge of the declivity.

With a length of 170 feet they reach to within 55 feet of the rampart, and they are united by a cross trench, 14 feet wide, which is not parallel with the rampart, but diverges north-westward, the space between them being 18 feet greater at the west than at the east end, the inclination being towards the gateway of the annex.

In the trenches relics of various kinds of pottery were found in great abundance.

#### *Streets and Entrances—North Camp.*

The streets in the interior are composed of a layer of consolidated gravel about 4 inches deep, forming a smooth surface, under which is a rough bottoming of large pebbles, mixed with broken pieces of sandstone, in total depth averaging about 9 inches. Roughly shaped kerbstones, about a foot long and 7 inches square, apparently formed the sides, as a few still remain in position.

In all the streets the centres are raised a few inches above the sides, but there is no evidence of stone gutters.

While the above description applies to most of the streets, particularly in the interior, others have been constructed with a bottoming of boulders for 9 inches in depth, closely packed together and brought to a level with smaller stones, the surface being finished off with small pebbles, so hard and compact as to be almost solid, the total depth being

fully 1 foot. The streets so paved invariably have stone kerbs, and occasionally built stone drains.

Two main streets cross the camp in opposite directions. One of these, 40 feet wide, passes from the north to the south gateway, dividing the camp into two unequal parts, whereby the eastern division is 100 feet less in width than the western.

The other street, 21 feet wide, passes from the east to the west gateway. On each side of it are wide spaces, mostly unoccupied, as few remains of any erections can now be distinguished.

Where it crosses the north to south street it is intercepted by a large building, round which it is carried, continuing its course to the west gate.

The spaces between the blocks of buildings may be considered as subsidiary streets, the surfaces being formed, as in the main thoroughfares, of consolidated gravel.

An important street runs close to the inner margin of the rampart, all round the camp.

The eastern stretch is 16 feet wide over a stone kerb 3 feet in width, which is its inner boundary, built of squared stones, and still rising to a height of about 2 feet above the foundation.

The roadway between the kerb and the rampart is of gravel on stone bottoming, the surface being a foot higher than the present top of the kerb. In a space of 4 feet, between the kerb and the walls of interior buildings, is a well-built stone conduit, 15 inches wide and 12 inches deep, one side of which is formed by the lower part of the kerb, the other is built with stones squared and dressed on the inner face. The bottom is laid with large stones having an even surface, and the top is covered with thick slabs. One of the latter is 30 inches in width, 42 in length, and 4 in thickness. The conduit was followed in search of connections and to find the outlet, but without success, great part of its course being only indicated by the remaining trench.

In the centre of this eastern side of the rampart a passage is made through it, paved with flat stones.

Where it leaves the interior, for a length of 4 feet it preserves the

width of the street leading to it, then it rapidly contracts to half the width about the centre of the rampart, and continues at this width for the remainder of its length. In passing through the rampart it rises about 2 feet above the interior at the centre, and then falls quickly to the exterior.

On each side of the passage is a narrow channel, averaging 3 feet in depth, terminating at the outer extremities in large holes, with stones in the bottom. On the south side, in particular, exactly on the line of the outer margin of the rampart, the stones look like a foundation, and many others appear to have been displaced; possibly they may be a remaining portion of an outer defence.

Over against this, on the opposite side of the road, in the ditch alongside, a layer of charred wood, fully 2 inches thick, lies on the top of a strip of red friable clay, the underlying soil being of a dark brown clayey nature, and the overlying of sand and gravel, with strips of yellow clay, similar to that in the rampart.

Along the north side of the passage the charred wood appears here and there regularly at the same level, and is suggestive of a wooden barricade destroyed by fire.

On the south side of the camp the street is 25 feet wide from the inner margin of the rampart to within 3 feet of the adjoining building, close to the foundation of which a small ditch is apparent, probably the course of a destroyed drain. The kerb again appears on the west side of the gateway, where it forms a channel 18 inches wide between itself and the foundation. Continuing for about 50 feet westwards, it is entirely obliterated by the railway cutting.

The south gateway is 20 feet wide on the inner side—the only portion that remains—showing flat stone paving where crossing the rampart. On each side of it are deep holes, in which many large stones appear, but so disturbed as to preclude the forming of any conclusion regarding their purpose or original position.

Beyond the gap made by the railway cutting, the first indication of the street is about midway along the west side of the station. Here, at

its junction with the inner street, a small portion of the west gateway remains, 20 feet wide, paved like all the others with flat stones. Evidence also remains of the deep holes on each side, but all other indications have disappeared. In this gateway the stones have only about 6 inches of soil covering them.

In the cuttings made north of the gateway, the street, being stone-founded, is in an exceptionally good condition. The paving is 15 feet wide, but there is a space between it and the rampart of 14 feet, with a surface of 4 inches of gravel, very hard pressed, giving a total width of 29 feet on one plane, from the stone kerb to the margin of the rampart. This street is continuous with the street along the north side, which it joins at a right angle, the inner kerbs at their junction forming a square corner.

Following the north side, the stone-founded street is 17 feet wide, and the additional surface of gravel 12 feet, the same total width of 29 feet, as on the west side.

The evidence of our excavations was contrary to the existence of a built drain on the west side, as there had not been any great disturbance, and the paved way was 3 feet beneath the surface.

Where the stone margins meet at the north-west corner, there begins a well-built stone conduit, about 20 inches wide and 14 inches deep, in two courses of squared stonework, discharging to the east, as indicated by a slight difference of the level. Continuing its course with the street for about 200 feet, the track gradually becomes obliterated among the debris of the foundations of a large building near the north gate.

The north gateway, about 22 feet wide, like all the others, is stone paved, and passes the rampart in the same manner. The stone paving terminates on the inside, in line with the edge of the street. On each side of the gateway are deep holes, with stones in the bottom, similar to those at the other gateways.

The drain has apparently been carried across at the junction between the stone paved way and the gravel surface of the interior (Plate IV., section 7), as a well-defined ditch interposes, which is continued along

the face of the building, on the east of the gateway, in the direction of the drain along the east side of the station, but no built stonework remains. Only 9 inches of soil covered this portion of the work, and all evidence of street or drain to the right of the north gateway has been destroyed. In the annex three stone-founded streets approach the gateway of the north rampart from different directions, uniting directly opposite the passage. One of them proceeds in a northerly direction, close behind the eastmost trench of the three previously described (Plate IV., section 6). Its stone foundation terminates at a distance of 150 feet from the rampart, where it joins the ordinary gravel surface of the annex. The width is 10 feet over the kerb stones.

Of the other streets, one goes east and the other west. The latter branches off from the gateway with a bold sweep, and is prolonged parallel with the rampart, till, at a distance of 70 feet from the gateway, it stops abruptly, in line with the outer edge of the westmost trench of the series. The width of the stone foundation is 12 feet.

The street branching eastward is projected outward at an angle of  $110^{\circ}$  with the gateway, but, unlike the others, is close to it; so close that it encroaches on the base of the rampart to a considerable extent. It has evidently been disturbed at this part, and it is only within a few feet of its termination that the stone foundation appears in condition similar to the adjoining streets. It is 10 feet 6 inches wide, and 76 feet in length from the gateway.

#### *Buildings in the Interior—North Camp.*

Very little difficulty occurred in tracing the walls of the buildings in the interior. Generally the top of the stonework was only from 9 to 12 inches beneath the surface, and in several instances it was barely 6 inches. In general, only the lowest courses of the foundations remained, and where it was displaced or altogether removed, by means of the clay in which it had been bedded, the connection was traced with perfect certainty.

It was particularly noticed that the top of the remaining stonework and

the gravel surface were on one plane, the latter occasionally showing that it had been disarranged, possibly by agricultural operations. The existing condition of the interior, and of the walls of buildings in particular, is explained, to a certain extent, as the result of a long course of cultivation. Stones would be gradually displaced by and removed beyond the range of the plough as long as any remained near the surface. Hence the reason of so many being seen in the surrounding field dykes. The eastern division of the interior is completely occupied by blocks of buildings, all with streets intervening, except blocks Nos. 2, 3, 6 and 7 (Plate II.). These are so close to each other that they are only separated by eavesdrops, about 3 feet in width.

The buildings stretch east and west, and the end walls face the centre street and the street along the east rampart, respectively. They are all about the length of 170 feet, but vary in width. Nos. 1, 2, 3, 4 and 8 are 26 feet wide, No. 5 is 31 feet, and Nos. 6 and 7, 27 feet over walls.

The blocks Nos. 3 and 4 have a distinctive feature. At 37 feet from the end walls next the rampart the width, by a square "return," is increased to 31 feet, but no continuation of the "return" as a division wall could be traced on the inside.

The walls generally have a thickness of 3 feet, and are only footings, with an occasional scarcement. The upper walling, therefore, did not greatly exceed 2 feet 6 inches in thickness.

No indication of division walls could be ascertained. Internal stonework presented no continuity, was limited in quantity, and pieces noticed here and there gave no hint of their purpose.

The surface of the interior of the buildings, like that of the intervening streets, was of consolidated gravel, and several deep holes had been made, for which no clue was found.

The plan (Plate II.) shows wide vacant spaces bordering each side of the street leading from the east gate. The space on its north side appeared to have a gravel paved surface. If any erections occupied it they must have been of a temporary character, as the surface indicates very little disturbance. In the space on the south side, on the contrary,

the greatest disturbance exists almost everywhere. Pits, 6 to 8 feet deep, filled with dark, sooty soil, still retain here and there pieces of built stonework, the position of which only emphasises the appearance of disarrangement.

About 50 feet west of the east gate one deep hole, with a small portion of a wall remaining near it, contained a large quantity of a red, burnt, friable clay, while in the soil about it charred wood abounded to a great extent. Abutting on the centre street is the largest remains of built work within the area of the space. The stone foundation lies about 6 feet below the original surface, an instance of deep 'seating' not often repeated in this camp. Facing the centre street it has a length of 20 feet, and is returned along the cross street for 10 feet, where it ends with a square 'return,' a continuation to which was not found.

The western division of the interior, although of greater capacity than the eastern, is not so fully occupied by buildings. Adjoining the west rampart a large portion of the area gave no evidence of stone buildings, and the stonework noticed consisted of occasional masses, without definite form.

A series of buildings faces the street between the north and south gateways, of which they form the west side. They are distinctly different from the buildings of the eastern division, but have suffered quite as severely by the ravages of time.

The building, No. 13, is close to the edge of the street along the south rampart, separated from it by a built drain. The length of this side is 133 feet, and the frontage to the centre street is 79 feet. Facing the south rampart at about 40 feet from the centre street, an apse (fig. 3) is projected outwards. The main wall is not interrupted by the apse, but is carried straight across its base. The foundations of this building are principally of stone, bedded in clay, but the apartment adjoining the apse on the west is founded on lime concrete, in which there is a large quantity of broken red tile. The floor here is hard rammed clay, while towards the centre street the flooring of the rooms appears to have been of flagstones. In one of the rooms a piece of flooring remains *in situ*,

formed of flat stones about 18 inches square and  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches thick. Most of the division walls remain, some with little of their structure left, while others are well preserved, showing a height of two or three courses. No indication, however, of doors could be found.

To the north of this building, and separated by a narrow passage of 5 feet, is a smaller one (No. 12), the street wall of which shows two buttress-like projections still standing the height of the plinth-course,

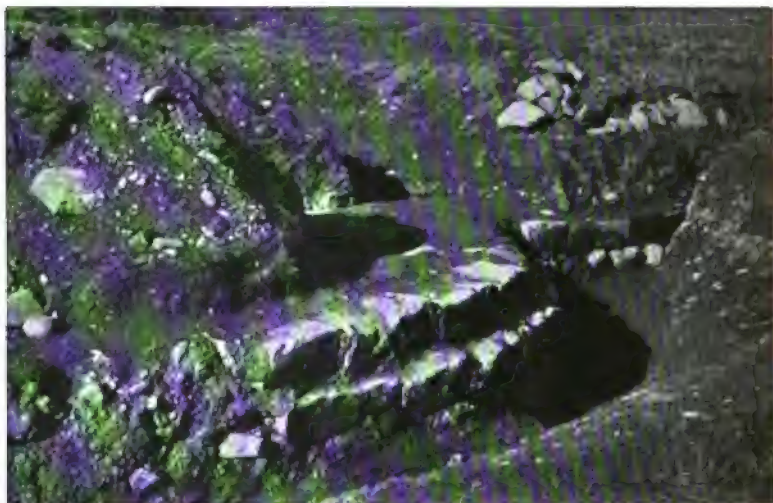


Fig. 3. Apse of building No. 13 at Camelon, viewed from the south.

which is splayed on the top. In the interior a small part of a cross foundation remains, about 3 feet deeper than the outer walls. The frontage is 33 feet, and the length from front to back is 102 feet over walls.

A 30-foot street intervenes between this and the next building to the north (No. 11). The area occupied by it is greater than that of any other, and it has been subjected to more than ordinary demolition.

The plan is oblong, with 120 feet frontage, and 92 feet from front to



back over walls, which are carried all round at a thickness of 3 feet. Outward projections on the walls, although intermittent, suggest the addition of buttresses.

The interior arrangement showed a distinct difference from that of any other building in the station.

The east wall, facing the centre street, has an opening in the middle, directly opposite the cross street from the east to west gate, apparently forming the entrance to a court about 46 feet square, paved with gravel, similar to the street in front of it.

There are no walls to the sides of the court, but small foundations appear at intervals along the boundaries of the gravel. Between these and the outer walls the floors showed paving of flagstones in both of the wings.

At 48 feet from the front or east wall, the foundations of a compartment stretch the whole length—120 feet—between the north and south walls, at a uniform width of 29 feet, and with indistinct indications of internal cross walls.

To the rear of this compartment is another, 12 feet wide, of greater depth than the last. Exploratory cuttings, about 7 feet deep, exposed only masses of tumbled stones, mingled among clay and dark sooty soil, and from the appearances, especially at the north-west corner, the hypocaust may possibly have been located in the vicinity.

Occupying the north side of a street 35 feet wide, separating it from the last mentioned, is a building (No. 10), 106 feet in length, and with a frontage of 20 feet. It has evidently been of great strength, as it has eleven buttresses, each about 3 feet broad, at regular intervals along both side walls. No division wall could be traced, but remains of built flues, at a lower level than the foundations, with the accompanying black, sooty earth, seemed to indicate a system of heating in the interior.

The building (No. 9) furthest north of the row, placed 50 feet back from the north rampart, also seems to have been exceptionally strong. The lower part is a platform of stone, 10 feet wide, projected into the interior beyond the foundations which rest on it. A remaining part of

the footing of the north wall—considerably deeper than is usual—shows seven courses with scarcements, each course being about 7 inches high and 3 inches projection, giving a width of base peculiar to this building.

Tumbled stones were plentifully distributed about the interior, but no division walls could be made out.

The last building in this division (No. 14) lies 40 feet west of the latter, and overlaps the ends of Nos. IX. and X. In form and size it is an exact repetition of the block No. IV. in the eastern division, except a slight increase of the square portion at the top, the end next the rampart, for a length of 41 feet, being increased in width to 34 feet.

This building lay so near the surface that only the outlines could be traced. There was no appearance of interior walls.

#### SOUTH CAMP.

The only remaining evidence of the existence of the south camp on the surface was an undulation of the ground at the south-west corner, known locally as "The South Castle Dyke." Exploratory excavations showed this to be the remains of a rampart, with a series of trenches to the south of it. Persistent endeavours to trace the plan of the fortifications were considerably restricted by the building operations in progress, but full advantage was taken of the opportunities offered, so that the lines of Castrametation were fairly well made out, the terminations only being not satisfactorily defined.

In the plan (Plate II.) the trenches are shaded brown, and the parts actually exposed are hatched. The connecting unhatched parts are so far conjectured, but are doubtless substantially correct.

One great complication was caused by the occasional meeting with a set of trenches having a different direction to that of the recognised lines of the south camp, but it was early noticed that differences in the filling of the trenches would prove of great assistance in distinguishing between them, irrespective of difference in size and direction. The colour in this apparently older set was a warm brown throughout, and the soil was

compact and contained few relics. In the others the colour was generally very dark. The soil was more clayey, and contained a quantity of stones, besides many relics, among which may be mentioned the two small uninscribed altars of stone, one of which (fig. 4) is in the Museum; the other is preserved by Mr Beatson at Camelon.

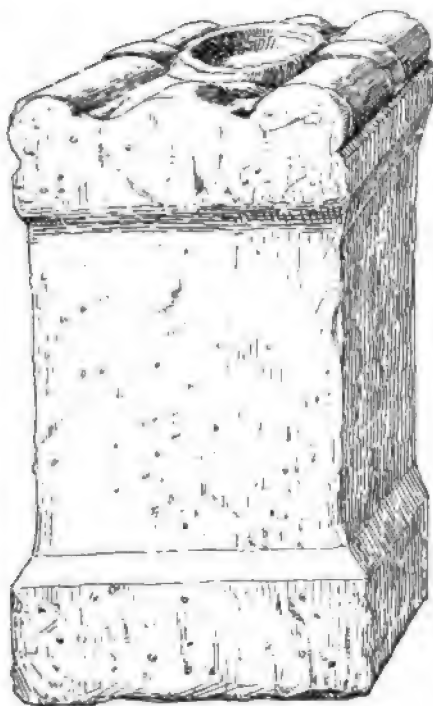


Fig. 4. Small Altar found at Camelon. }

In a long cutting made by the contractors in excavating for sand, two distinct trenches were observed so contiguous that one appeared alongside of and encroaching on the other, which had been previously filled up. The lines of both were clearly defined by the difference of colour.

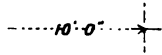
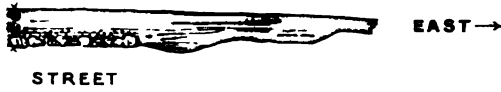
*The Defences.*

At the north-east corner the defences approach the south rampart of the north camp, but the connection is destroyed. There are no remains of an inner rampart in the angle formed by the railway and the declivity, but directly opposite, on the south side of the railway, it appears very clearly defined, 20 feet in width.

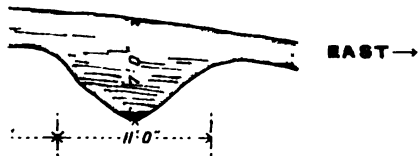
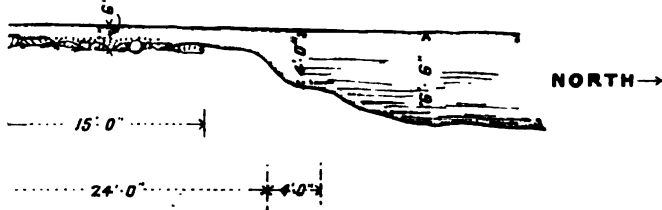
The cutting on the north side of the railway (Plate IV., No. 9) disclosed two trenches, with a wide platform between them, near the centre of which there is a narrow ditch. The inner trench is 18 feet wide, the outer 11 feet. The platform between them is fully 27 feet over. The small ditch, perhaps a palisade trench, is 3 feet wide by 2 feet deep. It is placed about 9 feet beyond the inner edge of the outer trench, leaving a space of  $15\frac{1}{2}$  feet between itself and the inner trench. Southward, on the east side, the steepness of the declivity is greatly reduced; rising with a gradual slope it reaches the level of the camp at the south-east corner. Here the trenches are conspicuously deeper, and they are deepest where they connect with the trenches of the south side.

On the exterior of the rampart, a little to the east of buildings Nos. 17 and 18, a railway cutting for a branch line, made on the south of the original line, exposed a deep hole filled with black, sooty soil, containing broken pottery and collections of animal bones, teeth, and pieces of deer horn. In many cases the bones formed layers, and were much decayed, while the teeth and horn were well preserved. The original railway line probably obliterated further evidence of these remains.

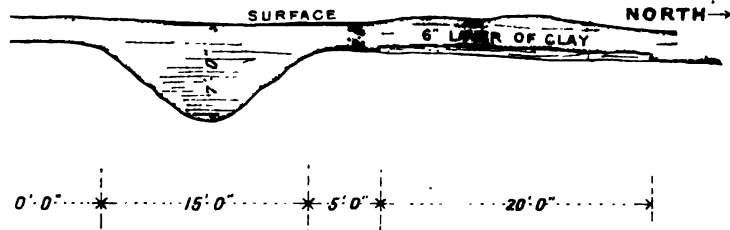
Closer to the rampart lay several large dressed stones, about 2 feet square, and others having sunk channels on two opposite sides, evidently intended for clamping together. One of the latter (fig. 5) had the channels returned round one end for about 4 inches, where they terminated, the remainder of the end being hollowed out into the shape of a segment of a circle. These remains, with the close proximity of a 15-foot stone-paved street, seem to indicate that between the

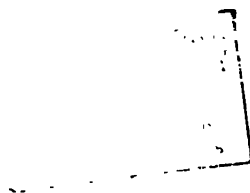


INEX - NORTHWEST DEFENCE.



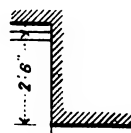
EAST OF SOUTH GATEWAY.



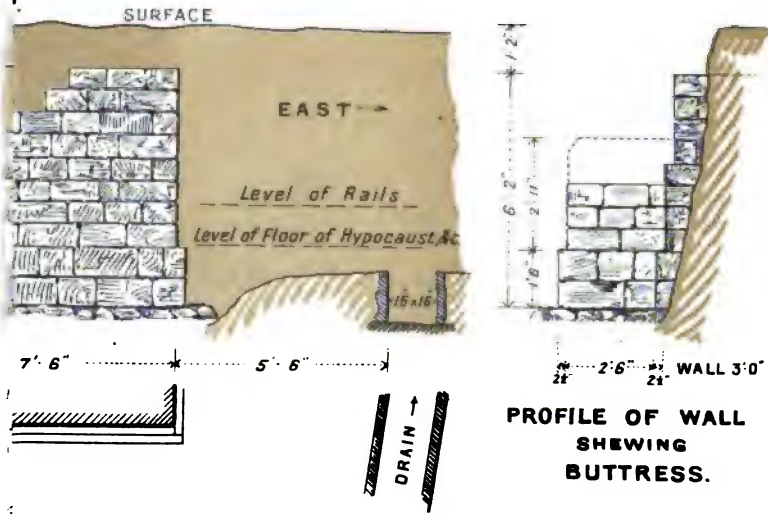




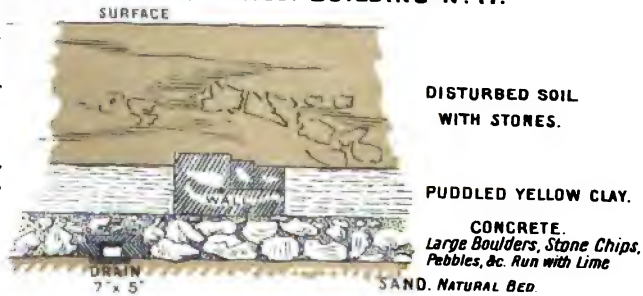
2' 6"



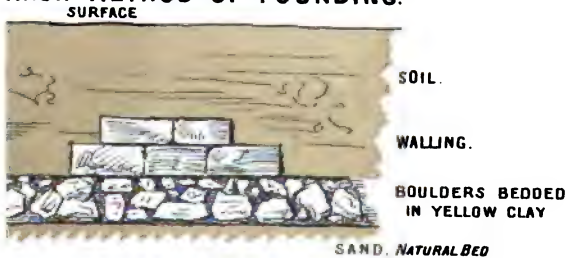
← W



**FOUNDATION OF EAST WALL. BUILDING NO 17.**



**COMMON METHOD OF FOUNDING.**





*Streets.*

Two well-made stone-founded streets were traced in the interior—one leading north and south, the other crossing it going east and west, both 15 feet wide. The former is a continuation of the main street of the north camp, extending nearly in the same direction to the south gate, where it joins the military way from the Antonine Wall. The latter crosses the camp in the opposite direction, from the vicinity of the building No. 17, till it approaches within a few feet of the west rampart or possible gateway.

*Buildings.*

Evidence of several buildings was found throughout the camp, either in the excavations conducted by the Society, the operations of the Railway Co., or in digging foundations for the new foundries. Only four could be thoroughly examined. A few of the remainder appeared to have been of the same class as these, the stones being squared and bedded as usual in clay. Other buildings, however, were met with, rudely constructed of natural boulders, some among a mass of red friable clay, all in a confused jumble.

One distinguishing feature of the south camp was the depth of the buildings under the surface. In the north camp only the lower part of the foundations existed, and even these lay very near the surface. In this camp, in more than one instance, they were at a depth of 8 feet, and the walling was consequently higher. The stonework was also more carefully finished, and the surface finely marked with diamond, herring-bone, and other patterns. The height of the courses seldom exceeds 7 inches. The length of the stones varies slightly, but in general it is 12 inches.

Building No. 18, Plates V. and VI. The courses of the walling are of the usual height, with frequent use of stones longer than those generally found. Also, the foundation stones are above the normal size, and the setting is more regular.

The joints of the outer walls are filled with sand, moist, and similar in kind to that around them. No lime could be traced. In the lower courses of the division walls the interstices were always found to be closed with puddled clay.

The south wall of this building, Plate VI., is a beautiful piece of masonry, strongly and carefully built, rising at the east corner to a height of 6 feet 2 inches above the boulder and clay footing.

The total length of the block is 106 feet over walls. The eastmost chamber is 40 feet in length and 17 feet wide. The side walls are 3 feet thick, strengthened at intervals by buttresses 2 feet 6 inches square. At the west end, divided off by a wall 2 feet 6 inches wide, is a small chamber, 7 feet wide, in which were exposed a series of hypocaust pillars. They stood in four rows, four pillars in each row, along the south end of the chamber, with broken pieces of several others.

Each pillar (Plate III.) is a solid stone, 30 inches in height, roughly squared to 9 inches on top and bottom, the centre portion being hollowed out 2 to 3 inches, making it rounded at this part. They are placed about a foot apart.

Plentifully distributed among the soil were fragments of flagstones and broken clay tiles—about 2 inches thick—probably remains of the covering.

The adjoining chamber on the west,  $24\frac{1}{2}$  feet long and 17 feet wide, has the flooring on a higher level, but it was in a very disturbed condition.

Close to the hypocaust in the south wall is a door from which a stair, with only two steps remaining, leads outwards and upwards (Plate III.).

The clear tread of the lower step is 12 inches, a further 12 inches being under the one above it, which is 7 feet in length and 2 feet 6 inches in breadth, and appears to be on the wheeling of the stair. The foundation is of concrete, and both steps are laid on a thick bed of clay.

The floors in all the chambers are paved with flagstones 2 to 3 feet square and about 2 inches thick, laid on a bed of clay 2 inches thick, on top of a mass of boulders and clay 12 inches deep. The hypocaust pillars rested on the flagstone pavement.

Beyond the east gable, about 5 feet 6 inches, is a stone-built drain (Plate V.), 16 inches square internally, the sides and bottom of slabs 4 inches thick, without any covering stones.

It angles away from the line of buildings in direction north-east. Near it a block of concrete, fractured in large pieces, lies closely together where it had evidently fallen. It is a mixture of stone chips and pebbles, with pieces of red tile run solid with lime.

In the vicinity of the building many relics were obtained, chiefly pieces of pottery, including Samian ware and Amphoræ.

Coins of Hadrian and Nero, and the front portion of a broken polished stone axe, were taken from the disturbed soil outside the north wall.

The building No. 17 (Plate V.) is adjacent to the last, but at a different angle.

Although deep under the surface, the plan was obtained without much difficulty, as most of the walls still stand 3 to 4 feet high. The foundations of one or two that have been destroyed are still so distinct that the connection is clearly traceable.

The principal compartment faces the south, is  $35\frac{1}{2}$  feet long and 17 feet wide, and the walls 3 feet thick. On the southern front is a bold semicircular apse, projected outward 8 feet, which differs from the apse in the north camp in this, that the main wall is not carried across the base of the apse.

The entrance is in the centre of the east wall, and is flanked on both sides by projections formed of large square stones.

The north wall has three buttresses, each 3 feet square. Two of them, directly opposite the junctions of the apse with the south wall, are original; the third, and two others on the north-west corner of the block, have evidently been applied subsequently, as they are built against, and not attached to, the walls.

Under the whole area, projecting beyond the walls, is a platform of concrete, 15 inches thick, of boulders, sandstone chips, and pebbles, run with lime, under which, near the entrance, was a 7 by 5-inch stone-built drain, directed to the outside through the doorway.

On top of the concrete, and filling almost the whole interior, is a level bed of puddled clay. On it, near the doorway and against the north wall, a few flagstones remained, suggestive of a floor. In a portion at the west end the clay is omitted for a length of 8 feet. The top of the concrete had apparently been utilised as the floor of a separate division, in which are the openings of three stone-built flues, that extend for a few feet in the direction of the length of the compartment, then are obliterated. In the precincts of the openings were several broken hypocaust pillars.

About a foot below the level of the floor, in the north-west corner, is a 7 by 5-inch stone-built drain, which passes through the west wall. There it is joined by another of the same size in an adjoining block. Crossing this it again passes the wall further west, and after taking a quick turn northward for a few feet joins with a large outside drain 18 inches square, stone-built and covered. These drains had no connection with the drain in the first block, and run in the opposite direction.

Connected with the last on the north-west angle is another compartment, the interior size of which is 40 feet 3 inches by 18 feet 6 inches. The small portion at the south end, with the drains in it, had evidently been paved with tiles, but the main portion of the flooring is of flagstones, upon the usual clay and boulder foundation, the top of the pavement being 3 feet 3 inches above the bottom of the found.

Among the débris at the north end were many broken hypocaust pillars, but no evidence of flues was obtained.

About the centre there is a deep stone-built channel (Plate VI.), which, if intended for drainage, had no connection with the compartment in which it appears.

Crossing the building it is carried through the east wall and continued at a reduced size through the adjoining compartment to the outside.

Its after-course was determined by the presence of a lot of disturbed flat stones at the first trench of the east defence. Where it begins in the interior of the building it has a depth of 3 feet 9 inches, and is 1 foot wide at the bottom, tapering to 15 inches at the top, which is

covered with flagstones ; over this there appears to have been a coating of concrete of several inches. Its length in the first compartment is 9 feet 9 inches. As it passes under the east wall it is reduced in height to 18 inches, with a uniform width thereafter of 16 inches.

Beyond the wall the covering stones have a layer of concrete 9 inches thick over them. The deep channel is built in eight courses of small stones, none of them much larger than a present-day clay brick.

Here there was a unique employment in the buildings of Camelon of lime as a mordant—lime, almost pure, very hard and dry, and unaffected by its long subterranean burial. All the joints are carefully pointed, the lime being spread flat, as if with a trowel or some similar tool, but no lines are drawn on it.

It presented, when first opened, a fresh appearance. Only on the bottom was there a thin light-coloured deposit, scarcely detectable, except close to the sides, and likely to have dropped from the lime on the walls.

The walls themselves were clean and white, as if lately built. This was all the more striking, as only in one other instance was there definite evidence of the use of lime in any of the walls remaining, such being inferred from the absence of clay, as clay remained perfectly evident in every situation where it had been applied.

This splendid piece of ancient workmanship apparently owes its good condition to preservation from atmospheric influence and the absence of water, the soil round about it being a fine-grained sand of great depth.

The small compartment on the east, 21 feet 3 inches by 8 feet 9 inches, appeared to be a later addition, but it is almost entirely destroyed.

The westmost compartment is in two divisions, a 3-foot wall separating a chamber 23 feet long by 15 wide from another 8 feet by 15 wide. On the outside, opposite the division wall, a buttress has been added, evidently at a later period, as it has no connection to the wall. In the smaller chamber were broken hypocaust pillars, and in the centre of the south wall a doorway, 3 feet wide, with a flagstone step, not much worn. Very little of the walls remains ; the jambs of the door rest upon the

stone sill, which is projected under them about a foot on either side of the doorway.

In the compartment with the apse was found the stone shown in fig. 6 marked XX.V.V.F., and several others, some flat and some curved, on which a moulding with a bold torus bead was formed, and many of the wall stones were marked with the herring-bone pattern.



Fig. 6. Stone with title of the twentieth legion found at Camelon.

The building (No. 16, Pl. II.) is 13 feet square internally, with walls 3 feet thick. It is somewhat higher founded than the adjoining buildings, except at the north-west corner, where it appears to have had a connection with a deeper building now destroyed. There is the appearance of a disaster here. A portion of the north wall seems pressed outwards, leaving an opening between it and the remaining west wall, and it lies face downwards at an acute angle, but still retaining connection with the remainder of the wall standing vertical. A deep-sunk pit at the corner may have caused the subsidence, but what the pit is could not be ascertained.

Another stone-built drain, 18 inches square, was crossed about 40 feet north of building No. 17, trending in an easterly direction, but it was not followed up. Further north are the few remaining walls of a building (No. 15, Plate II.), founded in clay and boulders, built with the usual stones, and with an exceptional kind of flooring, consisting, for a surface of fully 10 feet square, of hard pounded clay, of a beautiful red colour, the clay appearing to be mixed with pounded tiles.

In the bottom of the adjacent deep trench several flooring tiles were found, about  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inches thick and fully 10 inches square.

This part of the station furnished the greater part of the relics obtained—lamps, bronzes, enamels, various coins, and different kinds of pottery; and among stones more or less ornamentally treated, two small altars and the legionary stone; also many channelled or gutter stones similar to that shown in fig. 7.

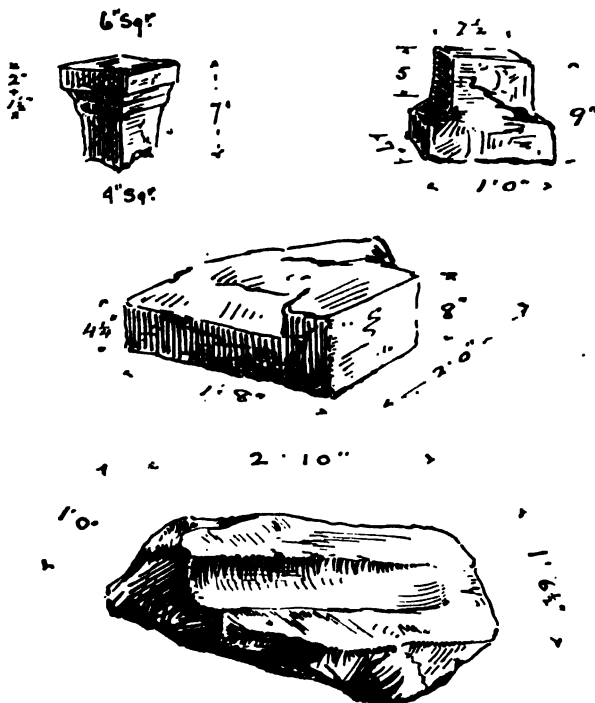


Fig. 7. Stones ornamentally treated and gutter stone found at Camelon.

The evidence gained of the work and relics, as here recorded, mark Camelon as a prominent post, a long-maintained centre of Roman activity.

During the progress of the Society's work at Camelon, one of the oldest buildings in the village was demolished. In the walls were

many of the roughly squared stones with which we were becoming familiar at the station, besides the two carved ones here illustrated. No lime had been used in the building, the substitute being a clayey loam.

This dwelling house was occupied up to the last by descendants of the original owners, who were well aware of the location of the "ornamental" stones, although hid under many coatings of white wash.

It is to these that Nimmo refers in his *General History of Stirlingshire*, 1777 edition, as follows: "A few years ago, two nicely cut and

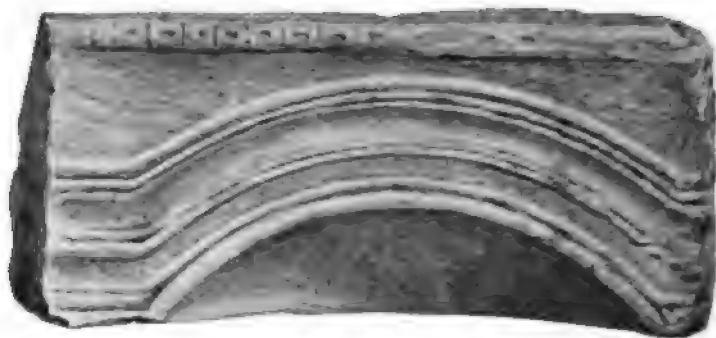


Fig. 8. Stone from a cottage at Camelon. ( $\frac{1}{2}$ .)

carved stones were discovered, which are now built up in the front of a dwelling house, in the village of New Camelon, which hath lately been reared up, a little to the eastward of the old Station."

The stone (fig. 8) has been removed to his new residence by Mr Harrison, the representative of the family who has always taken an interest in its preservation. It is 3 feet 6 inches long, 1 foot 6 inches in height and 1 foot 3 inches deep, and seems to have been the frieze over a niche. The moulding is made to take the shape of an arch, occupying the greater part of the length of the stone, the underside being hollowed out to form a coving.



The stone (fig. 9), 3 feet 0 inches long, 1 foot 6 inches high and 1 foot 2 inches deep, is clearly part of the same structure as that shown in fig. 6. The mouldings are identically the same, and make continuation with each other. It is preserved at Falkirk by Mr J. R. MacLuckie, F.S.A. Scot.

The writer is indebted to a few friends for much valued guidance and assistance, and with the greatest pleasure he acknowledges their help:—

To Mr J. R. MacLuckie, F.S.A. Scot., for practical guidance and

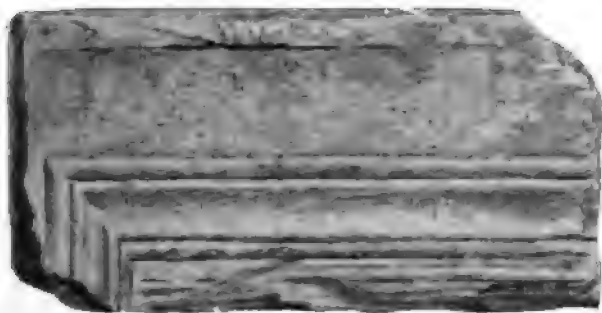


Fig. 9. Stone from a cottage at Camelon. (17.)

direction on the spot, drawn from his store of information acquired by extensive study and a long acquaintance with the subject;

To Mr R. Beatson and Mr D. M'Lay, sen.—long resident in the neighbourhood—whose local knowledge and acquaintance with previous operations in the vicinity were of the greatest assistance;

To Mr James Strang, jun., architect, for carefully plotting the levels and preparing the profile of the camps—a work of primary importance;

And to my young friend, D. M'Lay, jun., who, with enthusiastic ardour, for fifteen months was a constant and helpful assistant, enabling a more complete series of measurements to be obtained than otherwise would have been possible, in the spare time, during which the work had to be done.

III.—NOTICE OF THE POTTERY, BRONZE, AND OTHER OBJECTS FOUND AT CAMELON. BY JOSEPH ANDERSON, LL.D., ASSISTANT SECRETARY AND KEEPER OF THE MUSEUM.

The excavations at Camelon have yielded a large number of relics of special interest, though few are of the definitely historical character of the inscribed and sculptured tablets and slabs occasionally found on Roman sites. The pottery is the most abundant, but bronze objects have been also found more frequently than on any of the sites previously explored, and they are of very special interest, from so many of them being finely enamelled. Although the remains of buildings of considerable extent and variety were met with, it is singular that so few relics of architectural or monumental decoration, or of religious sculpture, have survived.

*Pottery.*—The pottery is generally much of the same character as that from Birrens and Ardoch, with this difference, that the red lustrous ware (commonly called Samian) is larger in quantity and more varied in character. As a rule, it consists merely of broken fragments of vessels, very few of which are capable of being pieced together, though occasionally they show the whole, or nearly the whole, of one side.<sup>1</sup> The decorated vessels are mostly of the bowl-shape. Flat, shallow, platter-like dishes of simple forms and destitute of ornament are not uncommon, and a considerable proportion of the unornamented forms are cup-shaped vessels of smaller size, with sloping or bulging sides.

The bowls are mostly ornamented with the horizontal band of festoon and tassel ornament under a plain band of about an inch or an inch and a half below the lip. There is another plain band of more or less width immediately above the ring of the bottom, and the space between that and the upper band is variously filled with ornamentation moulded in

<sup>1</sup> At a conversazione meeting of the Society on 8th March 1852, "a fine small Samian ware bowl in perfect condition, potter's stamp OP.CAL," found at Camelon, was exhibited, but there is no further description of it. An alabaster vase, also from Camelon, was also exhibited. The alabaster vase is now in the Museum, but presents no features which suggest Roman workmanship.



Fig. 10. Portions of Samian Bowls from Camelon. (4.)

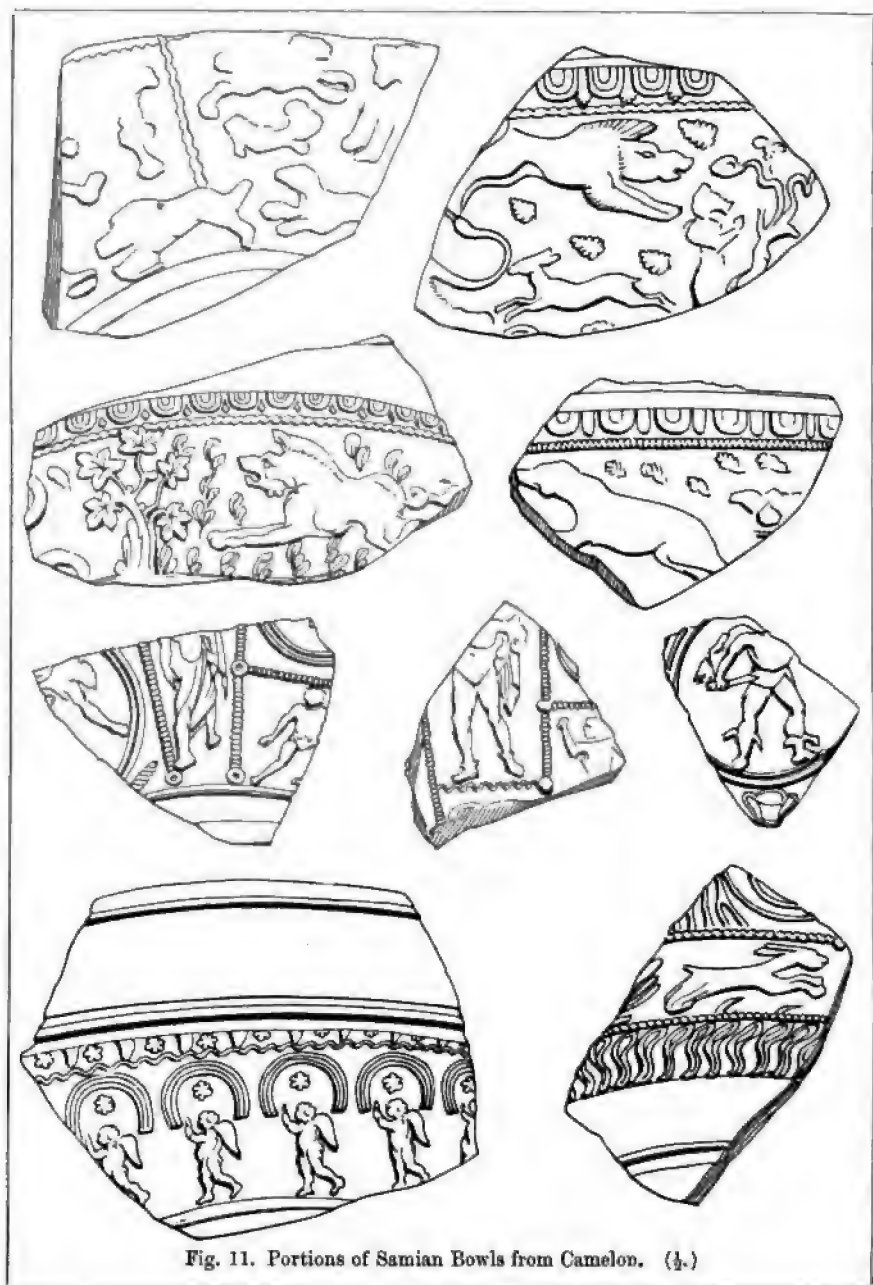


Fig. 11. Portions of Samian Bowls from Camelon. (3.)



Fig. 12. Portions of Samian Bowls from Camelon. ( $\frac{1}{2}$ .)

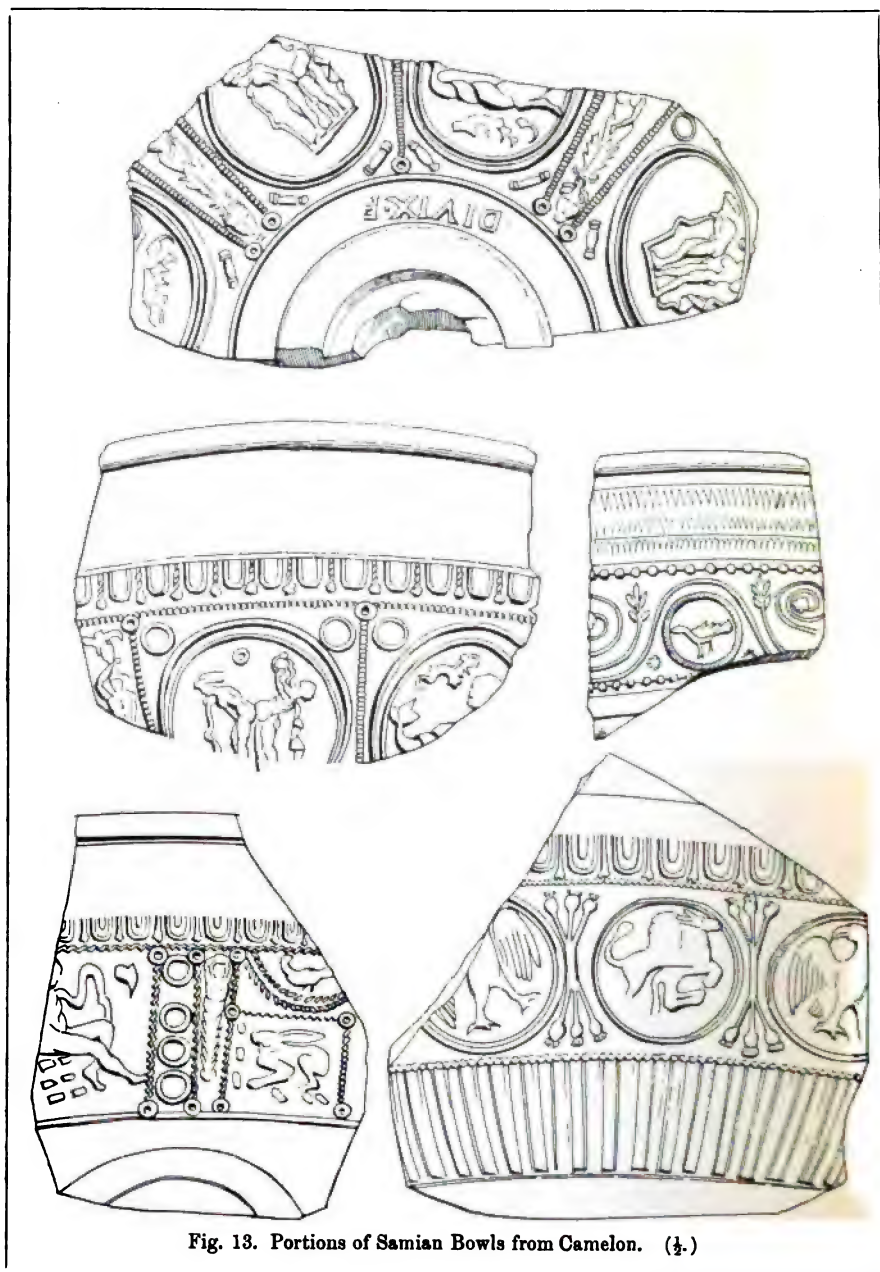


Fig. 13. Portions of Samian Bowls from Camelon. ( $\frac{1}{2}$ .)



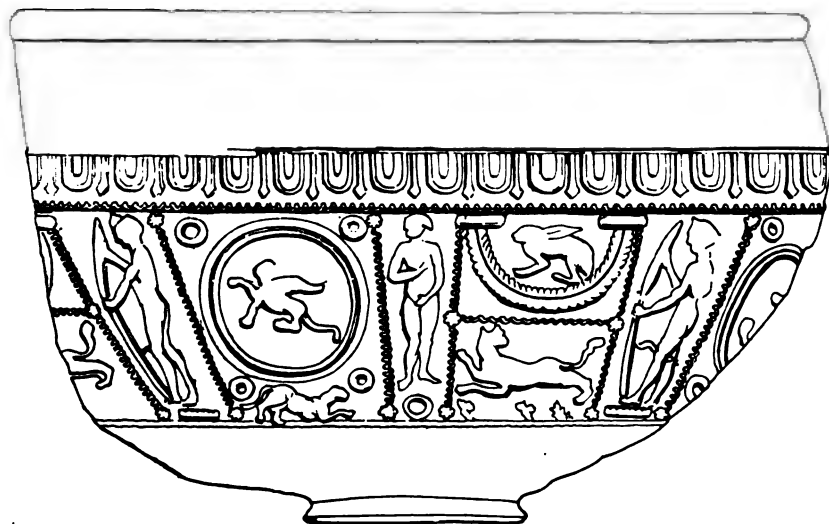
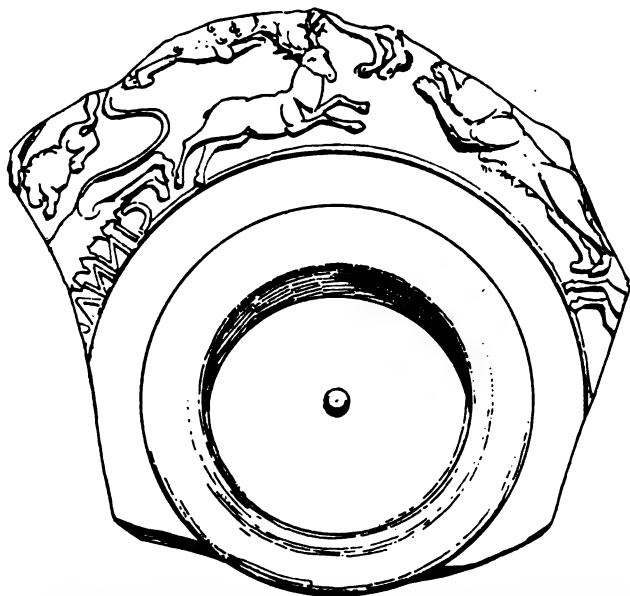


Fig. 14. Portions of Samian Bowls from Camelon. ( $\frac{1}{2}$ .)

relief. Sometimes the space is divided into circular or oblong panels by moulded or beaded lines, and each panel is filled by a figure; at other times the divisions run horizontally round the bowl, and the bands are filled by wavy scrolls of foliage, or by rows of figures like Cupids, or by conventional ornament of various kinds. Frequently scenes of the chase, with deer and dogs, or wild boars, are introduced, and fighting gladiators also form a favourite theme. In the groups of fragments of these bowls shown in figs. 10 to 14, typical examples of these varieties of ornamentation are given.

The flat, shallow dishes and the smaller cups (figs. 15 and 16), which



Figs. 15 and 16. Small Cups of Samian Ware from Camelon. ( $\frac{1}{2}$ .)

are not ornamented in relief, have occasionally a line or a band of lines turned round them horizontally on the exterior between the rim and the turning in of the bottom; and often also in the inside a circle round the centre of the bottom, within which is the stamp of the maker's name. They all have on the exterior of the bottom a ring-shaped projection or pedestal to stand upon.

The red lustrous or so-called Samian ware found so commonly throughout the area of the Roman occupation in the Rhineland, Gaul, Belgium, and Britain is of provincial manufacture, the bulk of it having been made in Gaul. Its period may be roughly defined as comprised within the first four centuries of the Christian era. But little of it, however, can be assigned with certainty to the first century, in Britain



at least, where the great bulk of it belongs to the period ranging from about the latter part of the first century to the middle of the third (A.D. 70–80 to A.D. 250). Attempts have been made to work out the chronology of the various types of this pottery in Germany,<sup>1</sup> where it is much more abundant than in this country, and where a large part of the dateable material is derived from burial deposits—a source of information which, so far as we yet know, is not available in Scotland. It is of course uncertain how far the conclusions that have been thus reached for the German stations may be applicable to Britain, and specially to the northern section of the Roman occupancy here; but in the meantime the material at command for comparison in this country is far too scanty for such a purpose, and we must be content to wait until at least the stations on the wall of Antoninus have yielded up their stores of pottery. Mr Haverfield, in his “Notes on Samian Ware” in the *Transactions of the Cumberland and Westmorland Archaeological Society*, says:—“In these cases the Samian pottery of the [southern] wall shows exclusively second century types (to describe it shortly). On the other hand, the types of larger bowls which occur in Germany along with remains of the first century, before about A.D. 70, do not occur on the wall. Such are the bowls with more or less vertical sides, either cylindrical or cylindrical above and curved below.” These, he states, are absent on and near the Wall of Hadrian, but fairly common in the south, as at London and Colchester; and he observes that it is of course credible that this style of Samian lasted longer than A.D. 85, as its varieties are numerous enough to show a development demanding time, “although the fact that no specimens of this type occur further north than York suggests that it vanished from Britain much about the same time that it vanished from Germany, that is, shortly before the end of the first century of our era.”

<sup>1</sup> A large fund of interesting information on this subject is contained in the monographs in the *Bonner Jahrbuch*, by Dragendorff (B. J., Heft 96, pp. 18–156), Koenen (B. J., Heft 86, pp. 151–198), and Schumacher (B. J., Heft 100, pp. 103–113). See also the work by Koenen, *Gefässkunde der Vorrömischen Römischen und Frankischenzeit, in den Rheinlanden*, pp. 66–116.

The dark and slate-coloured ware is rather less common at Camelon. The vessels of this ware are chiefly wide, shallow, platter-like dishes of considerable size, bowl-shaped vessels with sloping sides, and jars with rather wide mouths. The ornamentation usually consists of oblique lines crossing each other from lip to bottom on the exterior of the shallow vessels, and zig-zags and wavy lines on the bowls, slightly scraped or burnished into the surface of the clay, and occasionally shallow, concave mouldings turned horizontally underneath the rim.

One small vase of this slate-coloured ware (fig. 17) is entire except for a chip out of the lip.



Figs. 17 and 18. Jars of Dark-coloured Ware from Camelon. (A.)

Another very pretty vase of extremely thin fabric in a reddish clay, but slate-coloured on the surface (fig. 18), is pinched inwards in seven indented oval hollows round the bulge. It is also curiously ornamented, with a roughening of the surface by grains of sand or of powdered pottery, sifted to a uniform size, and stuck on with the glaze all over the exterior surface.

A second vase of this rough-cast pottery and of the same form, but slightly larger, is represented by a few fragments showing portions

of two sides. Similarly shaped vases or beakers are not uncommon in England and on the Continent.<sup>1</sup>

Another style was illustrated by two or three fragments of a small vase of a reddish-brown ware, the only ornamentation of which consisted of triplets of tangential circles of about an inch in diameter, formed of white slip, and placed at intervals round the bulge.

A platter-like vessel (fig. 19), perhaps more closely resembling a flower-pot saucer in shape, measures 7 inches in diameter by  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches in depth, and though considerably broken, shows the entire shape when



Fig. 19. Platter-like Dish of Dark-coloured Ware. ( $\frac{1}{2}$ .)

pieced together. A portion of a large iron nail is attached to the inside of the bottom by the oxide. On the outside is roughly incised the name of the owner of the dish, which seems to read VESTAL[I].

A shallow, saucer-like vessel of very light grey and hard paste,  $7\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter and  $\frac{3}{4}$  of an inch in depth, has a potter's stamp CALEN(?) in the centre of the inside of the bottom, but is otherwise perfectly plain. The surface is highly polished. Another large, shallow dish in a coarse reddish ware measures 12 inches in diameter and 2 inches in depth.

<sup>1</sup> Jewitt's *Ceramic Art of Great Britain*, p. 37; *Archæological Association's Journal*, vol. xxvii. p. 434; Jacobi, *Das Römerkastell Saalburg* (Homburg, 1897), p. 427.

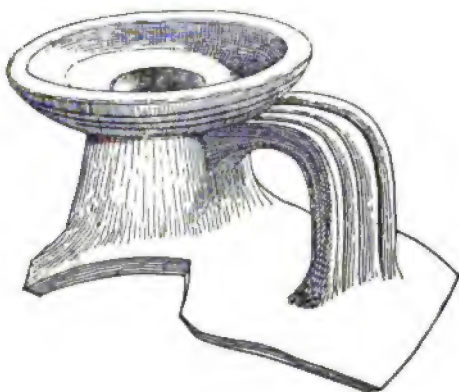


Fig. 20.

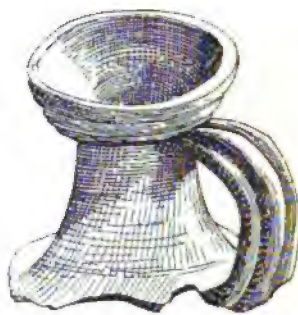


Fig. 21.

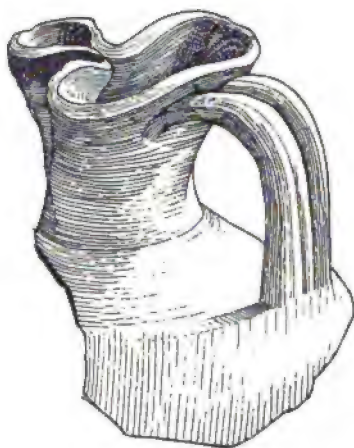


Fig. 22.



Fig. 23.

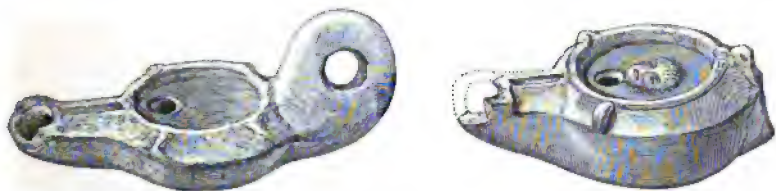
Figs. 20-23. Jars of White and Red Ware from Camelon. ( $\frac{1}{2}$ .)

A few pieces of a very thin and fragile ware occurred, which is of a soft, whitish-brown or reddish clay, dark-coloured only on the surface, and having ornamentation of running animals in relief.

Of the heavy, whitish and yellowish ware, of coarse soft fabric, there are many remains, chiefly of amphoræ and mortaria, similar to those from Birrens and Ardoch, and indeed from every other Roman site in Britain. Many of the mortaria and some amphoræ show the stamps of the makers' names. There are also a few smaller jars of a finer, soft, whitish ware, with bottle-shaped necks and looped handles (figs. 20, 21), one of which has the expanding mouth pinched into a trilobate form (fig. 22).

Two curious fragments of a red, tile-like ware are unfortunately so imperfect that nothing definite can be suggested as to their purpose. One which has a projecting moulding round the lip (fig. 23) is ornamented in horizontal bands of about an inch wide, separated by boldly impressed or indented parallel lines, and marked along the middle by rudely made wavy lines. The other has a frilled projection round a globular body, on which is boldly scored the letters FIICIT—the potter's name being unfortunately broken away.

Two small lamps of clay are interesting. One (fig. 24) measures



Figs. 24 and 25. Lamps of Clay from Camelon. ( $\frac{1}{2}$ .)

4 inches in length by  $2\frac{1}{8}$  in greater breadth. It has a loop handle at the back, a small hole over the body of the lamp for pouring in the oil, and is slightly imperfect at the nozzle. The other (fig. 25), which measures  $3\frac{1}{4}$  inches in length by  $2\frac{1}{4}$  inches in breadth, wants the handle and is also imperfect at the nozzle. Adjoining the aperture for pouring in the oil is the representation of a mask of a human face.

Lamps of clay have been but rarely found on Roman sites in North Britain. Bruce only cites one, found at Carlisle.<sup>1</sup>

A third lamp, also of small size, was of bronze, and will be found described among the articles of bronze on page 400.

*Potters' Stamps.*—The following is a list of the Potters' Stamps found on the pottery vessels from Camelon :—

On Samian Ware—bowls, platter-like dishes, and cups.

[AT]TIANI·M (outside)	OF·PAR . . . .
BAN . . . I·M	OF·FRONTINI
BORILLI·OFFIC (twice)	OF·RVFINI
BVTTVRRI	OF·SVRII (thrice)
CALVINI·M	PECVLIARIS·F
CINNV (outside)	PEREGRINI (twice)
CN . . .	PRIMI·MAN
COSIRV (twice)	PVGNI·M
CHRESIMI	QVI . . . . .
CRICIRONIS	REDITI·M (twice)
DIVIX·F (outside)	SINTVR . . (twice)
ERICI·M	SVO . . . NI·M (thrice)
FELICI[S]·O	TASCILLI·M
FELIX·F	VAXI·O
FONINI (outside)	VIRO . . . . .
GEMINI·MA (twice)	. . . . VIS·M
MALFI·M (twice)	. . . . . NOVSI·M
MAMMI	. . . . . VNDVS
MVXTVLLI·M	. . . . . RVSF
O·VIIRIV	. . . . . ILLI
OF·A . . . . .	. . . . . IS·F (twice)
OF·CALVI	. . . . . VI·M
OF·FIRMON	

<sup>1</sup> Bruce's *Roman Wall* (Third Edition, 1867), p. 432.

## On Mortaria.

CIV	Q·VALERIVS VERANIVS
EVNI	SECVNDVS
IBINVS (twice)	AVST·MA
GIIRMA (retrograde)	. . . . ME FEC (retrograde)
MICCIO·F	M N (twice)

On a Lamp of Clay

EVCARPI

On the Handles of Amphoræ

A· FITAL . . .

M· I· M

Of these Potters' marks, ERICI·M, PECVLIARIS, and COSIRV have been found in the Camp at Saalburg, near Homburg.<sup>1</sup> PECVLIARIS also occurs at London, Paris, and other places in France and Germany. COSIRV also occurs at Clermont Ferrand and London; and ERICI at Leipzig and London. BORILLI occurs in the Allier and at Paris and London. CRICIRO occurs at Heddernheim and several localities in France; DIVIX, at Saalburg, London, and several places in France; PVGNI, at London, Rothweil, Orange, and several other places in France; and RVFINI at London, Colchester, and many places in France and Germany. EVCARPI, which also occurs on a lamp at York, is not uncommon on the Roman sites along the Rhine. All these are assigned by Dragendorff to the period between A.D. 70 and A.D. 250.<sup>2</sup>

Of the others, CINNV appears at Canterbury and London; FELICIS, FIRMONIS, GEMINI, MAMMI, MVXTVLLI, SVRII, TASCILLI, and SECVNDVS are all found in Mr Roach Smith's London list.<sup>3</sup>

Several of the Samian ware vessels have *grafiti*, probably owners' marks, initials, or names, roughly scratched on the exterior, usually under the bottom, but they are all either fractured or illegible.

There are a number of tiles, some with and others without flanges.

<sup>1</sup> Jacobi, *Das Romerkastell Saalburg*, pp. 316 and 570.

<sup>2</sup> Dragendorff, *Terra Sigillata* in the *Bonn Jahrbuch* (1893), Heft xciv., pp. 141-152, and xcix., pp. 56-103.

<sup>3</sup> *Collectanea Antiqua*, vol. i. p. 150; vol. vi. p. 71. Hubner, *Corpus Inscr. Lat.*, vol. vii. pp. 289-304.

The flanged variety were mostly roofing tiles, the flanges being laid contiguously, and covered by a narrow tile bent round like a modern drain tile. The tiles without flanges were flooring tiles. Two of these are entire. They measure  $8\frac{1}{4}$  inches square, and are nearly 2 inches thick. One has two footmarks of a sheep on it, another a single footmark of a dog, impressed on the clay when it was soft. None of the flanged tiles are entire; they were of much larger size than the flooring tiles, and



Fig. 26. Tile with incised inscription.

not more than about half the thickness. One fragment (fig. 26) has the word NESSIUS scratched upon it when the clay was soft, and in the second line SE . . . followed along the break by what looks like the remainder of the word SECVNDVS, and in a third line SOICI . . . . the remainder being unfortunately broken away.



At Birrens and Ardoch, as well as at Camelon, there were occasional fragments of pottery of quite different character from the Roman pottery, and closely resembling the pottery of mediæval times both in texture and in its being coated with a brownish, or a yellowish-green, or a greenish glaze. I took these for accidental intermixtures of the pottery of the later centuries, due to the cultivation of the land; but Mr Franks has described some pieces of pottery found in the garden of St Paul's Vicarage, Derby,<sup>1</sup> one of which, a part of the rim of a vase covered with a rich brown glaze, he believed to be unquestionably Roman. "For many years," he says, "it was believed that vitreous glazes were not known to the ancients, and much surprise was felt when the excavations conducted by Dr Diamond in the Roman pits at Ewell in Surrey, brought to light the greater part of a glazed vessel, which on being examined by Dr Faraday proved to be coated with lead glaze. Since that time other specimens have been discovered in England and on the Continent." Dr Diamond describes the Ewell vase as follows:—"It is of perfect Roman form, composed of thin material, of a bright green colour, with stripes of white or pale yellow laid on it, being perfectly glazed inside and out, apparently the same as a piece of modern pottery." The Ewell vase and an elegant bottle from Colchester, similarly glazed, with a considerable number of specimens from the Continent, are in the British Museum; and a manufactory of glazed pottery is supposed to have existed in the Roman period at Heimersheim, near Wiesbaden. Llewellyn Jewitt also notices the finding of many fragments of a green glazed ware among Roman pottery at Headington, near Oxford.<sup>2</sup> On the other hand, it is confidently stated in most of the authoritative books on pottery, that lead glaze was not known in Europe till about the twelfth century.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Proceedings of Soc. Antiq. Lond.*, 2nd series, vol. vi. p. 119.

<sup>2</sup> *Journal of the British Archaeological Association*, vol. vi. p. 65.

<sup>3</sup> M. Brongniart, noticing the statements of M. Grignon of his having found fragments of pottery with lead glaze among the Roman pottery discovered at Châtelet in Champagne, declines to accept his conclusions, and adds that the use of lead glaze can scarcely be older than the tenth century, though it was well known in Italy in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries, and spread thence through Europe—*Traité des Arts Céramiques* (Paris, 1854), vol. i. pp. 17, 441, 455.

But however this may be, the majority of the pieces of glazed pottery found at Camelon so closely resemble the pottery of the later Middle Ages, both in texture, firing, and glazing, that it seems probable that their presence may be due to such accidental intermixture as was indicated by the occurrence of two silver pennies of Edward I. among the other relics recovered in the course of the excavation.

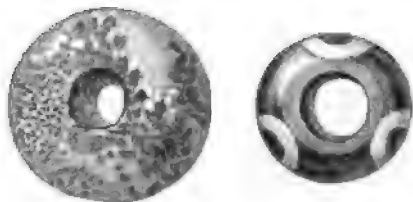
*Glass.*—A few fragments of window-glass of the usual kind, rough on the one side and smooth on the other, were found.

Of more interest are the fragments of square bottles of bluish-green glass with broad reeded handles looped to the neck and shoulder. Of these, portions of many different bottles were found varying from about 4 inches to about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches square.

A portion of a very thick, semi-globular cup of glass has a plain rounded rim  $\frac{3}{8}$  inch in thickness, the thickness of the side of the cup increasing to half an inch at 2 inches in depth.

There is also a portion of the handle of what must have been a large glass jug of darkish colour, and portions of cups or goblets of clear bluish-green glass.

*Beads.*—Nine globular beads of the ribbed melon shape of a greenish



Figs. 27 and 28. Bead of Stone and Bead of Glass Paste.

or bluish porcellanic paste, and of various sizes up to about  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch in diameter, were found. Similar beads were got in Birrens and Ardoch, and are commonly found on Roman sites. They are also found, however, in many places to which the Roman occupation did not extend, as for instance in Ireland.

A bead of a mottled, reddish-coloured stone, resembling steatite (fig. 27), full of dark specks, 1 inch in diameter and half an inch thick, is shaped somewhat like a whorl, but with a hole through it less than a quarter of an inch in diameter.

A flat, ring-shaped bead of dark blue glass paste (fig. 28),  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch in diameter, the hole through it nearly half an inch in diameter, is ornamented on the outer circumference of the ring with a ring of white round a blue centre placed at each third of the circumference.

Twelve small circular discs of vitreous paste, flat on the under side, convex on the upper, of which six are greyish white and six of various shades of dark blue, suggest the idea of table-men or counters.

There are portions of three bangles, or bracelets, one of dark blue vitreous paste with a white line running along the middle of its convex outer surface, and bending in opposite directions at the junction. Another bracelet is of jet or cannel coal.

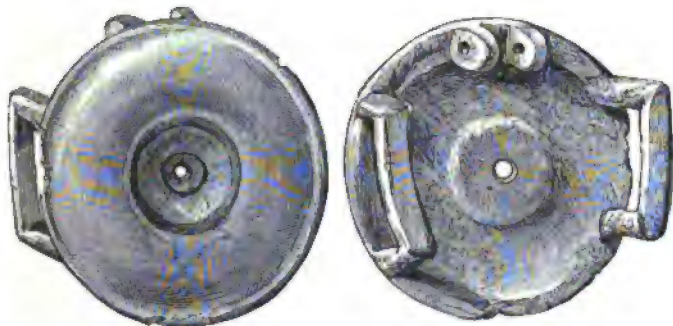


Fig. 29. Bronze Mounting, front and back.

*Bronze.*—The bronze objects found during the progress of the excavations are mostly small in size, but extremely interesting. They consist chiefly of harness-mountings and fibulæ, some of the latter being richly enamelled.

Of the mountings some are disc-shaped and have loops at the back. The largest of the looped discs (fig. 29) is  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter, convex on the exterior, which appears to have been silvered, and has a central

circular depression, with a central pin-hole. The loops at the back project  $\frac{3}{8}$  of an inch, and have an opening  $\frac{5}{8}$  inch in length by  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch in width. They are set on at an angle inclining towards each other, and midway between the ends in the wider space are two small loop-like projections, with a pin-hole through each, as if for the hinge of a pin.

The second (fig. 30) is also  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter, has a larger central pin-hole, and the remains of a loop at the upper margin. It is scalloped round the rim and ornamented on the flat surface of the front with an inlay which now shows a dead black on the oxidised surface,

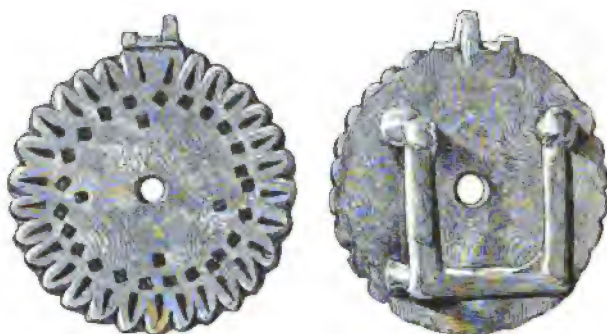


Fig. 30. Bronze Mounting, front and back.

but is as bright as silver when scraped. A series of rays of this inlay are placed round the circumference, a ray in each of the scallops, and within the circle of the rays is placed a circle of squarish dots inserted rather irregularly, and within these again are four dots also irregularly placed at nearly equal distances, as if to form a square. The back of the disc has projecting loops placed so as to form three sides of a square.

A smaller disc (fig. 31) is  $1\frac{3}{8}$  inches in diameter, with a projecting central boss, having a slight hollow in the middle. On the back are the remains of a loop  $\frac{5}{8}$  inch in width.

Another mounting (fig. 32) is somewhat of the shape of the umbo of a shield. The base, which is hollow, is  $1\frac{3}{8}$  inches in diameter, and

the upper projecting part rises to a height of  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches, and terminates in a knob.

A similar mounting is  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch in diameter at the base, which is flat,

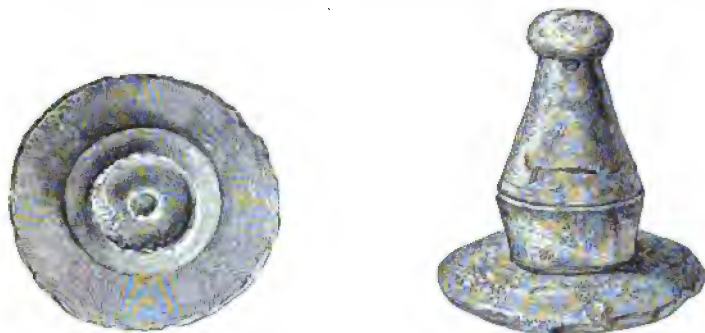


Fig. 31 and 32. Bronze Mountings.

the upper projecting part being  $\frac{3}{8}$  inch in diameter and rising in a rounded cone shape to a height of  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch.

A scroll mounting of bronze open work (fig. 33),  $1\frac{3}{4}$  inches in length, is flat on the under side, and has a projecting rivet  $\frac{1}{8}$  inch in length.



Fig. 33. Bronze Scroll-mounting.

A four-armed mounting of bronze has the arms bent at right angles, and the space in the centre ornamented with two concentric circles round a central dot.

A strap-buckle of bronze, with a tag at right angles, is broken.

A bronze object,  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inches in length, with a rounded tang, and having a slit in the other end, with a pin-hole, is like the projecting part which carries the rowel of a spur.

A short, cylindrical object of coppery bronze,  $\frac{7}{8}$  of an inch in length and  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch in diameter, at one end has an expanding collar, and at the other end widens to 1 inch in diameter.

A portion apparently of the end of a key,  $1\frac{7}{8}$  inches in length, has a projection on one side with four slots, resembling the wards of a key.

A plain ring of bronze,  $1\frac{3}{8}$  inches in diameter, the body of the ring being nearly  $\frac{1}{4}$  of an inch in thickness, and two smaller rings of bronze, each  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch in diameter, were probably harness rings.

A large buckle, 3 inches in length by  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches in width, has a depression in the middle for the tongue; but both the tongue and the back bar of the buckle are wanting. There is also a very small stud of bronze,  $\frac{1}{2}$  an inch in height and  $\frac{3}{8}$  inch in diameter, and the head of a bronze pin,  $\frac{5}{8}$  inch in diameter, nicked round the circumference.

Lamp of bronze (fig. 34), measuring  $3\frac{1}{4}$  inches in length by 2 inches



Fig. 34. Lamp of Bronze.

in breadth, the nozzle imperfect, and the aperture for pouring in the oil central, and of larger size than in the case of the two clay lamps described on page 391. The loop handle at the back rises above the top of the lamp, and there are three small rings for its suspension by a triple chain. Lamps of bronze seem to have been but rarely found in North Britain. Bruce only cites one, found in a mile-castle on the Southern Wall.<sup>1</sup>

The personal ornaments in bronze include one penannular brooch,

<sup>1</sup> Bruce's *Roman Wall* (Third Edition, 1867), p. 432.

and a number of fibulæ, of types which are commonly found on Roman sites.

The penannular brooch (fig. 35), which is slightly oval in the ring, measures  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches by  $1\frac{3}{8}$  inches in diameter, the opening between the ends of the ring being less than  $\frac{1}{4}$  of an inch in width. The pin, which is hinged on the ring by a loop, measures  $2\frac{1}{4}$  inches in length, and projects  $\frac{7}{8}$  of an inch beyond the ring. The pin has also a characteristic bend where it crosses the ring, and a flattening of that part of the point which projects beyond the ring. A brooch precisely similar to this was found on Culbin Sands. The form is not distinctively Roman.

A fibula of bronze of the harp-shaped form (fig. 36),  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length, with a collar on the centre of the bow, and a loop (broken) at the top for a chain. These were generally worn in pairs, with a chain between the loops of the fibulæ.

A fibula (fig. 37) of uncommon but rather elegant shape,  $1\frac{3}{8}$  inches in length, with remains of the hinge and catch for the pin at the back, has remains of enamel in a triangular pattern above and below the central projection in the front.

A circular stud (fig. 38) found in the ditch at the S.W. corner of the south camp,  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inches in diameter, with a broken shank in the centre at the back, is finely enamelled. Round a central circular space of  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch in diameter filled with bright red enamel is a circular band of bluish green,  $\frac{1}{8}$  of an inch in width, crossed at rather irregular intervals by four squares of white, and outside this another circular band of pale green,  $\frac{1}{4}$  of an inch in width, in which are set at rather irregular intervals squarish patches of blue enclosing roundish or oval patches of white, each having a red spot in the centre. It is in the possession of Mr R. Beatson, Camelon.

A fibula (fig. 39), with the upper end expanded in a trumpet shape, and having a disc with remains of red enamel on the bow, measures  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length; the lower part wanting.

Four small fibulæ of bronze are more or less damaged. The first (fig. 40), which has been silvered, has not much exceeded 1 inch in

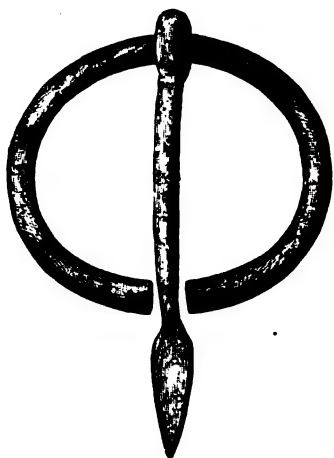


Fig. 35.



Fig. 36.



Fig. 37.



Fig. 38.



Fig. 39.



Fig. 40.



Fig. 41.



Fig. 42.



Fig. 43.

Figs. 35-43. Fibulae of Bronze from Camelon. (†.)



length. The second (fig. 41), which retains the coiled spring and part of the pin, has an oval expansion at the head. The third (fig. 42), which also retains a part of the pin, has an expansion in the middle of the bow and another at the base, ornamented with small incised circles, having a dot in the centre. The fourth (fig. 43), which has an expansion at the head, seems also to have been silvered.

The lower ends of other two fibulæ of a similar kind are respectively  $\frac{5}{8}$  inch and  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inches in length.

The most interesting of the personal ornaments found at Camelon are the enamelled fibulæ, no two of which are alike either in form or in the design and characteristics of their decoration.

With regard to fibulæ of this period found in Britain, Mr Arthur J. Evans has pointed out in connection with the remarkable examples recently discovered at Æsica or Great Chesters, in Northumberland,<sup>1</sup> that there is a well established British type which prevailed in those parts of provincial Roman Britain in which the Celtic element still retained much of its national characteristics, and of which more or less Romanized forms are common in south-eastern Britain. But the true British examples are to be distinguished from these by their more elaborate decoration in which the Celtic art of enamelling and the triquetral design are special features, as well as by the terminal loop with which they are provided, in order to suspend the two ends of the chain—these looped fibulæ being in fact worn by the native women in pairs connected by a chain hanging down between them.

Both in Britain and in Gaul the Celtic peoples employed different methods of ornamenting their metal work in colour. The earliest method employed was by the application or inlaying of red coral in bosses and studs, a splendid example of which is furnished by the shield found in the river Witham.<sup>2</sup> This process can be traced back to the fourth century B.C. in Gaul, and is expressly mentioned by Pliny

<sup>1</sup> "On Two Fibulæ of Celtic Fabric from Æsica," by Arthur J. Evans, in *Archæologia*, vol. lv. p. 183.

<sup>2</sup> *Horæ Ferales*, plate xiv. and p. 185.

as applied by the Gauls to the decoration of their shields and swords.<sup>1</sup>

This method of adorning their metal work with coral was followed by an easy transition to the process of enamelling, by which the colouring materials were fused into cavities prepared for their reception in the metal. This process of enamelling which is found on objects of bronze from the cemeteries of Marne, in association with other bronzes ornamented with inlaid coral attributed to the third or fourth century B.C., and in Britain chiefly on horse trappings of about the same period, was continued throughout the period of the Roman occupation of both countries; and was adopted and in some respects improved upon by the Romans, there being discernible a distinct difference in technique between the Gaulish enamels of the period of their independence, and those of the Gallo-Roman period, as also between the British enamels and those of the Romano-British period, which betray the influence of Roman art.

No. 1 (plate A) is a fibula in shape somewhat resembling a quatrefoil, the component parts of the design being grouped around a central open square. The two members in the vertical line are leaf-shaped, the bases placed towards the centre, and the points in the opposite direction ending between two small circles. The leaf-shaped spaces have each a small circle in the centre. The circles in the centres of the leaves and the doublets of similar circles at the points of the leaves are filled with red enamel, while the body of the leaf is in each case filled with a white enamel having a faint tinge of green, and spotted with a row of very small circles of almost pearly whiteness, surrounding the central circle. The transverse members of the quatrefoil are circles with open centres, filled with a band of red enamel. On the middle of the outer side of each is a single small circle corresponding to the terminal doublets of the leaf-shaped members, and filled with enamel of a brilliant blue.

The pin at the back of the brooch worked on a hinge made by a small

<sup>1</sup> Salomon Reinach, "Le Corail dans l'industrie Celtique," in the *Revue Celtique*, 1897, and in *L'Anthropologie*, vol. x. p. 677.



1



2



3

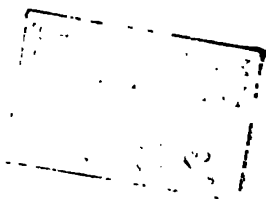


4



5

ENAMELLED FIBULAE FROM CAMELON.



pin passing through two side-rests and through an eye in the head of the pin, and the rest for the point of the pin has also a small pin-hole through it, as if for the catch.

Fibulæ formed of two or more circular connected discs, similarly ornamented with red and yellow enamel, have been found in the Roman sites along the Rhine and in Switzerland.<sup>1</sup>

No. 2 (plate A) is in the shape of a circular disc, 1 inch in diameter, with a moulding surrounding a central convex boss. On the summit of the boss is a small sunk cavity, about  $\frac{1}{8}$  of an inch in diameter, which may have been filled by a setting of some kind. Round it is a concave moulding also about  $\frac{1}{8}$  of an inch in width, and probably less than that in depth. Round this centre the coloured design is arranged in a star-shaped form; the partitions of the metal that have been left between the coloured spaces are brightly silvered, and form the rays of the star, while the triangular spaces between the rays are filled alternately with red and green enamels.

The back of the brooch is concave. It has an arrangement for the pin similar to the last, but the pin itself is gone, and the catch for the point of the pin is broken away. On the side over the hinge of the pin is a loop for a chain, showing that the brooch was probably one of a pair worn with a chain between them, as previously indicated.

No. 3 (plate A) is a thin disc,  $\frac{1}{8}$  of an inch in diameter, and somewhat damaged round the greater part of the circumference, from which it can be seen that the thickness of the metal is not much more than the thickness of the enamel that covers it. The centre of the disc is occupied by a circle of white,  $\frac{1}{4}$  of an inch in diameter. The annular space between the central circle and the circumference of the disc is subdivided into eight spaces, four of which, placed at nearly equal distances round the ring, are filled with a white ground, in the centre of which is a small circle of red surrounded by eight rays of blue. The other eight compartments alternating with these are filled with a pattern of chequers of a bluish tint on a whity-blue ground.

<sup>1</sup> Lindenschmidt's *Alterthümer*, vol. ii. Heft x., pl. 1.

Enamelled discs with a great variety of fine chequer-work, though none so fine as in the Camelon example, have been found in the camp at Saalburg, and several are figured and described by Jacobi,<sup>1</sup> and by Lindenschmidt.<sup>2</sup> One somewhat similar, but larger, is described as found at Canterbury,<sup>3</sup> and one, considerably larger with similar ornamentation of stars and chequers, which is believed to have been found at Usk, is figured by Mr J. E. Lee in his account of the Roman Antiquities of Caerleon.<sup>4</sup>

No. 4 (plate A) is a bow-shaped fibula with a disc in the centre and lateral expansions at both ends, with a loop over the end that bears the hinge of the pin. The length of the fibula is  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches, and the central disc is  $\frac{5}{8}$  inch in diameter. This disc is ornamented by a circular boss in the centre, inserted through the disc like a nail-head, and decorated with red radiating lines in the manner of the nail-head bosses of Gaulish manufacture found at Bibracte, the capital of the Edui of Cæsar. The flat of the boss is divided into eight radiating sections, alternately filled with white and red enamel and surrounded by a border of what is now a brownish, earthy-looking material, passing in some parts almost to the colour and appearance of iron rust, but which on close examination is found to retain minute portions of the polished surface, showing it to be a red enamel. The expansion at the end of the fibula opposite to the loop is triangular in shape, and is ornamented by a central triangle of the metal surrounded by three tangential triangles in white enamel.

No. 5 (plate A) is a harp-shaped fibula,  $1\frac{7}{8}$  inches in length, with a loop at the top for a chain. The pin is gone. It has been hinged at one side and caught at the point by a catch, which is also broken away. On the upper part of the front of the bow of the fibula is a circular moulding,  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch in diameter, which has been filled with red enamel surrounding a central boss left in the metal. Below this the whole front of the fibula

<sup>1</sup> Jacobi, *Das Römerkastell Saalburg* (Homburg, 1897), p. 520, and pl. lxviii.

<sup>2</sup> Lindenschmidt's *Alterthümer*, vol. iii. Heft viii., pl. 3.

<sup>3</sup> *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Lond.*, 2nd series, vol. vi. p. 378.

<sup>4</sup> *Isca Silurum or Catalogue of Antiquities at Caerleon*, by John Edward Lee (1862), p. 56, pl. 28.

is ornamented with two rows of triangles in red enamel, their bases parallel to the sides of the fibula and their apices impinging on each other along the median line so as to leave a lozenge-shaped space of the metal between each pair of triangles.

*Iron.*—The number of iron implements is not large, and the different varieties are in the main similar to those from Birrens and Ardoch.

The largest implements are two pick-axes,  $15\frac{3}{4}$  inches and  $11\frac{1}{4}$  inches in length. A hatchet with a hammer-ended butt (fig. 44) measures 12 inches in length and  $3\frac{3}{4}$  inches in breadth across the cutting face.

An adze-shaped implement (fig. 45), but more resembling a hoe or a mattock than an adze, measures  $12\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length by  $6\frac{1}{2}$  inches across the face. A similar specimen, but smaller, was found at Ardoch.

There are six spear-heads varying from  $14\frac{1}{4}$  inches to  $5\frac{1}{4}$  inches in length. Of these the largest (fig. 46) is of elongated leaf-shape,  $14\frac{1}{4}$  inches in length, but wanting the base of the socket and part of the point. The blade is 12 inches in length by 2 inches across the widest part, whence it is rounded backwards to the junction with the socket, and tapered with a long and nearly straight curve towards the point.

Another spear-head of more decided leaf-shape (fig. 47) is  $7\frac{1}{4}$  inches in length, but wanting part of the butt end of the socket. What remains of the socket is only  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inches in length. The blade is 6 inches in length and  $1\frac{3}{4}$  inches in width at the widest part, about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches from the junction with the socket.

A third spear-head (fig. 48) is  $5\frac{1}{4}$  inches in length, but imperfect at the socket and point. It is also imperfect along the edges, but seems to have been more diamond-shaped than leaf-shaped. What remains of the socket is  $2\frac{1}{4}$  inches in length, and the blade is 3 inches in length by  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches in greatest breadth, near the middle of its length.

A wedge-shaped tool, presumably a hammer (fig. 49),  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length by 1 inch in width at the butt, and  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch in thickness, has a small hole of rectangular shape through it near the butt, like the haft-hole of a hammer, but the hole is only  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch in length by less than a  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch in width, and could hardly have held a serviceable haft.



Fig. 46.

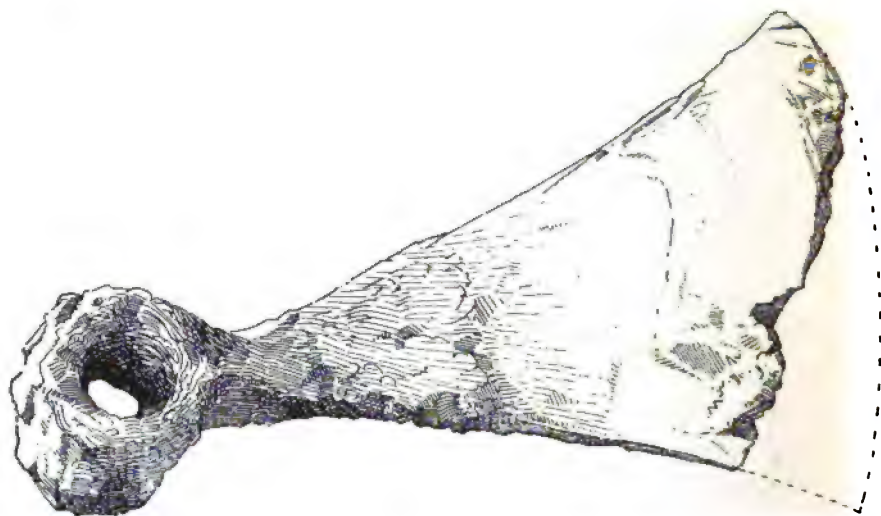


Fig. 45.

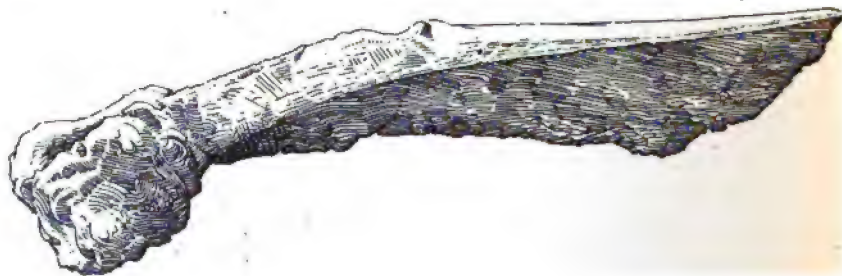
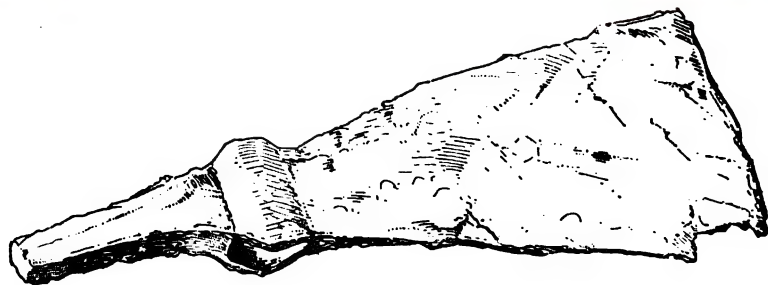


Fig. 44.





There is also a cylindrical tapering socket, apparently of a very large spear-head, measuring 9 inches in length by  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inches in diameter at the butt end of the socket, and  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch in diameter at the other end, where it is broken off. The other iron objects are chiefly nails from about 6 inches in length with squarish heads, and indeterminate fragments.



Fig. 47.



Fig. 48.



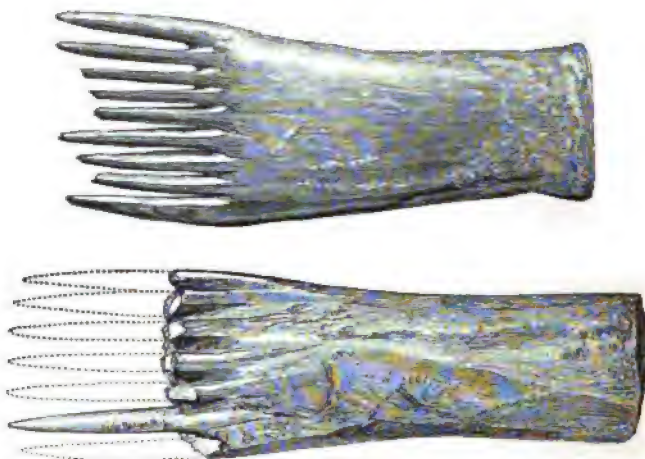
Fig. 49.

Figs. 47-49. Two Spear-heads and a Hammer of Iron.  $\frac{1}{4}$ .

*Bone.*—The bone implements found are few. The most interesting are two long-handled combs of the type so commonly found in Scotland in the brochs, and in England in Late Celtic sites, such as the lake village at Glastonbury, and occasionally in sites of the Romano-British

period. This, however, is the first instance of the occurrence of these long-handled combs on a purely Roman site in Scotland.

The smaller of the two combs (fig. 50) is of deer-horn. It measures  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length by  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches in breadth, and has all its nine teeth remaining. Its surface is highly polished by use, and completely blackened as if carbonised. When taken into the hand it feels as if saturated with oil or grease.



Figs. 50 and 51. Long-handled Combs of Deer-horn.  $\frac{3}{4}$ .

The larger comb (fig. 51) is also made of deer-horn, and is 5 inches in length by  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches in width at the bases of the teeth, tapering to 1 inch at the butt, where it is nearly half an inch in thickness. The teeth are unfortunately all gone but one, which is  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length. The bases of six other teeth remain. They show the saw-marks in the interstices between them.

This form of long-handled comb has been shown to be a variety of the primitive *pecten textoris*,<sup>1</sup> employed by the weaver in the upright loom

<sup>1</sup> In a paper entitled "Notes on the Evidence of Spinning and Weaving in the Brochs, supplied by the Stone Whorls and the Long-handled Combs found in Them," *Proceedings*, vol. ix. p. 548.

to close up the threads of the woven fabric. The method of its use was (and still is, for its use survives in certain countries for certain fabrics), by inserting the teeth between the threads of the warp, and by means of them beating up against the woven part of the web each thread of the weft after it has been passed through between the sheets of the warp by the shuttle—a function now performed in the horizontal loom by the swinging sley.

These long-handled combs, which are most frequently found in the brochs of the north of Scotland, have also been not unfrequently found in England, in association with remains of the Late Celtic and Romano-British periods. Mr Bulleid records them among the objects found in the Late Celtic lake village at Glastonbury.<sup>1</sup> Sir Henry Dryden records seven found in the "Camp" at Hunsbury, Northamptonshire, among Late Celtic remains.<sup>2</sup> They have also been found in similar entrenchments at Stanwick and Spettisbury.<sup>3</sup> General Pitt Rivers records the occurrence of one in Mount Caburn Camp, Sussex, and cites many other instances of their association with Roman or Romano-British remains.<sup>4</sup>

The only other implement of bone is a long pin, the point of which has been broken off. It is a cylindrical rod of bone, neatly tapered from the butt, and highly polished,  $3\frac{3}{4}$  inches of the length remaining.

There are several portions of red-deer antlers which may have been intended to be fashioned into implements, but none of them show signs of being worked.

*Stone Implements.*—A few implements of types which are classed as belonging to the native civilisation previous, or even long previous, to the advent of the Roman influence have been found on some of the sites of Roman occupation in Scotland. For instance at Ardoch, a bronze socketed axe was found, and at Camelon there was turned up

<sup>1</sup> *Proceedings of the Somersetshire Archaeological Society*, vol. xl. (1894), p. 150.

<sup>2</sup> *Report of the Associated Architectural Societies*, vol. xviii. (1885), p. 57.

<sup>3</sup> *Archæological Journal*, vol. x. p. 218; and *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Lond.*, vol. iv. p. 190.

<sup>4</sup> *Archæologia*, vol. xli. p. 430.

a portion of the cutting end of a polished stone axe,<sup>1</sup> and one of those curious circular discs of stone (fig. 52), which are flat, water-worn pebbles of quartzite, apparently selected for their circular shape and flattish faces, and used for some purpose till their edges have been worn flat, and slight indentations have been produced in the centres of their flat faces. There are in the Museum two similar discs of quartzite, one from Kintore, and the other from St Kilda.



Fig. 52. Disc of Quartzite.

A finely-grained and much used whetstone is  $4\frac{3}{4}$  inches in length by 1 inch in breadth and  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch in thickness.

A small whorl of shale,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter and nearly  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch in thickness, is pierced in the centre by a hole  $\frac{3}{8}$  inch in diameter. A larger whorl of shale,  $1\frac{3}{4}$  inches in diameter, has a hole  $\frac{7}{8}$  inch in diameter cut through it obliquely from both sides and not in the centre, but considerably nearer one edge than the other.

A small disc of shale,  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inches in diameter and  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch in thickness, shows the commencement of a central hole on one side.

A chip from a nodule of brown flint which has been about the size of a hen's egg, shows no secondary working, and may not have been intended for an implement.

<sup>1</sup> Twelve polished stone axes, and two perforated stone hammers, were found in the Roman Camp at Saalburg (see Jacobi, plate xxxii.).

*Sculptured and Inscribed Stones.*—Considering the size and importance of the place, the absence of important architectural sculpture is very remarkable.

One squared stone (fig. 53) presents upon its dressed face part of a design rudely incised between two palm branches, possibly intended for a vexillum.

Another squared stone, previously noticed by Mr Buchanan, bears upon its dressed surface the inscription XX·V·V·F, equivalent to *Legio Vicesima, Valeria, Victrix, fecit*. The Twentieth Legion came to Britain

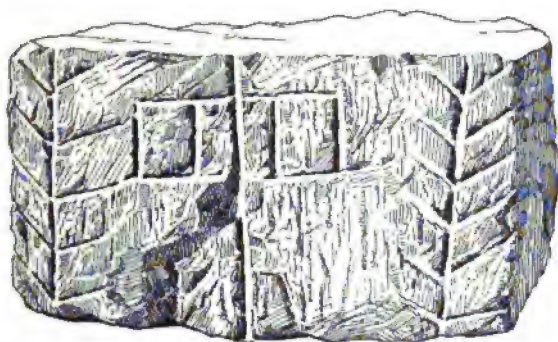


Fig. 53.

with Claudius, who took the title of Britannicus, and gave this Legion the distinction of Valeria Victrix for service in Britain about A.D. 43. With the Second and the Ninth Legions, the Twentieth formed part of the army of invasion which entered Caledonia under Agricola in A.D. 80. It has left many records of its presence in the inscriptions along the wall of Hadrian, as well as in those along the Antonine Wall,<sup>1</sup> so that it seems to have been extensively engaged in the construction of both these barriers. It was subsequently stationed at

<sup>1</sup> Its presence has also been recorded at Cramond, Red Abbeystead, near Melrose, Cappuck, near Jedburgh.

Chester, where it remained till the close of the Roman occupation of Britain.

A portion of one side of a large heavy mortar of sandstone (fig. 54), 12 inches in height, is inscribed outside, in a rudely incised label, with T III.



Fig. 54. Mortar of Stone.

A small altar of sandstone,  $12\frac{1}{2}$  inches in height by 7 inches in breadth by  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches in width, the top having a central *focus*, flanked by two roll mouldings, but no ornament or inscription on either front or sides, has also been noticed by Mr Buchanan.

A fragment of the foot of a small statue in sandstone shows a part of a sandalled foot, 4 inches in length.

*Coins.*—In the course of the excavations twenty-one coins were found and secured for examination. There is no doubt that more than this

number were found and retained by the finders<sup>1</sup> or parted with to speculative buyers under the mistaken idea that they were of considerable money value. Those secured for examination ranged from the reign of Vespasian (A.D. 69-79) to that of Marcus Aurelius (A.D. 161-180), and consisted of five silver denarii, six first brass and ten second brass coins. Two of the first brass and six of the second brass coins were in such a condition from decay of the metal as to be totally unidentifiable. Indeed, the whole of them are so decayed that they have completely lost their metallic properties, and have been converted into a porous oxide of extreme friability. The following are the descriptions of those that can be identified :—

*Denarii.*

- VESPASIAN (A.D. 69-79). (1.) *Obv.* Laureated head to right. Legend illegible.  
*Rev.* CONCORDIA . . . . . Seated figure to left.
- (2.) *Obv.* IMP. CAESAR VESPASIANVS AVG (retrograde).  
*Rev.* . . . . . COS. II (= A.D. 70). Seated figure to left.

*Denarii.*

- DOMITIAN (A.D. 81-96). (1.) *Obv.* . . . . . GERM P. M. TR. P. Laureated head to right.  
*Rev.* COS. XIII. LVD. SAEC. FEC. on a cippus, a priest looking to left, in front of him a candelabrum.
- Domitian's fourteenth consulship corresponds with A.D. 88.

<sup>1</sup> I have been favoured by Mr Buchanan with casts of six coins said to have been so found and retained in private hands. Of these, one is unrecognisable, two are second brass of Antoninus Pius with Britannia on reverse, the fourth is a first brass of Vespasian with an eagle displayed on reverse, the fifth is a second brass of Domitian, and the sixth is a denarius of Trajan.

DOMITIAN  
(A.D. 81-96).

(2.) *Obv.* Laureated head to right. Legend illegible.

*Rev.* PRINCEPS JVVENTVTIS. A Throne or seated figure.

Cohen assigns coins with this legend on reverse to A.D. 76-80, before Domitian's succession as sole Emperor.

*First Brass.*

(1.) *Obv.* Laureated head to right. Legend illegible.

*Rev.* Completely effaced.

(2.) *Obv.* Laureated head to right. Legend illegible.

*Rev.* Domitian standing, giving his hand to the foremost of three soldiers of whom the first two bear ensigns, a lighted altar between them.

This type of reverse is assigned by Cohen to A.D. 85.

*Second Brass.*

[Two specimens, recognisable by the portrait only, both legends being illegible, and the reverses effaced.]

*Denarius.*

TRAJAN  
(A.D. 98-117).

*Obv.* Laureated head to right. Legend illegible.

*Rev.* Arabia standing to left, holding an olive branch, at her feet a camel.

This reverse is assigned by Cohen to A.D. 105.



*First Brass.*

HADRIAN  
A.D. 117-138). *Obv.* Head to right. Legend partly illegible.  
*Rev.* Entirely effaced.

*Second Brass.*

ANTONINUS PIUS (1.) *Obv.* Laureated head to right. Legend effaced.  
(A.D. 138-161).

*Rev.* Britannia to left, seated on a rock in an attitude of dejection with her right hand to her mouth and her left on the rock, before her a shield.

This type of reverse is assigned by Cohen to A.D. 155.

(2 and 3.) Much defaced, but recognisable as coins of Antoninus Pius.

*Second Brass.*

MARCUS AURELIUS (1.) *Obv.* Laureated head to right. Legend partially illegible.  
(A.D. 161-180).

*Rev.* COS . . . S C. A nude figure with a spear.

The evidence of the coins as to the period of occupation of the station at Camelon is decisive on one point only, viz., that the occupation lasted at least into the reign of Marcus Aurelius, or some time after A.D. 161. The number of the coins of Domitian may point to the conclusion that the occupation began in his reign; but it has to be remembered that in Britain and other distant parts of the provincial empire, the coins of different Emperors must have been in circulation long after the close of their respective reigns, so that, so far as the evidence goes, there is nothing definite to set against the supposition that the occupation may date only from the reign of Antoninus Pius.

NOTICE OF A BRACKET TIMEPIECE WHICH BELONGED TO ARCHBISHOP SHARP, AND OTHER ARTICLES BEQUEATHED TO THE SOCIETY BY MISS MACLAURIN ; AND ALSO OF THREE TIMEPIECES IN THE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, ST ANDREWS. BY ALEXANDER J. S. BROOK, F.S.A. SCOT.

(Read 11th March 1901.)

Miss Elizabeth Anne Maclaurin, who bequeathed the timepiece and other articles enumerated below to the Society also left the following description of them and an account of their history to be printed in the *Proceedings* :—

“As the last surviving member of the family of my father, the late Mr Peter Maclaurin, Writer, Edinburgh, I have now arranged to bequeath to the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, of which my brother, the late Mr Henry Maclaurin, was for many years a member, the following articles :—

“(1) An antique ebony timepiece which belonged to Archbishop Sharp ; (2) an autograph letter from Sir Walter Scott to my father, thanking him for having been the means of procuring for him the old wood-work of the Abbey Church, Dunfermline ; (3) eight volumes of Sir Walter Scott's poetical works presented by him to my father.

“One of Sir Walter Scott's forenoon visits to us while we lived in Castle Street was purposely to see the antique timepiece which has now been for many years in our possession, and which formerly belonged to Archbishop Sharp. It is a valuable spring timepiece, unique in construction and appearance. It is independent of hands to indicate the time, like an ordinary clock. The dial is of brass, square in shape, consisting of two parts ; the inside edge of the upper part is in the form of a semicircle divided into sixty little notches for the minutes, with dots to indicate every five minutes and Roman numerals I, II, and III, to mark the quarters of each hour. Each figure, representing for the time being the hour, takes exactly sixty minutes to pass from the left to the right hand side of the semicircle, and as one figure disappears on the right hand side, the succeeding figure immediately appears on the left. There is an apparatus for lighting it up at night, and a concealed chimney to allow the smoke to escape. Within the space enclosed by the semicircle there are painted figures of the flying hours, and on the lower half of the dial under the semicircle there is a spirited little painting of riders on horseback, with dogs, etc., preparing for a hunt. It has engraved at the base of the dial the maker's name ‘Joseph Knibb, Londini fecit.’ The case, which is of oak veneered with ebony, is square in form, surmounted by a pediment, and has spiral pillars at each side of the dial.

"This timepiece was brought down from London by Archbishop Sharp along with another timepiece of ordinary construction and appearance. The latter he presented to the College of St Andrews, with which he had been so long connected, and the former he retained for his own use. It remained in the possession of his family until upwards of seventy years ago. At the death of Major Johnston, one of the Archbishop's descendants, it and other family relics were dispersed, and the valuable timepiece came into the possession of my father, who prized it very highly as an antique. Sir John Leslie and the old Earl of Buchan (founder of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland) both came to see it, and being old St Andrews' students, distinctly remembered to have seen the other timepiece there, which Archbishop Sharp had given to the College; and also to have heard of another and rarer one which he had purchased at the same time for himself, and which, at the time they were students, was still in the possession of his family."

With the view of corroborating the latter part of Miss Maclaurin's story inquiry was made at St Andrews, when it was ascertained that there were three timepieces in the University Library, all made by Joseph Knibb, the maker of Archbishop Sharp's timepiece. Obviously, the starting point in inquiring into the probability of these clocks having been purchased by Archbishop Sharp is to ascertain if Joseph Knibb was a contemporary of the Archbishop.

Fortunately his history is well known. He joined the Clockmakers' Company of London in 1670,<sup>1</sup> and carried on business both in Oxford and London. He made a clock for Windsor Castle in 1677. In the Camden Society's *Secret Services of Charles II. and James II.* there are various accounts of payments to him on behalf of King Charles. From the following advertisement in April 1697<sup>2</sup> of the sale of his stock it will be noted that he made many curious kinds of clocks.

"At the Clock Dyal, in Suffolk Street, near Charing Cross, on Friday, 23rd inst., will begin the sale of a great Parcel of very good Pendulum Clocks, some do go a year, some a month, some a week, and some thirty hours: some are Table Clocks, some repeat themselves, and some, by

<sup>1</sup> It is most probable that Joseph Knibb was in business for some years before he joined the Clockmakers' Company. The jurisdiction of that Company only extended to ten miles from London, and as Joseph Knibb was first in business at Oxford, there was no necessity for him joining it.

<sup>2</sup> *London Gazette*, April 15-19, 1697.

pulling, repeat the hours and quarters : made and sold by Joseph Knibb at his House, at the Dyal, in Suffolk Street, aforementioned.”<sup>1</sup>

If Archbishop Sharp purchased one or more of these clocks it would thus appear that he must have done it shortly before or after 1670.

It might have been expected that some assistance would have been obtained from Archbishop Sharp's private papers. Unfortunately, few of these are now in existence. A note-book containing an account of his private expenditure between the years 1662 and 1666 is printed in the *Miscellany* of the Maitland Club, but it contains no reference to any clocks.

The late Miss Sharp, who is mentioned by Boswell in *Dr Johnson's Tour to the Hebrides*, collected a great quantity of papers relating to her ancestor, Archbishop Sharp. Her nephew, General Bethune of Blebo, having been detained prisoner by Bonaparte after the Peace of Amiens, she, despairing of his return, unfortunately ordered them all to be burnt previous to her death. Much genuine information relating to the private affairs of the Archbishop has thus been lost.

There are no records of how the clocks came into the possession of the University of St Andrews. The first notice of them in the Minutes of Senatus is on 23rd February 1697. “Which day the University met, Messrs Robert Ramsay and Colin Vilant, who were appointed to compare the books in the public library with the fullest catalogue, made report that they had fulfilled the said appointment, and that they had made a list of the clocks and mathematical instruments in the said library, and that they find a thermometer marked as broken by Mr John Arrot.”

The next reference to them appears in a catalogue drawn up and attested on 18th May 1714 :—“Three pendulum clocks, whereof two have long and the third a short pendulum.” This corresponds exactly with the timepieces at present in the University Library.

After this date there are numerous entries of small sums paid for their repair, which need not be quoted.

<sup>1</sup> For further particulars regarding Joseph Knibb, see *Old Clocks and Watches and their Makers*, by F. J. Britten, 1899, p. 204.

On the two long-cased timepieces there are traces of old labels with remains of handwriting upon them, at least a century and a half old ; but nothing can be made out now except a few odd letters.

The other timepiece, known in St Andrews as "Gregorie's Astronomical Clock," is said to have been used by Professor Gregorie, the famous astronomer, when making his observations from the Library, where part of the apparatus he used is still to be seen. James Gregorie was appointed to the Chair of Mathematics in St Andrews in 1670. He shortly conceived the idea of starting the teaching of Astronomy. This was cordially agreed to by the University, and sufficient money was collected to make a commencement. In a commission dated 10th June 1673, Professor Gregorie was authorized to collect further funds, and was ordered to proceed to London to "purchase such instruments and utensils as he, with advice of other skilful persons, shall judge most necessary and useful for the above-mentioned design." There can be little doubt that it was on this occasion that the "Astronomical Timepiece" was bought. Gregorie can, however, have made but little use of it, for on returning from London after completing his commission, he found his position in St Andrews completely changed. Through jealousy and other causes the professors conceived a dislike for him. His salary was suspended, the University servants were commanded to take no notice of his orders, and the students were forbidden to attend his lectures. It must have been therefore a considerable relief to him when he received an invitation to become Professor of Mathematics in Edinburgh University, whither he proceeded in November 1674. He died within a year afterwards, about October 1675.

It is not unlikely that the fact of Professor Gregorie having gone to Joseph Knibb for his timepiece may have led Archbishop Sharp to obtain his from the same clockmaker. In December 1674 the Archbishop went to London, from which he returned in August 1675. When there he purchased a silver baptismal basin and laver which he presented to the High Church, St Andrews, and which is still in use.

There is nothing impossible in the suggestion that at the time he purchased the bracket timepiece for himself, he also bought one or both of the two long-cased timepieces which stand on each side of the fireplace of the University Library; but nothing definite is known as to their history.

We will now proceed to describe the four timepieces more fully.

ARCHBISHOP SHARP'S TIMEPIECE (fig. 1).

It is hardly necessary to do more than supplement Miss Maclaurin's description of this. The case is made of oak veneered with ebony, and is square in form, surmounted by a pediment. It measures over all 24 inches in height by 14 inches in width. The oldest form of bracket clock was square with a flat top, and the addition of the pediment was an after-enrichment which, with the spiral or corkscrew pillars, marked the period 1670-1680. The method of indicating the time is curious, and illustrates one of the many "notions," as they were called, which prevailed in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. The dial is square in form, and made of brass. Its lower half is filled with a spirited representation of a hunting party, painted in oil colour with a distinct feeling of the Wouwerman School, and is probably the work of one of the many Dutch artists then in London. The upper portion is pierced out into a semicircular panel, on the inner edge of which are sixty notches indicating the minutes, with dots for each five minutes. Above the semicircle are pierced out Roman numerals to mark the three quarters of the hour. Beneath this upper dial, under the space of the semicircle, there is another dial which is painted in oil colour with a representation of the flying hours. This is movable, and revolves once in two hours. There are two circular openings in it, lying exactly opposite to each other, in which the figure of the hour appears, entering at the left and disappearing at the right hand side. Beneath these openings are two discs, having the hours pierced out on their borders. Around the edge of each disc are six raised pins which,



Fig. 1. Archbishop Sharp's Timepiece.

as they come in contact with a stationary pin upon the plate of the movement, move the discs forward one hour. The circles enclosing the chapters 7 and 8 show the positions of the openings on the front of the dial. By referring to the illustration (fig. 2) the contrivance will be readily understood. As only one-half of this circular dial is visible in the semicircular opening, only one hour can be seen at a time. At the base of the dial is engraved in script the maker's name, "Joseph Knibb, Londini fecit." Immediately below this is the winding square, and in the centre there is another square for setting the clock to time.

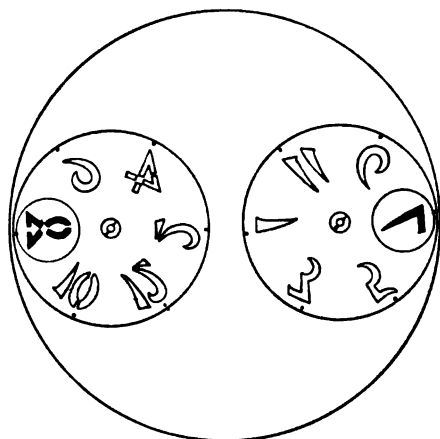


Fig. 2. Back of Lower Revolving Dial showing discs with pierced chapters.  
(Scale,  $\frac{1}{8}$  linear.)

The movement is a spring timepiece of the usual type, and is beautifully engraved at each corner of the back plate with a floral ornament. The escapement, which is that known as the verge or crown wheel, is the original one, and has happily not been altered in any way. The pendulum is short, and is supported at the back on a knife edge—a method much in vogue at that time, but long since abandoned.

Immediately above the movement is a wooden shelf for supporting an oil lamp with three wicks, which slides in through an aperture in the side of the case. This, when lit, distinctly shows the time through the



pierced chapters in the dial — those denoting the hours being backed with red silk, while the quarters are clear. Above the oil lamp is a concealed chimney for carrying away the smoke, and in the back door of the case there are also a number of small holes to aid the ventilation. From the appearance of the wood-work it is evident that frequent use has been made of this contrivance.

GREGORIE'S ASTRONOMICAL TIMEPIECE (fig. 3).

This has originally been a bracket wall timepiece. One of the ogee sides of the bracket can be seen in the illustration. The case is made of fir stained and polished black. It has stood for upwards of two centuries with its side and front exposed to the south, and is consequently much blistered. Apparently after it was brought to St Andrews it was converted to a long-cased timepiece by the addition—evidently the work of an unskilled local joiner—of a narrow-waisted trunk (measuring only  $6\frac{3}{4}$  inches in width) and a base. The different character of the workmanship and where the addition joins the original can be noticed at a glance.

The hood of the case is square, surmounted by a pediment, measuring over all 15 inches high, and in its design it is tasteful and well proportioned. It has no door, and to obtain access to the movement the hood slides up and is held in position by a catch at the side, the remains of which can still be seen.

The dial is made of brass, and is a beautiful piece of work. The time is indicated on two silverized circles. The smaller, enclosed within the larger, has the hours engraved in Roman numerals; while the larger is divided into sixty seconds, each of which is subdivided into three, as the pendulum beats thirds of seconds. Both hour and seconds' hands (there is no minute hand) are elaborately pierced and carved, as was customary in high-class clocks of that period. The four spandrils are engraved with a floral ornament of similar character to those on the back plate of Archbishop Sharp's timepiece.

The movement of this timepiece is also in its original condition. It is

of simple construction, and contains only three wheels with an ordinary tick-tack escapement actuated by a weight, which requires to be pulled up each day. The pendulum shows the same interesting feature as in Archbishop Sharp's timepiece, being supported at the back on a knife edge.



Fig. 3. Gregorie's Astronomical Timepiece in the University Library, St Andrews.

#### TWO LONG-CASED TIMEPIECES.

These two timepieces are externally practically the same in appearance. The cases are made of oak veneered with walnut, with the doors in walnut root. Walnut veneer was very commonly used for clock cases in

the late seventeenth and early eighteenth centuries. They are narrow in the waist— $10\frac{1}{8}$  inches—and have had the wood inside hollowed out on each side of the pendulum ball.

The hoods (fig. 4) are square in form with spiral pillars at the corners,



Fig. 4. Hood of Timepiece in the University Library, St Andrews.

surmounted by a richly carved scroll and shell ornament. They have brass dials with silverized hour and seconds circles, and cast and chased spandrils.

In old clocks the hour circles had many distinguishing marks. In

these timepieces the inner edge of the hour circle is divided into quarters, the half-hour mark being longer and terminating in a fleur-de-lys. This was used when clocks had only one hand, and after the introduction of minute hands gradually ceased. The raised spandril or corner ornament is also characteristic. It is the earliest design which was used, a cherub's head with wings, and remained current till 1700.

The hands are also worth notice, being elaborately pierced and engraved.

The name of the maker, "Joseph Knibb, Londini fecit," is engraved in script on both timepieces at the base of the dial below the hour circle. Even such a detail as the maker's name is of interest. This seldom appears in Latin after the seventeenth century, and was altered in position to the inside of the hour circle between the figures VII and V towards the end of that century. Name-plates appear to have been introduced about 1715.

The movements of both these timepieces are of the usual type. One of them has an ordinary anchor escapement, while the other is dead-beat (probably an alteration in later years). It is interesting to note that both of them have a contrivance to maintain the power during the process of winding, and also a shield to cover the winding-hole, which works automatically along with this.

#### LETTER FROM SIR WALTER SCOTT TO MR PETER MACLAURIN.

The following is the account prepared by Miss Maclaurin of the circumstances under which the letter from Sir Walter Scott, which forms a portion of her bequest to the Society, was sent to her father :—

"During the Autumn of 1822, my father, the late Mr Peter Maclaurin, paid a visit to an old and valued friend, the late Mr David Mitchell, accountant in the Bank of Scotland, Dunfermline. Both being keen antiquaries, they were talking of the oak-work which had recently been removed from the old Abbey Church of Dunfermline, as, after the opening of the New Abbey Church, the old one was no longer used as a place of worship, but simply as a vestibule to the New Church, and it was dismantled of all the old oak ornamentation. My father felt sure that the old carved oak-work which was lying there, piled up in heaps, would be a very acceptable gift to Sir Walter Scott, who was then fitting up Abbotsford, and he particularly requested Mr Mitchell, who was one of the

Bailies and in fact the leading man in the Town Council, to get for him the pulpit and whatever other portions of the carved wainscoting the Magistrates of Dunfermline had it in their power to bestow. On returning home, my father called on Sir Walter Scott, who was quite delighted with the offer of the old oak-work. Mr Mitchell handsomely redeemed his promise to my father by securing for Sir Walter all that the Town Council could give, and furnished him besides with valuable information as to how he could get possession of the 'King's Gallery' which, being the property of the Crown, could only be obtained by applying to the Barons of Exchequer. It is almost needless to add that the application to the Barons was successful, and that instead of one, as he at first expected, Sir Walter received six cartloads of the carved oak of the Old Abbey Church to fit up the baronial hall at Abbotsford.

"After the matter had been so far satisfactorily arranged, Sir Walter sent to my father the following autograph letter of thanks:—

"DEAR MR MACLAURIN,

"I beg you will accept my best thanks for all the trouble you have had about the Pulpit. I will send in a cart for it next week, and intend to employ it in lining a little Gothick cabinet or boudoir in this place. The Chief Baron will be here in two days. I will try to touch him up for the Gallery also. I am much indebted to Mr Mitchell for the pains he has bestowed to gratify my hobby-horse.

I remain, dear Mr Maclaurin,

Your obliged humble servant,

WALTER SCOTT."

ABBOTSFORD,

12th October 1822.

"In Lockhart's *Life of Scott*, under date 1822, Sir Walter writes as follows:—'I have had three grand hauls since I wrote to you; the Pulpit, Repentance Stool, King's Seat, and God knows how much of carved wainscot from the Kirk of Dunfermline—enough to coat the hall to the height of seven feet, supposing it boarded above for hanging guns, old portraits, intermixed with armour, etc. It will be a superb entrance gallery.

"In a footnote Lockhart adds 'for this haul Sir Walter was indebted to the Magistrates of Dunfermline.'"

THE POETICAL WORKS OF SIR WALTER SCOTT, Bart., In Eight Volumes. (Edinburgh: A. Constable & Co., 1822.)

The following is Miss Maclaurin's account of the circumstances which led Sir Walter Scott to send these volumes to her father.

"Shortly after the successful negotiation about the carved oak, my mother was so fortunate as to secure an addition to the furnishings of the Baronial Hall which Sir Walter highly prized, vizt., an antique cradle grate which had formerly belonged to Archbishop Sharp, a well authenticated relic. One of my mother's sisters was married to the Rev. John Ross, parish minister of Crawford, in the Upper Ward of Lanarkshire. While visiting at the Manse in 1823, my mother accidentally heard that a grate which had formerly belonged to Archbishop Sharp was in the possession of James Craig, carpenter, in the village of

Crawford. It immediately occurred to her that it might be an acceptable gift for Sir Walter Scott, and she went to see it and ascertain its history. It had been brought to Crawford Manse by Mrs Maconochie, the wife of a former incumbent, Mr Ross's predecessor, who, after being for twenty-five years parish minister there, resigned his charge in 1806, and went to reside in Edinburgh.

"Mrs Maconochie (*née* Wallace) was, I believe, a grandniece of Archbishop Sharp. James Craig informed my mother that the first time he was sent for to go to the Manse to do some odd jobbing after Mrs Maconochie's arrival she handed him a draught of ale, telling him to be sure to drink it out that he might see the two angels at the bottom of the jug. She added, 'they say that this jug belonged to my grand-uncle, Archbishop Sharp. Of that I am not sure, but this I can vouch for,' turning towards the grate, 'this grate, I know, did for a certainty belong to Archbishop Sharp and came to me by direct inheritance.' And well-cared for and highly thought of, was the said grate, and while in the Manse it was always kept as bright and clean as hands could make it. When Mr and Mrs Maconochie were preparing to leave Crawford for Edinburgh, and cart after cart was packed full of their furniture, the old lady could never see a safe enough corner anywhere for her precious grate, and when the last cart-load was leaving the Manse and there was still no suitable place for it, she begged Mrs Macqueen, the wife of a neighbouring farmer, to take great care of it and give it house room until she sent a cart purposely for it. But the cart never came, as both Mr and Mrs Maconochie survived but a few months after they went to Edinburgh. Mrs Macqueen also died, and the poor old grate was sadly neglected and thrown out at last into an open porch, where lying exposed for many months to wind and weather it became quite red with rust. After his wife's death, Mr Macqueen became bankrupt, and at the sale of his furniture and effects James Craig bought the grate for a trifle and took it to his own house. When my mother called there to see it James Craig gave her its history, word for word, as he had it heard from Mrs Maconochie. My mother happened to mention that she also had a relic of Archbishop Sharp—a valuable timepiece, whereupon James remarked 'then the clock and the grate should gang the-gither.' My mother asked him if he would part with it in exchange for a modern grate and a table for his parlour, and he agreed most willingly to do so, as it was far too extravagant a grate for him, being much too large to put a fire in. So the exchange was effected without delay, and my mother had the grate brought into Edinburgh and presented it to Sir Walter Scott, who sent it to Sibbald, the smith and ironmonger, to make the best he could of it. Instead of bronzing it, as Sir Walter expected, he cleaned it up beautifully and duly sent it on to Abbotsford. Writing in 1823 Sir Walter alludes to it in the following terms — 'By-the-bye, for the Hall, I have got an old massive chimney grate, which belonged to the old persecutor, Archbishop Sharp, who was murdered on Magus Moor. All our grates must be contrived to use wood as well as coal with what are called half dogs.'

"In 1822, shortly after receiving the old oak wood-work and the cradle grate, Sir Walter kindly sent a copy of his Poetical Works in eight volumes (now bequeathed to the Society by Miss Maclaurin) addressed to my father, 'With Sir Walter Scott's Compliments.' In getting them afterwards handsomely bound the sheet of paper with these words and the address was inserted as a fly-leaf in the first volume."

A LIST OF TRAVELS, TOURS, JOURNEYS, VOYAGES, CRUISES, EXCURSIONS, WANDERINGS, RAMBLES, VISITS, ETC., RELATING TO SCOTLAND. BY SIR ARTHUR MITCHELL, K.C.B., M.D., LL.D., F.S.A. Scot.

(Read 8th April 1901.)

Books of travel in Scotland, or in any other country, yield what constitutes a part of the history of that country. Such books supply a kind of material of which ordinary histories make a meagre use. Yet it is important material. Perhaps Hume Brown saw this when he wrote his admirable book of *Early Travellers in Scotland*, before writing his *History* of the Country. Many historians seem to me to be wanting in the knowledge which narratives of travel ought to supply, and which they only do supply. Unfortunately, the supply is poor. Many of the travellers who have left accounts of their journeys appear either to have had eyes which did not see, or not to have known what they should look for and what ought to be described or recorded in view of its ultimate value. If we possessed records made by observers of the stamp of Martin, wandering all over Scotland more or less continuously through the last three or four centuries, we should be in possession of material of the highest value for the history of the Scottish land and the Scottish people, in one at least of its aspects. Such full information, however, can never come into our possession. The opportunities have been lost. The proper men have not arisen. But though hundreds of the narratives in this list are written by poor observers and poor recorders when compared with Martin, the narratives, as a whole, contain a large amount of accurate and well-recorded observation, which is of value to the historian, and of value also to the student of pre-history. Considerations of this character seemed to me to justify the taking of some trouble in the preparation of this List. Such considerations at least moved me to undertake a piece of work the outcome of which appears small, but which in reality was not light.

I do not think it necessary to preface the list with any remarks other than those which show its character or give desirable explanations.

1. *The Arrangement Chronological*.—I have chosen a chronological arrangement as being that which seemed most suitable. It has often been difficult to fix the date of a travel, but I have done my best to get at least into the neighbourhood of accuracy. Sometimes I have been obliged to accept the date of the publication of a narrative as the date of the actual travel, though the two dates are seldom precisely the same. They may, indeed, differ widely, and in such cases I have done what I could to find the true date of the travel. In short, I have endeavoured, in assigning dates, to reach such a closeness to accuracy as would be sufficient for practical purposes.

2. *Alphabetical Index of Authors*.—The different narratives or accounts are also distinguished by a running number, and this is used as the reference in the alphabetical index, which follows the list. The index in question contains the names of authors given either in the titles of the books and documents in the list, or in the notes which occasionally follow the titles.

3. *Notes following the Titles*.—The notes to which I have just alluded have no special character. They contain anything which occurred to me as likely to prove useful. Sometimes, but not often, they may be regarded as bibliographical; at other times they give extracts, or make mention of something that seemed to be curious or interesting in the narratives or accounts; as, for instance, that Don Pedro de Ayala states that James IV. spoke Gaelic; that Latoekney says he saw the Crosier of St Fillan in its Dewar home; that Grose first published the *Tam o' Shanter of Burns*; that Stebbing Shaw first printed the "How oft hath he at day's decline" of Burns; and that Otto notices the use of the rotating chair in the treatment of lunacy in Glasgow. I have made no effort to show the character or scope, in any full manner, of each book in the list, though I have occasionally indicated the course which the traveller took. With regard to nearly all of those items of the list, which are items also of Mr Hume Brown's *Early Travellers in*



*Scotland*, or of Mr William Douglas's *Our Journey into Scotland*, I have not thought it necessary to give copious notes, because I assume that these books will be widely possessed by those who take an interest in travellers in Scotland.

4. *Title-pages given in Full.*—I have given the title-pages in full whenever I had the power to do so, that is, there is no abridgment of them, and this seems to me a valuable feature of the list.

5. *Changes in Late Editions.*—In books which have gone through two or more editions I have indicated the character of the changes made in the later editions, when these were known to me, and seemed to be of importance. Changes in the titles sometimes cause difficulty.

6. *List not Complete.*—The list has no pretence to be complete. Indeed, if I had waited for years, I do not think that I should have been able to furnish a list which I could have ventured to call complete. No list, however, exists, of such fulness as the one now presented. It contains 856 items in all—of which 45 relate to the period before the year 1600, 57 to the period from 1600 to 1700, 42 to the period from 1700 to 1750, 108 to the period from 1750 to 1800, 282 to the period from 1800 to 1850, and 320 to the period from 1850 to 1900.

7. *Most of the Items in the list Seen.*—A considerable proportion of the books and documents in the list are in my own library. Of those which I do not possess, some are in libraries to which I have had access, and these I have seen. I have inserted several, however, which I have not seen, but which I have found in catalogues or referred to in books, on which I thought that I could place reliance.

8. *Difficulty as to Including or Excluding.*—My greatest difficulty in preparing the list has been the determination of what I should include and what I should exclude. It is often far from easy to say whether a book should or should not be regarded as an account of travel. Descriptions which are mere compilations from other books I have excluded. But there are descriptions which seem to be in part the result of observations made during short or long visits to or travel in locali-

ties, either for the purpose of writing such descriptions, or for some other purpose that yielded the opportunity of acquiring the needed knowledge. Some such books I have entered on my list. Indeed, I have consciously chosen to err on the side of over-including, rather than of excluding too freely. It will not do much harm to have a book too many in the list, but it would be a defect to omit a book which ought to have been there.

9. *Books of Little Value not Excluded.*—I have not rejected any book because it appeared to me to have little value. If I had done this, the rejections would have been numerous. Indeed, I am often puzzled to understand why a man has chosen to write an account of a tour, during which he appears to have seen nothing. Occasionally it looks as if he had been led to do so in order to find the opportunity of indulging in what he regards as fine writing—not unfrequently in poor verse. Now and then, however, it happens that in a book of this kind there occurs an isolated observation of value, and this of itself constitutes a sufficient reason for including “all sorts and conditions.” The largeness of the number of anonymous and pseudonymous narratives may be taken as indicating that many are without much value.

I had it in contemplation to prepare a subsidiary list, containing only the books which were in my opinion of decided value. But I gave up the idea, as I could not easily work it out in a manner that was satisfactory.

10. *Narratives still in Manuscript.*—I only know a few narratives of travel in Scotland which remain still in manuscript—not more, I think, than thirty. Some of these have come into my possession either as originals or transcripts. No one of them is of outstanding merit, but several of them are superior to many which have been printed. For instance, the two tours of Riddell of Friars Carse in the company of Captain Grose in 1789–90, the tour of James Robertson in the Hebrides in 1768, the tour of Dr Clapperton in Galloway in 1787, the tour of John Bayne, the engineer, in the Hebrides in 1792, the tour of Sir George Frederick in 1766, and Low’s tour in Shetland in 1778, may be

regarded as above the common, and the same perhaps may be said of some of the other accounts of travel still in manuscript.

11. *Narratives Hidden in Biographies or Magazines.*—There are many short narratives of travel in Scotland which are nearly as much hidden and unknown as if they were still in manuscript. Some of these occur in books in which we should not expect to find them—in biographies, for example; and others are found in magazines or in books of that character. Regarding a considerable number of these, the list gives information which may prove useful.

12. *Misleading Titles.*—It sometimes happens that the title of a printed book or of a manuscript may lead to an undoubting belief that it contains an account of travel in Scotland, yet it may be found that it contains nothing which directly relates to that country. An example occurs in the MS. account of the Travels of Lewis Frederick, Prince of Wirtemberg, in 1610. The title or docquet runs as follows:—*A Relation of the Journey which I, in company with His Serene Highness the Duke Lewis Frederick of Wirtemberg, have with God's help undertaken and happily accomplished, through parts of the Rhine country, Holland, Zealand, England, Scotland, Friesland, likewise part of Germany; and which has been briefly penned in the French language by me, Hans Jacob Wurmsser von Vendenheym.* (1610.) Though Scotland is named in the docquet, there appears to be nothing about Scotland in the *Relation*. There is reason to believe, however, that the Duke did visit Scotland in 1608, but I have not found any account of what he then saw or did. The manuscript in French is in the British Museum (Add. Ms. 20001), and it does not appear to be defective. It is translated by W. R. Rye in his *England as seen by Foreigners in the Reign of Elizabeth and James the First, comprising translations of the Journals of the two Dukes of Wirtemberg in 1592 and 1610, etc.* (4to, Lond., 1865, pp. 55–66).

13. *Excursions of Scientific Societies.*—Several of the provincial scientific societies of Scotland publish accounts of “Excursions” in their *Proceedings*. Occasionally these narratives are written by persons whose names are given, and in such cases the narratives are often full and

important. Several accounts of excursions having this character appear in the list. Usually, however, the accounts of such excursions are drawn up by an official, and then they are often short and sketchy, and not suitable for insertion in this list. But as it may be useful to those engaged in researches which involve questions of topography to know where some of these slight accounts may be found, I give here a list of the societies in whose *Proceedings* they appear, so far as known to me.

1. The "Reports of Meetings" of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club, as given in the *Proceedings* for the years 1879, 1880, 1881, 1883, 1884, 1885, 1886, and 1888, often contain accounts of "excursions," made by the members of the Club.
2. *The Transactions of the Inverness Scientific Society and Field Club.*  
These contain accounts of many "excursions" by the Club. Vol. i., 1875-1880, gives accounts of excursions to Abriachan, Strathnairn, Fortrose, Ord of Kessock, Craggie Valley, Geddes and Cawdor, Bunchrew, Holm, Milburn and Leys Springs, Alves and Burghead, Moniack and Redick Burn, Strathpeffer and Knockfarrel, Drumna-drochit, Divie and Findhorn, Raigmore and Petty, the Culbin Sands, the Lake District, Beaully, and the Black Rock. Vol. ii., 1880-1883, gives accounts of excursions to Elgin, Pluscarden, Glen Urquhart, Castle Stuart, Dunlichity, Banff, Inverfarigaig, and the Black Isle. Vol. iii. contains accounts of excursions to Strathnairn, Glenglass, Nairn, Glen Urquhart, the Aird, Achnashellach, Abriachan, Culloiden, the Culbin Sands, Elgin, Huntly, and Forres. Vol. iv., 1888-1893, contains accounts of excursions to Dingwall and Strathpeffer, Cawdor, Kilravock and Cantray, Kyllachy, Duntelchaig and Moniack, Kiltarlity and Abriachan, Black Isle, Cromarty, Strathpeffer, Foyers, Culbin Sands, and Culloiden.
3. *The Transactions of the Edinburgh Geological Society.*  
In Vol. i., 1870, pp. 355 to 359, there is an account of an "excursion" of the Edinburgh and Glasgow Geological Societies to Campsie Glen, Dunglass Hill, and the Spout of Ballagan on 5th June 1869.
4. *The Transactions of the Stirling Field Club, or Stirling Natural History and Archæological Society,* contain accounts of many "excursions," as, for instance, (1) Excursion to Ben Lui by Mr A. Croall, 1879, p. 68 of *Transactions* for 1870-79; (2) Excursion to Culross, p. 91 of *Transactions* for 1881-82; (3) Excursion to Lake of Monteith, p. 54 of *Transactions* for 1883-84; (4) Excursion to Loch Logan, Leckie, and Carleatheran, p. 21 of *Transactions*, 1884-87; (5) Excursion to King's Knot, p. 31 of *Transactions*, 1888-89; (6) Excursion to Fife Lomonds, p. 63 of *Transactions*, 1890-91; and (7) Excursion to St David's and North Queensferry, p. 90 of *Transactions*, 1889-90.

5. *The Transactions of the Glasgow Archæological Society* contain accounts of many "excursions" made by the Fellows, and often supply interesting information. These appear in vol. i. of the First Series, p. 279, 1863; in vol. ii. of the same series, p. 1, 1867; p. 60, 1868; p. 88, 1873 to 1881; p. 336, 1882; and in the following vols. of the new series:—Vol. i., p. 116, 1884; p. 269, 1885; p. 398, 1886 and 1887; p. 550, 1889; vol. ii., p. 116, 1890; p. 214, 1891 and 1892; p. 405, 1893; and p. 478, 1894; and in vol. iii., p. 238, 1895 and 1896; and p. 505, 1897.

6. *The Transactions and Journal of Proceedings of the Dumfriesshire and Galloway Natural History and Antiquarian Society.*

These volumes contain several accounts of "excursions" in the south-west of Scotland, as, for instance, excursions to (1) Corsock, Sloggarrie, Mabie, St Queran's Well, Colvend, Durisdleer, and New Abbey in the sessions 1878-79 and 1879-80, pp. 18-42; (2) Closeburn, session 1890-91, pp. 139-141; (3) Ecclefechan and Burnswark, session 1892-93, pp. 146-152; (4) Minnigaff and Sanquhar, session 1891-92, p. 120; (5) Birrens, session 1894-95, pp. 182-186; and Eskdalemuir, session 1895-96.

14. *Guide Books and Itineraries.*—Guide books and itineraries are exceedingly numerous. They are often, perhaps generally, mere compilations by persons who know little of the localities described—who may, indeed, have never seen them. Some guide books, however, come close to being records of visits or travel. A few of these last, most of them somewhat old, appear in the list, mainly for the reason that I thought it might be useful to readers of travel in Scotland to know of their existence, but partly because they seemed to me to give evidence of observations made during travel in their preparation. The set of guides by William Rhind, published by Lizars, circa 1845, go under the name of *Tours—the Victoria and Albert Tour, the Abbotsford Tour, the Great Highland Tour, the Steamboat Tours*—and the illustrations in them were specially prepared. A considerable number of guides and itineraries have come into my possession, and many more have been seen, or have come to my knowledge without being seen, and I had thoughts of preparing a list of them, to be given as an appendix to the List of Travels; but when I found what its length would be, I gave up the intention, and contented myself with inserting a few of the rarer and more valuable or curious in the list.

15. *Botanical, Geological, and other such Excursions.*—There are a few

accounts of excursions or rambles in my list, which had for their special object the collection of flowers, insects, or other such things; but in the record the writers speak broadly of what was seen. Indeed, the published accounts of some short botanical or geological excursions contain much general matter, which an ordinary reader will find interesting and instructive. Such of these as are known to me I have placed in my list. Those which I could only regard as local floras or faunas, like those in the list below, I have not inserted.

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 1. Thomson's <i>Plants of Berwick-on-Tweed</i> , 1807.             | 15. Rhind's <i>Geology of the Neighbourhood of Edinburgh</i> , circa 1845.       |
| 2. Hopkirk's <i>Flora Glottiana</i> , 1813.                        | 16. Wilson and Duncan's <i>Entomologia Edinensis</i> , 1834.                     |
| 3. Low's <i>Flora Orcadiensis</i> , 1813.                          | 17. Parnell's <i>Fishes of the Firth of Forth</i> , 1838.                        |
| 4. Greville's <i>Flora Edinensis</i> , 1824.                       | 18. Leslie and Herdman's <i>Invertebrate Fauna of the Firth of Forth</i> , 1881. |
| 5. Johnston's <i>Flora of Berwick-on-Tweed</i> , 1835.             | 19. Keith's <i>Fungi of Moray</i> , 1874.  |
| 6. Patrick's <i>Plants of Lanarkshire</i> , 1831.                  | 20. <i>The Ferns of Moffat</i> , 1863.   |
| 7. Murray's <i>Northern Flora</i> , 1836.                          | 21. Dalzell's <i>Rare and Remarkable Animals of Scotland</i> , 1847.             |
| 8. (Gordon's) <i>Flora of Moray</i> , 1836.                        | 22. Graham's <i>Birds of Iona and Mull</i> , 1852 and 1870.                      |
| 9. Dickie's <i>Flora Aberdonensis</i> , 1838.                      | 23. Gray's <i>Birds of the West</i> , 1871.                                      |
| 10. Edmonston's <i>Flora of Shetland</i> , 1845.                   | 24. Turnbull's <i>Birds of East Lothian</i> , 1867.                              |
| 11. Gardiner's <i>Flora of Forfarshire</i> , 1848.                 | 25. Saxby's <i>Birds of Shetland</i> , 1874.                                     |
| 12. Arbuthnot's <i>Fishes and Fuci of the Buchan Coast</i> , 1815. | 26. Muirhead's <i>Birds of East Lothian</i> , 1889.                              |
| 13. Ramsay's <i>Geology of Arran</i> , 1841.                       |  |
| 14. Duff's <i>Geology of Moray</i> , 1842.                         |  |

16. *Books showing State of North Britain*.—I had some difficulty about including such books as those of Guy Miede, Chamberlayne, etc.—in English, French, and German—showing the state of North Britain in the early part of the eighteenth century. These books are to a large extent mere compilations, but there is evidence in some of them that part of the information they supply is the outcome of personal observation and travel, and to these I have given a place in my list. They are books of

value both to the student of the early manners and customs of Scotland, and to the student of its topography.

17. *Books entered with Hesitation Few.*—The whole number of the books which I have inserted with hesitation is not great. “*When in doubt, leave out,*” is generally good advice to a writer ; but in drawing up this List I have not always acted on the advice—to the advantage, I hope, of those by whom it may be consulted.

18. *Travel with a Special Object.*—Accounts of travel which are made with a special object are often very valuable :—the tourist, for instance, who wants to see the medical institutions of the country, like Otto or Franck ; the tourist who concerns himself chiefly with libraries and art, like Spiker and Dibdin ; the tourist who writes about harbours and shipping, like Tucker ; the tourist whose interest lies in the state of home industries, like Loch ; the tourist who makes careful inquiry into the state of literature and science in the country, like Pichot and Simond ; or the tourist who wants to know about fishing and agriculture, like Ployen. Then there is quite a class of tours written by men who occupy themselves with evangelising efforts, like Fox, Story, Rowland Hill, Haldane, the Browns, Pemberton, Douglas, etc. These last are generally poor observers, and add little to our knowledge of localities, or of manners and customs, or of antiquities. Yet there are some clergymen who make excellent travellers, like Pococke, Low, Morer, Monro, etc., but there was no evangelising object in their travels.

19. *Unexpected Names among Travellers in Scotland.*—Many unexpected names occur in this List of Travels in Scotland. We have, for instance, Pope Pius II., Lord Brougham, Lord John Russell, the Right Hon. William Windham, Sir Walter Scott, Robert Burns, the Poet Gray, the Ettrick Shepherd, Hew Ainslie, Charles Dickens, Miss Edgeworth, Miss Wordsworth, Washington Irving, and many others, who have written short accounts of short journeys. It seems to me that this list has brought these narratives into notice afresh—many of them being concealed in biographies.

*In many Languages.*—The list includes books in many languages—

English, French, German, Dutch, Danish, Swedish, Norwegian, Italian, Modern Greek, etc.

20. *Travel to Inaccessible Places*.—There are places in Scotland—remote islands, for example—which are difficult to reach, and which, perhaps for that reason alone, persons desire to visit. This desire is all the greater if there is some danger or enterprise in the excursion, or if there are exceptional circumstances in the manners and customs of the inhabitants. Such places are not in reality *often* visited, though they appear to be so, if we judge by the number of recorded journeys to them. The largeness of that number, however, has a ready explanation. A person who overcomes the difficulties referred to and makes out a visit, is apt to be of opinion that he has accomplished something of importance, and is easily moved to write an account of what he has seen and done. In this way it happens that narratives of excursions to such places are much more numerous than narratives of excursions to places of great interest which are easily reached.

21. *Travels to St Kilda*.—St Kilda is a case in point, and it may be instructive and useful to show, in these introductory remarks, to what extent the writing of accounts of visits to that inaccessible little island has gone. In doing so, I shall at the same time disclose the extent of the information which may be found by studying this list. I give in the list itself the full titles of the accounts of visits paid to St Kilda, whether the record is in print or in manuscript, but it will be sufficient if I give here nothing more than the names of the authors and the dates of the visits—the dates ranging from 1549 to 1900. Some of the accounts which I am about to enumerate were made by persons visiting other western and northern islands, and the story of the visits to St Kilda is found in books which relate also to other places. But there are no fewer than 17 books, large and small, which tell of nothing but visits to St Kilda. The visits in three cases extended over months or years, but I include these without hesitation. I also include two or three in which the information of the writers appears to have been, or is avowedly, at second-hand.



LIST OF SOME ACCOUNTS OF VISITS TO ST KILDA.

1549. Dean Monro, who says that he "travelled through most of the Western Isles of Scotland," but does not say that he visited St Kilda.
1612. John Monipennie, whose notice is brief, and was probably written on information not obtained by himself.
1678. Sir Robert Moray, who visited the island.
1680. Sir George Mackenzie, who says that he had the account "from intelligent persons dwelling in the island."
1697. M. Martin, who visited the island.
- 1705-1730. The Rev. Alexander Buchan, who resided for many years in the island and died there. His daughter wrote the account.
1751. Anonymous. The writer probably visited the island.
1758. The Rev. Kenneth Macaulay, who resided for some time in the island.
1760. Bishop Pococke, who got his information from others.
- 1782-91. The Rev. John L. Buchanan, who probably visited the island.
1799. Lord Brougham, who visited the island.
1815. John MacCulloch, who visited the island.
- 1822-1829. The Rev. John Macdonald, who visited the island repeatedly.
1831. G. C. Atkinson, who visited the island.
1834. R. Carruthers, who visited the island.
1838. L. Maclean, who derived his information chiefly from the Rev. Neil Mackenzie.
1840. John MacGillivray, who visited the island.
1842. James Wilson, who visited the island.
1842. Frédéric Mercy, and Sir Thomas Kennedy, who visited the island in the yacht "Kitty."
1858. T. S. Muir, who visited the island.
1860. John E. Morgan, who visited the island.
1860. Captain Thomas, R.N., who visited the island with Mrs Thomas.
1862. Miss Anne Kennedy, who resided for some time on the island.
1873. R. Angus Smith, who visited the island.
1874. Lady Bailie of Polkemmet, who visited the island.
- 1875 and 1876. J. Sands, who twice visited the island and wrote two accounts.
1877. George Seton, who visited the island.
1877. John Macdiarmid, who visited the island.
1884. Alexander Ross, who visited the island.
1885. Malcolm Ferguson, who visited the island.
1887. Robert Connell, who visited the island.
1888. Henry Evans, who had made nine visits to the island before this date.
1896. Richard Kearton, who visited the island.
1899. Evelyn Heathcote, who visited the island.
1900. Norman Heathcote, who visited the island.

In addition to the persons said to have visited St Kilda in the foregoing list, many other persons are known to have done so, but little or

nothing more than the fact that they made such visits is known. They have left no accounts of what they saw. Among such persons are (1) Sir Thomas Dyke Acland, about the year 1837; (2) the Rev. Dr MacLachlan in 1854; (3) Mr Alexander Gregor, in 1851, 1861, and 1871, in connection with the census, in the "Porcupine" and "Jackal"; (4) the Duke of Athole, Mr Hall Maxwell, and Captain Otter in the "Porcupine," in 1860; (5) Captain Otter and Mrs Thomas, in 1863, in the "Seagull"—twenty hours ashore; (6) Sir Patrick Keith Murray, in 1875, in the yacht "Crusader"; (7) Dr Murchison of Harris, twice in 1875; (8) Lord and Lady Macdonald, Miss Macleod of Macleod, the Rev. Archibald M'Neill, and Mr Macdonald of Tormore, in 1877, in the yacht "Lady of the Isles"; (9) A. B. Stewart of Ascog Hall and the Earl of Dunmore, in 1878; (10) the Rev. Drs Dickson and Macleod about forty years ago on Church matters; and (11) the Hon. Bouverie Primrose, C.B., Sir William Walker, K.C.B., the Rev. Eric J. Findlater (twice or thrice), Captain Macdonald of the "Vigilant," and J. Harvie-Brown of Quarter with Professor Heddle. Some of these visitors may have written narratives, but I am not aware of their existence.

The story of Lady Grange's banishment to St Kilda can be gathered from a paper by Dr David Laing in the *Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. x. pp. 722-730.

There are at least two special papers on the disease which was so fatal to new-born children in St Kilda, and which continued to prevail there long after its complete disappearance from all other parts of Scotland. The papers I refer to are—

a. C. R. Macdonald "St Kilda: Its Inhabitants and the Diseases peculiar to them" (*Brit. Med. Jour.*, Lond., 1886, vol. ii. pp. 160-163).

b. J. E. Morgan, "The Diseases of St Kilda" (*Brit. and For. Med. Chir. Rev.*, Lond., 1862, vol. xxix. pp. 179-191).

22. *Early Visits to Scotland of Distinguished Foreigners.*—There were several—I might almost say many—distinguished foreigners who visited Scotland at an early date, and who were men of culture and ready writers. We might reasonably expect to find that such men, or some

of them, had left records of what they saw and how they lived, in a country which was at that time but little known. They could scarcely fail to be interested in the condition of the country—the manners, customs, and beliefs of the people; their dress; their amusements; the character of public and private buildings; the state of agriculture, trade, and commerce; the schools and the seats of higher learning; the harbours and shipping; and a score of other things illustrating the Scottish life of the period. But it does not appear that the interest in such matters, which they must have felt, was sufficient to lead them to write and publish accounts of their observations.

Among the visitors to Scotland to whom I now refer, were the men attached to the French army of occupation during the Regency of Mary of Guise, and the men who accompanied Queen Mary, or who followed her, when she came to Scotland. It is known that some of these persons moved about in Scotland, and all of them must at least have been well acquainted with Edinburgh and its neighbourhood. But they appear to have left no records of what they saw, except in regard to the beauty and charms of Queen Mary, her feet and hands, her dancing, her verse-writing, and her other accomplishments. Estienne Perlin, who was probably in Scotland during the Regency of Mary of Guise, is an exception, and his *Description of the Kingdoms of England and Scotland*, 1558, appears in my list. So also Scaliger the younger has been entered in the List of Travellers in Scotland, because he does a little more than tell us that he thought Queen Mary “une belle creature,” in giving us his view as to the English spoken north and south of the Tweed.

23. Pierre de Boscobel de Chastelard came to Scotland in the escort of Queen Mary, and remained in the country, though not continuously, till he was executed (at Burntisland, I think) in 1563. Randolph, writing to Cecil, says of him:—“He is well entertained by the Queen, and hath great conference with her. He rideth upon the zoar gelding that my Lord Robert gave unto Her Grace. He presented a book of his own making, written in meeter: I know not what matter” (Keith’s

*Hist. of Scot.*, vol. ii. pp. 177-180). Joseph Robertson, to whose writings I am much indebted, thinks that the book in question must have been in manuscript, as he seems to have printed nothing.

24. Seigneur de Damville followed Mary to Scotland, and left it, returning to France on 9th October 1561. He was enamoured of the Queen before she left France, in her first widowhood. Chastelard, just referred to, a reckless lover of the Queen, is spoken of as his retainer. De Damville does not appear to have left any description of the places he saw, nor anything as to the condition of the people.

25. Michel de Castelnau has left nothing, which I have found, either topographic or descriptive of the customs and condition of the people. He says (*circa* 1561)—“Estant donc arriue en Écosse, je trouuay cette Princesse en la fleur de son âge, estimée et adorée de ses sujets, et recherchée de tous ses voisins; en sorte qu'il n'y auoit grande fortune et alliance qu'elle ne pût esperer; tant pour estre parent et heritiere de la Reyne d'Angleterre, que pour estre donée d'autres graces et plus grandes perfections de beauté, que Princess de son temps” (Mem. de M. de Castelnau, in Jebb, vol. ii. p. 460).

26. Pierre de Bourdeilles, Seigneur de Brantome, accompanied Queen Mary in her journey from France to Scotland. He writes (*circa* 1561) of her love of French poetry. “Surtout elle aymoît la poésie et les poètes, mais surtout M. de Ronsard, M. du Bellay, et M. de Maison Fleur. . . . Elle se meloit d'estre poète et composoit des vers, dont j'en ay vue aucuns de beaux et très bien faicts. . . . Elle en composoit bien de plus beaux et de plus gentils, et promptement, comme je l'ay vue souvent, qu'elle se retiroit en son cabinet, et sortoit aussitôt pour nous en monstrier à aucuns honnestes gens qui nous estions là . . . La Reyne donc, qui aimoit les lettres, et principalement les rithmes, et quelque fois elle en faisoit de gentilles, se plut à voir celles dudit Chastellard, et mesme elle lui faisoit response” (Brantome, t. v. pp. 84, 85, 123). “Tant qu'elle a esté en France, elle se reservoit toujours deux heures du jour pour estudier et lire; aussi il n'y avoit gueres de sciences humaines qu'elle n'en discourcest bien” (v. 84). “Encore

qu'elle n'eust ny sceptre ny couronne, sa seule personne et sa divine beauté valaient un royaume" (v. 87). "Elle chantoit très bien, accordant sa voix avec la lutte, qu'elle touchoit bien joliment de ceste belle main blanche, et de ces beaux doigts si bien façonner, qui ne devoient rien à ceux de l'Aurore" (v. 86).

27. The narrative of the Embassy of Nicholas de Gouda, S.J., to Scotland, contained in a letter to James Laynez, General of the Society of Jesus, is given *in extenso*, pp. 63–79, of the *Narratives of Scottish Catholics under Mary Stuart and James VI., now furnished from the original manuscripts in the Secret Archives of the Vatican and other collections*. By William Forbes-Leith, S. J. (8vo, Edin., 1885). The narrative of De Gouda contains something about the situation of the persons to whom he was accredited, and also of "that of the kingdom generally," but it cannot be regarded as in any sense topographical. It deals mainly with his difficulties in getting access to the Queen, the Bishops, and the Catholic nobles.

28. The following is the title of a book, recently published, which relates to a visitor to Scotland in the period with which I am dealing:—*Un Capitaine Gascon du xvi Siècle Corbeyran de Cardaillac-Sarlabous, Mestre de Camp Gouverneur du Dunbar (Écosse) et du Havre-de-Grace. Par Edouard Forestié* (8vo, Paris, 1897)—with Portrait, Facsimiles, and Illustrations. Sarlabous appears to have been for about two years Governor of Dunbar 1559–1561. There is not much of his own writing in this book, and he does not seem to have left anything descriptive of Dunbar or of the people living in the neighbourhood, though he is said to have had a "connaissance parfaite du pays d'Écosse, et de sa langue," and though he must often have had leisure. He had time at least to fall in love with Elisabeth Henderson or Anderson, "une fille d'honneur" of Mary of Lorraine. Two children were born of this *liaison*, the mother dying at the birth of the last. Sarlabous succeeded in getting letters of legitimation in the case of the first-born, who became the heir to his titles and estates. There are some interesting spellings of places in the book. For instance, Edin-

burgh often gets its French name of Lisleburg, or Lisleborough, or Lithlebourg.<sup>1</sup> Leith is written Petit Liet; Inchkeith, Ile aux chevaux; and Lochwinnoch, Lochguhinyeoth. Perhaps the spelling of the names of places might make a book be regarded as relating to topography, though it does not give it a place as a narrative of travel.

29. Pierre de Ronsard, whose poetry Queen Mary seems to have admired, came to Scotland as a page with James V. and his bride, Marie de Lorraine, and he remained nearly three years at the Scottish Court. He left Scotland at the age of sixteen, but returned some years after on a political mission. He wrote extensively, and he has left much poetry, some of it in praise of Queen Mary's beauty, but he has left nothing, so far as I know, that can be regarded as descriptive of the country or its inhabitants, or as the account of a tour.

30. So far as I have been able to discover, the same may be said of D'Elbœuf, Du Croc, and others.

There is another class of foreigners who visited England at an early date, and we occasionally meet with an erroneous reference to these persons as visitors also to Scotland. How the error has arisen I cannot tell.

31. Erasmus is a case in point. He was more than once in England, and he resided there for periods of some length. But there is no evidence that he visited Scotland. Even if he had done so, it does not seem improbable that he would have left no account of his travelling, for he appears to have left no record even of what he saw in England—nothing that can be regarded as descriptive of the country or of the condition of the people, unless it be some remarks on superstitions, such as the offering of the head of a deer at the altar of St Paul's, the procession or guild of

<sup>1</sup> This unusual spelling of the old French name for Edinburgh may perhaps be a clerical error on the part of Forestié, and not a genuine spelling by Sarlabous. It appears to occur in passages taken from Teulet, who, so far as I have discovered, always spells it Lisleburg. The Lithleburg spelling, however, occurs four times in Forestié's book about Sarlabous.

brethren on Palm Sunday drawing a wooden ass with ropes, etc. He also tells something of strolling songsters or ballad singers. (*Life of Erasmus*, by John Jortin, 2 vols. 4to. Lond., 1758-60, and several other lives.)

32. Gian Francesco Poggio Bracciolini is also sometimes erroneously referred to as having visited Scotland somewhere between 1380 and 1459. I think that he never was there, but he visited England and resided for a time in Oxford. He chose England as the place of his retreat in consequence of an invitation from Beaufort, Bishop of Winchester. Shepherd, in his *Life of Poggio*, says:—"It is reasonable to suppose that some of the letters which he wrote from this country would contain his opinion of the manners and customs of our ancestors." But no such letters have as yet been made public. Incidentally he frequently makes mention in his works of his residence in England, but he never dwells on the topic. Shepherd says that he made one addition to his *Facetiæ* while there (*Opera*, p. 474). "When I was in England," Poggio writes, "I heard a curious anecdote of an Irish captain of a ship. In the midst of a violent storm, when all hands had given themselves over for lost, he made a vow that if his ship should be saved from the imminent danger which threatened to overwhelm her, he would make an offering at the Church of the Virgin Mary of a waxen taper as large as the main mast. One of the crew observing that it would be impossible to discharge this vow, since all the wax in England would not be sufficient to make such a taper, 'Hold your tongue,' said the captain, 'and do not trouble yourself with calculating whether I can perform my promise or not, provided we can escape the present peril.'"

33. I might, perhaps, have included in my list such Histories as those by John Major (1521), Hector Boece (1527), Bishop Leslie (1578), and George Buchanan (1582), as these contain descriptions of places, customs, etc., which appear to be, to some extent, accounts of what had been seen in the course of travel in Scotland. But if I had inserted these, and other such early histories, I could scarcely have avoided the insertion of a great many later histories, regarding which the same thing could be as

correctly said. Considerations of a like kind have led me not to insert John of Fordun (1380), Andrew Wyntoun (1426), William Dunbar (1500 *circa*), David Buchanan (1647-52), and others. Hume Brown makes full reference to these writers in his *Scotland before 1700*. (8vo, Edin. 1893.)

34. In the preparation of the list I have received help from many friends. To Mr Clark, of the Advocates' Library, and Dr Law, of the Signet Library, I am specially indebted. M. J. P. Anderson's *Book of British Topography* has both furnished me with the titles of books which I failed to acquire, and made known to me books which I succeeded in obtaining. I have also to thank heartily Professor Hume Brown, Dr Joseph Anderson, and Mr Archibald Constable for reading the proofs, and making additions to the list. From many others I have received valuable assistance.

I have done what I could to avoid errors, but I doubt not many errors remain.

## I. Before 1600.

1296. A Diary of Edward the First (his) Journey into Scotland, in the time of John, Kinge of Scottis. A° regni 24, 1296. *Or otherwise*—The Voyage of Kinge Edward into Scotland with all his Lodgyngs bryeffly expressed. 1295. 1

Printed, with an introductory notice, by Patrick Fraser Tytler, in Vol. I. Part II. (1827) of the Bannatyne Miscellany, pp. 263-282, from two manuscripts in the British Museum—one in French (MS. Cotton. Nero D. vi. 18. Codex Memb. Sæc. XIV.) and the other in English (MS. Cotton. Vesp. C. xvi. 16). The French MS. has a paragraph at the end which is not given in the English MS. In the same year (1827) Nicholas Harris Nicolas printed an English version of the Diary, in vol. xxiii. pp. 478-498 of the *Archæologia*, from a collation of three MSS. in English and one in Norman French. One of the three English MSS. Nicolas found in the Ashmolean Library (vol. marked No. 865), and the other two in the British Museum (Harl. MSS. 1309 and Additional MSS. 5758). The French MS. he found in the British Museum (Cotton MSS. Domitian A. xviii). Hume Brown follows the text of



Nicolas in his *Early Travellers in Scotland* (8°, Edin. 1891), pp. 1-6. The Diary appears also as an appendix to Tytler's *History of Scotland*, vol. i. p. 434. Its author is not known. It is largely a list of the halting-places of the English army.

1336. Letter giving an account of an expedition of Edward III to relieve the beleaguered Countess of Athole and her garrison in the Castle of Lochindorb. 2

Printed in the Preface to Ferrarii *Hist. Abb. de Kynlos* (Ban. Club, 1839), and Stuart's *Records of the Monastery of Kinloss* (4°, Edin. 1872, p. lxxii). This document gives an account of the King's route from Friday, 7th July 1336, when he set out from Perth by Blair Athole, Glen Feshie, and Kincardine in Strathspey, from which he crossed the moors to Lochindorb and raised the siege—thence to Kinloss, Forres, Elgin, Cullen, Fyvie, Aberdeen, and Dunottar to Forfar, which he reached on the 21st July.

- 1345 and 1385 *circa*. [Reign of David II.] Jean Froissart. Translation by Thomas Johnes of the *Chronicles* (4 vols. 4to. Hafod, 1803-5). See vol. i. chap. 17, and vol. ii. chaps. 2 and 3. 3

Mr P. Hume Brown gives extracts in his *Early Travellers in Scotland* (Edin. 1891, pp. 8-15). We know that Froissart was in Scotland "in his younger days," and what he says in the first extract may be taken as from personal observation by a traveller, but it seems probable that what he says in the second and very interesting extract had been communicated to him by others. It relates to the year 1385, and Froissart was then close on 50 years old. Lord Berners published a translation of the *Chronicles*, 2 vols. fol., in 1523-5.

- 1406-1437. [Reign of James I.] John Hardyng. The Chronicle of John Hardyng in metre from the first Begynnyng of Englande unto the reigne of Edward the Fourth. 4

Hardyng is said to have been born in 1378, and to have lived to the age of 87. He spent three and a half years in Scotland, but it is not known what years of his life these were. The *Chronicle* was first printed by Grafton in 1543, sm. 4to, Lond. An edition by Sir Henry Ellis, roy. 4to, Lond., appeared in 1812. Mr Hume Brown gives the part relating to Scotland in his *Early Travellers* (8vo, Edin. 1891, pp. 16-23), taking the extract from the edition by Ellis. Hardyng gives a favourable account of the condition of Scotland.

1406-1437. [Reign of James I.] Æneas Sylvius Piccolomini (Pope Pius II.) 5

In the works of Æneas Sylvius there are three accounts or references to his visit to Scotland. One of these is in his *Cosmographia De Europa* (*Opera Omnia*, p. 445, where there is a map of England, Scotland and Ireland); the second is in the *Opus Epistolarum, De rebus a se gestis* (*Opera Omnia*, p. 758); and the third, in the *Commentaria Rerum Memorabilium qu. temporibus suis contigerunt*, is quoted at length by Robertson in his *Concilia Scotiæ*, etc., vol. i. pp. xci-xcii. Translations of the first and last appear in Hume Brown's *Early Travellers* (Edin. 1891, pp. 24-29). The visit is also referred to in the *Vita Pii II. per Joan. Antoninum Camp. Episcopum Aretinum*, which is given in the *Opera Omnia*, p. 64. Æneas Sylvius was born in 1405, and died at the age of 59. He tells us that:—"The crow is unusual in the country, and consequently the tree in which it builds is the king's property." This looks very like nonsense. There is reason, however, to regard it as nothing more than a misunderstanding by Sylvius of a curious old Scotch Law. Parliament in the time of James I. (1424) considering "that ruks bigande in kirke yards, orchards, or treis dois gret skaithe apone cornis, ordanyt that thai that sic treis pertenyis to, suffer on na wyse that thai birds fle away. And whar it beis tayntit that thai bige and the birds be flowin, and the nests be fundyn in the treis at Beltane, the treis sal be forfaitit to the King, etc." Speaking of Scottish women, Sylvius says that he found them "fair in complexion, comely, and pleasing, but not distinguished for their chastity, giving their kisses more readily than Italian women their hands." This has the air of a Traveller's tale. Yet it is not unsupported—at least, in so far as regards the kissing, if what was the custom in England was also the custom in Scotland. See W. B. Rye's *England as seen by Foreigners in the time of Elizabeth and James*, p. 260. Leo Von Rozmital visited England as early as 1466, and he says that on arriving at an Inn the guest kissed his hostess and all her family. Erasmus writing to Fausto Andrelini in 1499 urges him to come to England, for "here are girls with angels' faces, and so kind and obliging. Wherever you come, you are received with a kiss by all; when you take your leave, you are dismissed with kisses; you return, kisses are repeated. They come to visit you, kisses again; they leave you, you kiss them all round. Should they meet you anywhere, kisses in abundance: in fine, wherever you move, there is nothing but kisses." Froude, in his *Life of Erasmus* (8<sup>o</sup>, Lond. 1894), p. 42, refers to this letter from Erasmus to Faustus Aderlin, and says that Erasmus ended his letter thus:—"My dear Faustus, if you had once tasted how soft and fragrant those lips are, you would wish to spend your life here." Samuel Kirchel in recording a visit to England (1585) says that the "women are charming" and "mighty pretty," and says that an invited guest has the right to kiss the lady or daughter of the house, "which is the custom of the country." Nicander Nucius came to England in 1545, and he remarks:—"They display great simplicity and absence of jealousy in

their usages towards females. For not only do those who are of the same family kiss them on the mouth with embraces, but even those too who have never seen them. And to themselves they appear by no means indecent." The Constable of Castile at Whitehall in 1604 kissed with the Queen's consent twenty of the ladies of honour "standing in a row and beautiful exceedingly," "much to the satisfaction of the ladies." In the preface to Dr Joseph Robertson's *Concilia Scotiæ*, etc. (Ban. Club), at pp. xci-xcvii, there is a full and interesting notice of the visit to Scotland by Æneas Sylvius. He was sent to this country by the Cardinal of Santa Croce in 1435. He then saw coal for the first time. It was given as alms to the "shivering" poor at the church door.

1435. Maître Regnault Girard, knight, Seigneur de Baroges. Relation of a visit to Scotland in the years 1434-6. 6

The Relation is in French, and is preserved in the National Library, Paris (MS. Français, 17330). Regnault Girard was sent to Scotland by King Charles the Seventh to fetch the Lady Margaret, daughter of James the First, who had been betrothed six years before to Louis, Dauphin de Viennois, the future Louis the Eleventh. It has not yet been printed, but Mr Andrew Lang is said to be preparing an edition for the Roxburghe Club. The Journey forms the subject of one of the "English Essays from a French Pen," by J. J. Jusserand (8vo, Lond. 1895), reprinted from the *Nineteenth Century*. Regnault Girard was accompanied by his son Joachim, Aymeri Martineau, and Candé (Hugh Kennedy). Being obliged to remain in Scotland for some time, King James advised Girard to go about and see the country, and accordingly he visited "several among the good towns of the kingdom," and he records something of what happened and of what he saw in these travels.

1448. Messire George Chastellain Chevalier, Historiographe des Ducs de Bourgogne Philippe le Bon et Charles le Hardi.—Histoire du bon chevalier, Messire Jacques de Lalain, frere et compaignon de l'ordre de la Toison d'Or. Escrite par Messire George Chastellain Chevalier, &c. À Bruxelles, 4to, 1634. 7

There is a neatly engraved portrait of Lalain on the leaf following the title, with four lines underneath. The book contains an account of a visit to Scotland in 1448 by Jacques de Lalain in order to break a lance with James Douglas, brother of William, Earl of Douglas, of whose valour and skill he had heard. The combat, three on each side, took place at Stirling in 1448, in the presence of King James the Second. The account appears in Hume Brown's *Early Travellers* (Edin. 1891, pp. 30-38), and is taken from the above edition of Chastellain's book. See also the Memoires of Olivier de la Marche, or the passage as quoted by Pinkerton in his *History of Scotland*, vol. i. p. 207.

1455. Georg von Ehingen. Historische Beschreibung weiland Hern Georgen von Ehingen Raisens nach der Ritterschaft vor 150 Jaren in x underschidliche Königreich verbracht. 8

Printed in 1600 from MS. in Fugger's Museum at Augsburg. A copy is in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh. Thin Folio. Portrait of King James.

1498. [Reign of Henry VII.] Don Pedro de Ayala. Vol. i., published in 1862, of the Calendar of Letters, Despatches, and State Papers relating to the negotiations between England and Spain, preserved in the Archives of Simancas and elsewhere, which Gustav Adolph Bergenroth edited, contains a letter, pp. 160-1, dated 25 July 1498, to Ferdinand and Isabella from Don Pedro de Ayala, which describes Scotland almost certainly from personal observation. 9

Hume Brown gives this letter in his *Early Travellers* (Edin. 1891, pp. 39-49). It is an interesting document. We learn from it that James IV. spoke Gaelic, as we are elsewhere told that Malcolm Canmore did (*Hailes*, Edin. 1776, vol. i. p. 35). Like Hardyng, he gives a favourable account of the condition of Scotland.

1498. Andrea Trevisano. A Relation or rather a True Account of the island of England, with sundry particulars of the customs of these people and of the Royal Revenues under King Henry the Seventh. About the year 1500. 10

Under the above title a Translation from the Italian, with Notes, by Charlotte Augusta Sneyd was printed by the Camden Society in 1847. The manuscript, from which the translation was made, passed from the Library of the Abbate Canonici at Venice into the possession of the Rev. Walter Sneyd. John Holmes of the British Museum thought that it was probably written by the secretary of Francesco Capello, the Venetian Ambassador, who was knighted at Greenwich in 1502; but Miss Sneyd thought it more probable that it was written by some noble Venetian who accompanied an earlier ambassador. Rawdon Brown, however, has now shown almost conclusively that the writer of the Relation was Andrea Trevisano (Giustiniani's *Four Years at the Court of Henry VII.*, 1854). Whoever wrote it met Don Pedro de Ayala in London, probably in 1496-7. He states that he drew his information regarding Scotland from his "very particular friend, the most worshipful Don

Peter de Ayala," who had lived in Scotland "for above a year as Ambassador from their Catholic Majesties of Spain," and whose interesting description of Scotland and its king appears as No. 9 of this list, to which, as Hume Brown says, this Relation may be regarded as an important supplement. Trevisano was the Venetian Ambassador at the English Court. Hume Brown gives the Relation in his *Early Travellers in Scotland* (8vo, Edin. 1891, pp. 50-54).

1503. The Journey of the Princess Margaret towards Scotland.  
1503. MS. 11

A transcript is in my possession made for Cosmo Innes from a manuscript in the College of Arms, London. Barwick, Lambertonkirke, Fast-castell, Hadynthon, Donebar, Newbotell, Dacquick, Edenbrough, Holly-crosse, St Giles, etc., are mentioned as seen on the journey. There are full notices of the costumes of those who accompanied the Princess, and of the amusements provided for her.

1513. Dr West, Henry VIII.'s Ambassador to Scotland. 12

John Pinkerton, in his *History of Scotland from the Accession of the House of Stuart to that of Mary* (2 vols., 4<sup>o</sup>, Lond. 1797), quoted at pp. 82-3, from two interesting letters by West, such matter as may be considered the outcome of personal observation during travel. See also appendix to vol. ii., where there is a draft of a letter about Scotland from West to Henry VII., dated April 1508.

1529. Jo. Ben. MS. A Description of the Orkney Islands, by me,  
Jo. Ben, living there in the year 1529. 13

Translated into English from the Latin as given in Barry's *History of Orkney*. I do not know by whom this translation was made. It is evident that Ben visited the places he describes. He says:—"The Orcadians carried on war with the English at the City Lotus, which they call Papdaile, in the year 1502, 13th of August, in which war the English were defeated, and many slain and drowned, with their leader *Dominus Joannes Elder Miles*; Edward Sincler being the leader of the Orcadians." And he tells us that "laymen heir have hair shoes made out of seal skins drawn together with a latchet—called in the vernacular ríflings." These were quite lately, and probably still are, in common use, and are now called rivlins. See John Elder, in this list—No. 19, 1543. Dalryell, in his *Darker Superstitions* (1834), p. 83, says:—"This work (the MS.) has been lost within four or five years." In the Advocates' Library there is a transcript, 1642, in the handwriting of Sir James Balfour, bound up with a transcript, in the same hand, of Dean Monro's *Western Isles*. Balfour transcribes the original Latin version; the last paragraph of that version, however, is in English, and is headed:—Of the husbandry

used by the Orcadians. Barry, who appears to have seen the original manuscript, says that this paragraph was by another hand, and plainly of a later date. More than once there has been a guess that Jo. Ben stands for John Bellenden, but in Balfour's transcript there is no indication of any contraction of the two words.

1530 *circa*. Alexander Alesius Edinburgi Regiæ Scotorum Urbis  
Descriptio. 14

The earliest known description of Edinburgh—unfortunately meagre and concise. Alesius or Alesse was a native of Edinburgh—born 23rd April 1500. He left Scotland in 1532, and, so far as known, never revisited it. He went first to England, and then to the continent, where he held professorships at Frankfort and Leipzig, dying on 17th March, 1565. Alesius communicated his Description of Edinburgh to Sebastian Munster for his Cosmography, printed at Basle, 1550, folio. It was written from personal knowledge of the locality, and is therefore included in this List, though it is not strictly the account of any special travel. The Calton Hill is called Collis Apri. Gentlemen's seats in the vicinity of Edinburgh are said to be numerous. The same observation is made by Fynes Morison in 1598 and by the Duke de Rohan in 1600. Leith is made a place of much importance. So it is in other records. When the English army destroyed it in 1544 we are told that it was "founde more full of ryches than we thought to have founde any Scottishe towne to have been." The houses of Edinburgh were not built of bricks, but of hewn and square stones. The gardens attached to Holyrood Palace are described as very extensive, and the Nobles are said to have had palatial residences in the city. The Cowgate was then the fashionable part of the town—as afterwards became the Canongate, the Castle Hill, Brown's Square, and lastly the New Town. The name of the town is always given as Edinburgus, and never as Lisleburg or Lithlebourg, as it was often called by the French about the time of Alesius. The Description is printed *ad longum* in the Miscellany of the Bannatyne Club, vol. i. pp. 177–187.

1532. King of Cyprus. Visit to Scotland. 15

This visit is thus mentioned in the *Diurnal of Remarkable Occurrents*, etc. (Ban. Club, 1833, p. 16):—"In this mene time the King of Cepres come to Scotland, and with him twa servandis in support, becaus he was baneist out of his awin cuntrie." I cannot find that he left any record of what he saw or did. Entered on List with hesitation.

1535. Peder Swave. Diary of Peder Swave, who visited Scotland in  
1535. 16

It is contained in vol. iii. p. 232 of State Papers from the *Archives of Copenhagen*, edited by C. F. Wegener (Copenhagen, 1861–1865). The

Diary is written in Latin. All that can be regarded as descriptive of Scotland has been translated by Hume Brown, and is given in his *Early Travellers in Scotland* (8vo, Edin. 1891, pp. 55-58).

1538. Jehan Desmontiers. Sommaire de l'origine description et merueilles d'Escosse. Avec une petite cronique des roys dudict pays iusques a ce temps. A tres excellente et tres illustre dame, Madame la Dauephine. On les vend au Palays es boutiques de Jean Andre et Vincent Certenas, 1538. Avec priuilege. 17

Privately reprinted in 1863 at Bordeaux, under the superintendence of Francisque Michel, with a short introduction by David Laing—80 copies, of which one was on vellum. It is largely taken from *Hect. Boethii Scotorum Historia*, 1527, and there is little evidence that Desmontiers himself had travelled in Scotland.

- 1536-1542. Andrew Boorde. 18

A letter from Boorde to Thomas Cromwell (1536) is given by Sir Henry Ellis in his *Original Letters, Illustrative of English History*, etc., third series, vol. ii. p. 303. The letter is "from leth, a myle from Edynborowh"; he called himself Karre, so that the people might take him for "a skotysh manes sone"; he says he was "in skotland in a lytle vnyuersyte or study namyd Glasco, where I study and practyce physyk"; he is strong in the advice—"trust yow no skot."

In the *Introduction of Knowledge made by Andrew Borde, of Physycke Doctor*, printed in 1870 by the Early English Text Society, the foregoing letter is also given, p. 59, and at pp. 135-8 there is also given a chapter of Boorde's *Introduction of Knowledge*, which "treateth of Scotland, and the natural disposycion of a Scotyshe man. And of theyr money and of theyr speche." Boorde says: "the part next England is the hart and the best of the realme; therein is plenty of fyshe and flesh, and snell ale, excepte Leth ale; there is plenty of hauer cakes, which is to say oten cakes; the other parte of Scotland is a baryn and a waste countrey, full of mores; the people of that parte be very rude and unmannered and untaught"; "the people of the borders toward England lyveth in much pouertie and penurye, hauyng no howses but such as a man may buyld wythin iii or iiij houres; he and his wyfe and his horse standeth all in one rome"; "the people of the countrey be hardy men, and stronge men, and well-fauored, and good muscyons; the most of theyr money is brass." He ends by giving illustrations of their "speche." He says that the Scottish version of the Englishman's question—*Do you know me, good fellow?* is—*Ken ye me, gewd falowch?*

- 1542 or 1543. John Elder, Clerke, a Reddshanke. Letter to Henry VIII. of England, 1542 or 1543. 19

This letter seems to have been a sort of introduction to a *plot* or description of Scotland, a document which is now lost. But the letter gives an account of the dress of the wild Scots, founded on personal observation during travel in the country, and it is therefore included in this List. He says that he was "borne in Caitnes, educatt and brought up, not onely in the west yles of the same *plotte*, namede Sky and the Lewis, where I have bene often tymes with my friendis, in ther long galleis, arrywing to dyvers and syndrie places in Scotland; but also being a scholer and a student in the southe partis of it, callid Sanct-androis, Abirdene, and Glasgw, for the space of XII yeares, where I have travaille, aswell by sea as by the land, dyuers tymes, &c." He describes the dress of the inhabitants, and in a particular way their shoes or rivlins, and speaks of their habits and their character. The letter is printed in the Bannatyne Miscellany, vol. i. p. 1, and also in the *Collectanea de Rebus Albanicis* of the Iona Club, p. 23. The original manuscript is in the British Museum. The *plotte* (description or chart) is not now known to exist. He says the northern Scots were called "rogefootide Scottis" by the English, and "Reddshankes" by "the tender delicatt gentillmen of Scotland." He explains these names by their going "alwaies bair legged and bair footide," and tells how they "play the suttars" and made their "shois." "After we have slayne the redd deir," he says, "we flaye of the skyne, and setting of our bare foot on the inside therof, compassinge and mesuringe so moch therof as shall retch up to our ancklers." . . . And he says that the shoes so made are tied on by a "strong thwange of the same meitand above our saide ancklers." Hence rough-footed and red-shanked. Such shoes as those he describes in 1542 were common till recently in Shetland, only made of ox hide. In my day I have myself had a pair of such shoes made for me. They are called rivlins. See Jo. Ben, in this List—No. 13, 1529.

1543. Letters of Marco Gammani, Patriarch of Aquilea, Papal Legate. 20

Some letters from the above still exist. See the Rev. Joseph Stevenson's *Mary Stewart: A Narrative of the First Eighteen Years of her Life*, principally from original documents—8vo, Edin., 1886, p. 51.

1544. The Late Expedition in Scotlande, made by the Kynges Hynys Armye, under the conduit of The Ryght Honorable the Erle of Hertforde, the yere of oure Lorde God, 1544. Imprynted at London, anno 1544. 21

This is given in Sir J. Graham Dalyell's *Fragments of Scottish History*, 4to, Edin. 1798. Page 5:—"The town of Lith was foude more full of ryches than we thought to have founde any Scottishe towne to have been."



1545. Nicander Nucius. Second Book of the Travels of Nicander Nucius of Corcyræ. 22

A translation was published by the Camden Society in 1841, from a manuscript in the Bodleian Library. The notice of Scotland was written in connection with a visit to England in 1545, but it is not certain, though it seems probable, that he wrote about Scotland from personal observation, or, in other words, that he visited it and travelled in it. Hume Brown gives the account of Scotland by Nucius in his *Early Travellers in Scotland* (8vo, Edin. 1891, pp. 58-62).

1549. W. Patten, Londoner. The expedition into Scotlande, of the Most Woorthely fortunate Prince, Edward, Duke of Soomerset, Uncle unto our Most Noble Souereign Lord y<sup>e</sup> Kiges Maiestie, Edward the VI. Gouvernour of Hys Hyghnes Persone, and Protectour of Hys Graces Realmes, Dominions, and subiectes: made in the First yere of His Majesties most prosperous Reign, and set out by way of Diarie. Vivat Victor! Out of the parsonage of S. Mary hill in London this xxviii of January 1548. 23

Dedicated to Sir W. Paget, Knt. Contains three maps. Printed in Sir J. Graham Dalyell's *Fragments of Scottish History* (4to, Edin. 1798). Page 35:—Calls the "sonne and heyre of the Lorde of Häbleton" the Master of Häbleton," and notes on the margin—"To be knowē that the Scottes call y<sup>e</sup> son and heyre of every Lord the Master of y<sup>e</sup> house and surname, wherof hys father is called Lorde."—At p. 69 Patten says:—"The name of Lorde y<sup>e</sup> Scottes take in lyke signification of speche as we do. But a Larde with them (I take it) is as a Squyer with us. A Lound is a name of reproch, as a villain, or suche lyke." At p. 73 he tells us that the Scottes had as extemporised shields "nue boordes endes cut of, being a foot in breadth and half a yard in length; hauying on the insyd, handles made very cunnyngly of ii cordes ends."

1549. Dean Donald Monro. Description of the Western Isles of Scotland, called Hybrides; by Mr Donald Monro, High Dean of the Isles, who travelled through the most of them in the year 1549. With his genealogies of the chief clans of the Isles. Now first published from the manuscript. To which is added, I. An account of Hirta and Rona; by the Lord Register Sir George M'Kenzie of Tarbat, never before published. II. A description of St Kilda, by Mr Alexander Buchan, late minister

there. III. A voyage to St Kilda in 1697, by M. Martin, Gentleman. 12mo. Edin. 1774. 24

Lowndes says that only fifty, but it is elsewhere stated that one hundred, copies were printed. William Auld was the printer. All the included Tracts have separate titles. The paging of No. I. runs on with *The Dean's Description*, etc. Nos. II. and III. are paged together, but separately from the *Description*, and are said to be printed in 1773. Buchan's *St Kilda* was first published at Edinburgh in 1741. He was minister there from 1705 to 1730, dying in the island.

1551-2. Estienne Perlin. Description des Royaulmes d'Angleterre et d'Escoce. 12mo, Paris, 1558. 25

This book, *Avec Histoire de l'Entree de la Reine Mere dans la Grande Bretagne par P. de la Serre*, was published in "Paris ou Londres." In 1775 a 4to reprint of the foregoing, by R. Gough, with plates, and English notes, appeared in London. There was another London edition in 1776. A translation of Perlin's book into English is given in vol. i. of the early edition of the *Antiquarian Repertory* (4 vols. 4to, Lond. 1775-84), and the part which relates to Scotland is on pp. 233-238. In the later edition of the *Repertory* (4 vols. 4to, Lond. 1807-9) the translation appears in vol. iv. pp. 501-547. This translation is reprinted in Hume Brown's *Early Travellers in Scotland* (8vo, Edin. 1891, pp. 71-79).

Mr John Scott, C.B., in his *Bibliography of Works relating to Mary Queen of Scots, 1544-1700*, includes this book. Its title runs thus:—Description | Des Royaul | mes D'Angle- | terre et | D'Escoce. | Composé par Maistre Estienne Perlin. A Paris, | chez François Trepeau, demeurant rue Sainct Victor, dé | uant le Colleige du | Cardinal le | moyne. | 1558. | Mr Scott describes the volume as—"8<sup>vo</sup> (6½ x 4½). A-E in eights, A 1 Title, privilege on verso. A2<sup>a</sup>—A3<sup>b</sup> Dedication to the Duchess de Berri. A4—E5 Text. E6—E8 Three blank leaves. Dedication and Text have the leaves numbered 2-37, with catchwords on verso."

Mr Scott says—"This very curious book, which is of extreme rarity, contains several references to Queen Mary. A MS. note, by James Bindley, attached to my copy is as follows:—'Mem.: a very scarce and curious Book. Reprinted by Mr Gough, as such in 4to in 1775, together with De la Serre's *Entrée de la Reine mère dans la grande Bretagne*, etc. I never saw another copy of the original except that mentioned by Mr Gough, sold at Mr West's sale in 1773, April 23rd, No 4195 of his Library Sale Catalogue, and purchased by Mr Martin of Worcestershire, while I was in the Room, at a considerable price. J. B. 1793.' The copy in the British Museum is probably that bought at West's sale."

With reference to Mr Hume Brown's opinion that Perlin was an Ecclesiastic, Mr Scott points out that "in another Work *De variis morborum generibus opusculum*, authore Stephano Perlino Parisiensi,

Parisii, 1558) the privilege describes Perlin as 'nostre bien aimé maistre Estienne Perlin étudiant en la faculté de médecine en l'Université de Paris.' And Mr Scott thinks it probable that he visited Scotland as a medical attaché to the French army of occupation during the Regency of Mary of Guise, and that the date of his visit was earlier than 1551-2.

1552. Hieronymus Cardanus.—(Jerome Cardan). *De rerum varietate*. Fol., Bas., 1557; and *De Vita propria*. 8vo. Paris, 1643. 26

Sir Henry Yule has an article on Jerome Cardan's *Travels in Scotland* in *The Geographical Magazine*, Sept. 1874, p. 240. Cardan came to Scotland in 1552, as a physician, to visit Archbishop Hamilton—*Amultho*, as he Italianises the name. He spent several summer months in the country, from June to September, and not a little of what he writes about it is taken from Boece. But this is not true of all he writes. He says that "the most illustrious fish of fresh waters is the salmon, which we have often eaten in Scotland." More than once he refers to the good things he got to eat. "In Scotland," he says, "they have the avercalzie, which is found nowhere else. The name means, in their tongue, *The Horse of the Woods*, for the call is a horse's neigh. The bird feeds only on the buds and tender leaves of the pine. There are also Cocks of the Woods, which feed on leaves of the broom, and on the heather yet more than the broom. Both kinds are excellent eating." Cardan calls the capercaillie the avercalzie, and Pennant tells us that in the Highlands it was once called *Auercalze*. He ate the Soland goose also, but says—"When I was eating it I was sensible that it smelt strongly of fish." He approves of Scotch ale—*hala* he calls it. It reminded him of "sweet white-mist," and he says that "it differs from beer in the omission of the hops." He speaks of the treelessness of the country generally, but says that the *Platanus* is common in Scotland. He counted 20 Plane trees in the shrubbery of the Monks of St Augustine near Edinburgh. He thought the Scots loved this tree because its foliage is so like vine leaves, adding, "'Tis like lovers, who delight in portraits, when they can't have the original." He tells us that nearly all the thistles he saw were without prickles. He has a good deal to say about coal and peat—"not only are there stones that burn, but a kind of earth with heather roots in it"—both cheaper than the firewood of Italy. He praises the Scotch pearl, and says that he saw about 70, all of a size and that size remarkable, "in the wreath of a daughter of Thomas Thomson." The collected works of Cardan appeared in Lyons in 1663, in 10 volumes. Henry Morley's *Jerome Cardan* (2 volumes) was published in 1854. W. G. Waters wrote *Jerome Cardan: A Biographical Study*. 8vo, Lond. 1898.

With regard to Cardan's treatment of the Archbishop, he says (*De vita propria*) that he "made him smack whole within 24 hours"—"Intra xxiv horas nullo vel plane levi remedio liberabatur." But this seems like boasting in view of the account we have of the treatment, if we can believe what Randolph says. We are told that "he hung him certain hours of the day by the heels"; that "he fed

him many days with young whelps"; that "he used him sometimes with extreme heats, and as many days with extreme colds"; and that "before his departure, he soundeth, for the space of six days, every day, certain unknown words in his ears, and never useth any other medicine after." (P. F. Tytler's *History of Scotland*, 8vo, Edin. 1842, vol. vj. p. 379. Letter from Randolph to Cecil.) Cardan may have done these things, but we also know that he gave much sensible advice. He recommended his patient to use the shower bath, not to sleep on a feather bed, and not to go out in rain or night air. He told him that "there is nothing better than a stretch of sleep," and that "he should take time from his business and give it to his bed." (See Morley's *Life of Curdan*, vol. ii. pp. 117 and 119.)

1556. Jan de Beaugué, gentilhomme François. L'Histoire de la Guerre d'Escosse Traitant comme le Royaume fut assailly et en gra'd partie occupé par les Anglois et depuis rendu paisible á sa Reyne, et reduit á son ancien estat et dignité. A monseigneur Messire Francois de Montmorency, Chevalier de l'ordre, capitaine de cinquante hommes d'armes, Gouverneur de Paris et de l'isle de France. A Paris pour Gilles Corrozet, en la grand' salle du Palais pres la chambre des consultations, 1556. Avec Privilege du Roy. [Petit in 12 de 110 pages.] 27

Other copies have different imprints on the title-page; for instance, one has "à Paris, pour Vincent Sertenas, tenant sa boutique au Palais, su la gallerie chancellerie, et en la rue Neufue Nostre Dame, à l'enseigne Sainct Jan l'Evangéliste, 1556," and another "à Paris, pour Estienne Groulleau, libraire demeurant en la rue Nefue Nostre Dame, à l'image Sainct Jan, 1556," but they appear to be one and the same edition. A translation of this book into English appeared in 1707 (8vo, pp. lxxi. and 128) with the following title:—*The History of the Campaignes, 1548 and 1549. Being an exact account of the martial expeditions perform'd in those days by the Scots and French on the one side and by the English and their Foreign auxiliaries on the other. Done in French under the Title of The Scots War, &c. By Monsieur Beaugué, a French gentleman. Printed at Paris in the year 1556. With an introductory Preface by the Translator. Printed in the year 1707* (8vo, Edin.). The translator is accepted as Dr Patrick Abercromby, author of *The Martial Achievements of the Scottish Nation*, and the title-page bears that the translator wrote the Preface, but David Laing's copy had the following note written on it by the hand of Dr Archibald Pitcairne—"To Mr Andrew Marjoribanks, Dantsic, from A. Pitcairne, 1 May 1708. The preface was written by Mr Crawford, our historiographer, now dead. The translator lies in saying it was his owne, but poor Crawford is dead." In 1830 the Maitland Club printed an edition of Beaugué—77 copies. It was edited by

Joseph Bain, and was presented to the Club by William Smith. In 1862 Beaugué's book was reprinted at Bordeaux with the following title—*Histoire de la Guerre D'Esosse par Jean de Beaugué Gentilhomme François. Avec un Avant-propos par le Comte de Montalembert ancien Pair de France l'un des Quarante de l'Académie Française* (8vo, pp. lxxxviii. and 311, Bordeaux, 1862). The text appears to be a reproduction of the 1556 Paris print of the book, but there are numerous and important footnotes by Montalembert, and there is an interesting appendix consisting of Spanish and French documents "relatifs à l'expédition de D'Essé en Esosse," which are chiefly taken from Alexandre Teulet's *Papiers d'État relatifs à l'histoire d'Esosse au XVI<sup>e</sup> siècle*, etc. (Bannatyne Club). One object of the Avant-propos is to show that the Monsieur d'Essé, as the commander of the French force is called, was André de Montalembert, seigneur d'Essé, d'Espanvillers, et de la Rivière, and to tell the story of his life. A facsimile of his signature is given, also a facsimile of his seal, and a portrait. Hume Brown gives such parts of Beaugué's *Histoire* as are descriptive of places, customs, etc., in his *Early Travellers in Scotland* (Edin. 1891, pp. 63-70), taking them from the Maitland Club edition of Beaugué.

1557. Ivan the Terrible, Sovereign of Muscovy or Great Russia, sent an Embassy to the Court of Scotland, while Mary of Guise was Regent, and the citizens of Edinburgh showed him hospitality. 28

In the Town Council Minutes of 22nd January 1556-7, there is the following entry:—"The Provost, Baillies, and Counsall ordains the Thesaurar, Alexander Park, to pay to Maister Archibald Graham the sowme of viii merks, at Whitsunday nixt to cum, for the Chalmer mail set by him to the Muskaveit, becaus the Queen's grace desyrit the toun to furnis him ane Chalmer on the hie gait" (High Street). And in the Town Accounts, November 1556 to November 1557, there are these entries:—"Item, be ane precept of the date xx January debursit upoun the bankit maid to the Ambassadors of Muscovia, as to the particular tikket heir present to schaw beiris, the sowme of xxxix. li. xv. s."; and, "be ane precept datit xxj January to Maister Archibald Grahame for ane Chalmer mail to the said Ambassitors upoun the fore gait v. li. vj. s. vij j.d."

The names of the Ambassadors I have not found, nor do I know if they left any record of what they saw in their travel. But, as this is the only early Russian visitor to Scotland, of whom I have knowledge, I make this insertion in my List.

1558. Paper entitled "Estat et puissance du royaume d'Esosse," showing its situation, strength, government, power of the French there, dearness of grain, want of horses, etc. 29

Calendar of State Papers, Scottish Series. Vol. i. p. 205.

1568. The Progresse of the Regent of Scotland (Moray) with certain of his Nobilitie, Begynning the XIth of June, anno 1568. 30

MSS. copies in the Advocates' Library and in the State Paper Office. Printed in vol. ii. of the Bannatyne Miscellany.

- 1566 or 1567. Jos. Justus Scaligerus. The younger Scaliger's visit to Holyrood. 31

This visit is noticed in the *Scaligerana*, 2 vols. 12mo, Amster. 1740. At pp. 255-6, Scaliger says—"Marie Stuard, Reyne d'Escosse, avoit un beau mary, et delectabatur turpidis adulteriis. (Apud Petronium sunt mulieres quæ foenum ament.) Lors que j'y estois elle estoit en mauvais mesnage avec son mary, à cause de la mort de ce David. L'Histoire de Buchanan est tres-vraye, elle ne parloit point avec son mary: l'Ambassadeur qui fut envoyé, eut d'elle un buffet de 400 escus, et fit contribuer tous ceux qui estoient avec elle, jusques aux valets. C'estoit une belle creature." With reference to the Scotch language he says:—"Les Escossois et Anglois parlent mesme langage Saxon, vieux Teutonique, ils se servent de mesme Bible, et ne different pas plus que le Parisien d'avec le Piccard" (pp. 365, 366, 368).

1573. A survey, and a Journal of the Siege, of the Castle of Edinburgh, 1573. 32

The *Survey* was made by Rowland Johnson and John Flymmyng preparatory to the siege, and shows the prudence and foresight of the English before engaging in the attempt. It involved personal inspection, and is therefore included in this List. A *Platte* (map), illustrating the Survey, was made by Johnson—probably copied in Holinshed's chronicles, 1577. The *Journal of the Siege* may be regarded as a detailed military report, but the accompanying plan is a topographical record. The documents are printed from a MS. in the Cottonian Library (MSS. Cotton. Calig., C. IV. fol. 12) in the Miscellany of the Bannatyne Club, vol. ii. pp. 65-80.

1577. Dionyse Settle. A true Reporte of the laste voyage into the West and North-west regions, &c., worthily atchieued by Capteine Frobisher of the sayde voyage, the first finder and Generall. With a description of the people there inhabiting, and other circumstances notable. Written by Dionyse Settle, one of the

companie in the sayde voyage, &c. Imprinted at London by  
Henrie Middleton. Anno 1577. Sm. 8vo, 24 leaves. 33

What follows is the part relating to Scotland, that is, to the Orkney Islands, which were visited on the way to the Arctic regions:—"On Whitsunday last past, being the 26 of May, in the present yeare of oure Lorde God 1577, we departed from Blacke Wall to Harwiche, where, making an accomplishment of thinges necessarie, the last of Maye we hoysed up sailes, and with a merrie winde the 7 of June we arrived at ye Islands called Orchades, or vulgarly Orkney, being in number 30, subiect and adiacent to Scotland, where we made prouision of freshe water; in the doing whereof, our Generall licensed the Gentlemen and Soldiers, for their recreation, to go on shore. At our landing, the people fled from their poore cotages, with shrieks and alarums, to warne their neighbors of enimies: but by gentle persuasions we reclaimed them to their houses. It seemeth they are often frightened with pirates, or some other enimies, that moueth them to such soudeine feare. Their houses are verie simply builded with pibble stone, without any chimneys, the fire being made in the middest thereof. The good man, wife, children, and other of their familie eate and sleepe on the one side of the house and their catell on the other, very beastlie and rudely in respect of ciuilitie. They are destitute of wood, their fire is turfes and cowe shardes. They have corne, bigge, and oates, with which they paye their Kinge's rent, to the maintenance of his house. They take great quantitie of fishe, which they drie in the winde and sunne. They dresse their meate verie filthily, and eate it without salt. Their apparell is after the rudest sort of Scotland. Their money is all base. Their churche and religion is reformed according to the Scots. The fishermen of England can better declare the dispositions of those people than I: wherefore I remit other their usages to their reportes, as yearly repairers thither, in their course to and from Island for fish."

1583. Nicolay d'Arferville. *La Navigation du Roy d'Escosse Jacques Cinquiesme du Nom, autour de son Royaume, et Isles Hebrides et Orchades, soubz la Conduite d'Alexandre Lyndsay, excellent Pilot Escossois. Recueillie et redigée en forme de description Hydrographique, et représentée en Carte marine et Rout ou Pilotage, pour la cognoissance particuliere de ce qui est necessaire a la dicte navigation, par Nicolay D'arferville, seigneur dudict lieu et de Bel-Air, Davlphinois, premier cosmographe du Roy, Commissaire ordinaire de son Artillerie, et à la visitation et description generale du Royaume de France. Dediee a Tres-illustre et Tres-vertueux Seignevr Anne duc de Joyeuse, Pair et Admiral de*

France. Ce qui a esté adiouté à la dicte navigation pour plus facile intelligence et instruction par le susnominee Nicolay D'arferville, est à la page suivante. A Paris, chez Gilles Beys rue S. Jacques au lis Blanc. MDLXXXIII. Avec Privilege du Roy. 34

There was a translation of the above printed in London in 1710 in the *Miscellanea Scotica*, and reprinted in Edinburgh in 1819. In the 1583 edition there is a map.

1584. Lupold von Wedel, a Pomeranian Noble. Journey through England and Scotland in the years 1584 and 1585. 35

The original manuscript belongs to the Library of Graf von der Osten in Plathe, Pomerania, and is in the form of a Diary, with geographical and personal notes. A translation into English by Dr Gottfried von Bülow, Superintendent of the Royal Archives in Stettin, is published in the *Transactions of the Royal Historical Society*, New Series, vol. ix., 1895, pp. 223-270. The travel in Scotland lasted from 7th September to 2nd October 1584.

The narrative is instructive and entertaining. Von Wedel was not a scholar, but he writes in a clear, simple, straightforward manner, and seems to be trustworthy. His party in Scotland consisted of seven persons, and included an interpreter. In order to visit Scotland he required to get a passport in England.

He was well entertained in Berwick by the Governor. "There was no silver on the table, only tin dishes and wooden plates. They drank very plentifully—drinking to us in big tumblers," so he says, and he tells us that "the houses in the town were mean, and thatched with straw"; and that "there were many ravens in the town, which it was forbidden to shoot, upon pain of a crown's payment, for they are considered to drive away the bad air."

He gives a full account of a visit to the Bass Rock, where he saw, among other wonders, a cannon "to be loaded from behind." By Prestonpans and Musselburgh he reached Edinburgh. He says, with no doubting, that Queen Mary "caused King Henricus Stuardus to be strangled," and that the Duke of Norfolk "also had illicit intercourse with her." He visited St Katherine's Well, and took away some of the oil that flowed from it. He spells Leith *Liiz*. He crossed from it to Kinghorn, and rode to Perth—*St Joanton*. Six miles from Perth, he saw a *rocking-stone*. He saw the King in church at Perth. After the King entered, he says that they sang about five psalms. Then the Bishop of St Andrews, with "a long red taffety coat on," preached a sermon. After which "they again sang five psalms." The King's "hat or hat ribbon," he says, "was decorated with a brilliant diamond cross." He returned from Perth to Edinburgh by *Bruntlent* and *Liiz*.



He saw the Royal Palace, Holyrood—"a building of mean appearance." On the Sunday after his return the Bishop of *Andree* preached in Edinburgh, and he says that "the women would have stoned him to death, if he had not run away." He examined the *Maiden* with much interest. He has a new theory as to the *Cleg-goose*. He tells us that Alexander Hum at North Berwick treated him "splendidly." Hum's "wife and young damosel shook hands and kissed us, as is the way there," so he says. He passed out of Scotland, as he had entered it, by Berwick. Of Scotland, generally, he says that it "is well fitted for agriculture, though the vine does not grow here"; that "the villages look very poor, the houses having stone walls not as high as a man, upon which the roofs are erected and covered with sod"; that the people "have children without number"; that though the people "appear to be very poor, this is not the case"; and that the people, "male as well as female, show no splendour in garment, but are clothed in a very plain way."

## 1586. Giles Fletcher, LL.D.

36

Fletcher was sent to Scotland with Thomas Randolph. There is a letter from him to Sir Francis Walsingham giving an account of the Proceedings of the General Assembly; but I have not found any narrative by him relating to places or persons in Scotland. It is possible, however, that some such narrative may exist.

## 1588. Petruccio Ubaldini, Cittadin Fiorentino. Descrittione del Regno di Scotia, et delle Isole sue adjacenti. Nella quale si descrivono i confini di ciascuna Prouincia, &amp; i luoghi che vi sono, &amp; le cose più degne di memoria, che vi si trouano tanto naturali, quanto marauigliose. Anversa, 1588.

37

Reprinted by the Bannatyne Club in 1829. Ubaldini says in the *Proemio* that he drew his information partly from his own personal observations, and perhaps he did, but it is certain that he borrowed very largely from Hector Boece's *Scotorum Regni Descriptio*.

## 1591. The Thane of Cawdor's Western Journey, 1591.

38

First printed by Cosmo Innes in *The Book of the Thanes of Cawdor* (Spalding Club, 4to, 1859, pp. 200-208), and reprinted in his *Sketches of Early Scotch History* (8vo, Edin. 1861, pp. 523-530). It is a record of the Thane's personal and travelling expenses from 20th Sept. to 7th Nov. 1591, and though almost confined to this matter, is interesting and instructive. Numerous entries relate to wine and three to *Aquavite*, which then cost five or six shillings Scots per "musking." It includes items for shoeing horses, repair of horse trappings, a new "skabart to a heland sword," and other such things.

1592. Giacomo Castelvetro visited Scotland in 1592. 39

MS. in Advocates' Library, 23. 1. 6.

1594. A Short Description of the Westernne Iles of Scotland, lying in the Deucalidon Sea, being above 300. Also the Iles in Orkney and Schetland or Hethland. 40

The above title at the top of A(1) of a tract in black letter, containing signatures A, B, C (in fours), having no general title. At the foot of the last page is a list of errata, and these show that the tract forms part of the volume, *Certain Matters concerning the Realme of Scotland composed together*. London, 1594. A second edition appeared in 1603, printed at London by Simon Stafford.

1596. Captain John Smith (of Pocahontas fame). 41

He paid a short visit to Scotland ; says he was nearly wrecked on the Holy Island on his way to Leith ; and that he was well treated by the good folk of Ripwith and Broxmouth. See Arber's Reprint of Smith's Works, p. 822.

1597. (Robert Waldegrave.) Certaine matters concerning the Realme of Scotland, composed together.—The genealogie of all the Kings of Scotland, their lives, the yeres of their coronation, the time of their raigne, the yere of their death, and the manner thereof, with the place of their buriall.—Whole Nobility of Scotland, their surnames, their titles of Honour, the names of their chiefe houses, and their marriages.—Arch-bishopricks, Bishopricks, Abbacies, Priories, and Nunneries of Scotland.—Knights of Scotland.—Form of the othe of a Duke, Earle, Lord of Parliament, and of a Knight.—Names of the Barons, Lairds, and chiefe Gentlemen in every Sherifdome.—Names of the principall Clannes, and surnames of the Borderers not landed.—Stewartries and Bayleires of Scotland.—Order of the calling of the Table of Session.—Description of the whole of Scotland, with all the Iles, and names thereof.—Most rare and wonderfull things in Scotland. As they were Anno Domini 1597.—Imprinted at London for John Flasker at

the signe of the black Beare in Paules Churchyard. Small 4to, 1603. 42

90 pages. The first edition was printed in Edinburgh, 4to, 1594, 48 leaves. A copy of each of the two editions is in the Grenville collection. A copy of the 1603 edition is in the Signet Library, Edinburgh. Attributed to Robert Walde-graue. The author says (Sig. M)—“There is no kind of tree, no not so much as a sprig in Orkney, except Hadder: The cause hereof is not so much in the aire and ground, as in the sloth of the Inhabitants.”

1598. Fynes Moryson. An Itinerary written by Fynes Moryson, Gent. First in the Latine Tongue, and then translated by him into English. Containing his ten yeares travell through the twelve Dominions of Germany, Bohmerland, Sweitzerland, Netherland, Denmarke, Poland, Italy, Turkey, France, England, Scotland, and Ireland. Fol., Lond. 1617. 43

The book contains several references to Scotland. Part I., Book iii., chap. 5, pp. 272-4, contains an account of the short tour he made in 1598; Part I., Book iii., chap. 6, pp. 282-3, refers to the moneys of Scotland; Part III., Book i., chap. 2, refers to horse-hiring and inns; Part III., Book ii., chap. 2, pp. 73-4, refers to Edinburgh gentlemen's houses, palaces, towns, and cities; Part III., Book iii., chap. 4, pp. 152-6, deals with the geographical description, situation, fertility, traffic, and diet. The part of the book which relates to Ireland has been reprinted (2 vols. 8vo, Dublin, 1735). Hume Brown, in his *Early Travellers in Scotland* (Edin. 1891, pp. 80-90), gives most of what has been referred to as relating to Scotland.

1600. Henri, Duc de Rohan. Memoires du Duc de Rohan, sur les choses advenües en France depuis la mort de Henry le Grand jusques à la Paix faite avec les Reformez au mois de Juin 1619. Augmentés d'un quatrième Livre, et De divers Discours Politiques du mesme Auteur cy-devant non imprimez. Ensemble le Voyage du mesme Auteur, fait en Italie, Allemagne, Pais-bas-Uni, Angeleterre, et Escosse. Fait en l'an, 1600. 12mo, 2 vols., Paris, chez Louys Elzevier, 1661. 44

The second volume, “*Servant de Supplément aux Memoires*,” was published “chez Jean Elzevier,” Paris 1661, and the end of the volume is occupied by the “*Voyage*,” pp. 396-407, relating to Scotland. Hume

Brown gives the Duc de Rohan's Voyage in his *Early Travellers in Scotland* (Edin. 1891, pp. 91-95).

1600-1608. Archbishop George Abbott visited Scotland apparently as early as 1600; see Dict. of Nat. Biography, v. *Abbott*. 45

He records a visit he made to Dunbar. He probably came more than once to the north, as he attended George Sprot on the scaffold in 1608, and wrote the *Preface to the Reader* of a book entitled:—The examinations, arragement, and conviction of George Sprot, notary in Aye-mouth: Together with his constant and extraordinarie behaviour at his death in Edinburgh, August 12, 1608. Written and set forth by Sir William Hart. Sm. 4to, Lond. 1609.

## II. From 1600 to 1700.

1604-8. Timothy Pont. Cuninghame Topographised. Edited with copious illustrative notices by James Dobie of Crummock and his son John Shedden Dobie. 4to, Glasgow, 1876. 46

This bears to be printed from a manuscript in the Advocates' Library in the handwriting of Sir James Balfour, probably a transcript from Pont's own manuscript. We know that Pont left a large quantity of notes in writing, as well as maps, and that these were used by Gordon of Straloch in preparing the Scottish volume of Blaeu's great Atlas, but we do not know where these notes now are. Indeed they may be no longer in existence. A volume of the original maps, however, is in the Advocates' Library. It may be safely said that there never has been so extensive a traveller in Scotland as Pont. Sir Robert Gordon of Straloch, in a letter to Sir John Scott of Scotstarvet (1648), says of Pont—"He travelled afoot over the whole kingdom, which no other person before him had done; he visited all the islands, inhabited for the most part by barbarous and uncivilised people, of whose language he was ignorant, and where he was often despoiled by cruel robbers." Gordon knew this from Pont's notes, which he had seen. James Dobie tells us that "Pont frequently alludes to his personal visitation of places." Nicolson, in the *Scottish Historical Library*, 1702, says that "He (Pont) surveyed all the several counties and isles of the kingdom; took draughts of 'em upon the spot, and added such cursory observations on the monuments of antiquity and other curiosities as were proper for the furnishing out suitable descriptions." These "observations" or notes unhappily we seem to have lost. Hew Scott, in the *Fasti Eccles. Scot.*, Part V., p. 360, says that Pont "*made collections* for a History of Agricola's Vallum or Graham's Dyke," and Nicolson speaks of these

*collections* as "Remains well worth preserving," which implies that he thought them existent in his time. Sir Robert Gordon of Straloch saw the collections in question, and writes thus about them :—"De vestigiis valli Adriani hæc sequentia habeo à Scheda Tim. Pont, quæ quia barbaris nominibus constat, neque leporem latinum patiuntur, descripsi sermone nobis vernaculo. The trace of this fortification beginneth betwix Abircorn and the Queensferry, besyd the rampier and ditch, with the rownds yroff all along, it had many squar fortifications in form of a Roman camp. It went west from Abircorn towards Kinneil, then to Inner-ewin; at Langtown a myl be-east Falkirk a fort; at the rountree-burnhead a fort; at Wester Cowdon above Helins Chapell one; at the Croyhill one; and at Cailly-bee, that is the Dickwood over against Croyhill, on the top of the Bar-hill, a great one; and at Balchastel over against the Bar-hill; at Achindevy, at Kirkintillo, at East Calder, at Hiltoun of Calder, at Bal-muydie, at Simmerstoun, and over Kelvin river at Carrestoun, at Achterminnie, at the Roch-hill over agains the Westerwood, at Banker over agains Castel Cary, at Dunvass." Pont died in early life (before 1625), and his drawings and manuscripts fell into the hands of relatives. They then passed into the keeping of Scotstarvet, who sent them to Blaeu, by whom they were returned to Scotstarvet, to pass into the hands of Gordon of Straloch, who was requested by Charles I. to "revies the said cairtts, and to helpe them in such things as you find deficient thairntill, that they may be sent back by the directour of our Chancellerie to Holland." Whether we are to understand from this that both the maps and the notes were to be sent back to Blaeu, I cannot say.

I have been furnished with the following valuable note respecting the volume of Pont's manuscript maps in the Advocates' Library, by Mr C. G. Cash :—

1. The volume contains 117 maps.

Of these, 12 are by John Adair, 5 are by Timothy Pont, 2 are by James Gordon, 5 are by Robert Gordon.

The remaining 93 bear no record of their authorship, and it is not in every case easy to determine it.

Many of them are obviously the work of Pont, but some may quite possibly be the work of the Gordons. In a large number of cases the maps are the surveyor's rough sketches, made and corrected on the ground, and sometimes apparently under difficulties from lack of materials. In several cases the amended map has been drawn over the lines of the first draught. Other maps have been worked over with a better ink, so that the corrected lines or names stand out legibly above the faded original draught. In yet other maps the workmanship is neat and clear.

2. The maps furnish a complete mapping of Scotland, except the Hebrides and Shetlands, and of many parts of the country there are several mappings. To make these surveys Pont must have visited all the country in a remarkably careful manner. It should be noted that of the eleven maps dealing with islands in the Scottish volume of Blaeu's Atlas, nine are specifically attributed to Pont.

1611. Otto, Prince of Hesse.

47

He is believed to have made a Tour through Scotland, circa 1611, but no account of it is left, so far as I have yet discovered. See p. 145 of W. Brenchley Rye's *England as seen by Foreigners in the days of Elizabeth and James the First* (4to, Lond. 1865).

1612. John Monnypennie. The Abridgement, or Summarie of the Scots Chronicles, with a short description of their originall . . . ; with a true description of the whole realme of Scotland, and of the principall Cities, Townes, Abbies, Fortes, Castles, Towers, and Rivers, and of the commodities in every part thereof, and of the Isles in general, with a memoriall of the most rare and wonderfull things in Scotland. Printed at Brittaines Bursse by John Budge. 1612.

48

Reprinted for David Webster (8vo, Edin. 1818). Some of the descriptions of places appear to be given from a personal knowledge of them—the result of visits.

1614. Progres of my Lord Walden's Journey in Scotland (August, 1614).

49

Apparently a Report sent to Court. Preserved in Sir James Balfour's Collections, No. 71, *State Bussines for the Zeir 1614*. Printed in the Bannatyne Miscellany, vol. iii. pp. 209-211, 1855. Lord Walden (Theophilus Howard, afterwards Earl of Suffolk) married Lady Elizabeth, daughter of Sir George Home, Earl of Dunbar. The writer of the narrative is not known, and there is not much in it of interest or value.

1617. James Howel. (Sir Anthony Weldon.) A Perfect Description of the People and Country of Scotland; reprinted from a very scarce pamphlet, written by James Howel, gent. (Printed at London for J. S. 1649.)

50

The title-page of the copy of the 1649 edition which I possess differs from the above. It runs thus:—*A perfect Description of the People and country of Scotland. By James Howel, Gent., London. Printed for J. S., 1649.* It is a small 4to, 8 pp., and belonged to James Maidment, who in a note says that he regarded it as the first edition. On the title-page James Howel is very formally given as the author. Howel lived from 1594 to 1666, and was thus alive when he was given distinctly as the

author on the title-page of the 1649 edition or editions. The tract appears to have been written by one who accompanied James VI. on his visit to Scotland in 1617, and Howel would then be twenty-three years old. In the *Secret History of the Court of King James I.*, edited by Sir Walter Scott, the *Perfect Description*, etc., was reprinted (vol. ii. p. 75) as the production of Sir Anthony Weldon, and Maidment says that Scott printed from a 1659 edition (12mo, pp. 21). This 1659 edition has no author's name on the title-page. Other editions were Amst., 12mo, 1680, and Lond., 12mo, 1788. It is also printed in the 13th No. of the *North Briton*, and in the *Weekly Magazine or Edinburgh Amusement* of Thursday, 10th August 1769, pp. 161-166. There was an edition in small 12mo in 1659, Lond., printed for J. S. The editor of the last says that he had "not been able to discover the author," and he speaks of the "piece" as having been "wrote 160 years ago." Both Hume Brown and Scott believe it to be clear that the book was not written by Howel, and they both attribute it, convincingly as it appears to me, to Sir Anthony Weldon, who is known to have been in Scotland in 1617. The tract contains nothing but "silly, coarse abuse and disgusting exaggerations"—"extravagant preposterous stuff." It is given in Hume Brown's *Early Travellers in Scotland* (8vo, Edin. 1891, pp. 96-103). Sir Walter Scott is of opinion that it was compiled in the shape of a letter from Edinburgh, and Mr Hume Brown thinks that he has found the original in the Bodleian Library (Tanner's MSS., No. 23) in the form of a letter from Leith, dated 1617, and signed J. S.

1618. John Taylor, the Water Poet. The Pennyles Pilgrimage, or The Moneylesse perambulation of John Taylor, *alias* the King's Majesties *Water-Poet*. How he travailed on foot from *London* to *Edenborough* in *Scotland*, not carrying any money to and fro, neither begging, borrowing, or asking meate, drinke or lodging. *With his description of his entertainment* in all places of his journey, and a true report of the unmatched hunting in the *Brea of Marre* and *Balenoch* in *Scotland*. With other observations, some serious and worthy of memory, and some merry and not hurtfull to be remembered. *Lastly, that (which is rare in a Travailer) all is true.* London, printed by *Edw. Alde*, at the charges of the Author. 1618. 4to. 51

The journey began on the 14th July 1618, and ended on the 15th October of the same year, and it is full of interest. In 1630, during the lifetime of the author, it was reprinted in a collection of his works. (Lond., fol.) This folio was reprinted by the Spenser Society. The

*Pennyles Pilgrimage* appears also in a volume containing twenty of Taylor's works, published in London in 1876, 8vo, Charles Hindley being the editor. Its last appearance, I think, is in Hume Brown's *Early Travellers in Scotland* (Edin. 1891, pp. 104-131), who gives all of the Pilgrimage that relates to Scotland.

# 1628-1633. William Lithgow.

52

In Lithgow's *Scotland's Welcome to her Native Sonne and Sovereigne, Lord King Charles* (4to, Edin. 1633), there is a poetical description of Scotland. He complains that the Landlords do not give "tackes" to their Tenants; he abuses tobacco, and says "some Ladyes too have head akes in their toes, and for remeed takes Physicke at their nose"; writes of the decay of education and football, and of the immodesty of plaids as worn by women.

For the account of Lithgow's Scottish travels in prose, see Hume Brown's *Scotland before 1700*. (8vo, Edin. 1893.)

Lithgow writes thus grandiloquently of Scotland:—"Having again come to the mainland, I coasted Galloway; I found here, in divers roadway inns, as good cheer, hospitality, and serviceable attendance, as though I had been ingrafted in Lombardy; this country aboundeth in cattle, especially in little horses, which, for mettle and riding, may rather be termed bastard barbs, than Galloway nags; their nobility and gentry are courteous, and every way generously disposed; Galloway is become more civil of late than any maritime country bordering with the western sea." Of Clydesdale he says:—"All which being the best mixed country for corns, meads, pasturage, woods, parks, orchards, castles, palaces, divers kinds of coal, and earth fuel, that our included Albion produceth, and may justly be surnamed the paradise of Scotland." "The platformed Carse of Gowry" he calls "the garden of Angus, yea, the diamond-plot of Tay." He writes thus of "the delectable planure of Murray, whose comely grounds, enriched with corns, plantings, pasturage, stately dwellings, over-faced with a generous Octavian gentry." "As for the nobility and gentry of the kingdom," he says that "certainly as they are generous, manly, and full of courage, so are they courteous, discreet, learned scholars well-read in the best histories, delicate linguists, the most part of them being brought up in France or Italy; for a complete worthiness, I have never found their matches amongst the best people of foreign nations; being also good housekeepers, affable to strangers, and full of hospitality." "Wheat, corns, hides, skins, tallow, yarn, linen, salt, coal, herrings, salmon, wool, keilling, ling, turbot, and seaths," he says are the chief commodities transported beyond sea. Of Rosse, Sutherland, and Caithness he writes in a like glowing manner. He speaks of Kirkwall being "adorned with the stately and magnificent church of St Magnus, built by the Danes."

Lithgow is said to have completed, in 1632, a work called, *Lithgowes Surveigh of Scotland*, but it is believed that it was never published.



1629. C. Lowther. Journey to Scotland in 1629 (with two friends, R. Fallow and Peter Manson). 53

Printed in the 13th Report, Appendix, Part vii., of the Historical Manuscripts Commission—the Manuscripts of the Earl of Lonsdale. A Reprint was published in Edinburgh in 1894—carefully edited, with valuable notes, by Mr William Douglas, to which is added an appendix, “The Tolbuiths of Edinburgh,” by Mr Peter Millar.

1634. Martin Zeiller. Itinerarium Magnae Britanniae oder Raissbeschreibung durch Engell Schott und Irrland colligiert und verfertigt durch Martinum Zeillerum. 2 vols. 12mo, Strasburg, 1634. 54

Another edition, in 8vo, was published in Paris and London in 1674, with the title :—Itinerarium Magnae Britanniae, Das ist Reiszbeschreibung durch Engelland, Schotland, und Irland.

- 1634–5. Sir William Brereton, Bart. Travels in Holland, the United Provinces, England, Scotland, and Ireland, 1634–1635. Edited by Edward Hawkins, Esq., F.R.S., F.S.A., F.L.S. Printed for the Chetham Society, 1844. 4to. 55

In this form Brereton's Travels first appeared in print. It was edited from a manuscript then in the possession of Sir Philip de Malpas Grey Egerton, Bart. The two Travels appear to have been thus headed by Brereton :—*My Travels into Holland and the Seventeen Provinces*, 1634, and *The Second Year's Travel through Scotland and Ireland*, 1635. The part relating to Scotland occupies pp. 94–124. The Travel is given by Hume Brown in his *Early Travellers in Scotland* (Edin. 1891, pp. 132–158). The tour is full of interesting and important matter. Brereton notices places between Berwick and Edinburgh; describes Edinburgh somewhat fully; visits Falkirk, Glasgow, Irvine, Ayr, Galloway; and goes from Port-Patrick to Ireland.

1637. *Respublica sive Status Regni Scotiae et Hiberniae Diversorum autorum*. Lugd. Bat. Ex officina Elzeveriana. 1637. 56

The contents, as far as they constitute the *Scotiae Descriptio*, are avowedly taken from Buchanan, Camden, Boece, and Morison. No authority is given for the *Inscriptiones Antiquae quae in Scotia reperiuntur*, given as a chapter (pp. 68, 69), and said to have been found *In Lothiana* and *In Agro Sterlinensi*.

1638. H. Adamson. *The Muses Threnodie: or Mirthful mournings on the death of Mr Gall. Containing a variety of pleasant Poetical Descriptions, Moral Instructions, Historical Narrations, and Divine Observations, with the most remarkable Antiquities of Scotland, especially of Perth.* By Mr H. Adamson. Printed at Edinburgh in King James's College, by George Anderson, 1638. To this new Edition are added explanatory Notes and Observations: King James's Charter of Confirmation: an Account of Gowrie's Conspiracy: a List of the Magistrates of Perth, with Notes: a List of the subscribers of a Free Gift for building the New Bridge: and, an Account of the two remarkable inundations which endangered the Town of Perth in 1210 and 1621, &c. Compiled from authentic Records. By James Cant. 2 vols., sm. 8vo. Perth, 1774. 57

Adamson's verses on Gall are largely made up of an account of places and objects in and round about Perth, the outcome of personal visits, and they may be regarded to a considerable extent as an account of what was seen in wanderings over a limited area. The verses are, in this and in other respects, useful and interesting, and Cant's notes to the 1774 edition increase their value.

1639. James Howell. *Epistolae Ho-Eliaanae. Familiar letters, domestic and foreign.* 8vo, Lond. 1737. 58

This is the best edition. First published in 1645. Many editions have appeared. The 26th letter is to "My Lord Clifford from Edinburgh," and gives a short notice of a visit to Scotland in 1639, describing Edinburgh, but not any other place. Howell discourses on the overthrow of the Bishops. Hume Brown reprints this letter in his *Early Travellers in Scotland* (Edin. 1891, pp. 159, 160).

1642. Arthur Johnston. *Encomia Urbium.* 59

These first appeared in the Middelburg edition of Arthur Johnston's Poems, 1642. Reprinted by Skene in his "succinct survey of the famous city of Aberdeen," John Forbes, 1685. Last printed by Sir William Geddes in his *Musa Latina Aberdonensis*, vol. xi. pp. 255-287, of the New Spalding Club Books. It is all but certain that Johnston visited many of the towns, if not all of them, in order to make his poetical descriptions correct. His kinsman, John Johnston, a Professor at St

Andrews, also wrote poems in praise of Scottish cities—see Dr George Mackenzie's *Lives of Scottish Writers*, ii. 402. The encomia of Arthur Johnston are given to Edinburgh, Leith, Linlithgow, Stirling, Perth, Glasgow, Dumfries, Ayr, Haddington, coast towns in Fife, St Andrews, Cupar of Fife, Dundee, Forfar, Brechin, Montrose, New Aberdeen, Old Aberdeen, Kintore, Inverurie, Banff, Elgin, Inverness, and Inverlochry. Of Aberdeen he says (as translated in the feeble verse of John Barclay)—

All other cities mortalls bear ; but This  
Of Demi-gods and Heroes Parent is.

Longfellow has written poems of places, but he only reaches Scotland once, in his *Ultima Thule* (vol. iv. p. 408 of the Boston edition of 1893 in 5 vols.), and there is no topography in the poem.

- 1643-4. Gilbert Blakhal, Preist of the Scots Mission in France, in the Low Countries, and in Scotland. "My voyage from Holy Ylande to Strathboggie in the North of Scotland," and "Of our coming from Edenborough north to Strathboggie, and from thence to Aberdeine, to embark for France." 60

These form sections 8 and 10 of cap. iii. of "A briefe narration of the services done to three noble Ladyes, by Gilbert Blakhal, dedicated to Madame de Gordon, one of the foresaid three and now Dame d'attour to Madame." Blakhal's *Briefe Narration* was published by the Spalding Club in 1844—John Stuart, LL.D., being the editor and writing the Preface. It was printed from the original manuscript then in the possession of the Right Reverend Dr Kyle. A copy of the manuscript written in May 1671 is in the Library of St Mary's College at Blairs. The narration, as a whole, relates to the period 1631 to 1649, but the part of it which may be regarded as an account of travels in Scotland refers to the years 1643 and 1644.

1650. Letter from an English or Cromwellian soldier in Scotland. 61

He says that "It is usual for them (the Scottish people) to talk religiously and with a great show of piety," and then "in the next moment to curse and swear without any manner of bounds or limits." He says:—"They'le cry out 'The dee'le fa' my sa'll,' 'The dee'l breake my cragge,' 'Malice light on me.' Other imprecations they are given to using he tells us are:—"The Deel fa me,' 'The Deelee blaw me blind,' 'The Deelee rive me,' 'God's curse light on me.'" He says:—"In those quarters where we came between Berwick and Edinburgh, we found not sheets in any house, and those beds that were left were most nasty and greazie, ful of lops (fleas) and covenanters (lice) or both"; "their drinke hath such a filthy tange and so laxative that it brought the flux among our souldiers"; "for the sins of adultery and fornication, they

are as common amongst them as if there were no commandement against either"; "whoredome and fornication is the common darling sin of the nation"; "the fields between Berwick and Edinburgh, as wel hills as deles, are replenisht with corne and graine of all sorts, as barley, oates, hiber, wheat, rye, peas, and beanes, as plentiful as in most countries in England, but few or no trees, either for fruit or shade, unless it be about a great laird's house"; "these lairds have indeed large and spacious houses, built of stone"; "they have few or no glasse-windows, and those they have have wooden shuts below and glasse above"; "their recreation is hunting and drinking"; "their cattel and sheep are not so big and fat as ours in England"; "the poorer sort live in low thatcht cottages full of smoke and noysome smells, in many places their families and cattel lie under one roof"; "they have but one chimney so large that an iron grate for the burning of coles being set in the middle the husband, wife, birnes, and servants may sit round it"; "they pay no rents to their land-lairds in money, but are at all the charge of plowing, sowing, and reaping, and then he hath the third part of the whole increase in corne or graine"; "they will give them no leases of their houses or lands"; "the men generally wear blew bonnets, and the women party-coloured plades which hang down to their heals"; "the poorer sort wear all their garments of white flannel with a short waste, ill shaped."

See Letters and Papers illustrating the relations between Charles II. and Scotland in 1650. Edited by S. R. Gardiner. 17th vol. of the Scot. Hist. Soc., 1894, pp. 134-140.

- 1650 *circa*. (Sir James Balfour.)—(Henry Maule of Melgum.) The History of the Picts, containing an account of their Original Language, Manners, Government, Religion, Bounds and Limits of their Kingdom. Also, their most memorable battles with the Brittaines, Romans, Scots, &c., until their final overthrow and extirpation. With a catalogue of their kings, and of the Roman governors who fought against them and the Scots. And at the end is added a Clavis, explaining the Proper Names and difficult words of the History. 12mo, Edin. 1706. 62

Attributed by some to Sir James Balfour, Lyon King at Arms, and by others to Mr Henry Maule of Melgum. Believed to have been written *circa* 1650.

1652. Poetical Descriptions of Orkney. 63

35 copies printed at Edinburgh, 4to, 1835, from a volume of Miscellaneous Poems in manuscript in the Library of the Faculty of Advocates, marked Jac. 5, 7, 26, small 4to. The first deals with the character of

Orkney, says little in its praise, and is dated "From My caue the Otter's Hole in the third month of my banishment from Christendome, September 1652." Then follows "Orcadum Effigies, or The Isles of Orkney, delineated in their most especial outside; being more particularlie The Picture of Pomonia (vulgarly called the Mainland), one of the said Islands." Dated Orkney, 20th October 1652. The author, whose name is possibly J. Emerson, appears to write to some extent, if not to a large extent, from personal observation. He says—"My labour is my Travell's Recompence." Maidment calls the poem "coarse but clever." It is one of four accounts of Travel in Scotland which are vulgarly coarse.

1654. Sir Robert Gordon of Straloch. Joannis Blaeu Orbis Terrarum, sive Atlas novus. Pars Quinta. 64

This volume, which relates to Scotland, was prepared by Sir Robert Gordon, with the assistance of James Gordon, mainly from the maps and notes which were left by Timothy Pont, but we know that, where Pont's work was incomplete or defective, Sir Robert made excursions to various parts of Scotland to obtain additional material in order to make the work cover the whole country, and to this extent the work contains an account of travel in Scotland by Gordon. Nicolson, p. 17, says that "with his son James he surveyed several parts of the nation not meddled with before." Blaeu, in his Letter to the Reader, also states that part of the descriptions are by Straloch himself.

1655. Thomas Porter. A new Book of Mapps, being a . . . guide for any stranger . . . who is to travel in any part of the Commonwealth of England, Scotland, and Ireland. 12mo, Lond. 1655. 65

1656. Thomas Tucker. Report upon the Settlement of the Revenues of Excise and Customs in Scotland. 1656. 66

Printed by the Baunatyne Club (72 copies) in 1824. Also printed in the *Miscellany* volume of the Burgh Records Society. Again printed, so far as regards the various seaports of Scotland, by Hume Brown in his *Early Travellers in Scotland* (Edin. 1891, pp. 162-181).

1657. George Fox. A Journal or Historical Account of the Life, Travels, Sufferings, Christian Experiences, and Labour of Love in the Work of the Ministry of that Ancient, Eminent, and Faithful Servant of Jesus Christ, George Fox. 3rd edition. Folio, Lond. 1765. 67

The visit to Scotland took place in 1657. See pp. 251-263. The account is full of curious information as to religious opinions then prevalent.

1658. Richard Franck. Northern Memoirs, calculated for the Meridian of Scotland. Wherin most or all of the Cities, Citadels, Seaports, Castles, Forts, Fortresses, Rivers, and Rivulets, are compendiously described. Together with choice Collections of Various Discoveries, Remarkable Observations, Theological Notions, Political Axioms, National Intrigues, Polemick Inferences, Contemplations, Speculations, and severall curious and industrious Inspections, lineally drawn from Antiquaries, and other noted and intelligible Persons of Honour and Eminency. To which is added, the Contemplative and Practical Angler, by way of Diversion. With a narrative of that dextrous and mysterious Art experimented in England, and perfected in more remote and solitary Parts of Scotland. By way of Dialogue. Writ in the year 1658, but not till now made public. By *Richard Franck*, philanthropus. Plures necat Gula quam Gladius. 8vo, London. Printed for the author. To be sold by Henry Mortelock at the Phoenix, in St Paul's Churchyard, 1694. 68

A new edition, 8vo, of 150 copies, under the superintendence of Sir Walter Scott, with preface and notes, appeared in Edinburgh in 1821. Hume Brown reprints much of the book in his *Early Travellers in Scotland* (Edin. 1861, pp. 182-216). Franck was an intelligent, observing, good-natured traveller, and wrote a book of permanent value. He is curiously given to *alliterations* in his writing, as, for instance, when he speaks, in describing Aberdeen, of "Cawses incartable, and pavements unpracticable, pointed with stumpy stones, and daub'd all over with dingy dirt," p. 229. A better example still is the following:—"Beautiful Buchanan, beseiged with bogs and baracadoed with birch trees." Sometimes he *alliterates* amusingly in the adjectives he uses in regard to places to which he is referring. For example, he speaks of "Dull Dunkeith," p. 130; "Dirty Dumblain," p. 134; "Deplorable Dundee," p. 234; "Cockly Carcawdy," p. 240; "Delicate Dalkeith," p. 252; "Disconsolate Dundee," p. 235; "Beggary Belgrade," p. 261; "Unsavory Steenhive," p. 230; "Beautiful Bogageith," p. 221; "Craggy Cragbarnoch," p. 130; "Beautiful Bohanun," p. 128, etc.

1660. (Robert Wild, D.D.) *Iter Boreale*. Attempting something upon the Successful and Matchless March of the Lord General George Monck, from Scotland, to London, the last Winter, &c. *Veni*,

*Vidi, Vici.* By a Rural Pen. Small 4to, pp. 20, Lond. 1660. 69

In verse. Rather a political work than an account of a journey or travel. In the following lines (p. 14) the weather which Monck experienced is described :—

“ Kind Heaven  
Prepar’d a frost to make their march more even,  
Easie, and safe ; it may be said, that year  
Of the High-ways, Heaven itself was Overseer,  
And made *November* ground as hard as *May* ;  
White as their Innocence, so was their way ;  
The Clouds came down in feather-beds, to greet  
Him and his army, and to kiss their feet.”

There is another *Iter Boreale*, by Thos. Master, printed 1675. This Tour was made in 1637, and did not go further north than Lincoln.

1660 *circa*. John Gwynne, a Welsh captain, served with Montrose in his last attempt in 1650. He drew up a statement of the battles, skirmishes, and adventures in which he had exhibited his loyalty to Charles I. and Charles II. The manuscript came into the hands of Sir Walter Scott, who published it as *Military Memoirs of the Great Civil War : Being the Military Memoirs of John Gwynne*. 4to, Edin. 1822. 70

1661. The Prince of *Tartaria*, his voyage to Cowper in Fife. *He that will to Cowper, will to Cowper*, 1661. 71

A 4to tract of 8 pp., without title, imprint, or date, but printed in 1661, and connected with the newspaper *Mercurius Caledonius*. It is a humorous and satirical description of a jaunt, after crossing the Firth, along the sea-coast from Burntisland to Buckhaven, and thence to Cowper, of a personage described as Prince of Tartary to attend the horse races at Cowper. Reprinted by Mr James Maidment in 1828, forming one of the prints which make up his *Reliquiæ Scotticæ*. It may be in a certain sense a skit, but it is nevertheless an account of travel. The Prince landed at Cockany, and went on by Leith, Kinghorn, Kirkcaldy, Pathhead, Ravensheugh, Dysart, Buckhaven, and Weems to Cowper. He spent two hours contemplating the well at Kinghorn, describes it glowingly, and says that it “ ebbs and flows like the sea.” Going out of Kirkcaldy, he saw some “ mymps ” *tramping clothes*, and like so many old travellers was much impressed. He says that they were “ all cast in couples,” each couple in a large tub, “ having their garments tuckt up to the height of the Baltywhang ”—a new word

to me. He says that Pathhead was "more renowned by the names of Hirpletihin or Pickltihin." The prize of the first day's race was "a sumptuous and large cup of a great value, which with its cover (for it was fashioned like a Bedpan) was sufficient to Tozie a dozen of Belgick Virtuosi." One of the horses that ran at a later race is said to have been 28 years old, with a new set of teeth, "so that he could pass for a four year old." The Prince is called "His circumcized Highness." There are some indelicacies in the writing of the Tract.

- 1661 *circa*. Jorevin de Rochefort. Travels in England, Scotland, and Ireland. 3 vols. 12mo, Paris 1672. 72

The exact title of the book, which is "now extremely rare," has not been ascertained. The visit to Scotland took place *circa* 1661. A translation of the part relating to Scotland appears in vol. ii. pp. 149-152, 184-188, and 197-199 of the first edition (1779) of the *Antiquarian Repertory*, and in vol. iv. p. 599 of the second edition (1809). The translation is reprinted in Hume Brown's *Early Travellers in Scotland* (Edin. 1891, p. 217).

1661. Rutgeri Hermannidae, Britannia magna, sive Angliae, Scotiae, Hiberniae et adjacentium Insularum Geographico-Historica Descriptio. 12mo, Amstel. 1661. 73

The *Descriptio Scotiae* occupies pp. 409-573. There are many plates in the book, but only one in the part relating to Scotland, namely, a view of Edinburgh. The topographical description is full and minute, and there is some appearance of its being derived from personal observation. The Dedication is signed *Rutgerus Hermannides*.

1661. F. Childrey. Britannia Baconica: Or, The Natural Rarities of England, Scotland and Wales. According as they are to be found in every Shire. Historically related, according to the Precepts of the Lord *Bacon*; methodically digested; and the causes of many of them Philosophically attempted. *With* observations upon them, and Deductions from them, whereby divers Secrets in Nature are discovered, and some things hitherto reckoned Prodigies, are fain to confess the cause whence they proceed. *Usefull for all ingenious men of what Profession or Quality soever. Res semper aliquid apportat novi.* Terent. 12mo, Lond., 1661. 74

Childrey's book was translated into French *circa* 1662 (18mo, Paris) under the following title:—*Histoire des singularitez naturelles d'Angle-*



A LIST OF TRAVELS, TOURS, ETC., RELATING TO SCOTLAND. 481

*terre, d'Escoce, et du Pays de Galles. Avec des raisonnemens qui expliquent les causes naturelles des choses qui paroissent les plus prodigieuses. Ce qui fait avec l'Histoire naturelle d'Irlande que l'on a donnée au Public depuis peu, une Histoire naturelle entiere, de tous les Royaumes et de tous les Etats que possede le Roy de la Grand' Bretagne. Traduite de l'Anglois de Monsieur Childrey par M. P. B. A Paris, 18mo, c. 1662.*

1661. John Ray. Memorials of John Ray, consisting of His Life by Dr Derham; Biographical and Critical Notices by Sir J. E. Smith and Cuvier and Dupetit Thouars. With his Itineraries, &c. Edited by Edwin Lankester, M.D. Printed for the Ray Society. 8vo, Lond. 1846. 75

The account of Ray's travels in Scotland, which took place in 1661, is given in the *Itinerary*, ii. pp. 152-162, of the above. Mr Hume Brown, in his *Early Travellers in Scotland*, p. 230, quotes the account of Ray's travels in Scotland from William Derham's *Select Remains of John Ray* (8vo, Lond. 1760).

1661. Historische landbeschryvinge van Groot Brittanjen, sive Angliæ, Scotiæ, Hiberniæ descriptio. 12mo, Amsterdami, 1661. 76

1662. Captain John Smith. The trade and fishing of Great Britain displayed: With a description of the Islands of Orkney and Shetland. 4to, London. Printed by William Godfind, over against the Blew Anchor in Little Britain 1662. 77

Dedicated to King Charles. Begins "Captain John Smith, late of London, Merchant, his observations of the Islands of Orkney and Shetland, &c." Pp. 16.

1664. Samuel de Sorbière. Relation d'un voyage en Angleterre où sont touchées plusieurs choses, qui regardent l'Estat des sciences et de la religion et autres matières curieuses. Avec 1 planche. Cologne, Pet. in.-12, 1666. 78

First printed in Paris in 1664. A translation, with observations by Dr Sprat, Bishop of Rochester, was published (8vo) in London in 1709. The book only refers to Scotland indirectly.

1667. Lauder of Fountainhall. Notes of Journeys in England and Scotland, 1667-1670, and Notes of Journeys in Scotland, 1671-72. 79

Printed for the first time in volume No. 36 of the Scottish History Society's publications, entitled *Journals of Sir John Lauder, Lord Fountainhall*, 1665-1676, pp. 167-204 and 205-211. The volume was edited by Sheriff Donald Crawford.

1669. James Brome, M.A., Rector of Cheriton in Kent. Travels over England, Scotland, and Wales, giving a True and exact description of the Chiefest Cities, Towns, and Corporations: Together with the Antiquities of divers other places, the most famous Cathedrals and other eminent structures; of several remarkable Caves and Wells, with many other diverting passages never before published. The design of the said Travels being for the Information of the Two Eldest Sons of that Eminent merchant, Mr. Van-Acker. Useful for all Persons before they Travel into foreign countries; and for all Those who desire to be made acquainted with the Situation and Curiosities of these Parts. The Second Edition, *with large additions*. 8vo, Lond. 1707. 80

The first edition appeared in 1700. The visit to Scotland took place in 1669. Hume Brown reprints the Tour in his *Early Travellers in Scotland* (Edin. 1891, pp. 241-250).

1672. Denis De Repas, an ex-Capuchin monk. A long letter to Sir Edward Harley, written from London, and dated 13 Sept. 1672. 81

Historical Manuscripts Commission—Fourteenth Report, Appendix, Part II., pp. 326-333—The Manuscripts of His Grace the Duke of Portland, preserved at Welbeck Abbey—Vol. III. 8vo, 1894. De Repas was a travelling merchant, and in his letter he describes his adventures in Scotland, Holland, France, Germany, and Italy. He paid three visits to Scotland, and begins his letter by an abusive description of its people. He says that they are "not ingenious for any kind of manufacture," and that there is "not any sort of good commodity made in Scotland." He travelled "200 miles beyond Edinburgh towards the north," and "never saw a nation in general, more nasty,

lazy, and less ingenious in matter of manufacture." "Amongst the Highlanders they live like savages and go half naked." They are so lazy that, except in the great towns, "they do not so much as bake bread but make nastily a kind of stuff with oat half grinded, which hath no more taste or relish than a piece of wooden trencher." "The Scotchmen and the Scotch horses live altogether upon the same diet, I mean upon oats." "Was I to give a whole description of their nasty, *sloring and scabby* way of living, I should have matter enough for a dozen of copious letters." "In Scotland," he says, "there is good wool enough and plentiful, yet they do not make any sort of cloth." "They make about Aberdeen great store of a kind of coarse baize which they call plaiding, from 4 pence to 8 pence the ell." "From the price you may judge of the goodness of the stuff." "They do make also abundance of stockings in those parts." They are "most nastily made." "They have abundance of goat, bucks, and deer skins, but they do not take the pains to dress them. They do send them to Holland." He observed that in Scotland good arms were "very scarce and very much desired," so he bought arms in Holland "for all the money he had," and went over to Scotland with them. They consisted of "fusils of all sorts of size, pistols and mousquetons," and were "indeed very fine." After "a whole month's trouble," and the gift to the Provost and Bailiffs of Edinburgh, of the value of 15 l. or 16 l., he had "the liberty to sell them" which he did, "with a very considerable advantage." He then laid out "all his ready money" in "Aberdeen stockings," which he took to Holland, where he "had them dyed," then, taking them to Germany, "from place to place" he "sold some by gross only."

1673. R. Blome. *Britannia, or a Geographical Description of England, Scotland, and Ireland, and the Isles and Territories thereto belonging.* Fol., Lond. 1673. 82

Gives armorial bearings of subscribers, and maps, and a plan of London before the fire, by W. Hollar. Pp. 291-301 relate to Scotland. Borrowed to a large extent from Speed and Camden.

- 1675 *circa*. Matthew MacKaile, Apothecary at Aberdeen. Short relation of the most considerable things in Orkney. 83

Manuscript in Advocates' Library, printed in appendix to Barry's *History of Orkney*. The writer had visited the places he describes. He says that Norse was spoken in three or four parishes at the time he wrote. He gives facts communicated to him by the Earl of Morton, Monteith of Egilshay, and Hailes, heretour of Choy. He writes—"When I was there in 1664 Arthur Buchanan, of Sound, enclosed a little ground, but the Broom-seed did never appear above the ground."

1677. Thomas Kirk of Cookridge. An account of a tour in Scotland. 84

It appears as an Appendix in vol. iv. pp. 403-456 of the *Diary and Correspondence of Ralph Thoresby, F.R.S.*, by the Rev. Joseph Hunter (4 vols. 8vo, Lond. 1830-2.) Kirke is called a "friend and relation of Thoresby." This tour was made before the publication, in 1679, of the coarse and abusive Tract, No. 87 of this List, which is attributed to Kirke. The tour occupied more than three months—14th May to 29th August—and extended to Orkney. Many parts of Scotland were visited, and the account of what was seen is interesting. Hume Brown printed the Tour in 1892 (Edin., 8vo) as a supplement to his *Early Travellers in Scotland*.

1678. Sir Robert Moray. A Description of the Island of Hirta. 1678. 85

Phil. Trans. of the Roy. Soc. (No. 137, 1678, vol. xii. pp. 927-929.)

- 1678-1688. (Rev. John Morrison, Minister, Urray, son of John Morrison of Bragar, and father of the Rev. John Morrison, Minister of Petty.) Description of the Lewis, by John Morisone, Indweller there. 86

This description is contained in the Topographical Collections of MacFarlane of that Ilk in the Advocates' Library, and it is printed, with James Maidment as the Editor, in vol. ii. pp. 337-342, of the *Spottiswoode Miscellany* (1845). The author of the document, in the opinion of Captain Thomas, R.N., is the Rev. John Morrison of Urray (*Proc. Soc. of Antiq. of Scot.*, vol. xii. p. 504 and p. 535). The author writes from personal observation. He says that the Western Islands of Scotland, commonly called The Lews, are called by strangers The Withy. But he writes of what is "properlie called the Lews," and of the islands off its coast. He speaks of "the flourishing school planted and maintained" by the Earl of Seaforth in Stornoway, and says that there are "few families, but at least the maister can read and write." He tells us that the water of the fountain of Garrabost, with either fish or flesh in it, "will not boil, though it were never so long kept at the greatest fyre."

1679. [Thomas Kirke.] A Modern Account of Scotland; being An Exact Description of the Country, and a True Character of the

People and their Manners. Written from thence by an English Gentleman. Small 4to, 1679, pp. 17. 87

The tract was privately printed. Kirke visited Scotland in 1677, and the account proper of his tour was not printed or published till 1832. A folio edition of the tract was printed in London, 1699, pp. 16, with the following title-page:—"A Journey to Scotland, giving a character of that country, the People and their Manners. By an English Gentleman. With a Letter from an officer there, and a Poem on the same subject. London, printed in the year 1699." It is an exact reprint of the 1679 tract, with the letter and poem added. The letter, without date, occupies page 13, and is headed:—"A Description of Scotland, in a letter from an Officer in the Army, to his Friend in London." It is coarsely abusive of Scotland and its people, like the tract itself. The poem is without literary or other merit. It is called "The Rebel Scott," and it occupies pp. 14-16. The tract is noticed by Sir Egerton Brydges (*Censura Litteraria*, vi., 373) and the author is designated of Crookridge instead of Crookridge. It is given in the sixth volume of the Harleian Miscellany, 4to, 1686. Hume Brown also gives it in his *Early Travellers in Scotland* (Edin. 1891, pp. 251-265).

1680. Sir George Mackenzie of Tarbat, afterwards Earl of Cromartie. Account of Hirta and Rona. Given to Sir Robert Sibbald, 1680. 88

Printed in the *Miscel. Scot.*, Glasg. 1818, along with Dean Monro's Description of the Western Isles of Scotland, &c., in 1774; also in John Pinkerton's General Collection of Voyages and Travels (4to, Lond. 1809).

1681. Ralph Thoresby. Travel in Scotland in 1681, 10 to 21 September. 89

The account of this tour was first printed in the *Diary and Correspondence of Ralph Thoresby*, by the Rev. Joseph Hunter (4 vols. 8vo, Lond. 1830-2). It appears in vol. i. pp. 100-106. Thoresby entered Scotland at Berwick, going from it to Dunbar, Haddington, Musselburgh, Leith, Edinburgh, Kirkcaldy, Linlithgow, Falkirk, Stirling, Kilsyth, Glasgow; back to Edinburgh, and thence by Selkirk and Teviotdale to Langholm and Cumberland. Hume Brown has printed this tour (8vo, Edin. 1892) as a supplement to his *Early Travellers in Scotland*.

1688. William Sacheverell, Esq.; Late Governour of Man. An account of the Isle of Man, its Inhabitants, Language, Soil, remarkable Curiosities, the Succession of its Kings and Bishops, down to the

present time. *By way of Essay.* With a voyage to *I-Columb-Kill*. To which is added, A Dissertation about the *Mona* of *Cæsar* and *Tacitus*; and an account of the Antient Druids, &c., by Mr Thomas Brown. *Addressed in a Letter* to his learned friend Mr A. Sellars. Small 8vo, Lond. 1702. 90

This appears to be a facsimile reprint of an edition which appeared in 1701. The voyage to I-Columb-Kill, which occupies pp. 123-144, took place in the year 1688. The north of Ireland and Mull were also visited. The book contains many things of interest; for instance, that Sacheverell in passing the Castle of Dowart saluted it with five guns and the castle replied with three guns. See Boswell's *Johnson*, chap. xliii., for a reference to this voyage.

1689. Rev. Thomas Morer. A short account of Scotland, Being a Description of the Nature of that Kingdom and what the *Constitution* of it is in Church and State. Wherein also some notice is taken of their *Chief Cities* and *Royal Boroughs*. With an Appendix:—1. About their King's supremacy. 2. The difference of the Scotch and English Liturgy. 3. The Revenue and expence on the Civil and Military List, according to a late Establishment. 12mo, Lond. 1702. 91

This is the first edition. The second edition, 12mo, has on the title page:—"Written by the late Rev. Mr Thomas Morer, minister of St Ann's, within Aldersgate, when he was chaplain to a Scotch regiment." Hume Brown gives a high value to Morer's short account, and reprints parts of it in his *Early Travellers in Scotland* (Edin. 1891, pp. 266-290).

1690. Das Neu-Beharnischte Gross-Britannien, Das ist: Wahre Landes- und Standes-Beschaffenheit derer drey- vereinigten Königreiche Engel- Schott- und Irlands. In völliger Beschreibung ihrer Provintzen Insuln Städte Schlösser Festungen Früchten Reichthümer und Regiments-Form Wie nicht weniger der lesswürdigsten Staats- und Kriegs-Beschichten Bevorab ihrer neulichsten grosswichtigsten Handlungen absonderlich aber derer bey unlängster Versetzung der Cron von Jacobo II. Auf den jüngst-inthronisirten und gekrönten König Wilhelmum III. Vorge-

A LIST OF TRAVELS, TOURS, ETC., RELATING TO SCOTLAND. 487

gangenen Veränderungen und darauf so wol wider besagten König Jacobum als wider dessen Gehülffen den König von Franckreich entbrannten Kriegen. Mit einer warhafften unpartheyischen Feder curiosen Gemütern grundrichtig vorgestellt. Darzu mit wahren Contrefaiten Landkarten und Abrissen der fürnehmsten Städte und andern hierzu füglich Kupfer-Bildern beleuchtet. (Small 4to, pp. viii. and 1094 and xviii.) Nürnberg In Verlegung Joh. Andreae Endters Seel. Söhne. Anno MDCXC. 92

Contains many plates—maps, views, portraits, etc.

- 1692, 1696, 1697, etc. Thomas Story. A Journal of the Life of Thomas Story: Containing an Account of his remarkable convincement of, and Embracing the Principles of Truth, as held by the people called Quakers; and also of his Travels and Labours in the service of the Gospel: with many other occurrences and observations. Folio, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 1747. 93

This book contains accounts of five visits to Scotland:—(1) In 1692 pp. 54–77; (2) in 1696, pp. 91–97; (3) in 1717, pp. 585–589; (4) in 1728, pp. 664–666; (5) in 1730, pp. 667–669. At the last visit Story interviewed Prof. Simson, Glasgow College, and May Drummond, sister of Lord Provost Drummond, referred to on pp. 714, 719, and 720. There is much curious information as to the state of religious opinion and feeling in the book.

1693. A Short Description of the Ile of I or Iona. MS. 1693. 94

A description by some one who had visited and seen the island. Contained in the Macfarlane MSS., vol. ii. p. 248. The original in Sibbald's MSS., vol. iv. 2, 20, xxxiv. 2, 8—1693.

1693. Captain John Slezer, of the Artillery Company and Surveyor of Their Majesties' Stores and Magazines in the Kingdom of Scotland. *Theatrum Scotiæ*: containing the Prospects of their Majesties' Castles and Palaces: Together with those of the most considerable Towns and Colleges; the Ruins of many ancient

Abbeys, Churches, Monasteries, and Convents, within the said Kingdom, all curiously engraven on Copper Plates. With a short description of each place. Large fol., Lond. 1693. 95

There were four editions, differing in various respects—see Gough's *British Topography*, vol. ii. pp. 603–605, Lond. 1780. A new edition of 100 copies was published in Edinburgh in 1814, with a life of Slezer, and additions to the descriptive letterpress by the Rev. Dr John Jamieson. This last edition appeared in Edinburgh in 1874. Slezer was a German who first came to this country in 1669. In 1671 he became an engineer officer in the army, and in 1677 an artillery officer. He brought an artist from Holland, who travelled from place to place making the drawings, and Mr Wycke, the battle painter, introduced little figures on the foreground. Robert White engraved the views so produced. The descriptions, still preserved in the Advocates' Library, were originally written in Latin by Sir Robert Sibbald. Slezer projected an enlargement of his *Theatrum*, to be called *Scotia Illustrata*, and the copperplates of some of the additional prospects were annexed to the fourth edition of the *Theatrum* in an incorrect manner—thus, Wemyss Castle is called Dunottar Castle; Bogengicht, the Duke of Gordon's house at Fochabers, is inscribed as the Seat of the Duke of Athole near Aberdeen, while it is in fact a view of Heriot's Hospital and Gardens, Edinburgh. Slezer died in 1717, as an "indweller in the Abbey of Holyrood House." In the second volume of the Bannatyne Club Miscellany, pp. 305–344, there is a collection of papers relating to the *Theatrum Scotiæ* (1693–1707).

1696. J. Aubrey. *Miscellanies*. 8vo, Lond. 1696.

96

Pp. 149–177 contain "*An Accurate Account of Second-Sighted Men in Scotland in two Letters from a Learned Friend of Mine in Scotland.*" Aubrey did not himself visit Scotland in search of information, nor did his "learned friend" go about the country himself with that object, but he obtained the information communicated to Aubrey through correspondents who were resident in or visited the places referred to, and therefore the *Account* may be regarded as a travel. It is stated that one of these correspondents "made a journey into the Shire of Ross" and made inquiries there. A large part of the information which Aubrey got came from Inverness and Strathspey; and well-known places are named, such as Ballachastell (Castle Grant), Culnakyle, Kincharder, etc.

1697. *Travel along the Roman Wall (Scotland)* 1697. Author unknown. 97

Historical Manuscripts Commission—Thirteenth Report—Appendix—Part II., pp. 54–57—The Manuscripts of His Grace the Duke of Portland, preserved at Welbeck Abbey—Vol. ii., 8vo, 1893.



1697. Martin Martin. Several observations on the North Islands of Scotland. 98

*Phil. Trans.*, vol. xix., Oct. 1697, No. 6. Occupies about two pages. Tells of a blind St. Kildian who always recovers sight two days before new moon. Says that the children of Ferintosh, Ross-shire, are taught from their infancy to drink aquavitæ, and are observed never to have worms. Tells of Anna George—a virgin up to the age of 51, who then “married and brought forth a boy in the two-and-fiftieth year of her age, having two teeth in his head.”

1698. John Adair. Journal of a Voyage to the North and West Islands of Scotland in the year 1698, together with an historical and mathematical account of the famous Roman Wall. 99

This work was announced, and, it is believed, was also prepared, but I do not think that it was ever published. The fate of Adair's papers is uncertain, but it is possible that they still exist. Some of his Surveys are preserved in the Advocates' Library, and some were engraved and published after his death. Gough, writing in 1780, says “what other sketches, surveys, or charts he left behind him, remain in his daughter, Mrs Douglas's, hands.” His description of the Sea-coast and Islands of Scotland, etc., was published in 1703, and is entered in this list. See Bannatyne Miscellany, vol. ii. (1836) p. 349 and p. 383. See also W. Nicolson's Scottish Historical Library, &c. (8vo, Lond. 1702, p. 21 and pp. 24-5.)

1697. M. Martin, Gent. A late voyage to St Kilda, the remotest of all the Hebrides, or Western Isles of Scotland. With a History of the Island, natural, moral, and topographical. Wherein is an account of their customs, religion, fish, fowl, &c. As also a relation of a late Impostor there, pretended 'to be sent by St John Baptist. 8vo, Lond. 1698. 100

The voyage was made in 1697. A fourth edition appeared in 1753. A book of much value.

- 1697-1698. Gedenkwaardige Aantikeningen, gedaan door een Reisiger in de Jaaren 1697 en 1698 van geheel Engeland, Schotland, en Yrland. 8vo, Utrecht 1699. 101

The work is illustrated.

- 1700 *circa*. Jo. fraser. MS. Ane answer to Sir Robert Sibbald's queries for the Iyls of Tirry, Gonna, Colle, and I Columkill, all lying within the Sherydome of Argay and the Bischopricke of the Iylls. 102

In the Sibbald MSS., Adv. Lib., vol. W, 2.20., 34.2.8., said to have been given to Sibbald by the Bishop of the Isles. Nicolson speaks of John Fraser as Dean of the Isles (*Scot. Hist. Lib.*, p. 10, Lond. 1702). The answer is printed in vol. ii. of the Spottiswoode Miscellany, p. 343, and James Maidment, the editor, says that Fraser was the author of a *Treatise on Second Sight*, 12mo, Edin. 1707, and of a communication to Wodrow on the superstitions, customs, etc., of the Highlanders, printed in the *Analecta Scotica*, vol. i. p. 117, 8vo, Edin. 1834.

### III. From 1700 to 1750.

1700. Rev. John Brand. A Brief Description of Orkney, Zetland, Pightland-Firth, and Caithness, wherein, after a short journal of the Author's voyage thither, these Northern Places are first more generally described; Then a Particular View is given of the several Isles thereto belonging, Together with an Account of what is most rare and remarkable therein: with the Author's Observes thereupon. 1701. 103

The first part of the book gives an Account of Travel in 1700. The book was reprinted—157 copies, verbatim from the original 1701 edition—in Edinburgh, in 1883.

- 1700 *circa*. Mr Hugh Leigh. MS. Description of Zetland. From Sibbald's MS. Collections, Advocates' Library, W. 5. 17. 104

A transcript, in my possession, pp. 16, sm. 4to. The following note is appended to the description:—"This I had from Mr Hugh Leigh, Minister of the Gospel in Brasie and Buro. John Marr." Mr Leigh became minister of Brassy in 1672, and he died in 1714. He says that the people speak "a corrupt Norse tongue"; that on "a hillock beside Schalldister, Whalsey," and "on the chappel wall of Oldstaye, Fetlar," the mariner's compass "will so much vary that the north point will turn to the south."

1703. John Adair, Geographer for that Kingdom. The Description of the Sea Coast and Islands of Scotland, with large and exact maps for the use of seamen. Fol. Edin., 1703. 105

Adair travelled about much in preparing this work, and in a certain sense, therefore, it may be regarded as a tour. It contains a facsimile, from the copy published at Paris in 1583, of the hydrographical description or chart, made in the voyage of King James V. round Scotland in 1540.

1703. M. Martin, Gent. A Description of the Western Islands of Scotland. Containing a full account of their situation, extent, soils, product, harbours, bays, tides, anchoring places, and fisheries. The ancient and modern government, religion and customs of the inhabitants, particularly of their Druids, Heathen Temples, Monasteries, Churches, Chappels, Antiquities, Monuments, Forts, Caves, and other curiosities of art and nature. Of their admirable and expeditious way of curing most diseases by simples of their own product. A particular account of the *Second Sight*, or Faculty of foreseeing things to come, by way of Vision, so common among them. A brief hint of methods to improve trade in that country, both by sea and land. With a new Map of the whole, describing the harbours, anchoring places, and dangerous rocks, for the benefit of sailors. To which is added a brief description of the Isles of Orkney and Schetland. 8vo. Lond., 1703. 106

This book is the outcome of Travel. The narrative is from Martin's "own particular observation." It would be difficult to name any account of travel in Scotland of equal merit or value. It is said to have been given to Samuel Johnson when a boy by his father, and to have led to Johnson's desire to visit the Hebrides. The book is reprinted in volume iii. of Pinkerton's *Collection of Voyages and Travels*. Martin also published, in 1698, the *Voyage to St Kilda*, No. 100 of this List.

1704. North of England and Scotland in 1704. 12mo. Edinburgh, 1818. 107

An interesting Journal of Travel. Nothing is known of the author, but he seems to have been a Londoner. It was printed in Edinburgh

in 1818. (12mo. 100 copies.) The print was taken from a manuscript at one time in the possession of Mr Johnes of Hafod, the translator of *Froissart*. It is the author of this book who tells us that small Inns or Publick Houses in Scotland were called Minch-houses, and he writes as follows about a Scottish way of washing clothes :—"As I passed along over several brooks," he says, "were women washing their linnen after the manner of their country, which I was altogether unacquainted with. Their way was, they putt their linnen in a tubb about knee-high, and pour water into it, and gott into the tubb without shoes or stockings; and so standing upon their linnen, and holding up their cloaths to their middles, to save them from soap, trode round and round upon the linnen till the water was foul, and then poured it out and putt in clean, till the linnen was so white as they thought fitt. At first I wondered at the sight, and thought they would have been ashamed, as I was, and have lett down their cloaths till I were by; but tho' some would lett them down halfe way their thighs, others went round and round without letting down their cloaths at all, or takeing any notice of me." This method of washing in Scotland attracted the attention of other travellers in the country. Sir William Brereton, for instance, mentions it, and so do Captain Burt (1754) and others, always as being an extraordinary thing. The practice is still common in many parts of Scotland, but it does not seem now to attract the attention of tourists. There is a long notice of this tour in *Blackwood's Magazine*, vol. ii. p. 517, 1815. See No. 108.

1705. Joseph Taylor, late of the Inner Temple. *A Journey to Edenborough in Scotland in the year 1705.* 108

In manuscript, pp. 254, and said to be unpublished. The account of an expedition through the Northern Counties of England into Scotland, undertaken by Mr Harrison, Mr Slowan, and the author, in the autumn of 1705. The MS. was lately sold by a London bookseller. See No. 107.

1705. E. B. *A description of Scotland and its inhabitants.* By E. B. 4to. London, 1705. 109

1707. Guy Miegé. *The Present State of Great Britain in Two Parts, I. of South, II. of North Britain. Part II. The Present State of Scotland, now North Britain, containing An account of the Country in general; of each County in particular, with the Families of chief note; of the Western and Northern Isles; of the product of the nation for trade, especially fish; of their export and import; of the nature of the climate, soil, fountains, rivers, lakes, and seas; of the customs of the ancient and modern inhabitants; of the*

antiquity, independency, government, civil, military, and ecclesiastical; Members of Parliament, Officers of State, Privy-Counsellors, Judges, Military Officers, and standing Forces of the nation. 8vo. Lond., 1707. 110

Scotland appears to have been visited for the purpose of obtaining the information wanted.

1707. Edward Lhwyd. *Archæologia Britannica*; giving some account, additional to what has hitherto been published, of the Languages, Histories, and Customs of the original Inhabitants of Great Britain. From Collections and Observations in Travels through Wales, Cornwall, Bas Bretagne, Ireland, and Scotland. Folio, Oxf. 1707. 111

1708. John Chamberlayne. *The present State of Great Britain and Ireland, in three parts, I. of South, II. of North Britain, and III. of Ireland, containing An accurate and impartial account of these famous Islands. Of their several Counties and Inhabitants, . . . and their curiosities of nature and art. Of the vast . . . city of London . . . and of Oxford and Cambridge. Of the Briton's original language, Genius, Religion, Morals, Trade, &c. Their Nobility, Gentry, Clergy, &c. Their Laws and Government . . . Lists of present officers of Church and State; and Houses of Parliament; also the Present State of H.M.'s dominion in Germany.* Fifth Edition. 8vo. Lond., 1723. 112

The first edition was published in 1708, and the 37th edition in 1748. Scotland appears to have been visited for the purpose of getting the information needed in preparing the book. The author of the *Angliæ Notitia*, which appeared in 1668, was Edward, father of John Chamberlayne.

1709. Edmund Calamy, D.D. *An Historical account of my own Life, with some reflections on the times I have lived in—1671–1731.* By Edmund Calamy, D.D. 2 vols. 8vo. Lond. 1829. 113

Chapter vii., pp. 141–227, gives an account of Calamy's "Journey into North Britain, his reception there, and return thence." He was locked

out of Berwick on arriving there late in the day, and only got admission to the town by sending to the Governor for the keys. He was made a free burgess of Edinburgh, and the degree of D.D. was conferred on him by the Universities of Edinburgh and Glasgow. He visited Kinghorn, St Andrews, Dundee, Montrose, Aberdeen, Brechin, Perth, Glasgow, and Hamilton.

1711. A description of the most remarkable highways, and whole known fairs and mercats in Scotland, with several other remarkable things. 12mo. Edin., 1711. 114

1711. A Description of the most remarkable High-ways, and whole known Fairs and Mercats in Scotland, with several other remarkable things. As also, a Description of the High-ways from one notable Town to another, over all England, and thereby how to travel from any one of them to the city of London. Sm. 8vo. Edin., printed by John Moncur. Pp. 16. 1711. 115

1715. Duncan Forbes, Lord Advocate and Lord President. A longish letter from "Invernesse, 8 April, 1715," to John M'Farlane, W.S., Edinburgh, giving an account of a Journey or Ride from Edinburgh to Culloden by Pettycur, Coupar, Dundee, Fettercairn, Innes House, Elgin, &c. 116

This account is taken from the Pitfirrane MSS., and is given in Appendix No. II., p. 159, vol. ii. of *Major Fraser's Manuscript*, edited by Colonel Alexander Fergusson. 2 vols., sm. 8vo., Douglas, Edin., 1889. There is much reference in it to Brandy, Wine, and Ale, but Whisky is not mentioned.

1715. Jonathan Woodworth. Letters from a Lancashire Student at Glasgow University. During the Rebellion of 1715. Privately printed. 8vo. 1884. 117

I have not seen this book, but I think that it gives some account of travel in Scotland.

1716. Das vereinigte Gross-Britannien, oder Engelland und Schottland, nach dem neuesten Zustande aller Provintsen, Städte, Seehäven, Schiff- und Fisch-reichen Flüssen, stahenden Seen, mineralischen

Wassern, unterirrdischen Hölen, Berg-Wercken, Raritäten der Natur und Kunst, Europäisch- Asiatisch- Africanisch- und Americanischen Commerciën, und andern Merckwürdigkeiten. Wobey insonderheit eine umständliche Nachricht von der Weltberühmten Haupt-Stadt London: Imgleichen eine kurtzgefassete Lebens-Beschreibung aller Gross-Britannischen königen und königinnen, bis auf se. jetzige glorw. Majestät Georg den Ersten. Aus den bewährtesten Scribenten und neuesten Nachrichten zusammen getragen; mit einer accuraten Land-Charte, und verschiedenen Portraits gezieret, auch curieusen Beylagen zur Erleuterung der Englischen Historie versehen. Sm. 4to. Hamburg, 1716. 118

1719. M. Misson. Memoirs and Observations in his Travels over England, with some account of Scotland and Ireland. Dispos'd in Alphabetical Order. Written originally in French, and translated by Mr Ozell. 8vo. London, 1719. 119

1719. Major Alex. Ramkins. Memoirs of Major Alex. Ramkins, a Highland officer now in prison at Avignon; being an account of several remarkable Adventures during about 28 years' service in Scotland, Germany, Italy, Flanders, and Ireland, with pleasant instances of his amours, gallantry, etc. 12mo. Lond. 1719. 120

I have not seen this book, but it probably contains some account of travel in Scotland, and I have therefore given it a place in this List. A book entitled *Alex. Ramkins' Life and Adventures* appears to have been published in 1720. 8vo.

1720. Wm. Stukeley, M.D., F.R.S. An account of a Roman Temple and other antiquities, near *Graham's Dike* in Scotland. 121

This is the record of visits by Dr Stukeley and Mr Jelf, in the summer of 1720, to the Roman wall between the Clyde and Forth. The course of the wall is shown on a map, ten sculptured and inscribed stones are figured, and an elevation, plan, and section of *Arthur's Oven* are given. 4to. Pp. 27.

1722. Matthew Duncan. A Journey through Scotland, 1722. 122

It has been thought that Defoe's Travel in Scotland may have originally appeared in this form. I have not seen the book.

1723. (J. Macky.) A Journey through England in Familiar Letters from a Gentleman Here to His Friend Abroad. (A Journey through Scotland. Being the third volume which completes Great Britain.) 3 vols. 8vo. Lond., 1722, 1722, and 1723. 123

The first edition of Vol. I. appeared in 1714. Vols. II. and III. do not seem to have reached a second edition.

- 1724-5 and 7. (Daniel Defoe.) A Tour thro' the whole Island of Great Britain, Divided into Circuits or Journeys. Giving a Particular and Diverting Account of whatever is curious and worth Observation, viz., I. A Description of the Principal Cities and Towns, their Situation, Magnitude, Government, and Commerce. II. The Customs, Manners, Speech, as also the Exercises, Diversions, and Employment of the People. III. The Produce and Improvement of the Lands, the Trade, and Manufactures. IV. The Sea Ports and Fortifications, the Course of Rivers, and the Inland Navigation. V. The Publick Edifices, Seats, and Palaces of the Nobility and Gentry, with useful observations upon the whole. Particularly fitted for the Reading of such as desire to Travel over the Island. By a Gentleman.

3 vols. 8vo. London. Printed and sold by G. Strahan, in Cornhill. Mears, at the Lamb, Temple Bar. R. Francklin, under Tom's Coffee House, Covent Garden. S. Chapman, at The Angel in Pall Mall. R. Stagg, in Westminster Hall. J. Graves, in St James's Street, 1724. 124

The above is a copy of the title-page of the first vol., which was published in 1724. The second vol. was published in 1725, and the third vol., completing the work and containing a Tour through Scotland, in 1727. The second vol. has the same title-page as the first vol., with the addition that it announces that the vol. contains a Map of England



and Wales by Moll. The third vol. has also the same title-page as the first, with this addition:—"which completes this work and contains a Tour thro' Scotland, &c., with a Map of Scotland by Mr Moll." The first vol. is said on the title-page to be sold by Strahan, Mears, Francklin, Chapman, Stagg, and Graves; the second vol. is said on its title-page to be sold by Strahan, Mears, Francklin, Chapman, Jackson, and Stagg; and the third vol. is said to be sold only by Strahan, Mears, and Stagg.

The first vol. contains pp. viij. and (1) pp. 144, including "A Diary: or, an account of the Siege and Blockade of Colchester, An. 1648" (this appears to represent Letter I, though there is no heading to that effect), and (2) pp. 121 (should be 131) given as Letter II, and pp. 128 as Letter III. The 3 Letters, which make the first vol., are thus separately paged. The second vol. contains pp. 192 as Letters I and II, and pp. 200 as Letter III, and pp. xxxvj. as Indexes to vols. I. and II. In this second vol., the first two of the Letters are continuously paged, and the third Letter is separately paged. Vol. III. begins with pp. xij. of a Preface, and pp. 239 as Letters I, II, and III, with a short Introduction of 7 pages, all continuously paged, and pp. 230 as Letters III, IV, and V, relating to Scotland, ending with two Indexes, not paged, to the two parts of the vol. relating to England and Scotland. Two letters in the vol. thus appear as Letter III, viz., the last of those relating to England and the first of those relating to Scotland. These particulars are given because this is believed to be the original very scarce edition of Defoe's *Travels in Great Britain*, and it can be thus identified.

Numerous editions afterwards appeared:—in 1732 an edition in 3 vols. 8vo, Lond.; in 1742, an edition in 4 vols. 12mo, Lond.; in 1753 an edition in 4 vols. 12mo, Lond.; in 1762 an edition in 4 vols. 12mo, Lond.; in 1769 an edition in 4 vols. 12mo, Lond.; and in 1778 an edition in 4 vols. 12mo, Lond. Most of these editions were announced as having "very great additions, improvements, and corrections," and only in the later of them was it announced that the work was "originally begun by Daniel De Foe." The author of "the additions, improvements, and corrections" was Samuel Richardson, the novelist. He *improved* De Foe off the face of the earth, and it has been said that the first or original edition is "the only really valuable one." In all the others De Foe is practically lost. They do not add matter of much value to his account, and they so alter it as to make it quite a different account—in every respect inferior. There is a great charm about De Foe's writing. There is no tour in Scotland better written, and he saw things that few other travellers saw. The New Town of Edinburgh was before him as in a dream, and he saw a canal from the Clyde to the Forth. His book is the outcome of much observation. It is said that he made five different tours in Scotland.

For the sixth edition, Maps "of Great Britain and the smaller islands, with general Maps of England and Scotland," were drawn and engraved, and were bound by themselves in a pocket volume. This volume I have never seen, nor have I seen a copy of the tour with the maps inserted, but they appear to have found a place in some copies.

The set of maps included "Tables of the High and Cross Roads to the several Cities and Towns, the Market days, Distances in measured miles from London, or from Town to Town, and other useful particulars."

1725. Lord Oxford. A journey through Hertfordshire, Lincolnshire, and Notts to the Northern Counties and Scotland. 125

The account of this journey is printed by the Historical Manuscripts Commission in the Report on the Manuscripts of the Duke of Portland, K.G., preserved at Welbeck Abbey (vol. vi., 8vo. pp. 81-147). The part relating to Scotland begins at p. 110 and ends at p. 126, and it deals with the period from 12th May to 26th May 1725. The narrative was written by Lord Oxford's Chaplain, the Rev. T. Thomas, whose knowledge and way of thinking, seeing, and writing are those of a Londoner of that time, and occasionally of our own time.

The party of about a dozen persons entered Scotland by Berwick. We are told that the salmon there was "not to be compared in goodness to those met with more southerly, and afterwards met with more northerly." As happens in the narratives of many English travellers in Scotland, the "trampers" are specially noticed. Thomas says:—"The trampers are the women that wash their linen cloth, which they do by putting it into a large tub, into which one or two of them (having first tucked up what clothes they have on quite to their middle) get in, and, instead of making use of hands, trample it with bare feet." The use of turf and peat as fuel is noticed. The loneliness of Lammerkin Muir is commented on, and the saying of a gentleman to the following effect is quoted:—"That those must have been very stupid creatures, indeed, that had wings and yet stayed there." A like saying, but more quaintly expressed, is attributed to a recent traveller in Buchan. Addressing some crows that were perched on paling stobs, he said:—"Ye idiots, fat did the Lord gie ye wings for, an it wer'na to flee frae a kinty like this?" There is frequent reference to the claret they got. Generally it was very bad. The best they "tasted in all Scotland" was at Dame Sinclair's in Auld Cammus Village. It was also "admirable good" at Haddington. It is said that Inns and Public-Houses were called *Change Houses*. Thomas says that "several names of places in Scotland have the appearance of British original," and he gives Linlithgow as an example. The lodging they got was generally poor, but the "poorest accommodation" they met with was at Falkirk. The story of the "large hole," leading down to "a subterraneous passage," in the middle of the Roman Camp at Ardoch, is given at some length. With reference to a burying ground near Dupplin, Thomas remarks:—"In the north it is common to carve upon the grave stone the tools the person buried made use of in his occupation, whether he were a labourer or an artificer." Thomas calls Scottish Clergymen "teachers," and he tells of the "staging" of one not far from Dupplin for adultery. He says that the new seats in the church at Perth are "so contrived as to have no room for those that sit in them to kneel at their devotions,

which is thought to be too great a compliment to the Almighty in this part of the world, as likewise to be uncovered in any part of their devotions." "Kid gloves for ladies at Perth" were "the only curiosity," Thomas "found to traffic in, about the neighbourhood of the Highlands," but he saw nothing good about them. We are told that the Governor of Stirling "seems a civil, well-behaved man, though a stiff Presbyterian." The travellers witnessed a celebration of the Sacrament at St Nynians—called "*An Occasion*." The services were in the open as well as in the "kirk," and there were at least 3000 people present, and many "ministers." It is said that the assembly outside "seemed altogether made up of the very meanest sort of people that this country could show." Thomas says that, when he got near enough to hear the preacher distinctly, "he soon satisfied his curiosity with a confused medly and jargon of words, uttered with great emotion." "The field exercise," he says, "seems to be contrived only as an entertainment and amusement to keep these poor people together, who cannot get into the church, till room be made for them by the retirement of some of those who crowd within it," "whilst those who are tired of their entertainment within doors are glad of getting forth into the fresh air and a fresh amusement." The table in the church, he says, was "covered over with an ordinary linen cloth"; the bread "was shoved along the table on platters," and "after this followed the flagons with the wine, which every one took and drank according to his discretion." Thomas retired from the church as one of "those who thought they had great reason upon this right to bless God for having been used to a behaviour very different both as to decency and reverence of it." We are told that "there are no Inns at Edinburgh, as at other places, that can supply the proper entertainment for both men and horses," but that persons, staying even for a single night, have their horses at one place, eat at another, and lodge at a third. At a marriage the travellers saw the ceremony of "breaking a cake over the bride's head, as she entered her house." The travellers left Scotland, as they entered it, by Berwick. They visited Berwick, Haddington, Kirkliston, Linlithgow, Falkirk, Stirling, Dunblane, Ardoch, Dupplin, Scone, Perth; and also on the return journey to Edinburgh, Alloa, Rumbling Bridge, and Bannockburn.

1726. Alexander Gordon, A.M. *Itinerarium Septentrionale: or, A Journey thro' most of the Counties of Scotland, and those in the North of England. In two parts. Part I. Containing an account of all the MONUMENTS of ROMAN ANTIQUITY, found and collected in that Journey, and exhibited in order to illustrate the Roman History in those parts of Britain, from the first Invasion by Julius Caesar, till Julius Agricola's March into Caledonia, in the reign of Vespasian. And thence more fully to their last*

abandoning the island in the reign of *Theodosius Junior*. With a particular description of the ROMAN WALLS in Cumberland, Northumberland, and Scotland; their different *Stations*, *Watch Towers*, *Turrets*, *Exploratory Castles*, *Height*, *Breadth*, and all their other *Dimensions*; taken by an actual Geometrical Survey from Sea to Sea: with all the *Altars* and *Inscriptions* found on them: As also a view of the several places of *Encampment*, made by the *Romans*, their *Castles*, *Military ways*, &c. Part II. An account of the DANISH INVASIONS on SCOTLAND, and of the *Monuments* erected there, on the different Defeats of that People. With other curious REMAINS of ANTIQUITY; never before communicated to the Publick. The whole illustrated with Sixty-six Copper Plates. Large Fol. Lond., 1726. 126

Additions and corrections, by way of supplement to the above, fol. London, 1732.

1727. Alexander Buchan. A Description of St Kilda, the most remote Western Isle of Scotland. Giving an account of its situation, extent, soil, product, bay, and adjacent Islands and Rocks. The ancient and modern government, religion, and customs of the inhabitants; and other curiosities of art and nature. Also their late reformation. Sm. 8vo. Edin., 1727. 127

This is an account of St Kilda by a clergyman who resided there from 1708 to 1730, and who died there. Many of his observations are thus of an earlier date than 1727. It was reprinted by Miss Buchan in 1774. It appears also in Dean Monro's Description of the Western Isles of Scotland, printed in Edinburgh in 1774, and in the *Miscellanea Scotica*, printed in Glasgow in 1818.

1727. A tour through Scotland by a Gentleman. 8vo. Lond., 1727. 128

This is possibly a separate print of Defoe's Tour in Scotland. It appears in Sir R. Colt Hoare's Catalogue of Books about Scotland, but I have not seen the book.

1727. J. Beeverell. *Les Delices de la grande Bretagne et de l'Irlande*. 8 vols. Sm. 8vo. Leide, 1727. 129

This book contains upwards of 200 engraved folding plates of views of the principal cities, buildings, country seats, etc., in Scotland, and the sketches appear to have been made by a traveller in the country.

1732. John Loveday. *Diary of a Tour in 1732, through Parts of England, Wales, Ireland, and Scotland, made by John Loveday of Caversham, from MSS. in the possession of John Edward Taylor Loveday, his great-grandson*. 4to. Edin., 1890. 130

This is a tour of much value and interest. The traveller observed well, and recorded accurately and pleasantly. It is a Roxburghe Club book.

1737. Duncan Forbes of Culloden. *Account of a visit to Mull, Morvern, Tiree, Coll, etc., in connection with estate management and the condition of the Islanders, communicated in a letter, dated 24 Sept. 1737, to John, Duke of Argyll and Greenwich, and printed *ad longum* in the Report of the Crofter Commission (Scotland), 1884, pp. 387-394*. 131

He discusses various "ridiculous proces of husbandry," such as "pulling up the straw by the roots," "burning the grain in the straw," grinding the burnt corn "in quairns," etc. Culloden and his party travelled by open boat, and "sojourned under hutts and tents."

1739. Roger Gale. *Journey to Scotland and return, 1739*. In a letter to Dr W. Stukeley. 132

See pp. 316-319 of vol. 73 of the Surtees Society Publications—"The Family Memoirs of the Rev. William Stukeley, M.D., and the Antiquarian and other Correspondence of William Stukeley, Roger and Samuel Gale." Gale came to Edinburgh by way of Berwick; visited Baron Clerk at Mavis-bank, and at Pennycuic; visited Moffat and the "2 famous camps at Burnswark"; and left Scotland by Carlisle.

- 1739-1742. Surtees Society. Vol. 80, being vol. iii. of Stukeley's Diaries and Letters. 133

1. Pp. 413-415. Travelling instructions to Roger Gale, 1739, from Edinburgh to Glasgow and Moffat, by Sir John Clerk, whose detailed instructions might be taken for an account of travel.

2. Some Particulars of a Journey into Scotland in 1739. By Roger Gale. Pp. 415-418.

3. An Account by Sir John Clerk of his Journey to Dalguise in the Highlands, with a description of the Country and its Inhabitants, in 1742. Pp. 421-425.

1741. MS. notes of a Tour from Edinburgh to Italy, 1741. 134

A Manuscript in the Collection of David Laing, now in the Edinburgh University Library. I did not succeed in seeing this MS., but, though it is improbable that it contains much of interest or value about Scotland, I give it a place in my List.

1743. Robert Forbes. MS. Journal of my Mission to Ayr, 1743. 135

Manuscript book in the Collection of David Laing, now in the Edinburgh University Library. R. F. was the Episcopal minister at Leith—afterwards Bishop of Ross, and compiler of *The Lyon in Mourning*. The object of the Mission was to organise a Chapel to which Mr Jas. Falconer was appointed in 1744. The MS. is a small 4to of 182 pages, and is in good order.

1745. Lady Oxford. Journey through Yorkshire, Durham, etc., into Scotland, in 1745. 136

The account of this journey is printed by the Historical Manuscripts Commission in the Report on the Manuscripts of the Duke of Portland, preserved at Welbeck Abbey, vol. vi., 8vo, pp. 182-191. The part relating to Scotland begins at page 186 and ends at page 190. The journey in Scotland extended from the 10th to the 27th of May 1745. It may have been written by Lady Oxford herself.

From Berwick, she went by Ayton, Dirleton, Haddington, Dalkeith, and Musselburgh to Edinburgh. She speaks of the pictures she saw in the houses she visited. In Edinburgh she dined with the Lord Commissioner—"A very fine dinner, the first course fifteen, the second course eighteen, and the dessert thirty dishes." From Edinburgh she went by Hopetoun, Linlithgow, Falkirk, Stirling, Alloa, and Dunblane, to Dupplin. Thence first to Perth, and afterwards to Crieff, Kilsyth, and Glasgow. From Glasgow she went to Hamilton, and tells what she thought of the Palace and the pictures in it. From Hamilton she went to Biggar, Moffat, Annan, and Carlisle. Most of the Inns she found good, but those at Biggar and Annan were "very dirty." The account is mainly a record of the dates at which places were visited. Though the travel took place only three months before Prince Charles Stuart landed in Scotland, his name never occurs in it, nor does the word Rebellion. There is no allusion to any *disquiet* in the country.

1746. Journal of an English Medical Officer who attended the Duke of Cumberland's Army, as far North as Inverness, during the time of the Rebellion; published in 1746, and for many years out of print. 137

The above is the title of the reprint in "*The Contrast: or Scotland as it was in the year 1745, and Scotland in the year 1819.*" 8vo. Lond., 1825. In the Preface to the reprint, it is called an "exceedingly scarce pamphlet."

1746. James Ray, of Whitehaven, Volunteer under His Royal Highness the Duke of Cumberland. A compleat History of the Rebellion, from its first Rise, in 1745, to its total suppression at the glorious Battle of Culloden, in April 1746. *Non solum nobis nati, partim pro Patria.* Wherein are contained, The intrigues of the Pretender's Adherents before the breaking out of the Rebellion, &c., &c., with a particular and succinct account of the several Marches and Counter-Marches of the Rebels, from the Young Pretender's first landing on the Isle of Sky, with his retreat from Culloden. Also an Account of the Family and Extraction of the Rebel Chiefs, especially the Camerons, with the Life of the celebrated Miss Jenny. Likewise the Natural History and Antiquities of the several Towns thro' which the Author pass'd with His Majesty's Army; together with the Manners and Customs of the different People, particularly the Highlanders. The Tryals and Executions of the Rebel Lords, &c. 8vo., York, 1749. 138

The last part of this book, p. 291 to the end, may be regarded as a tour through Scotland, and a tour of some value. It extends from Edinburgh, through Fife, Forfar, and Kincardine to Aberdeen, and thence by Old Meldrum, Turriff, Banff, Elgin, Forres, and Nairn to Inverness. There is not much that is new in the author's description of the towns he passed through. He speaks of the stocking manufacture of Aberdeen, and of prices per pair ranging from 2s. to 5 guineas. The beauty of the women everywhere impresses him. He abuses the horse-hirers and boatmen of Kinghorn. He tells of the Currachs on the Spey. He speaks of houses of ill-fame in Edinburgh and New Machar. He writes of the White Cockades of the Rebels and the Red or Yellow Crosses of Cloath or Ribbon of the Loyalists. He says that Loch Ness water was

a purgative, that milk was brought to market in goatskins, that mutton was boiled in the paunch of the sheep, that the people lived in one end of the house and the cattle in the other, that he found Inverness a small, dirty, poor place, that it had a gaol in the butment of one of the arches of its bridge, &c. A portrait of the Duke of Cumberland is given as a frontispiece.

- 1747-1760. Richard Pococke, Bishop of Meath. Tours in Scotland in 1747, 1750, and 1760. 139

Printed for the Scottish History Society, 8vo, Edin., 1887, and edited, with a biographical sketch of the author, by Daniel William Kemp. A portrait of Pococke is given as a frontispiece, and there are 51 illustrations.

1747. A Journey through part of England and Scotland along with the Army under the command of His Royal Highness the Duke of Cumberland. Wherein the proceedings of the Army and the Happy Suppression of the Rebellion in the year 1746 are particularly described, as also the Natural History and Antiquities of the several places passed through. Together with the Manners and Customs of the different people, especially of the Highlanders. By a Volunteer. Comprised in several Letters to a Friend in London. 12mo. Third Edition. Lond., 1747. 140

There are nine letters in all, but two are numbered as Letter VII., and they are dated from Lichfield, Manchester, Barnard's Castle, Musselburgh, Edinburgh, Inverness, Fort Augustus, and Kendal.

1749. Visit to Iona. MS. 5 March, 1749. 141

An Original Manuscript. 12mo. Pp. 10. Not signed. Contains copies of the inscriptions on some of the Iona stones—perhaps the earliest copies known. In my possession.

1750. Dr John Clephane. Journey from Scarborough to Kilravock (Nairnshire), in 1750. 142

Printed in Sketches of Early Scotch History by Cosmo Innes. 8vo, Edin., 1861, pp. 549-552. A sheet of the MS. was lost. Concerns itself largely with the condition of the roads. Notes the number of country seats in the neighbourhood of Edinburgh, and complains of the length of the Scotch mile.



1750. The Highlands of Scotland in 1750. From Manuscript 104 in the King's Library, British Museum. With an introduction by Andrew Lang. 8vo. Edin. and Lond., 1898. 143

The author of the manuscript is unknown. He describes it as mainly (1) "a particular account of my travels between Pentland Firth and the Point of Ardnamurchan, and my journey back to Inverness," and (2) "a more general account of my journey from Inverness round the East Coast to Stirling Firth, and from thence to Argyleshire."

1750. Murdoch Mackenzie, F.R.S. Orcades; or geographic and hydrographic Survey of the Orkney and Lewis Islands in eight maps. Also an account of the Orkney Islands. Fol. Lond., 1750. 144

This account was the outcome of much travelling in the North and West Islands.

#### IV. From 1750 to 1800.

1751. A Voyage to Shetland, the Orkneys, and the Western Isles of Scotland. Giving an account of the Laws, Customs, Antiquities, Natural Curiosities, Fisheries, &c., of these Places; particularly the Herring Fisheries, with the present methods of catching, curing, packing, &c. The singular sincerity, honesty, and temperance of the inhabitants, their religious ceremonies, superstitions, charms, apparitions; And that amazing faculty of the Second Sight, so frequent among them, by which future events are with certainty foretold. 8vo. Lond., 1751. 145

- 1751-1788. John Wesley. 146

Between 1751 and 1788 Wesley appears to have visited Scotland sixteen times. He was in the eighty-fifth year of his age when he made his last visit. Over the whole time he kept a journal. The entries relate chiefly to his work as an Evangelist, but he frequently writes of his admiration of the country and its people. He greatly praises Edinburgh, Arbroath, Roslyn, Holyrood, and Monymusk. He went to the top of the Enterkine and Arthur's Seat for the sake of the views. He calls Scone a "palace of ancient men of renown," and speaks of the "Lovely Carse of Gowrie." Only once, I think, does he record a fault, and then with surprise that such a thing should exist in Scot-

land :—"All manner of filth," he says, "is still thrown out into this (the High) Street," which "stinks worse than a common sewer."

See his Journals, or a book published in London in 1890, entitled *Wesley his own Biographer. Selections from his Journals.*

1752. John Campbell. A full and particular description of the Highlands of Scotland, its situation and produce, the Manners and Customs of the natives, &c. 8vo. Lond., 1752. 147
1754. Journey to Edinburgh, by S. G. 148  
In the *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1754, p. 119.
1754. (Captain Edward Burt or Birt.) Letters from a Gentleman in the North of Scotland to His Friend in London; containing the Description of a Capital Town in that Northern Country; with an Account of some uncommon customs of the Inhabitants; likewise an Account of the Highlands with the customs and manners of the Highlanders. To which is added A Letter relating to the Military Ways among the Mountains begun in the year 1726. The whole interspersed with Facts and Circumstances intirely new to the generality of people in England, and little known in the Southern parts of Scotland. First Ed. 2 vols. 8vo. Lond., 1754. 149
- The first edition is illustrated. The letters were reprinted in Dublin, without plates, in 1755. There was a second London edition in 1757, and a third in 1759. In 1815 there was a London edition without plates, now scarce, which has some useful and interesting notes. The edition of 1818 has an Introduction and notes by R. Jamieson and the History of Donald the Hammerer. The fifth edition, London, 1822, has a large Appendix, containing important historical documents not previously published. In 1876 there appeared a handsome Edinburgh edition. The letters were translated into Dutch, and were published in Haarlem with the illustrations in 1758. A translation into German was published in Hanover in 1760 without plates.
1760. (Thomas Hepburn.) A letter to a gentleman (*George Paton*) from his friend in Orkney, written in 1757, containing the true causes of the poverty of that country. 8vo. Lond., 1760. Pp. 44. 150

1760. Captain Greenville Collins, Hydrographer to the King's most excellent Majesty. A new and exact survey of the sea-coast of England and Scotland, from the River of Thames to the westward and northward ; with the Islands of Scilly, and from thence to Carlisle : likewise the Islands of Orkney and Shetland, describing all the Harbours, Rivers, Bays, Roads, Rocks, Sands, Buoys, Beacons, Sea-marks, Depths of Water, Latitude, Bearings and Distances from Place to Place ; the Setting and Flowing of Tides, with Directions for the knowing of any Place, and how to harbour a ship in the same with safety. Large Fol. Lond., 1760. 151

This book, I think, may be fairly regarded as an account of travels through England and Scotland.

1762. John English's travels through Scotland. Containing a Curious and Entertaining Account of the Manners and strange Customs of the Inhabitants. With many humorous anecdotes and Natural Discoveries. *Que regio in terris Scoti non plena cacatidis.* Virg. *Mutat. mutand*, 12mo. Lond. Printed for W. Morgan, on Paternoster Row. N.D. 152

The book is full of coarse abuse of Scotland and its people. It has a frontispiece, referred to on page 66 of text. Believed to be an extremely scarce book.

- 1762 and 1770. Right Rev. Robert Forbes, M.A. Journals of the Episcopal Visitations of the Right Rev. Robert Forbes, M.A., of the Dioceses of Ross and Caithness, and of the Dioceses of Ross and Argyll, 1762 and 1770. Edited and compiled by the Rev. J. B. Craven. 8vo. London, 1886. 153

Contains a Memoir of Bishop Forbes, and a History of the Episcopal Church in Ross during the 18th century, by the Rev. J. B. Craven. The account of travel in Scotland is interesting.

1764. John Wilson. The Clyde. 154

A poem :—spoken of as "an Elegant poem." Republished in Edinburgh in 1803, in Leyden's *Scottish Descriptive Poems*. The poem

describes the River Clyde and interesting objects along its course. Leyden tells us that Wilson was appointed Master of the Greenock Grammar School in 1767, but only on his solemnly abjuring "the profane and unprofitable art of poem-making." When he had done this he committed his MSS. to the flames.

1764. Rev. Mr Kenneth Macaulay, Minister of Ardnamurchan, and Missionary to St Kilda. The History of St Kilda, containing a Description of this remarkable Island; the Manners and Customs of its inhabitants; the Religious and Pagan Antiquities there found; with many other curious and interesting particulars. With a Map. 8vo. Lond., 1764. **155**

A translation of this book into French by Madame . . . was published at Paris (12mo, pp. xxiv. and 336) in the year 1782. Chapter I. is entitled, "A Voyage to St Kilda." There is a curious tail-piece somewhat resembling a church with a round tower.

1764. Thomas Gray. Account of his Journey into Scotland from Rose Castle in Cumberland, in August 1764. **156**

This account of a travel in Scotland is given in pp. 260-265 of Mr Duncan C. Tovey's "Gray and his Friends. Letters and Relics. In great part hitherto unpublished." 8vo. Cam., 1890. Gray visited Annan, Dumfries, Drumlanrig, Corr-house Lyn, Lanark, Hamilton, Glasgow, Loch Lomond, Dumbarton, Stirling, Falkirk, Edinburgh, Dalkeith, Melrose, Kelso, &c.

- 1764 and 1771. The Rev. Dr Walker, Minister of Moffat, visited the Highlands and Isles of Scotland, under a Commission from the General Assembly, in 1764, and again in 1771. He presented Reports in 1765 and 1772. Before the last visit, he had also been appointed to visit these parts of Scotland on behalf of the Trustees of the Annexed Estates. **157**

1766. Sir George Frederick, Surveyor General of Ordnance. MS. A Tour through England into Scotland, with his wife, son, daughter, and Mr Allan. **158**

Sir George entered Scotland by Berwick, passed by Eyemouth, Haddington and Musselburgh to Edinburgh, thence to Queensferry, Crieff, Dunkeld, Dalwhinnie, Inverness, Fort Augustus, Carron,

Kilsyth, Dumbarton, Glasgow, &c. Bridges and roads were special objects of interest, but several curious stone circles (now gone or changed) near Inverness are noticed. He describes the large chimney projection in front of cottages, with windows, and with fire in centre, "so as they can all sit round it." Notices the Wash Pans china manufactory at Tranent, "excelling in blue and gold, but prices high."

The MS. is an oblong pocket note book, bound in rough leather— $6\frac{1}{2} \times 4\frac{1}{4}$  inches, and about  $\frac{3}{8}$  inch thick. It was in the Collection of Sir Thomas Phillips, Bart., and was sold by Sotheby in June 1899.

- 1767 and 1768. De Kerguelen *Tremarec*. Relation d'un Voyage dans la Mer du Nord, aux côtes d'Islande, du Groenland, de Ferro, de Schettland, des Orcades, et de Norwége; Fait en 1767 et 1768. Ouvrage enrichi de Planches. 4to. Paris, 1771. 159

Some of the engravings are by Eisen. De Kerguelen takes his account of the Orkney and Shetland Islands largely from M. Bellin's *Essai sur les Isles Britanniques*, 1757.

1768. James Robertson. MS. Remarks made in a Tour through several of the Western Isles and West Coast of Scotland, in 1768. 160

A Manuscript in the Library of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland; 49 pages folio. It was communicated to the Society by Sir James Foulis, Bart., of Colinton, and was read at meetings on June 12, July 1, 15, 29, Nov. 4, and Dec. 16, 1788. It is not printed in the *Archæologia*, but the MS. has been preserved. The tour began on 10th May and ended on 17th Oct. 1768. Arran, Bute, Mull, Iona, Skye, &c., were visited, as well as many parts of the mainland. See *Proc. Soc. of Antiq. of Scot.*, vol. xxxii. p. 11.

1768. Michael Obins, of Castle Obins. Account of a Journey from Armagh to Bath through Scotland, *viâ* Donaghadee and Stranraer (called Strandraw), from 10 to 23 October, 1768. In manuscript. In my possession. 161

1769. Robert Forbes, Minister at Leith and Bishop of Ross. Journal of a Jaunt to Moffat, to places near it, and back to Edinburgh by a different route, in 1769. 162

Bishop Gordon of London was with Forbes during part of this excursion. It is given *in extenso* in the third volumn of *The Lyon in Mourning* (pp. 227–247), one of the publications of the Scottish History Society. The visit to the Gray Mare's Tail is well told and amusing.

- 1769 and 1772. Thomas Pennant. A Tour in Scotland, 1769; and a Tour in Scotland and Voyage to the Hebrides, 1772. Fifth Edition. 3 vols. 4to. Lond., 1790. 163

The 1769 tour occupies the first volume and the 1772 tour the second and third volumes. The 1769 tour was first published in Chester as an 8vo vol. in 1771, and there was a second edition (London) in 8vo in 1772. The third edition of the 1769 tour was in 4to and was published at Warrington in 1774. The 1772 tour was first published at Chester and London in 2 vols. 4to in 1774-5, and there was a second edition in 1776. The two tours, in three vols. 4to, appeared in the same year (1776), and there have been several editions of the work in this form. The fifth edition, which I possess, has corrections and additions by Dalrymple. The tours are given in vol. iii. of Pinkerton's *Collection of Voyages and Travels*. There was a Dublin edition in 1775, and a translation into German by J. P. Ebeling was published at Leipzig in two vols. in 1779.

1770. (William Whitehead.) A trip to Scotland. As it is acted at the Theatre Royal in Drury-Lane. 8vo. Lond., 1770. 164

Pp. 40. It is not a real but an imagined tour, but my attention having been drawn to it as a true account of travel in Scotland, I give it a place in this list.

- 1770 *circa*. A Tour to the Fair Isle and Shetland. 165

It seems probable that this is a copy, by the Rev. George Low, of a tour made by James Robertson, in which case it must have a date before 1774. The MS. is in my possession.

1771. Daniel Paterson, Assistant to the Quarter-Master General of His Majesty's Forces. A new and accurate description of all the Direct and principal Cross Roads in Great Britain. Containing (1) an alphabetical list of all the Cities, Towns, and remarkable Villages, with their market days, and Counties they are situated in. (2) The Direct Road from London to all the Cities, Borough, Market, and Seaport Towns in England and Wales, shewing the distance from each City, Town, or Village, to the next on the same Road, with their distance from London, and an account of the remarkable Seats that are situated near the Road. (3) The

A LIST OF TRAVELS, TOURS, ETC., RELATING TO SCOTLAND. 511

Cross Roads of England and Wales. (4) The principal Direct and Cross Roads of Scotland. (5) The Circuits of the Judges in England. The whole on a plan entirely new and far preferable to any work of the kind extant. 12mo. London, 1771. 166

The second edition corrected, with a map added, appeared in 1772, a 15th edition in 1811, and a *new edition* as late as in 1826.

1772. Rev. George Whitfield, M.A. Memoirs of the life of the Rev. George Whitfield, M.A., faithfully selected from his Papers, Journals and Letters, &c., &c. By the Rev. John Gillies, D.D. 8vo. Lond., 1772. 167

Contains accounts of Whitfield's numerous visits to Scotland, but little is spoken of except his preachings. On p. 103, however, we are told that he received Honorary Burgess Tickets from Stirling, Glasgow, Paisley, and Aberdeen in 1741, from Irvine in 1742, and from Edinburgh in 1762. The visits, of course, occurred a considerable time before the memoir was published, and it is difficult to assign exact dates.

- 1773–1807. Mrs Grant, Laggan. Letters from The Mountains; being the real Correspondence of a Lady between the years 1773 and 1807. Fifth Edition. 3 vols. 8vo. Lond., 1813. 168

The first edition was published in 1807. The Letters contain accounts of many travels in Scotland.

- 1774–5. (E. Topham.) Letters from Edinburgh written in the years 1774 and 1775: Containing some observations on the Diversions, Customs, Manners, and Laws of the Scotch nation during a six months residence in Edinburgh. 2 vols. 12mo. Dublin, n.d. (*circa* 1776). 169

1774. Gabriel Jars. Voyages Metallurgiques en Allemagne, Suede, Norwege, Angleterre et Écosse; ou recherches et observations sur les Mines et Forges de Fer, la Fabrication de l'Acier, Cete de Ferblanc, et plusieurs Mines des Charbon de Terre, etc., in 1774. 3 vols. 4to. Lyons, 1777. 170

1774. The Rev. George Low. A Tour through the Islands of Orkney and Shetland, containing hints relative to their ancient, modern, and natural history collected in 1774. With introduction by Joseph Anderson. 8vo. Kirkwall, 1879. 171

It contains many illustrations, and is full of interest.

1775. John Copland. Saint-Andrews; or, A sentimental Evening Walk near the Ruins of that Ancient City: A Poem in three parts. Written in Autumn 1775. Sm. 4to. Edin., 1776. 172

Frontispiece, folding plate, ruins of St Andrewa. There are notes—topographical and others—at the end.

1775. Samuel Johnson. A Journey to the Western Islands of Scotland. First Edition. 8vo. Lond., 1775. 173

Many subsequent editions appeared in London, Edinburgh, Glasgow, and Dublin. In 1779 the Rev. Donald M'Nicol published a volume of Remarks on Johnson's Journey. In 1776 there was published "A Journey to the Highlands, with occasional remarks on Dr Johnson's Tour,"—attributed to Mary Ann Hanway. Andrew Henderson published in 1775 (8vo, Lond.), "A Letter to Dr Samuel Johnson on his Journey to the Western Hebrides," and in the same year "A second Letter to Dr Johnson," on the same subject. Quite recently, in 1890, Dr George Birkbeck Hill published a copiously illustrated volume (4to, Lond.) entitled—"Footsteps of Dr Johnson (Scotland)." The illustrations are by Lancelot Speed. In Piozzi's Letters of Samuel Johnson, published in 1788 (2 vols, Lond.), it will be found that the Letters to Mr Thrale refer often to his Travels in Scotland.

1776. Taylor and Skinner's Survey and Maps of the Roads of North Britain or Scotland. Ob. Fol. Lond., 1776. 174

The book is dedicated to John, Duke of Argyll, by George Taylor and Andrew Skinner.

1776. Mostyn John Armstrong, Esq. An actual Survey of the Great Post Roads between London and Edinburgh, with the Country Three Miles on each side. Drawn on a scale of half an inch to a mile. 8vo. Lond., 1776. 175



1776. (Mary Ann Hanway.) A Journey to the Highlands of Scotland, with occasional remarks on Dr Johnson's Tour. By a Lady. Sm. 8vo. Lond., N.D. (*circa* 1776). 176

A series of letters written from Scotland in 1775 during a tour in that country.

1776. William Gilpin, A.M. Observations on several parts of Great Britain, particularly the Highlands of Scotland, relative chiefly to Picturesque Beauty, made in the year 1776. Third Edition. 2 vols. 8vo. Lond., 1808. 177

There are numerous illustrations. The first edition appeared in 1789.

1778. P. Sandby, R.A. The Virtuosi's Museum; containing Select Views in England, Scotland, and Ireland. Small oblong folio. Lond., 1778. 178

Contains two views of Bothwell Castle, a view of Stone-Bier, of the Palace and Abbey of Dunfermline, of Cory Lin on the Clyde, of Kilcairn Castle in Lochaw, and of Loch Leven near Fort-William.

1778. Rev. George Low. Journal of a Tour thro' the North Isles, and parts of the Mainland of Orkney, in 1778. 179

Manuscript in my possession. In the same volume there is a translation by Mr Low of the parts of Torfæus which refer to Orkney.

1778. Richard Joseph Sullivan. Observations made during a Tour through parts of England, Scotland, and Wales. In a series of Letters. 4to. Lond., 1780. 180

This first edition appeared anonymously. A second edition, "corrected and enlarged" (2 vols. 8vo, Lond.), appeared in 1785, with the name of the writer in the title, which ran thus: "A Tour through parts of England, Scotland, and Wales, in 1778. In a series of letters by Richard Joseph Sullivan, Esq."

1778. William Hutchinson. A View of Northumberland, with an Excursion to the Abbey of Mailross in Scotland, Ancient customs which prevail in the County of Northumberland, &c. Anno 1776. 2 vols. 4to. New Castle, 1778-80. With plates. 181

1778. David Loch. A Tour through most of the trading towns and villages of Scotland; containing notes and observations concerning the Trade, Manufactures, Improvements, &c., of these towns and villages. 8vo. Edin., 1778. 182

This is a very interesting and instructive account of a tour, as it shows the extent of local industries at that time in Scotland. See *Proc. of Society of Antiquaries of Scotland*, vol. xxxii. pp. 19-28. The tour was made by order of the Hon. Board of Trustees for Fisheries, Manufactures, and Improvements in Scotland. Mr Loch also wrote an "Essay on the Trade, Commerce, and Manufactures of Scotland,"—8vo, Edin., 1775, and "Curious and entertaining Letters concerning the Trade and Manufactures of Scotland; particularly the Woolen and Linen Manufactures. . . . Likeways, a Plan to the Public, in order to reduce the Prices of all the necessaries of life." 8vo. Edin., 1774. This last went through three editions at least.

1779. Rev. Donald M'Nicol, M.A., Minister of Lismore, in Argyleshire. Remarks on Dr Samuel Johnson's Journey to the Hebrides; in which are contained observations on the Antiquities, Language, Genius, and Manners of the Highlanders of Scotland. 8vo. Lond., 1779. 183

1781. Alexander Gordon, Principal of the Scots College in Paris. Remarks made in a Journey to the Orkney Islands, in 1781. 184

Pp. 256-263 of vol. i. of the *Archæologia Scotica: or, Transactions of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland*. 4to. Edin., 1792.

1781. Observations upon a Jaunt to the West Country with Mr James Robinson. 185

The author is not known. The jaunt occupied five days, from 14th to 18th July. From Edinburgh the two "young men" went to Carron, Stirling, Dumbarton, Luss, Glasgow, Hamilton, and thence back to Edinburgh. Printed in the *Scottish Antiquary or Northern Notes and Queries*, No. 42, 1896, pp. 75-83.

1781. George Parker. A view of Society and Manners in High and Low Life; being Adventures in England, Ireland, Scotland, Wales, and France. 2 vols. 12mo. Lond., 1781. 186

1781. Scotland characterised: In a Letter written to an English Gentleman, to dissuade him from an intended Journey thither. 187

In Ruddiman's Weekly Magazine or Literary Amusement, 1781, pp. 229-232, and there said to be extracted from the Harleian Miscellany.

- 1782-1790. Rev. John Lane Buchanan, Missionary Minister to the Isles from the Church of Scotland. Travels in the Western Hebrides, from 1782 to 1790. 8vo. Lond., 1793. 188

Said to have been prepared for the press by William Thomson, LL.D.

- 1782-5. Matthias D'Amour. Travels in Scotland, 1782-85. 12mo. Lond., 1836. 189

The memoir of D'Amour, edited by Paul Rodgers, with D'Amour's portrait as a frontispiece, gives an account of these travels, which extended to Raasa, Skye, Edinburgh, Gordon Castle, Peterhead. Date of travel 1782-5. Interesting and curious.

1782. Francis Douglas. A General Description of the East Coast of Scotland, from Edinburgh to Cullen; including a brief Account of the Universities of St Andrews and Aberdeen, of the Trade and Manufactures carried on in the large Towns, and the Improvements of the Country. Sm. 8vo. Paisley, 1782. 190

Reprinted in Aberdeen 1826. An interesting and instructive tour.

1784. Johann Jacob Volkmann. Neuste Reisen durch Schottland und Irland, vorzüglich in Absicht auf die Naturgeschichte, Oekonomie, Manufakturen und Landsitze der Grossen. Aus den besten Nachrichten und neuern Schriften zusammengetragen. 8vo. Leipzig, 1784. 191

Volkmann also wrote—"Neuste Reisen durch England vorzüglich in Absicht auf die Kunstsammlungen, Naturgeschichte, Oeconomie, Manufakturen, und Landsitze der Grossen. Aus den besten Nachrichten und neuern Schriften zusammengetragen." 4 vols. 8vo. Leipzig, 1781-2.

1784. (John Gillies, Bookseller, Perth.) One Day's Journey to the Highlands of Scotland. March 12, 1784. *Antiquam exquirite matrem*. 4to. Perth, 1784. 192

A visit to the so-called grave of Ossian in Glenalmond.

1784. George Augustus Walpoole. *The new British Traveller; or, a complete modern universal Display of Great Britain and Ireland*, published under the immediate inspection of George Augustus Walpoole. Fol. Lond., 1784. 193

There was also a folio edition in 1790 by Walpoole and Dalton. Part III. relates to Scotland. Full page folio plates of Glasgow, Perth, Aberdeen, and St Andrews are given, and half page plates of Montrose and Channery.

1785. The Right Hon. William Windham. *Travels in various parts of Scotland in 1785*, in company with Mr Burke. 194

The account of this travel is given in *The Diary of the Right Hon. William Wyndham*, by Mrs Henry Baring, pp. 59-64. 8vo. Lond., 1866.

1785. James Boswell. *The Journal of a Tour to the Hebrides with Samuel Johnson, LL.D.*, containing some poetical pieces by Dr Johnson relative to the Tour and never before published; a series of his conversation, literary anecdotes, and opinions of men and books: with an authentick account of the Distresses and Escape of the Grandson of King James II. in the year 1746. First Edition, 8vo, Lond., 1785. 195

Numerous editions followed. In 1852 a special edition appeared in the Nat. Illustrated Library. A translation into German was published at Lübeck in 1787. "Twenty Humorous Illustrations of Boswell's Tour," attributed to Rowlandson, appeared in 1786 (4to, Lond.). "Remarks on a Journal of a Tour to the Hebrides. In a letter to James Boswell, Esq.," appeared in London (8vo) in 1786, and in the same year "The Remarker remarked, or, a Parody on the Letter to Mr Boswell, on his Tour, &c." (8vo, Lond.). Also in 1786 there appeared (8vo, Lond.), "A defence of Mr Boswell's Journal, in a letter to the Author of The Remarks on a Journal of a Tour to the Hebrides." Again, in the year 1786, Peter Pindar, Esq. (Qu. John Wolcot) wrote (8vo, Lond.), "A poetical and congratulatory Epistle to James Boswell, Esq., on his Journal of a Tour to the Hebrides with the celebrated Dr Johnson."

1785. (Thomas Newte.) A Tour in England and Scotland in 1785.  
By an English Gentleman. 8vo. Lond., 1788. 196

Has numerous illustrations. A much enlarged edition, with the name of the author on the title-page, was published in London, 4to, 1791, with an increased number of illustrations.

1785. Voyages aux Montagnes d'Ecosse et aux Isles Hébrides, de Scilly, d'Anglesey, etc. Traduits de l'Anglais par une Société de Gens-de-Lettres, avec les notes et les éclaircissements nécessaires. Ouvrage enrichi de cartes et beaucoup de vues et de dessins, gravés par les meilleurs artistes. 2 vols. 8vo. Genève, 1785. 197

This work, so far as it relates to Scotland, consists of translations of portions of Pennant, Banks, Macaulay, Johnson and Dalrymple.

- 1785-8. D. Gebh. Friedr. Aug. Wendeborn, Prediger in London. Der Zustand des Staats, der Religion, der Gelehrsamkeit, und der Kunst in Grosbritannien gegen das Ende des achtzehnten Jahrhunderts. 4 vols. 12mo. Berlin, 1785-1788. 198

The author had resided long and travelled much in England. He does not appear to have seen much of Scotland, and there is not much in the work which relates to that country. What there is refers chiefly to the Church and the Universities.

- 1785-1825. Thomas Telford. Life of Thomas Telford, Civil Engineer, written by himself, containing a Descriptive Narrative of his Professional Labours, with a Folio Atlas of Copper Plates. Edited by John Rickman, one of his Executors. 4to. Lond., 1838. 199

This volume contains many reports of surveys which can scarcely be otherwise regarded than as accounts of travel. They are full of valuable information about Scotland in the beginning of this century. They refer to various parts of Scotland, but chiefly to northern parts and the Highlands. At the opening of the book Telford gives the outcome of travel and personal observation in his early life on the western Scottish border. He reprints "Eskdale, A Descriptive Poem," written while he was still young, and when he took the pseudonym of *Eskdale Tam*. It is not easy to give this item of the list a date, but I have assigned it to the forty years between 1785 and 1825, when he had reached the age of 68. He died in 1834. See No. 259.

1786. John Knox. A Tour through the Highlands of Scotland and the Hebride Isles in 1786. 8vo. Lond., 1787. 200

Translated into French and published in Paris in two vols. in 1790, under the title :—"Voyage dans les montagnes de l'Ecosse et dans les îles Hebrides fait en 1786."

1786. James Anderson, LL.D., &c. An Account of the Present State of the Hebrides and Western Coast of Scotland, &c., being the substance of a Report to the Lords of the Treasury of Facts collected in a Tour to the Hebrides, with large additions, &c. 8vo. Dublin, 1786. 201

New map of Scotland. The detailed account of the tour is not given, but only the facts collected during its progress.

1787. Piscator. Account of a voyage to the Hebrides, by a Committee of the British Fishery Society in the year 1787, by Piscator. 202

Contained in eight articles in vols. viii. and ix. of The Bee (1792). The Committee consisted of the Duke of Argill, Lord Breadalbine, the Hon. Mr Campbell, Sir Adam Ferguson, Mr Thorkelin, Lieut. Pierce, and J. H. Mackenzie of Seaforth.

1787. John Pemberton. Some account of the last journey of John Pemberton to the Highlands and other parts of Scotland, with a sketch of his character. By Thomas Wilkinson. 8vo. Lond., 1810. 203

The journey was made in 1787. J. P. was a Quaker, who made a preaching tour. Some people whom he met are spoken of, but there are scarcely any descriptions of places, objects, or customs.

1787. (Stebbing Shaw.) A Tour in 1787 from London to the Western Highlands of Scotland. Including Excursions to the Lakes of Westmorland and Cumberland, with minute Descriptions of the principal Seats, Castles, Ruins, &c., throughout the Tour. 12mo. Lond., 1788. 204

Interesting generally, but especially to Burns collectors. Burns made a tour through the Highlands in 1787, and visited Taymouth,

when he wrote over the mantelpiece of the inn a poem descriptive of the local scenery. This poem Burns did not incorporate in his *Poetical Works* till 1793, but the author of this book printed it the year after it was written.

1787. Riddell of Friars Carse. MS. A Tour in Nithsdale, 1787. 205

The account of this tour, in three parts, exists in manuscript in vol. vii. of Mr Riddell's collections now in the Library of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland. The account is in Mr Riddell's own handwriting. There are many illustrations.

1787. Doctor Clapperton, M.D. (of Lochmaben). MS. An Excursion to Lough Urr in 1787. 206

The account of this Excursion is contained in vol. viii. of Riddell's Manuscript Collections, now in the Library of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland. It is illustrated by pen-and-ink sketches.

- 1787-1793. Henry Skrine, Esq. Three successive Tours in the North of England and great part of Scotland, interspersed with descriptions of the scenes they presented and occasional observations on the state of society and the manners and customs of the people. Large 4to. Lond., 1795. 207

No date is given for first tour. The second tour was made in 1787, and the third tour (in Scotland) in 1793.

1787. Robert Burns. See Life and Works of Robert Burns by Robert Chambers. 4 vols. 8vo. Edin., 1851. 208

(1) Tour to the South of Scotland ; (2) Trip to the West Highlands ; (3) Tour to the Highlands and North and East of Scotland. The tours were made in 1787.

1788. Rev. Charles Cordiner of Banff. Remarkable Ruins, and Romantic Prospects of North Britain. With Ancient Monuments, and Singular Subjects of Natural History. 4to. Lond., 1788. 209

The engravings are by Peter Mazell.

- 1788-1793. Adam de Cardonnel. *Picturesque Antiquities of Scotland*. Etchings. 8vo. 4 parts. 100 Plates. Lond., 1788-1793. 210

This book was intended as a supplement to Pennant's *Tour in Scotland*.

- 1788-9. Peter Nicholas Chantreau. *Voyage dans les trois Royaumes d'Angleterre, d'Ecosse, et d'Irlande*, 1788-9. 3 vols. 8vo. Paris, 1792. 211

A tolerably fair statement of the political constitution, religious opinions, manners, prejudices, state of arts and sciences, &c., of Great Britain.

1789. The Earl of Buchan. *Account of a Tour through Aberdeenshire*, in 1789. 212

*Archæologia Scotica*, vol. iii. pp. 292-4.

1789. Sir John Thomas Stanley. *A Voyage to the Orkneys*. 4to. 1789. 213

1789. Captain Riddell and Captain Grose. MS. *A Journal of a Tour in Scotland in 1789*. 214

The account of this tour exists in manuscript, by Riddell himself, in vol. viii. of Mr Riddell's *Collections* now in the Library of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland. There are five pen-and-ink illustrations and seven water-colour drawings in the account of the tour. The sketches in pen and ink appear to have been made by Riddell, and the water-colour drawings are partly the work of Grose, partly the work of Tom Corking, Riddell's servant, and partly the work of Mr Reid, a miniature portrait painter.

1789. *The Life and Adventures of Bamfylde-Moore Carew*, commonly called the King of the Beggars, etc. 8vo. Lond. 1789. 215

Pp. 172, 173, and 174 contain an account of a visit to Edinburgh. He notices the bells of the great church (St Giles), on which "they play all manner of tunes very musically," and says that the bells "are played on by the hand with keys," and that "for the larger bells there are treddles" which are struck with the feet.



- 1789 and 1790. Alexander Wilson (the Ornithologist). The Poetical Works, and also his Miscellaneous Prose Writings, Journals, Letters, Essays, etc., now first collected. Illustrated by critical and explanatory notes, with an extended memoir of his life, and a glossary. Sm. 8vo. Belfast, 1845. 216

This work contains two journals of travel in Scotland in 1789 and 1790, pp. 321-373. The travel was in the south-east of the country and in Fifeshire. He was a weaver, but travelled as a packman, selling his book of poems and the contents of his pack. The hand-bill he circulated was in verse. Afterwards when working as a weaver in Paisley, he wrote a little book in verse called "The Shark," which was regarded as defamatory. He was prosecuted, fined, imprisoned, and made to burn copies of the book in public. His very distinguished career in America as an ornithologist is well known.

- 1790 *circa*. R. L. W. (R. L. Willis.) Journal of a Tour from London to Elgin made about 1790 in company with Mr Brodie, younger brother of Brodie of Brodie. 12mo. Edin., 1897. 217

This is printed from a clearly written manuscript, 81 pages, 4to, in the possession of Messrs Thomson Brothers, booksellers, Edinburgh, who do not know with certainty from what source it came to them. On a paper label on the outside of the board it is called :—"Observations on a Tour thro' part of Scotland." The writing of the label is not the same as that of the MSS. The volume was at one time in the possession of Principal Lee, and bears his autograph : "John Lee, Coll. Edin., 1850." The volume also contains the following note in Principal Lee's handwriting :—"The writer of this narrative says that he was great-great-grandson of Sir Richard Willis (Secretary of Charles I.), who defended the Castle of Newark after the defeat of Prince Rupert and the Marquis of Newcastle at Marston Moor," and the Principal refers to p. 11 of the MSS.

1790. Chev. Angiolini. Lettere sopra l'Inghilterra, Scozia, e Olanda. 2 vols. 8vo. Firenze, 1790. 218

Visits Paisley, Glasgow, Edinburgh and the Highlands ; treats of costume, mountains, state of learning, celebrated Scotchmen, industrial progress, and character of Scotchmen.

1790. John Macdonald. A cadet of the family of Keppoch in Inverness-shire, who after the ruin of his family in 1745 was thrown when a child on the wide world ; the ways of which, with many

curious, useful and interesting particulars he had occasion to observe, and has taken care, by means of a regular journal, to record, while he served, in various departments, a great number of noblemen and gentlemen, English, Scotch, Irish, Dutch, &c., &c. Travels in various parts of Europe, Asia, and Africa, during a series of thirty years and upwards. 8vo. Lond., 1790. 219

Printed for the author. An account of the adventures and *amours* of a servant. Much of his moving about was in Scotland, and thus the book has the character of a tour in Scotland. It contains many allusions—some of them curious—to Scotch families of distinction and to the manners of the time.

1792. L. Lettice, B.D. Letters on a Tour through various parts of Scotland in the year 1792. 8vo. Lond., 1794. 220

1792. Robert Heron. Observations made in a Journey through the Western Counties of Scotland in the Autumn of 1792. Relating to the scenery, antiquities, customs, manners, population, agriculture, manufactures, commerce, political condition, and literature of these parts. Sec. Ed. 2 vols. 8vo. Perth, 1799. 221

Illustrated. The first edition was published in Perth in 1793.

1792. Charles Ross, of Greenlaw, Berwickshire. The Traveller's Guide to Loch Lomond, and its environs. 8vo. Paisley, printed by John Neilson, 1792. 222

With frontispiece of Garscadden Gate, Paisley, and large folding map from personal survey. Describes Paisley, Old Kirkpatrick, Dumbarton, Glenfruin, Loch and Ben Lomond, Loch Long, &c. This book I have not seen.

1792. John Baine, Engineer, Edinburgh. MS. Highland Tour, 1793. 223

The original manuscript is in my possession.

1794. Mrs Grant, Laggan. Poems on various subjects. 8vo. Edin., 1803. 224

Pages 159–218 give an account (in verse) of a journey from Glasgow to Laggan in 1794.

A LIST OF TRAVELS, TOURS, ETC., RELATING TO SCOTLAND. 523

1794. J. Moore. Views of the old castles in Scotland, with descriptive text. 8vo. 1794. 225

Twenty-five plates engraved by J. Landseer.

1794. The Travellers' Companion through the City of Edinburgh and Suburbs. 8vo. Edin., 1794. 226

Illustrated with engravings (some folding) and a map.

1795. The Rev. William MacRitchie, Minister of the Parish Church of Clunie, Perthshire. Diary of a Tour through Great Britain in 1795. With an introduction and notes by David MacRitchie. 8vo. London, 1897. 227

1795. The Tour of the Duke of Somerset and the Rev. I. H. Michell through parts of England and Scotland in the year 1795. 8vo, Lond., 1845. 228

Privately printed. Mr Michell was Rector of Buckland, near Bunting Ford. Handsomely got up, but not illustrated.

1795. (M. de Latocnaye.) Promenade autour de la Grande Bretagne ; Précédé de quelques details sur la Campagne du Duc de Brunswick. Par un Officier Francais Émigré. 8vo. Edinburgh, 1795. 229

Though written in French, it was first published in Edinburgh. An edition in French was published in Brunswick in 1801, and a translation into German was published in Riga in 1797 (12mo) under the following title :—" Meine Fussreise durch die drey britischen Königreiche. Voran einige Nachrichten von dem Feldzuge in Champagne. Von einem französischen Officier."

All these editions were published anonymously, but the author is known to be M. de Latocnaye. He saw the Crosier of St Fillan in its Dewar home, and he visited Ossian's Tomb in Glen Almond, Ardoch Camp, and Craig-Phadrick.

1795. John Naismith, Hamilton. A Tour through the Sheep Pastures in the Southern parts of Scotland. Observations on the different breeds of sheep, and the state of sheep farming,

in the Southern districts of Scotland ; being the result of a Tour through these parts, made under the direction of the Society for improvement of British wool. 4to. Edin., 1795. **230**

1796. (John Henry Manners, Duke of Rutland.) Journal of a Tour to the Northern Parts of Great Britain. Large 8vo. Lond., 1813. **231**

Privately printed. The travel took place in 1796. There are eleven Plates in the book.

1797. (Haldane.) Journal of a Tour through the northern counties of Scotland and the Orkney Isles, in Autumn 1797. Undertaken with a view to promote the knowledge of the Gospel of Jesus Christ. Second edition. 12mo. Edin., 1798. **232**

The Rev. Gavin Mitchell criticised the above in "Remarks upon Journal of a Tour in 1797," which he published in Aberdeen in 1799.

1797. Robert Heron. Scotland described : or a Topographical description of all the Counties of Scotland : with the Northern and Western Isles belonging to it. Containing an account of the extent of each County ; of its Mountains, Rivers, Vales, and general aspect ; of its Fossils, Woods, and Animals ; of the rural industry and the manners of its peasantry ; of its Towns, Manufactures, and Trade ; of its Antiquities, elegant Mansion-Houses, Pleasure-Grounds ; of the eminent men by whom it has been illustrated, &c. 12mo. Edin., 1797. **233**

Heron says :—"I have had occasion to traverse, in various journeys, in the course of these last ten years, a considerable proportion of the territory of Scotland."

1797. James M'Nayr. A Guide from Glasgow to some of the most remarkable scenes in the Highlands of Scotland ; and to the Falls of the Clyde. 8vo. Glasg., 1797. **234**

This is included in the List because it is not in the ordinary form of a Tourist's Guide, being rather the impressions of the author during various journeys which he had made.

1797. Edward Daniel Clarke, Professor of Mineralogy in the University of Cambridge. A Tour in Scotland in the summer and autumn of 1797, along with the Hon. Berkeley Paget. 2 vols. 8vo. Lond., 1825. **235**

The account of this tour is given in vol. i., pp. 277-429, of the *Life and Remains of Edward Daniel Clarke*, by the Rev. William Otter, A.M., F.L.S. 2 vols. 8vo. Lond., 1825. The Hebrides, the west of Ross, and Argyle, Inverness, Nairn, Aberdeen, Forfar, Perth, &c., were visited.

1797. N. Douglas, Minister of the Gospel. A Journal of a Mission to part of the Highlands of Scotland in summer and harvest 1797, by appointment of the Relief Synod, in a series of letters to a friend. As also an account of a former mission, appointed by the Relief Presbytery of Glasgow, to a certain district of the Highlands, at the request of the late Lady Glenorchy; both designed to show the state of religion in that country, and the claim the inhabitants have on the compassion of fellow Christians. 8vo. Edin., 1799. **236**

This traveller is only once moved to speak of the beauty of the scenery through which he was passing—p. 99. Yet apparently he did look at some remarkable places, for he regrets, p. 131, his inability to visit Mount-Stuart when in Rothesay, and says that he did “take a view” of Dumbarton Castle, and that “several cannon were discharged while he stood on the top.” Mr Douglas was tried for sedition on 26th May 1817 and found not guilty. See Cockburn’s “Examination of Trials for Sedition,” vol. ii. pp. 192-200.

1797. Francis Grose, F.A.S. The Antiquities of Scotland. 2 vols. 4to. London, 1797. **237**

The book is “meant to illustrate and describe the Ancient Castles and Monasteries of Scotland,” but a few of the illustrations, which are very numerous, cannot be described as of this character: such, for instance, as Peath’s Bridge, Berwickshire, Bow But, Glencairn, Druidical Stones Holywood, Cross of Edinburgh, Wryte’s Houses, &c. It is known that Grose travelled extensively in Scotland in search of material. Captain Robert Riddell has left an account of a tour with him, which appears in this list. Grose also made excursions with Adam de Cardonnel.

Robert Burns assisted Grose in Ayrshire, and wrote, as Grose says, “expressly for this work, the pretty tale annexed to Alloway Church.”

The pretty tale referred to is the famous *Tam o' Shanter*, which was first printed in vol. ii. pp. 199-201. Grose does not seem to have been in the least aware of its great merit.

- 1798-9. Barthold Georg Niebuhr. Residence and Tours in Scotland during 1798 and 1799. See Tait's "Edinburgh Magazine," Nos. for Jany., Feby., and April 1845. 238

1798. The Travellers' Guide; or a topographical description of Scotland and of the Islands belonging to it. Pp. xxiv. 317. 8vo. Edin., 1798. 239

1799. Baërt. Tableau de La Grande-Bretagne, de l'Irlande, et des Possessions Angloises dans les quatre parties du monde. 4 vols. 8vo. L'an 8. Paris. 240

With 6 Maps and 5 Plates, namely, Staffa, i. 175; Giant's Causeway, i. 378; Portrait of Pitt, iii. 60; Portrait of Fox, iii. 66; Combat de Boxers, iv. 206.

"La partie de l'ouvrage qui regarde l'Ecosse et l'Irlande a été rédigée sur les lieux en 1787." This gives the book the character of a tour. Baërt resided in Britain for two years, and made "un voyage de deux mille lieues dans les trois royaumes."

1799. Lord Brougham. Tour in the Western Isles, in August 1799. 241

See volume i., pp. 91-112, of Brougham's "Life and Times," published in 1871. The account of the travel is given in letters from Islay, Stornoway, and Ullapool to Lord Robertson, one of the Judges in the Supreme Court. Lord Brougham was 22 years old at the time, and was accompanied by two friends—John Joseph Henry, nephew of Lord Moira, and Charles Stuart, grandson of the third Earl of Bute. The letter from Stornoway, pp. 99-110, relates to a visit to St Kilda or Hirta.

1799. Rev. Gavin Mitchell, D.D. Remarks upon "Journal of a Tour in 1797." Aberdeen, 1799. 242

This has reference to Haldane's "Journal of a Tour."—See No. 232.

1799. Dean Hook of Worcester. MS. Tour in Scotland in 1799. Extracts from his Journal. 243

1799. The Hon. Mrs Murray, of Kensington. A companion and useful guide to the Beauties of Scotland, to the Lakes of Westmoreland, Cumberland, and Lancashire; and to the Curiosities in the District of Craven in the West Riding of Yorkshire. To which is added a more particular description of Scotland, especially that part of it called The Highlands. (First Ed.) 2 vols. 8vo. Lond., 1799. 244

The foregoing is the first edition. The second edition (2 vols. 8vo, Lond., 1805) has the last part of the title changed into the following:—"To which is added a Description of part of the Mainland of Scotland, and of the Isles of Mull, Ulva, Staffa, Tirii, Coll, Eigg, Skye, Raza, and Scalpa." Mrs Murray refers, 1799, to "a tottering bow window" of a house in the High Street, "whence Knox thundered his addresses to the people," vol. i. p. 117; and she tells of seeing the "Head of St Fillan's staff," while still in the keeping of the Doire family—describing it as "hollow, large, heavy, and of wrought silver," as having been gilt but with the gilding worn off, and as having on the small end of the crook a red stone, like a ruby, set in silver, with the head of a saint engraven on it, vol. ii. p. 115.—See Latocnaye, No. 229.

1799. B. Faujas de Saint Fond. Travels in England and Scotland and the Hebrides; undertaken for the purpose of examining the state of the Arts, the Sciences, Natural History and Manners in Great Britain. Containing Mineralogical descriptions of the Country round Newcastle; of the Mountains of Derbyshire; of the environs of Edinburgh, Glasgow, Perth, St. Andrews; of Inveraray, and other Parts of Argyllshire; and of the Cave of Fingal. 2 vols. with plates. 8vo. Lond., 1799. 245

The above is a translation from the first French edition, which was published in Paris in 1794 (2 vols. 4to). The Travel probably took place in 1784. An edition in French (2 vols. 8vo., Paris, 1797) has the following title:—"Voyage en Angleterre, en Ecosse, et Aux Iles Hébrides; ayant pour objet les Sciences, les Arts, l'Histoire naturelle, et les Mœurs; avec la Description minéralogique du pays de Newcastle, des montagnes du Derbyshire, des environs d'Edinburgh, de Glasgow, de Perth, de St. Andrews, du duché d'Inverary, et de la grotte de Fingal. Avec Figures." A translation into German was published at Göttingen in 1799 with the following title:—"Reise durch England, Schottland, und die Hebriden in Rücksicht auf Wissenschaften, Kunste, Naturgeschichte und Sitten, nebst einer mineralogischen Beschreibung von

Newcastle, Derbyshire, Edinburg, Glasgow, Perth, S. Andrews, des Herzogthums Inverary, und der Fingalshohle; aus dem Französischen übersetzt, mit theils eigenen, theils ungedruckten Anmerkungen des Hrn. James Macdonald, eines gelehrten Schotten, welcher sich einige Zeit in Deutschland aufhielt, vermehrt von C. R. W. Wiedemann, Doktor und Professor in Braunschweig." This is a very valuable and interesting account of travel in Scotland.

1799. Rowland Hill, M.A. Journal of a Tour through the North of England and parts of Scotland, with remarks on the present state of the Established Church of Scotland, and the different secessions therefrom. Together with reflections on some Party Distinctions in England; showing the origin of these Disputes, and the causes of their separation. Also some remarks on the Propriety of what is called Lay and Itinerant Preaching. 8vo. Lond., 1799. **246**

1799. John Jamieson, D.D., Minister of the Gospel, Edinburgh. Remarks on the Rev. Rowland Hill's Journal, &c. In a letter to the Author: including Reflections on Itinerant and Lay Preaching. 8vo. Edin., 1799. **247**

This book went through two editions at least.

1799. Guide to Loch Lomond, Loch Long, Loch Fine, and Inveraray, by T. Richardson, with a trip to Falls of Clyde, and Mills of David Dale. Maps and plates. 12mo. Glasgow, 1799. **248**
- 1799-1800. John Stoddart, LL.B. Remarks on Local Scenery and Manners in Scotland during the years 1799 and 1800. 2 vols. 8vo. Lond., 1801. **249**

## V. From 1800 to 1850.

1800. Rowland Hill, A.M. Extract of a Journal of a Second Tour from London through the Highlands of Scotland, and the North Western part of England. With Observations and Remarks. 8vo. Lond., 1800. **250**



1800. T. Garnett, M.D. Observations on a Tour through the Highlands and part of the Western Isles of Scotland, particularly Staffa and Icolmkill: To which are added a Description of the Falls of Clyde, of the country round Moffat, and an analysis of its mineral waters. 2 vols. 4to. Lond., 1800. 251

A Map and 52 Plates by W. H. Watts. Second edition. 2 vols. 4to. Lond., 1811. Translated into German in 1802—2 Bde. Lübeck, 8vo.

1800. Emilia Harmes. Caledonia. Von der Verfasserin der Sommerstunden. 4 vols. 8vo. Hamburg, 1802-4. 252

The tour, an extensive one, over the Highlands, took place in 1800.

1800. James Alves. The Banks of Esk; or, a Saunter from Roslin to Smeaton. A poem. 8vo. Edin., 1800. 253

1800. Dr John Leyden. Journal of a Tour in the Highlands, Western Isles and other parts of Scotland in 1800. 254

MS. now in the possession of Mr James Sinton, and likely to be soon published. The tour extended from 14th July to 1st October 1800. Leyden was interested in Vitriified Forts. He tells of a recently erected Wickerhouse, of the remains of the Bison and Elk in Lismore, of a Boiling Well at Dunstaffnage, of a Lamp for burning wooden chips, etc. He was much interested in the Ossian controversy. His principal interest, however, lay in mineralogy and geology.

1800. William Mavor, LL.D. The British Tourist's, or Traveller's Pocket Companion through England, Wales, Scotland, and Ireland, comprehending the most celebrated Tours in the British Islands. 2 vols., 12mo, Lond., 1800. With Map and Frontispiece. 255

Contains abridgements of the first and second tours of Pennant, the tour of Johnson, the tour of Twiss, the tour of W. Hutchison, and the tour of William Bray—the last three not in Scotland.

1801. John Bristed. A Pedestrian Tour through part of the Highlands of Scotland, in 1801. 2 vols., 8vo, Lond., 1803. **256**

Coloured frontispiece.

1801. The Rev. C. Cruttwell. A Tour through the whole Island of Great Britain; divided into Journeys. Interspersed with useful observations; particularly calculated for the use of those who are desirous of travelling over England and Scotland. 6 vols., 8vo, Lond., 1801. **257**

Illustrated with nearly 130 views. The last volume relates to Scotland. Perhaps this is more of a guide book than the account of a tour. Full of quaint and out-of-the-way information and anecdote.

- 1801-2. Charles Dibdin. Observations on a Tour through almost the whole of England and considerable part of Scotland, in a series of letters addressed to a large number of intelligent and respectable Friends. 2 vols., 4to, Lond., 1801-2. **258**

The book contains 40 views and 20 vignettes.

1802. Thomas Telford, Civil Engineer, F.R.S. A Survey and Report of the Coasts and Central Highlands of Scotland; made by Command of the Rt. Hon. the Lord Commissioner of His Majesty's Treasury, in the autumn of 1802. 4to (Lond., 1803). **259**

Appears in the *Edinburgh Magazine or Literary Miscellany*, vol. xxii., new series, 1803. Appears also in the *Scots Magazine*, vol. lxxv., 1803. See No. 199.

1802. Rev. Richard Warner. A Tour through the Northern Counties of England and the Borders of Scotland. 2 vols., 8vo, Bath, 1802. Illustrated. **260**

1802. Alexander Campbell. A Journey from Edinburgh through parts of North Britain, containing remarks on Scottish landscape ; and observations on rural economy, natural history, manufactures, trade, and commerce ; interspersed with anecdotes, traditional, literary, and historical, together with biographical sketches ; relating chiefly to civil and ecclesiastical affairs from the 12th century down to the present time. Embellished with Forty-four Engravings, from Drawings made on the spot, of the Lake, River, and Mountain Scenery of Scotland. New edition, 2 vols., 4to, Lond., 1811. 261

The first edition was published in 1802, and this year I have regarded as the year of the journey.

- 1802 James Hogg, The Ettrick Shepherd. A Journey through the Highlands of Scotland in the months of July and August 1802, in a series of Letters to S—— W—— Esq. 262

Appeared in vols. lxiv. and lxxv. of the *Scots Magazine*, 1802 and 1803, signed "Ettrick (date) A Shepherd." Referred to in the first letter of his 1803 Tour, published at Paisley, 4to, 1888. The two tours follow quite different routes.

- 1802-3. Erich Th. Svedenstjerna. Reise durch einen Theil von England und Schottland, in den Jahren 1802 und 1803, besonders in berg- und hüttenmännischer, technologischer und mineralogischer Hinsicht.

Aus dem Schwedischen mit einigen Anmerkungen und Erläuterungen von Joh. Georg Ludolph Blumhof. 8vo, Marburg und Cassel, 1811. 263

The original was published in Stockholm in 1804 under the following title:—*Resa igenom en del af England och Skotland, åren 1802 och 1803 ; af Eric Th. Svedenstjerna.*

- 1802 and 1803. Christian August Gottlieb Goede. England, Wales, Irland und Schottland. Erinnerungen an Natur und Kunst aus

einer Reise in den Jahren 1802 und 1803. 5 vols., 12mo, Dresden, 1804-5. 264

There was a second German edition at Dresden in 1806. The book was translated into English by Thomas Horne, and published (3 vols.) in London in 1808 under the title—"Memorials of Nature and Art, collected on a Journey in Great Britain during the years 1802 and 1803." There is scarcely anything in the work that directly relates to Scotland.

1802. Journal narrating a Tour and Sojourn in the North of Scotland. By A. M'D. and A. C., 1802. 265

A manuscript from the Collection of David Laing, now in the Library of the Edinburgh University. It consists of loose leaves, and there are twenty-three pages of writing. Large 8vo. Dundee, Meigle, Montrose, Bervie, Brechin, Stonehaven, Aberdeen, Buchan, Huntly, Fochabers, Elgin, Pluscarden, Beaulieu, Inverness, Fort-Augustus, &c., were visited. A. M'D. and A. C. seem to have travelled together. A. C. was probably the Alexander Campbell who travelled in 1815. See No. 325.

1802. Mark Augustus Pickett. Voyage en Angleterre, en Écosse, et en Irlande. 8vo, Genève, 1802. 266

1803. A. T. An Excursion to Melrose and Dryburgh, 20th July 1803. 267

Appears in the *Edinburgh Magazine or Literary Miscellany* for September 1803.

1803. (The Rev. Philip Homer—One of the Assistant Masters of Rugby School.) Observations on a Short Tour made in the Summer of 1803 to the Western Highlands of Scotland. Interspersed with Original pieces of descriptive and epistolary poetry. 12mo, London, 1804. 268

1803. Dorothy Wordsworth. Recollections of a Tour made in Scotland A.D. 1803. 8vo, Edin., 1874. 269

Edited by J. C. Shairp, LL.D.

1803. J. Leyden, Editor. Scottish Descriptive Poems, with some illustrations of Scottish literary antiquities. 8vo, Edin., 1803. 270

The book contains : (1) John Wilson's "Clyde" (elsewhere entered), with notes ; "The Gallant Grahams" ; (2) Albania, with notes containing local and antiquarian illustrations.

1803. John Leyden. Scenes of Infancy : Descriptive of Teviotdale. 8vo, Edin., 1803. 271

The book is founded on personal observation and much travel in the district. It has copious and interesting notes.

1803. James Hogg, The Ettrick Shepherd. A Tour in the Highlands in 1803. 4to, Paisley, 1888. 272

A series of letters addressed to Sir Walter Scott, Bart.

1803. (Dr John Brown.) Albanus ; or The Poetical Tour of Scotland. By the author of the Reform of Manners. Printed for the author. 8vo, 1803. 273

No place of printing is given. Pp. 72. I saw a copy of the above in a bookseller's shop in Inverness, on which the following note was written, but not signed :—"The author, Dr Brown, got 10 weeks' imprisonment, and 50 copies burned, at Inverness in 1803."

In Halkett and Laing, the book is described as published at Dumfries in 1803, and it is there said that "Doctor Brown was not a Doctor, and used to be called *The Holy Ghost*"—J. Maidment being apparently regarded as the authority.

1803. James Crie, D.D. (of Dalton, Dumfriesshire). Scottish Scenery : or Sketches in verse, descriptive of scenes chiefly in the Highlands of Scotland ; accompanied with notes and illustrations ; and ornamented with engravings by W. Byrne, F.S.A., from views painted by G. Walker, F.A.S.E. 4to, Lond., 1803. 274

Twenty Plates. The tour extended from Edinburgh to Queensferry, Kinross, Perth, Dunkeld, Blair in Athol, Taymouth, Killinn, Tyndrum, Dalnally, Inverary, Arroquhar, Rosneath, Luss, Drymen, Glasgow, Hamilton, Lanark, Shots, and Loch Ketterin.

1803. Observations on a Short Tour made in the Summer of 1803 in the Western Highlands of Scotland ; interspersed with original pieces of descriptive and explanatory Poetry. 12mo, Lond., 1804. 275

1804. Dr Joseph Frank. Reise nach Paris, London, und einem grossen Theile des übrigen Englands, und Schottlands in Beziehung auf Spitäler, Versorgungshäuser, übrige Armen-Institute, Medizinische Lehranstalten und Gefängnisse.

Mit einem Kupfer und sieben Tabellen. 2 vols., 8vo, Wien, 1804 and 1805. 276

1804. James Hogg. A Journey through the Highlands and Western Isles in the Summer of 1804. In a series of Letters to a Friend. By The Ettrick Shepherd. 277

Appears as ten letters in vols. lxx. and lxxi. of the *Scots Magazine*, 1808 and 1809. The letters are signed J. H. It appears that Hogg made three tours in Scotland in three consecutive years, 1802, 1803, and 1804. The tour in 1803 is the only one printed separately.

- 1804–1865. Rev. Dr John Park, Minister of the Third Charge of St Andrews. MSS. 278

Dr Park was a great traveller in Scotland—often on foot—and was much interested in the scenery, buildings, and antiquities of the country. He is not known to have published any account of his excursions, but he kept Note-books and Journals, and at his death these passed into the custody of Mr Allan Park Paton, Greenock, who now possesses a large number of them. They are illustrated with numerous sketches. In 1876 there was published a volume of songs, in part written by Dr Park, with Introductory Notice by Principal Shairp. Dr Park had claims to be a musician and a poet.

1804. Priscilla Wakefield. A Family Tour through the British Empire ; containing some account of its Manufactures, Natural and Artificial Curiosities, History and Antiquities : interspersed

with Biographical Anecdotes. Particularly adapted to the Amusement and Instruction of Youth. (Seventh Ed.) Small 8vo, Lond., 1814. 279

The first edition, 12mo, was published in Philadelphia, U.S.A., in 1804, and the fifteenth edition in London in 1841. From p. 127 to p. 211, the seventh edition relates to Scotland—largely to the Hebrides. It is not properly the account of an actual tour, but is the account of an imaginary tour, written to give information to young people. Books of this kind were at one time common, but I think that this is the one which attained the greatest popularity.

There are not a few books of small size of this kind, which took the form of a dialogue or story, such, for instance, as "A Visit to Edinburgh, containing a description of the principal curiosities and public buildings in the Scottish Metropolis," by S.S.S." (18mo, Edin., 1818), and "Marianne, the Widower's Daughter; a Christmas Tale: including an account of a Tour to the Lakes of Cumberland, and a Visit to Edinburgh." (18mo, Edin., 1823.)

There was also a time when it was common to devise ways of teaching the geography of Scotland to children, which were of the nature of an amusement or pastime, such as "Walker's Geographical Tour through Scotland" (1812),—or the following (a little more serious in its character):—"Scotland Delineated, or a Geographical Description of every shire in Scotland, including the Northern and Western Isles. With some account of the curiosities, antiquities, and present state of the country. For the use of young persons." 12mo, Edin., pp. 388, 1791.

1804. Colonel T. Thornton. A Sporting Tour through the Northern parts of England and great part of the Highlands of Scotland; including Remarks on English and Scottish Landscape, and general observations on the state of Society and Manners. 4to, Lond., 1804. 280

The book contains sixteen engravings by Medland, Pouncy, Landseer, &c., after paintings by Garrard. It is a tour of great interest and value.

1804. James Denholm. A Tour to the Principal Scotch and English Lakes. 8vo, Glasgow, 1804. 281

Denholm is the author of a "History of the City of Glasgow and Suburbs" (8vo, Glas., 1804), and this tour usually forms an addition to the History.

1804. James Fittler, A.R.A., Engraver to His Majesty. *Scotia Depicta*; or the Antiquities, Castles, Public Buildings, Noblemen and Gentlemen's Seats, Cities, Towns, and Picturesque Scenery of Scotland, Illustrated in a series of finished etchings, from accurate drawings made on the spot by John Claude Nattes. With Descriptions, antiquarian, historical, and picturesque. Ob. fol., Lond., 1804. 282

Mr David Douglas, publisher, Edinburgh, has in his possession four volumes, folio, of *Original Sketches* by John Claude Nattes, made during a travel chiefly in Scotland between 1797 and 1801. Vol. i. contains sketches in the counties of Inverness, Cromarty, Lanark, Moray, Nairn, and Roxburgh; vol. ii., Sketches made in the counties of Aberdeen, Argyll, Inverness, Moray, and Perth; vol. iii., Sketches made in the counties of Aberdeen, Banff, Moray, and Perth; and vol. iv. (or vol. v., as it is marked, vol. iv. being wanting), Sketches in the counties of Haddington, Inverness, Midlothian, Northumberland, Perth, and York. In September 1799 Nattes appears to have been accompanied by Sir John Stoddart, who is the author of a book in this list.

1805. J. Mawman. *An Excursion to the Highlands of Scotland and the English Lakes, with recollections, descriptions, and references to historical facts.* 8vo, Lond., Printed for J. Mawman, Poultry, 1805. 283

Three plates by Turner, and folding map.

1805. James Duncan. *The Scotch Itinerary, containing the Roads through Scotland, on a new plan. With copious observations for the instruction and entertainment of travellers. And a complete index. With a beautiful map.* (First Ed.), Glasg., 1805. 284

1805. *The Theatric Tourist: being a . . . collection of views, with brief . . . accounts of all the Provincial Theatres in the United Kingdom.* 4to, Lond., 1805. 285



- 1805-6. Benjamin Silliman. A Journal of Travels in England, Holland, and Scotland, and of two passages over the Atlantic, in the years 1805 and 1806. Second Ed., 2 vols., Boston, 1812. 286

First ed., New York, 1810, and third ed., N. Haven, 1820. The author came to Europe for the special purpose of making collections of books and philosophical apparatus for Yale College.

1806. The Traveller's Guide through Scotland and its Islands. Third Ed., 8vo, Edin., 1806. 287

A large map of Scotland, and fifteen small maps. The first edition was published in 1798.

1806. Patrick Neill, A.M. A Tour through some of the Islands of Orkney and Shetland, with a view chiefly to objects of Natural History, but including also occasional remarks on the state of the inhabitants, their husbandry, and fisheries. With an appendix containing observations, Political and Economical, on the Shetland Islands; a sketch of their mineralogy, &c. 8vo., Edin., 1806. 288

1806. Scotland Described: or a Topographical description of all the Counties of Scotland: with its Northern and Western Isles. To which is prefixed a Sketch of the History and Literature of Scotland. Third Ed., 8vo, Edin., 1806. 289

With a map, and views of Edinburgh, Dundee, Aberdeen, Perth, and Dumfries. There is evidence that parts of Scotland, at least, were visited in order to obtain the desired descriptions.

- 1806-7. John Laing, Surgeon. A Voyage to Spitzbergen; containing an account of that Country, of the Zoology of the North; of the Shetland Isles; and of the Whale Fishery. New Edition, 8vo, Edin., 1825. 290

The voyage was made in 1806-7. Several parts of the Shetland Isles were visited.

- 1806, 7, and 8. L. A. Necker de Saussure. *Voyage en Écosse et aux Isles Hébrides.* 3 vols., 8vo, Genève, 1821. **291**

The Travel took place during the years 1806, 1807, and 1808, but the account was not published till 1821. It is a book of much value. It has illustrations and maps.

In the year of its publication (1821) a portion of it was translated into English, and printed in London for Sir Richard Phillips & Co., under the following title:—"Travels in Scotland; descriptive of the State of Manners, Literature, and Sciences," with a Plate of Stirling Castle. In the year following (1822) another portion of De Saussure's work was translated into English and printed for Sir Richard Phillips & Co., under the title:—"A Voyage to the Hebrides, or Western Isles of Scotland; with Observations on the Manners and Customs of the Highlanders." It contains plates of Staffa, Eigg (two), and Inveraray.

- 1806 and 1808. John Magee. Some account of the Travels of John Magee, Pedlar and Flying Stationer, in North and South Britain, in the years 1806 and 1808; with an account of many Wonderful Instances of Divine Providence which have occurred to him during a period of several years, and under many circumstances, which, he hopes, will be read with pleasure by every admirer of the Benevolence of God, and recommended by them to the young and thoughtless. Containing observations on what occurred. Written by himself. 12mo, Paisley, 1826. **292**

1807. Marchioness of Stafford. Views in Orkney and on the North-Eastern Coast of Scotland, taken in 1805 and etched in 1807. Fol. **293**

1807. The New Picture of Scotland, being an accurate Guide to that part of the United Kingdoms, with Historical and Descriptive Accounts of the principal Buildings, Curiosities, and Antiquities. Divided into Towns and Districts. With a Map and Plates. 2 vols., 12mo, Perth, 1807. **294**

1807. Philipp Andreas Nemnich. *Neuste Reise durch England, Schottland, und Irland, hauptsächlich in Bezug auf Produkte, Fabriken, und Handlung.* 8vo. Tübingen, 1807. **295**

Pp. 469-598 relate to Scotland. In 1800 there was published at Tübingen (12mo) another Travel by P. A. Nemnich, entitled:—"Beschreibung einer im Sommer, 1799, von Hamburg nach und durch England geschehenen Reise."

1807. Rev. James Hall, A.M. *Travels in Scotland by an unusual Route: with a trip to the Orkneys and Hebrides. Containing hints for improvements in Agriculture and Commerce. With characters and anecdotes. Embellished with views of striking objects, and a Map including the Caledonian Canal.* 2 vols., 8vo, Lond., 1807. **296**

It has been said that this book was written, or, at least, prepared for the press by William Thomson, LL.D.

1807. Sir John Carr. *Caledonian Sketches, or a Tour through Scotland in 1807: to which is prefixed an explanatory Address to the Public upon a recent Trial.* 4to, Lond., 1809. **297**

Contains twelve illustrations.

1808. (Margaret Oswald.) *A sketch of the most remarkable scenery near Callander of Monteath; particularly the Trossachs at the East end of Loch Catharine.* Fourth Ed., 12mo, Stirling, 1808. **298**

Sixth ed., 8vo, Stirling, 1815, in which the road from Lochearnhead to Duneira is described. I have not found the date of the first edition.

1808. D. W. Soltau. *Reise durch Schottland, seine Inseln, &c.; Aus der Englischen Handschrift übersetzt von D. W. Soltau.* 3 Thle., 8vo, Leipzig, 1808. **299**

Not seen. Of what English book it is a translation I do not know.

1809. J. A. Andersen. A Dane's Excursions in Britain. 2 vols., Lond., 1809. **300**

1809. Rev. Edward Regan, D.D. Strictures on Dr Milner's Tour in Scotland, and on Clarke's Inquiry, with a new Plan for obtaining Catholic Emancipation. 8vo, Lond., 1809. **301**

I have not seen this book, nor have I found a Tour in Scotland by Dr Milner.

1810. Elizabeth Isabella Spence. Sketches of the Present Manners, Customs, and Scenery of Scotland, with incidental remarks on the Scottish Character. Second Ed., 2 vols. 12mo, Lond., 1811. **302**

Letters written between June and October 1810.

1810. Honoria Scott. A Winter at Edinburgh. 2 vols., 12mo, 1810. **303**

- 1810, *circa*. A Tour to the Hebrides and Highlands of Scotland never before published. **304**

With illustrations of Canna and Loch Striven, 28 pp.; appears in the *Imperial Magazine*, Nos. 3 to 9 of vol. i.

- 1810, *circa*. A Journey in the Highlands, with Conversations and Remarks on Religious Subjects. New Edition, 12mo, Glasgow, 1828. **305**

First published *circa* 1810, about which time the journey appears to have been made.

- 1810-11. Daniel Carless Webb. Observations and Remarks during 4 Excursions made to various parts of Great Britain, 1810-11; first from &c.; second from &c.; third from London to Edinburgh; and fourth from &c.; performed by Land, by Sea, by various modes of conveyance, and partly in the pedestrian style. 8vo, Lond., 1812. **306**

(1) London to Land's End, (2) to Lancaster, (3) to Edinburgh, (4) to Swansea. His remarks on some Welsh inns are not flattering.

- 1810-11. L. Simond. Voyage en Angleterre, pendant les années 1810 et 1811 ; avec des observations sur l'état politique et moral, les arts et la littérature de ce pays, et sur les mœurs et les usages de ses habitans.

Orné de 15 planches et de 13 vignettes. Seconde Édition, revue, corrigée, et augmentée. 2 vols., 8vo, Paris, 1817. 307

The first French edition, without the name of the author on the title page, appeared in Paris (2 vols., 8vo) in 1816, and the title ran—*Voyage d'un Français en Angleterre pendant les années 1810 et 1811, avec, &c.*

The work was originally written in English and published in Edinburgh in 1815 (2 vols. 8vo), with this title, and without the name of the author on the title page:—"Journal of a Tour and Residence in Great Britain during the years 1810 and 1811, by a French Traveller: with remarks on the Country, its Arts, Literature, and Politics, and on the Manners and Customs of its Inhabitants."

- 1811-21. John Macculloch, M.D., F.R.S., &c. The Highlands and Western Isles of Scotland, containing descriptions of their scenery and antiquities, with an account of the Political History and Ancient Manners, and of the origin, language, agriculture, economy, music, present condition of the People, &c. Founded on a Series of annual Journeys between the years 1811 and 1821. In Letters to Sir Walter Scott, Bart. 4 vols., 8vo, Lond., 1824. 308

\* "A Critical Examination of Dr Macculloch's Work on the Highlands and Western Isles of Scotland" (by Dr Browne), was published in Edinburgh in 1825, and went to a second edition in 1826.

Dr John Macculloch also wrote—"A Description of the Western Islands of Scotland, including the Island of Man." 2 vols., 8vo, Lond., 1819—with plates, chiefly geological, in a third 4to volume.

1811. A historical and descriptive view of the County of Northumberland, and of the Town and County of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, with Berwick-upon-Tweed, and other celebrated places on the Scottish Borders. 2 vols., 8vo, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 1811. 309

I have not seen this book.

1812. The History of Stirling, from the earliest accounts to the present time, compiled from the best and latest authorities. To which is added a Sketch of a Tour to Callander and the Trossachs, Lochearn, Duneira, Comrie, Crieff, Kinross, Crook of Devon, Cauldron Linn, Rumbling Bridge, Castle Campbell, Dunfermline, Culross, and Alloa. With an Appendix. 12mo, Stirling, 1812. **310**

The town and castle of Stirling given as a frontispiece.

1812. Guide to the City and County of Perth, comprising a topographical and statistical account of the City, with occasional notices of its antiquities, a description of its environs, and of the principal scenery in the County, in the form of Tours. Fourth Edition, enlarged and embellished with fourteen maps, plans, and engravings. 8vo, Perth, 1822. **311**

The first edition appeared in 1812, and the second in 1813.

1813. Ramble of John Jorum and his Friends to Roslin, 4 June 1813. To which are added Dorothy and the Doctor, The Haly Pool, &c. By Edinias. Small 8vo, Edin., 1813. **312**

In verse, and of little value.

1813. John Millar. A Walk through Auld and New Reekie in the year 1813 by Curiosity and his Friend. A poem in the Scottish Dialect. 12mo, Edin., privately printed, 1829. **313**

1813. Robert Jameson, Professor of Natural History, &c., in the University of Edinburgh. Mineralogical Travels through the Hebrides, Orkney and Shetland Islands, and Mainland of Scotland, with Dissertations upon Peat and Kelp. Illustrated with Maps and Plates. 2 vols., 4to, Edin., 1813. **314**

The original title appears to have been :—"Minerology of the Scottish Isles; with mineralogical observations made in a Tour through the Hebrides, Orkney, Shetland, and different parts of the mainland of Scotland, with dissertations upon Peat and Kelp." Maps and plates. 2 vols., 4to, Edin., 1800. If this is correct, the new title-page has a later date.

1813. Colonel Peter Hawker. The Diary of the Author of "Instructions to Young Sportsmen"—1802-1853. With an Introduction by Sir Ralph Payne-Gallwey, Bart. 2 vols., 8vo., Lond., 1893. 315

With Illustrations. The Diary contains the record of a short tour from London to Scotland (vol. i., pp. 45-67), occupying from 26th Oct. 1812 to 20th January 1813. Hawker visited Moffat, Hamilton, Glasgow, Edinburgh, Dumbarton, Luss, Ardincaple, &c. Complains greatly of the roads, horses, chaises, drivers, and inns between Carlisle and Hamilton. Gives the travelling expenses, exclusive of food, of a gentleman and his servant by mail coach from London to Glasgow as £19, 10s. Calls Glasgow a "vile, stinking, foggy, asthmatic town." Says Edinburgh is "a fine city," but was disappointed in it, and found the hotel charges high. Says that Gretna Green marriages were in 1812 celebrated at Springfield by Joe Paisley, who was only called a blacksmith because "his pairs were welded together in heat." Says Gaelic was spoken near Luss. Calls overcoats "toggerys and upper benjamins." The Diary is largely a record of what ground game and wild fowl he shot while in Scotland.

1813. R. Ayton. Voyage round Great Britain, undertaken in the summer of the year 1813, and commencing from the Land's End, Cornwall. 8 vols., Fol., Lond., 1814-25. 316

With a series of fine coloured views illustrative of the character and prominent features of the coast, drawn and engraved by William Daniell, A.R.A.

1813. Johanna Schopenhauer. Reise durch England und Schottland. Zweite verbesserte und vermehrte Auflage. 2nd Ed., 2 vols., 12mo, Leipzig, 1818. 317

The tour appears to have been made about the year 1813. Edinburgh, Stirling, Perth, Dunkeld, Kenmore, Killin, Dalmally, Inveraray, Loch Lomond, Glasgow, and the Falls of the Clyde were visited.

- 1813, *circa*. George Borrow. Lavengro: The Scholar—The Gipsy—The Priest. With an introduction by Theodore Watts. Small 8vo, Lond., 1893. 318

Chapters vii. and viii., pp. 34-42, give an account of a short visit to, or rather residence in, Edinburgh.

1814. *Scraps; or, Attempts at Memoranda in Rhyme; consisting of observations on objects, scenes, manners, events, and circumstances, in natural and social life, which have either fallen under the personal view or been impressed by authentic narratives on the mind of the Writer. Together with an abstract of the Journal of a late Tour in a part of the Low and High Lands of Scotland.* 8vo, Lond., 1814. **319**

1814. George Fennell Robson, Member of the Society of Painters in oil and water colours, London. *Scenery of the Grampian Mountains; illustrated by forty etchings in the soft ground; representing the Principal Hills from such points as display their picturesque features, diversified by Lakes and Rivers: with an explanatory page affixed to each plate, giving an account of those objects of natural curiosity and historical interest with which the district abounds.* Large fol., Lond., 1814. **320**

The engravings are executed by Henry Morton, from original drawings made on the spot by the author.

1814. Sir Walter Scott, Bart.—*Voyage in the Lighthouse Yacht to the Isle of May, the Bell Rock, Arbroath, Buchan, Shetland, Lerwick, Cleik-im-in, Cradle of Ross, Tingwall, Scalloway, Mousa, Sumburgh Head, Fair Isle, Sanda, Stronsay, Kirkwall, Long Hope, Skerries, Stromness, Stennis, Eribol, Smowe, Cape Wrath, Harris, Dunvegan, Corris-kin, Scavig, Egg, Skerry Vhoe, Iona, Staffa, Torloisk, Tobermory, Oban, Dunolly, Innistalhan, Derry, Dunluce, Giant's Causeway, Mull of Cantyre, Pladda, Greenock, Glasgow.* **321**

This shows the course of the Travel. It occupied six weeks—from 29th July to 8th Sept. 1814. The account of it is written by Sir Walter Scott in the form of a Diary, and is from beginning to end full of interest. It is printed in Lockhart's *Life of Scott*, Edin., 1862, vol. iv. pp. 182–377. The heading of the Diary, in which the tour is recorded, is as follows:—"Vacation, 1814. Voyage in the Lighthouse Yacht to Nova Zembla and the Lord knows where."



A LIST OF TRAVELS, TOURS, ETC., RELATING TO SCOTLAND. 545

- 1814 and 1826. (M. Ducos, Ancien Régent de la Banque de France.)  
Itinéraire et souvenirs d'Angleterre et d'Écosse. 1814-1826.  
4 vols., large 8vo, Paris, Impr. de Prosper Dondey-Dupré,  
1834. 322

Privately printed—only 150 copies—for distribution among friends.

1815. Letters from Scotland by an English Commercial Traveller,  
written during a Journey to Scotland in the summer of 1815.  
8vo, Lond., 1817. 323

- 1815, *circa*. George Alexander Cooke. A General Description of Scot-  
land. Containing an Account of its Situation, Extent, Rivers,  
Minerals, Fisheries, Manufactures, Commerce, Agriculture, His-  
tory, Civil and Ecclesiastical Jurisdictions, &c. To which is  
prefixed a copious Travelling Guide: exhibiting the Direct and  
Principal Cross Roads, Noblemen's and Gentlemen's Seats, &c.,  
forming an Itinerary of Scotland. The foregoing is the Title of  
vol. i. Vol. ii. has the following Title:—A topographical  
description of the middle divison of Scotland, &c. With a Map.  
2 vols., 12mo, Lond., N.D. (*Circa* 1815.) 324

An earlier date is sometimes given.

1815. Alexander Campbell. A Slight Sketch of a Journey made  
through parts of the Highlands and Hebrides; undertaken to  
collect materials for Albyn's Anthology by the Editor in autumn  
1815. 325

It is dated 4 Nov. 1815. It is a Manuscript Book, which was in the  
collection of David Laing, and is now in the Library of the Edinburgh  
University. It is a folio of 138 pages, well written and in good order.  
It was bought by David Laing at the sale of Mr Campbell's effects  
in Sept. 1824. The Travels were wide and the record, chiefly about  
Highland melodies and songs, is interesting. He is probably the A. C.  
who travelled with A. M'D. in 1802. See No. 265.

1816. M. Picquenot, et E. Picquenot sa fille. Vues pittoresques de l'Ile de Staffa et de la Grotte de Fingal aux Iles Hébrides, suivies de celles de la Colonnade basaltique d'Antrim en Irlande, dessinées d'après nature, et gravées d'après les Tableaux de Knip, du cabinet de M. Faujas de Saint Fond. Fol., Paris, 1816. 326

Picquenot died before the work was finished, and his daughter completed it. It is not quite clear that Picquenot visited the places illustrated.

1816. (C. Buchanan.) A Walk from the Town of Lanark to the Falls of Clyde on a summer afternoon. Pp. 88, 8vo, Glasgow, 1816. 327

In verse, with some notes. After the Walk there are some "miscellaneous poems."

1816. (The Rev. Frederick Charles Spencer.) Journal of a Tour to Scotland. 8vo, Oxford, 1816. 328

Privately printed. Pp. 131.

1816. Angus M'Diarmid, ground officer on the Earl of Breadalbane's Estate of Edinample. Striking and Picturesque Delineations of the Grand, Beautiful, Wonderful, and Interesting Scenery around Loch Earn. Second Edition with Important additions, 8vo, Edin., 1816. 329

I do not know the date of the first edition. There was a reprint about thirty years ago. The book is frequently spoken of as a Literary Curiosity, with no doubt as to its genuineness. But a suspicion that Angus M'Diarmid is an altogether fictitious person may be quite reasonably entertained.

1816. Nougaret. Londres, La Cour et les Provinces d'Angleterre, d'Écosse, et d'Irlande, ou Esprit, Mœurs, Coutumes, Habitudes Privées des Habitans de la Grande-Bretagne, ouvrage dans lequel on s'est appliqué à recueillir les faits et les anecdotes les

A LIST OF TRAVELS, TOURS, ETC., RELATING TO SCOTLAND. 547

plus propres à piquer la curiosité, et à faire bien connaître le caractère particulier, et le génie vraiment original, de ces Insulaires. 2 vols., 8vo, Paris, 1816. 330

Apparently written by one who travelled to get information. England, Scotland, and Ireland are treated as one country.

1816. The London Tinker's Journey to the Grampian Mountains. A comic song in three parts. Written for Mr Collins by a Gentleman of Crieff. Small 8vo, Stirling, 1816. 331

Pp. 24. In verse, and not of much value.

- 1816-1824. Charles Dupin, Membre de l'Institut de France, Académie des Sciences, Associé Honoraire de la Société Royale d'Edimbourg, &c. Voyages dans la Grande Bretagne, entrepris relativement aux services publics de la guerre, de la marine, et des ponts et chaussées dans les années 1816 à 1824. 3me Édition, 6 vols., 8vo., Bruxelles, 1826-7. Avec un atlas, Folio. 332

The first edition was published in Paris. There are 26 Plates in the Atlas. A translation into English of part of this work was published with the following title :—"Narrative of Two Excursions to the Ports of England, Scotland, and Ireland in 1816, 1817, and 1818 ; together with a description of the Breakwater at Plymouth, and also of the Caledonian canal. Translated from the French of Charles Dupin, Captain in the Corps of Naval Engineers, and Member of the Institute of France, and illustrated by Notes, critical and explanatory, by the Translator." (8vo, Printed for Richard Phillips, Lond., N.D.)

1816. S. H. Spiker. Reise durch England, Wales und Schottland im Jahre 1816. 2 vols., 8vo, Leipzig, 1818. 333

With some illustrations. The book was translated into English with the following title :—"Travels through England, Wales, and Scotland. By Dr S. H. Spiker, Librarian to His Majesty the King of Prussia." 2 vols., London, 1828.

Spiker was largely interested in libraries, but the work, in its Scottish part, has general references to Dunbar, Edinburgh, Perth, Dunkeld, Killin, Dalmally, Oban, Mull, Inveraray, Loch Lomond, Glasgow, Hamilton, Moffat, and Lockerby.

1816. Journal narrating a Tour on the Borders. By A. C. 334

A Manuscript in loose leaves, 4to, 12 pages of writing, signed A. C., from the collection of David Laing, and now in the Edinburgh University Library. The author says that his first Journey to the Borders was in 1796, and his second Journey in 1811. He speaks of himself as writing the Preface of the *Albyn Anthology*. His attention is chiefly given to old music and old songs. Probably the same as the A. C. of Nos. 265 and 325.

1817. Andrew Bigelow. Leaves from a Journal; or sketches of Rambles in some parts of North Britain and Ireland. Chiefly in 1817. 12mo, Boston (U.S.), 1821. 335

There was an Edinburgh edition in 1824. The British Museum copy of the Boston edition contains manuscript notes and corrections by the author.

1817. James Christie, gamekeeper. Instructions for Hunting, Breaking Pointers, and Finding out Game, intended for young sportsmen; also a Journal of a Tour in the Highlands above Marr Lodge, describing the Hills, Woods, Waters, and Gentlemen's Seats, together with the State of the Game, &c. To which is subjoined Humorous Poems and Songs, chiefly in the Buchan Dialect. 12mo, Banff, 1817. 336

1817. Hugh Campbell, Cosmopolite. The Wanderer in Ayrshire; a Tour in search of Public Spirit. 8vo, Kilmarnock, 1817. 337

Verse—with copious prose notes.

1817. James Fraser. A Pilgrimage to Craigmillar: with other Poems. 12mo, Edin., 1817. 338

"Written at the suggestion of a young Lady." Of little value.

1817. Washington Irving. Abbotsford and Newstead Abbey. 8vo, Lond., 1890. 339

Account of a visit to Abbotsford in 1817. One of the books in Bohn's Cheap Series.

1817. M. Biot. Visit to Scotland and Shetland. 1818. 340

The visit was paid for astronomical purposes, but the account of what M. Biot saw in Shetland, and of what he thought of the Shetlanders, is full of interest. It formed a part of his scientific report.

1817. (William Glover, Chapman, Haddington.) Journey through the Counties of Berwick, Roxburgh, Selkirk, Dumfries, Ayr, Lanark, East, West, and Mid Lothians, in the year 1817; giving an account of a number of Principal Towns, Population, and Public Buildings, besides a number of other very interesting and curious articles. Likewise an account of the Sabbath Schools in the above counties. To which is subjoined two dialogues on very interesting subjects, viz., Christian Conversation, and the Abuse of the Lord's Day. By W. G., Haddington. Small 8vo, Edin., 1818.- 341

1818. William Macgavin. Journey into the Highlands. 18mo, 2 parts, 1818. 342

1818. John Brown, Minister of the Gospel, Whitburn. A Brief account of a Tour in the Highlands of Perthshire, July 1818. In a Letter to a Friend. To which is added a Paper entitled *A Loud Cry from the Highlands*. 3rd Edition, 8vo, Edinb., 1818. 343

1818. J. Walford, F.A.S., F.L.S. The Scientific Tourist through England, Wales, and Scotland; in which the Traveller is directed to the Principal objects on Antiquity, Art, Science, and the Picturesque, including the Minerals, Fossils, Rare Plants, and other subjects of Natural History; arranged by Counties. To which is added an introduction to the study of antiquities, and the elements of Statistics, Geology, Mineralogy, and Botany. 2 vols., 8vo, Lond., 1818. 344

Illustrations and Maps.

1818. John Brown, Minister of the Associate Congregation, Biggar. Notes of an Excursion into the Highlands of Scotland in autumn 1818. 12mo, Edinburgh, 1819. **345**

John Brown was the father of the author of *Rab and his Friends*. The book is an account of a missionary excursion.

1818. W. Daniell, A.R.A. Illustrations of the Island of Staffa, in a series of views, accompanied by Topographical and Geological Descriptions. Ob. fol. Lond., 1818. **346**

- 1818 and 1819. John Griscom. A Year in Europe, comprising a Journal of Observations in England, Scotland, Ireland, France, Switzerland, North of Italy, and Holland, in 1818 and 1819. 2 vols., 8vo, New York, 1823. **347**

- 1818-22. T. K. Cromwall. Excursions through England and Wales, Scotland, and Ireland. (Published in numbers.) 8vo, Lond., 1818-22. **348**

1819. Letters from Professor Garscombe of New York, descriptive of Society, Manners, Arts, Sciences, and Manufactures in Scotland in 1819; containing portraits from Life of eminent living characters in Edinburgh, Glasgow, and the Principal Cities. Lately published in New York, and never before printed in this country. **349**

This tour forms the second part of "The Contrast: or, Scotland as it was in the year 1745, and, Scotland in the year 1819"—8vo, Lond., 1825.

- 1819-20. (William Magee.) Recollections of a personal interview with the late Laird of Dundonnell at his Cottage in Lochbroom, during a Tour through the North Highlands, in 1819-1820. By an Itinerant Bookseller. 8vo, Edin., 1830. **350**

A LIST OF TRAVELS, TOURS, ETC., RELATING TO SCOTLAND. 551

1819. (Larkin.) Sketch of a Tour in the Highlands of Scotland; through Perthshire, Argyleshire, and Inverness-shire in September and October 1818; with some account of the Caledonian canal. 8vo, Lond., 1819. **351**

1819. John Sinclair, Archdeacon of Middlesex and Vicar of Kensington. Sketches of Old Times and Distant Places. 8vo, Lond., 1875. **352**

Contains an interesting account of a visit to Orkney in August 1819, pp. 36-67.

- 1819-1823. Journal of Excursions through the most interesting parts of England, Wales, and Scotland, during the summers and autumns of 1819, 1820, 1821, 1822, and 1823. 8vo, Lond. (1824). **353**

1819. Thomas Pringle. The Autumnal Excursion, or, Sketches in Teviotdale with other Poems. 8vo, Edin., 1819. **354**

In verse. It is called an *excursion*, but is in no proper sense a tour. Pringle did much literary work in Edinburgh. He was co-editor with James Cleghorn of the *Edinburgh Monthly Magazine*, which eventually became *Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine*. He was for some years a schoolmaster and the editor of a newspaper in South Africa, and wrote poems about South Africa.

1819. Joseph J. Gurney. Notes on a Visit made to some of the Prisons in Scotland and the North of England. 8vo, Lond., 1819. **355**

1819. Alexander Laing. Caledonian Itinerary; or, a Tour on the Banks of the Dee. A Poem. With historical Notices. Aberdeen, 1819. (Another edition, 2 vols., Aberd., 1882.) **356**

I have not seen this tour. See No. 407.

1819. Charles Dawson, Schoolmaster, Kemnay. Don: A Poem with large Notes, giving an account of Ancient Families, Castles, and Curiosities, on Don and its branches. Also, A full account of the

1818. John Brown, Minister of the Associate Congregation, Biggar. Notes of an Excursion into the Highlands of Scotland in autumn 1818. 12mo, Edinburgh, 1819. 345

John Brown was the father of the author of *Rab and his Friends*. The book is an account of a missionary excursion.

1818. W. Daniell, A.R.A. Illustrations of the Island of Staffa, in a series of views, accompanied by Topographical and Geological Descriptions. Ob. fol. Lond., 1818. 346

- 1818 and 1819. John Griscom. A Year in Europe, comprising a Journal of Observations in England, Scotland, Ireland, France, Switzerland, North of Italy, and Holland, in 1818 and 1819. 2 vols., 8vo, New York, 1823. 347

- 1818-22. T. K. Cromwall. Excursions through England and Wales, Scotland, and Ireland. (Published in numbers.) 8vo, Lond., 1818-22. 348

1819. Letters from Professor Garscombe of New York, descriptive of Society, Manners, Arts, Sciences, and Manufactures in Scotland in 1819; containing portraits from Life of eminent living characters in Edinburgh, Glasgow, and the Principal Cities. Lately published in New York, and never before printed in this country. 349

This tour forms the second part of "The Contrast: or, Scotland as it was in the year 1745, and, Scotland in the year 1819"—8vo, Lond., 1825.

- 1819-20. (William Magee.) Recollections of a personal interview with the late Laird of Dundonnell at his Cottage in Lochbroom, during a Tour through the North Highlands, in 1819-1820. By an Itinerant Bookseller. 8vo, Edin., 1830. 350



A LIST OF TRAVELS, WITH THE NAMES OF THE TRAVELLERS.

1819. (Larkin.) Sketch of a Tour in the Highlands of Scotland, through Perthshire, Argyllshire, &c. &c. in the Months of September and October 1819. Edinburgh: Printed by James Macmillan. 1820. Caledonian canal. 1820. 1821.
1819. John Sinclair, Architect. Sketches of Old Times in the Highlands of Scotland. 1875. Contains an interesting account of the Caledonian canal. pp. 36-67.
- 1819-1823. Journal of James G. Thompson, Esq. of England, Wales, and Scotland, during the autumns of 1819, 1820, 1821, 1822, and 1823. (1824).
1819. Thomas Pringle. The Teviotdale with the River Tweed. In verse. It is said that Pringle did not write this poem. James Cleg, who was a schoolmaster and the author of poems about Scotland.
1819. Joseph J. Gurney. The Prisons in Scotland. Lond., 1819.
1819. Alexander Laing. The Prisons of the Lowlands. 1819. (Anon.) I have not seen it. 367
1819. Charles Laing. The Prisons of the Highlands. 1819. (Anon.) I have not seen it. 367
1819. Charles Laing. The Prisons of the Highlands. 1819. (Anon.) I have not seen it. 367

1821. *An Account of the Pleasure Tours in Scotland. Illustrated by Maps, Views of remarkable buildings, &c. With an Itinerary.* 4th ed., Edin., 1827. **368**

The first edition appeared in 1821.

1821. *The Tour of Dr Prosody, in search of the Antique and Picturesque, through Scotland, the Hebrides, the Orkney and Shetland Isles.* 8vo, Lond., 1821. **369**

Twenty coloured plates, in Rowlandson's style, of Scottish scenery and characteristics, "displaying great humour, eccentricity, and genius."

1821. Thomas Atkinson, Bookseller, Glasgow. *Three nights in Perthshire, with a description of the Festival of a "Scotch Hairst-Kirn," comprising Legendary Ballads, &c., in a letter from Percy Yorke junior to T. Twiss, Esq.* 4to, Glasgow, 1887. **370**

The above is a reprint, limited to 225 copies, for private circulation. The book was originally printed in 1821, the issue then being limited to 100 copies. It is said to have been "penned for the amusement of a private circle" and to have been "printed for their own use." The reprint has a prefatory note by David Robertson. The book refers to the district of Aberfoyle and Loch Ard.

- 1821-3. Édouard De Montulé. *Voyage en Angleterre et en Russie, Pendant les années 1821, 1822 et 1823; Avec un Atlas de vingt neuf planches, Gravées ou lithographiées.* 2 vols., 8vo, Paris, 1825, and an atlas. **371**

Pp. 137-186 of vol. i. relate to Scotland.

1821. The Rev. Henry Duncan, Ruthwell. *The Young South Country Weaver; or, A Journey to Glasgow: A tale for the Radicals.* And Maitland Smith, the Murderer, a true narrative. Second edition, small 8vo, Edin., 1821. **372**

- 1821-24-25-26. Heinrich Meidinger. Reisen durch Grossbritannien und Irland vorzüglich in topographischer, kommerzieller, und statistischer Hinsicht. Neuestes Handbuch für Reisen durch die drei vereinigten Königreiche England, Schottland, und Irland. 2 vols., 8vo, Frankfurt, 1828. **373**

See also 1820.

1822. Manuscript—Journal of a Tour through the Highlands and some of the Western Islands in June 1822. It consists of about 100 pages, closely written. 12mo. **374**

It was sold by Mr Noble, bookseller, Inverness, in November 1892. The author's name is not given.

1822. William Pearson. Papers, Letters and Journals of William Pearson. Edited by his Widow. 8vo, Lond., 1863. **375**

The book was printed for private circulation. It is in two parts, separately paged—(1) A Memoir, pp. 1-179, (2) Papers, &c., pp. 1-337. Part 2, pp. 234-271, contains "Some Account of a Journey into Scotland in August and September 1822." The tour was largely on foot. He visited Dumfries, Edinbro', Stirling, Perth, Dunkeld, Pitlochrie, Killin, Loch Katrine, &c. Wordsworth, the poet, gave Pearson a sketch of the route he should follow (Part I. p. 41.) The book contains a portrait of Pearson as a frontispiece.

1822. Charles Nodier. Promenade de Dieppe aux Montagnes d'Écosse. 12mo, Paris, 1821. **376**

This book was translated into English, and published in Edinburgh in 1822 (12mo). In its Englished form there are no illustrations, but the original French has a coloured "Chef de Clan" as a frontispiece, and two coloured plates of mosses.

Nodier's visit to Scotland led also to his writing a Story called "Trilby, ou le Lutin d'Argail—Nouvelle écossaise"—first published in 1822. Another and much more famous novel has since appeared under the name of Trilby.

1822. Rev. W. M. Wade. A tour of Modern, and Peep into Ancient Glasgow; with an Historical Introduction, and a Statistical Appendix. 12mo, Glasgow, 1822. **377**

St Mary's Chapel and the City and County Bridewell are given as a frontispiece.

1822. The Rev. W. M. Wade. Delineations, Historical, Topographical, and Descriptive of the Watering and Sea-bathing Places of Scotland ; Including a concise Topography of the Navigable parts of the Rivers Forth, Clyde, and Tay ; together with a Description of the Trossachs, Loch Katrine, and the vale of Monteith. 12mo, Paisley, 1822. **378**

Many, if not all, of the places were visited, and the book is therefore regarded as an account of Travel.

1822. A Historical Account of His Majesty's visit to Scotland. 3rd ed., 8vo, Edin., 1822. **379**

It contains a large plate showing the landing of George IV. at Leith on 15 August 1822 ; another showing the Procession to the Castle when the King ascended the Half Moon Battery ; another showing the Great Hall of the Parliament House during the Banquet on 24 August 1822 ; and another showing the arrangement of the tables in the Hall, and giving the menus.

1822. D. August Hermann Niemeyer. Beobachtungen auf einer Reise nach England. Nebst Erinnerungen an denkwürdige Lebenserfahrungen und Zeitgenossen in den letzten funfzig Jahren. 2 vols., 8vo, Halle, 1822. **380**

1822. William Hazlitt's *Liber Amoris* or *The New Pygmalion*. With an introduction by Richard le Gallienne. 12mo, Lond., 1893. **381**

We should scarcely expect to find an account of Travel in Scotland in a book with the above title, but it has a reference to Mrs Hazlitt's Tour to the Highlands in 1822, during a pause in the course of the celebrated action for divorce.

1822. Arthur Austin. Lights and Shadows of Scottish Life, a selection from the Papers of the late Arthur Austin. 8vo. Edin., 1822. **382**

1823. Adolphe Blanqui. Voyage d'un jeune Français en Angleterre et en Écosse, pendant l'automne de 1823; contenant des observations nouvelles, relatives aux beautés du pays, aux mœurs, aux usages de ses habitans, à leur industrie manufacturière, aux progrès des arts, des sciences et de la littérature; à l'instruction publique, enfin à tout ce qui mérite l'attention du voyageur, et orné d'une vue du château de Dumbarton. 8vo, Paris, 1824. 383

1823. Maria Edgeworth. Travel in Scotland. 384

The account of Miss Edgeworth's travel is given in letters written from Kinneil, Edinburgh, Callander, Tyndrum, Kinross, and Abbotsford. These letters are printed in *The Life and Letters of Maria Edgeworth*, edited by Augustus J. C. Hare, 2 vols., 8vo, Lond., 1894, pp. 95-119. She visited Linlithgow, Edinburgh, Roslin, Loch Katrine, Killin, Fort-William, Glenroy, Fort Augustus, Dunkeld, Perth, Abbotsford, Melrose, and Glasgow. At Abbotsford she spent a fortnight. She describes the personal appearance of Sir Walter Scott, and tells about the Ghost of Kinneil. Miss Edgeworth visited Scotland as early as 1803, but I have not found any account of that visit.

1823. Thomas Wilkinson. Tours to the British Mountains, with the Descriptive Poems of Lowther, and Emont Vale. 8vo, Lond., 1824. 385

1823. Remarks on Colonel Stewart's sketches of the Highlanders; chiefly respecting the Jacobitism of the Highlanders,—the Military Levies,—the Transactions of Montrose,—and the Charges against Argyle. Pp. 66. 8vo, Edin., 1823. 386

1823. (— Macculloch.) A description of the Scenery of Dunkeld and of Blair in Atholl. 8vo, Lond., 1823. 387

An account of wanderings over a limited area of Scotland by a stranger, who resided in it for a short time. It is well written. The author was probably an artist, but he also shows a knowledge of geology and botany.

1824. Things in general ; being delineations of Persons, Places, Scenes, Circumstances, Situations, and Occurrences in the Metropolis and other parts of Britain, with an autobiographic sketch, *in limine*, and a notice touching Edinburgh. By Laurence Langshank. Gent. 8vo, Lond., 1824. 388

A curious book—not of much value, but with a claim to be reckoned an account of travel in the districts about Aberdeen, Montrose, and Edinburgh. It contains an account of the trial of Dauney, the Sacristan, by the students of King's College, Aberdeen, with its fatal issue. Only one volume published.

1825. A. Sutherland. A Summer Ramble in the North Highlands, 8vo. Edin., 1825. 389

Refers to places in the counties of Fife, Forfar, Aberdeen, Ross, Caithness, and Inverness. The writer was the author of *Tales of a Pilgrim*. A second edition appeared in Edinburgh in 1827.

1825. Eleanor Leslie. Tour through Scotland with her Husband in 1825—for the first time published in *Eleanor Leslie, A Memoir*, (pp. 27–46), by J. M. Stone. 8vo, Lond., 1898. With 4 illustrations. 390

1825. Philadelphus. Fragments: containing a voyage from Aberdeen to Edinburgh; incidental remarks on a Journey; also Five Letters. To which is added a variety of interesting extracts. 12mo, Aberdeen, 1825. 391

1825. Robert Chambers. Walks in Edinburgh. 8vo, Edin., 1883. 392

The first edition (12mo) appeared in 1825.

1825. D. C. Otto. Reise durch die Schweiz, Italien, Frankreich, Gross-Britannien, und Holland, mit besonderer Rücksicht auf Spitäler, Heilmethoden, und den übrigen medicinischen Zustand dieser Länder. Von D. C. Otto, praktischem Arzte in Kopenhagen, &c. 2 vols., 8vo, Hamburg, 1825. 393

An interesting and valuable book. Refers largely to Scotland.

1825. (Sarah Hamilton.) Sonnets; Tour to Matlock, Recollections of Scotland, and other Poems. By a residenter of Sherwood Forest. 8vo, Lond., 1825. **394**
1825. M. Amédée Pichot, D.M. Voyage Historique et Littéraire en Angleterre et en Écosse. 3 vols., 8vo, Paris, 1825. **395**  
 Contains illustrations.  
 M. Pichot's work was translated into English and published in London in two volumes 8vo (1825), under the title :—"Historical and Literary Tour of a Foreigner in England and Scotland." The name of the author is not given in the English edition.
1825. E. Mackenzie. An historical, topographical, and descriptive view of the County of Northumberland, and of those parts of the County of Durham, North of the River Tyne, with Berwick-upon-Tweed, &c. Sec. ed., 2 vols., 4to, Newcastle, 1825. **396**
1825. The Scottish Tourist and Itinerary; or, A guide to the Scenery and Antiquities of Scotland and the Western Islands. 8vo, Edinburgh, 1825. **397**
1826. Robert Chambers. The Picture of Scotland. Third edition. To which are now added: Directions for Pleasure Excursions; an Account of Watering places; an Itinerary and Map. With thirteen engravings of scenery. 2 vols., small 8vo, Edin., 1834. **398**  
 The first edition appeared in 1826, and was avowedly the outcome of "a round of deliberate pedestrian tours through the country."
1826. F. A. Pernot. Vues Pittoresques de l'Écosse, dessinées d'après nature par F. A. Pernot; lithographiées par Bonington, David Deroi, Enfantin, Francia, Goblain, Harding, Ioli, Sabatier, Villeneuve, &c; ornées de douze vignettes d'après les dessins de Delaroche Jeune et Eugène Lami; Avec un texte explicatif extrait en grande partie des ouvrages de Sir Walter Scott par Am. Pichot. Large 4to, Paris, 1826. **399**

1826. (J. J. Balfour.) The Border Tour throughout the most important and interesting places in the Counties of Northumberland, Berwick, Roxburgh, and Selkirk. By a Tourist. 8vo, Edin., 1826. 400

With Melrose Abbey as a frontispiece. Later edition in 1829.

- 1826-7. John James Audubon. Audubon and his Journals. By Maria R. Audubon. With Zoological and other Notes by Elliott Coues. With Thirty-seven illustrations, including Three hitherto unpublished Bird drawings, and Ten portraits of Audubon. 2 vols., 8vo, Lond., 1898. 401

The above work contains a Diary or Journal kept by Audubon during a visit to Scotland, which he paid in 1826-7 (pp. 143-224 of vol. i.). He afterwards (1834-6) visited Scotland, and was in the Highlands, but his journals relating to that visit appear to be unpublished. He writes about Hawick, Selkirk, Roslyn, Dalmahoy, Glasgow, etc., but chiefly about "beautiful Edinburgh." His Journal deals more with the people he saw than with places seen, and it is very interesting and instructive. Among other men of distinction, he met Sir Walter Scott, Francis Jeffrey, Sir David Brewster, Basil Hall, Mrs Grant of Laggan, George Combe, Sir William Jardine, Sir James Riddell, and many of the University professors. He says that "George Combe's head is like that of Henry Clay." He went to church in a sedan chair, which he did not like, and heard Sydney Smith preach. He calls the *Scotsman* newspaper *The Scotchman*. He received much hospitality, and gives information pleasantly about the home life of the time among cultured Scottish people.

1828. The Jew Exile: A Pedestrian Tour and Residence in the most remote and untravelled districts of the Highlands and Islands of Scotland, under Persecution. 2 vols., small 8vo, London, 1828. 402

A curious book, clever in its way, but sometimes a little coarse. Treats chiefly of manners, customs, and social conditions, but the account in the second volume of the visit to Lewis, Harris, Uist, and Skye is otherwise interesting and instructive. On the mainland, the tour was almost entirely confined to the counties of Perth, Ross, and Inverness.

The author also wrote—"A Walk in Shetland by Two Eccentrics." 8vo, Edin., 1831. See No. 422.



- 1828, 1830, and 1833. *Reminiscences of First Visits to Scotland, London, and the South West of England, in the years 1828, 1830, 1833.* Small 8vo (Dumfries), 1847. 403

Inserted in the *Dumfries Times* at the request of the editor, who afterwards "re-paged a few copies."

1828. John Nichols. *The Progress, Processions, and Magnificent Festivities of King James the First, his Royal Consort, and Family.* 4 vols., 4to, Lond., 1828. 404

I have not seen this book.

1828. Alexander Laing. *The Donean Tourist: giving an account of the Battles, Castles, Gentlemen's Seats, Families, with their Origin, Armorial Ensigns, Badges of Distinction, carefully selected from the best authorities; and interspersed with Anecdotes, and Ancient National Ballads, &c., &c., &c.* 8vo. Aberdeen, 1828. See No. 356. 405

This book can scarcely be regarded as a tour, though the writing of it appears to have involved travelling about.

1828. *Notes and Sketches of a short Tour through Ayrshire to Inverary, Loch Lomond, and Loch Katrine, the Trosachs, &c., in October 1828.* 8vo, Dumfries, 1829. 406

1828. *A Journey in the Highlands, with conversations and remarks on Religious subjects. A new Edition,* 12mo, Glasgow, 1828. 407

- 1828-9. (Charles Cochrane.) *Journal of a Tour made by Señor Juan de Vega, the Spanish Minstrel of 1828-9, through great Britain and Ireland: a character assumed by an English Gentleman.* 2 vols., 8vo, Lond., 1830. 408

Portrait of the Spanish Minstrel given as a frontispiece. There is not much in the book about Scotland. It is a curious book—for instance, it contains an account of Bundling in Wales.

1829. (B. Botfield.) *Journal of a Tour through the Highlands of Scotland during the Summer of 1829.* 8vo, Norton Hall, 1830. 409

Privately printed. Edinburgh from Calton Hill is given as a frontispiece, and Iona Cathedral as a vignette.

1829. *Gross-Britannien und Irland. Nach Depping aus dem Französischen von W. A. Gerle.* Zweyte Ausgabe, 12mo, Leipzig, 1829. 410

1829. E. D. Griffin, D.D. *Tour through Scotland. Remains.* 2 vols., New York, 1831. 411

1829. Thomas H. Shepherd. *Modern Athens Displayed in a series of views, or Edinburgh in the Nineteenth Century; exhibiting the whole of the New Buildings, Modern Improvements, Antiquities, and Picturesque Scenery of the Scottish Metropolis, and its Environs, from original drawings by Mr Thos. H. Shepherd. With Historical, Topographical, and Critical Illustrations.* 4to. Lond., 1829. 412

There is a 'Sequel' to the above, consisting of views of "The Castles, Noblemen's and Gentlemen's Seats, Romantic and Picturesque Scenery, &c." in nearly all parts of Scotland. This 'Sequel' contains 80 Plates, and all the places shown appear to have been visited.

1830. Archibald Currie. *A Description of the Antiquities and Scenery of the Parish of North Knapdale, Argyllshire.* 8vo, 1830. 413

I have not seen this book, but it is described to me as an account of travel.

1830. W. MacGillivray, A.M. *Account of the series of Islands usually denominated the Outer Hebrides.* 414

*Edinburgh Journal of Natural and Geographical Science*, 1830, vol. i., 245-250, 401-411; and vol. ii., 87-95, 162-165, and 321-334. The result of travel. Contains a little about St Kilda, but it is not clear that MacGillivray visited the island.

1830. (Charles Hoyle.) *The Pilgrim of the Hebrides: A lay of the North Countrie, by the Author of "Three days at Killarney."* 8vo. Lond., 1830. 415

1830. William Brown and John Jamieson. *Select Views of the Royal Palaces of Scotland, from drawings by William Brown, Glasgow; with illustrative Descriptions of their local situation, present appearance, and antiquities, by John Jamieson, D.D., Author of the Dictionary of the Scottish Language.* 4to, Edinburgh, 1830. 416

The work has Plates of Dunstaffnage, Dunoon, Falkland, Linlithgow, Scone, Carrick, Holyroodhouse, Lochmaben, Kildrummie, Dunfermline, Stirling, Rothesay, Roxburgh, Forteviot, Abernethy, Dundonald, Traquair, King's Inch, and Forfar. The drawings and also the descriptions are to some extent the outcome of personal visits. The drawings are by Brown, and the text by Jamieson.

- 1830-35 *circa*. J. C. Apperley. *Nimrod's Hunting Tour in Scotland and the North of England; with the Table Talk of distinguished Sporting Characters, and Anecdotes of Masters of Hounds, Crack Riders, and Celebrated Amateur Dragsmen.* 8vo, London, *circa* 1830-5. 417

1831. J. D. Salmon. *Diary of Tour in the Orkneys in 1831.* 418  
30th May to June 31st. MS. in the Norwich Museum.

1831. John Leighton. *Scenes in Scotland, with historical illustrations and biographical anecdotes. Embellished with 48 engravings.* 8vo, Glasgow, 1831. See No. 430—James H. Brown—a book with the same set of engravings and nearly the same letter-press. 419

- 1831-5. N. P. Willis. *Pencillings by the Way.* Small 8vo. Lond., 1844. 420

Originally published in the *New York Mirror*. First London edition in 3 vols. in 1835. The travels lay between 1831 and 1835.

1831. G. C. Atkinson. Notice of the Island of St Kilda. 421

In a volume of Eight Newcastle Tracts—limited issue—4to, 1849. An account of an excursion to St Kilda in 1831. Read at a meeting of the Natural History Society of Newcastle, 16th January 1832. As a separate tract seldom met with.

1831. A Walk in Shetland, by Two Eccentrics. By the author of "The Jew Exile in the Highlands and Islands of Scotland." An "excellent leetel" harmless quiz upon the funny Shetlanders; and Sketches of "things in general" from their bogs and pig-styes to their geese and Claud Halcro; being a companion to the "Pirate" without Sir Walter Scott's leave. Besides, "Contrast Criticisms," as sweet meat for Editors. All for one Shilling. Second Ed., pp. 72, 8vo, Edin., 1831. See No. 402. 422

1831. Thomson, the Lecturer on Steam Machinery. Life of, written by himself during confinement from the accidental fracture of a leg. To which is added an account of a voyage from Leith to the Shetland Islands, made by himself last summer. 8vo, Berwick, 1831. 423

1832. C. Strahlheim. Die Wundermappe oder sämtliche Kunst- und Natur-Wunder des ganzen Erdballs. Treu nach der Natur abgebildet und topographisch-historisch beschrieben. Dritter Band—Gross-Britannien. 8vo, Frankfort-on-Main, 1832. 424

A few pages at the end of this volume relate to Scotland. Plates of Edinburgh and Edinburgh Castle are given.

1832. D'Hardiviller. Souvenirs des Highlands; voyage à la suite de Henri V. en 1832. Relation, Scènes, Portraits, Paysages, et Costumes. Offert à S. A. R. Madame la Duchesse de Berri. 4to, Paris, 1835. 425

Many full-page illustrations, consisting of costumes, portraits, landscapes, and scenes.

1832. (William Bennet.) *Traits and Stories of Scottish Life, and Pictures of Scenes and Character.* 3 vols., 8vo, 2nd Ed., Lond., 1832. 426

Vol. iii. pp. 289-341 contains "A two days' tour in Annandale," dedicated to John Hunter, Mortonmill, Dumfriesshire, in which is explained (p. 329) why club-foot is called kirkwipe, and (p. 331) what was the origin of the Tower of Repentance at Hoddam.

1832. William Cobbett, M.P. for Oldham. *Tour in Scotland; and in the four northern Counties of England: in the autumn of the year 1832.* 8vo, Lond., 1833. 427

1832. M. Léon de Buzonnière. *Voyage en Écosse. Visite à Holyrood.* 8vo. Paris, 1832. 428

The book begins with a "Notice Historique sur le séjour en Angleterre et en Écosse de Charles X. et de sa famille," pp. i-xxix. Then follow, pp. 1-168, "Souvenirs d'un voyage en Écosse." The conclusion, pp. 169-459, is a sort of tourist's guide, and is called "Instructions sur la manière de voyager en Écosse." There is a good index, and there are some illustrations.

1833. *Tour of the Wandering Piper, through Part of Scotland and Ireland, written by himself in a series of letters, addressed to G. M. F., Esq., County of Carlow, Ireland.* 8vo, Portland (U.S.A.), 1833. 429

Curious and scarce.

1833. James H. Brown. *Scenes in Scotland, with sketches and illustrations, historical, biographical, and literary.* 8vo, Glasg., 1833. 430

The same illustrations and almost the same book as John Leighton's scenes in Scotland, 1831. See No. 419.

1833. J. Ulric . . . . Esq. *Causeries sur l'Écosse; ou extraits d'un Journal de voyage dans cette contrée, avec des dessins lithographiés, des vues intérieures et pittoresques, des principales ruines de ses anciens monumens religieux.* 4to, Edinburgh, 1833. 431

1834. Robert Tudor Tucker. Journal of a Tour in the Highlands of Scotland. In verse. 8vo, 1834. For private circulation. 432

1834. James Johnson, M.D. The Recess or Autumnal relaxation in the Highlands and Lowlands; being the Home Circuit *versus* Foreign Travel. A Tour of health and pleasure in the Highlands and Hebrides. 8vo, Lond., 1834. 433

The Preface is signed F. F.—for Frederick Fag.

- 1834-5. George Pilkington, Late Captain, Corps of Royal Engineers. Travels through the United Kingdom, in promoting the cause of Peace on Earth and good-will towards men. 8vo, Lond., 1839. 434

Contains an account of travel in Shetland in connection with the release of a man, said to be insane, who was detained in the island of Papa Stour in Shetland.

1834. H. B. M'Lellan. Edited by I. M'Lellan Jr. Journal of a Residence in Scotland, and Tour through England, France, Germany, Switzerland, and Italy, with a Memoir of the Author, and extracts from his religious papers compiled from the manuscripts of the late Henry B. M'Lellan. 8vo, Boston (U.S.A.), 1834. 435

1834. George and Peter Anderson. Guide to the Highlands and Islands of Scotland, including Orkney and Zetland, descriptive of their scenery, statistics, antiquities, and natural history; with numerous historical notices. With a very complete map of Scotland, engraved by Mr J. Arrowsmith, and containing the most recent information respecting roads, etc., for the use of travellers. Small 8vo, London, 1834. 436

The authors "purposely and personally visited almost all the scenes described by them." This is the first of several editions.

- 1835 *circa*. The Rev. Cæsar Otway. Three weeks in Scotland. 437

I have seen a favourable reference to this tour, but the narrative itself I have not found. Otway wrote three other tours—two of them in Ireland—and he died in 1842. From these facts I give the date as *circa* 1835. It is possible that the account of his three weeks' travel in Scotland may have appeared in a magazine.

1835. Stephen Oliver, the younger. Rambles in Northumberland, and on the Scottish Border; interspersed with brief notices of interesting events in Border History. 12mo, Lond., 1835. 438

Visits were paid to Yetholm, Kelso, Ednam, Smailholm, Jedburgh, Dryburgh, Eildon, Melrose, Abbotsford, Innerleithen, The Yarrow, Moffat, Birrenswark, and Birrens. Pp. viii and 347. The book has been attributed to W. A. Chatto.

1835. Eight days' Pleasure Tour to Scotland. 439

Contains a map and details of the whole cost of a tour by steamer from London to Edinburgh, on to Glasgow, Dumbarton, Lochlomond, Trossachs, Stirling, and back to London.

- 1835 and 1837. Sir George Head. A Home Tour through the Manufacturing Districts and other parts of England, Scotland, and Ireland, including the Channel Islands and the Isle of Man. New Edit., 2 vols., 8vo, Lond., 1840. 440

The tour appears to have been made in 1835 and published in that year. A continuation of the tour was published in 1837. The above contains both the original tour and the continuation.

1835. John Longmuir, Anderson's Institution, Forres. A day spent among the ruins of Dunottar Castle. 12mo, Aberdeen, 1835. 441

Pp. 84. Frontispiece—Dunottar Castle from the North.

- 1835 and 1836. Rev. C. Lesingham Smith, M.A., Fellow, and late Mathematical Lecturer, of Christ's College, Cambridge. Excursions through the Highlands and Isles of Scotland in 1835 and 1836. 8vo. Lond., 1837. 442

The Journals for the two years are separate. A few copies of that for 1835 were printed at Cheltenham in 1835 as a "*Journal of a Ramble*

*in Scotland*" (pp. xi and 130) for the use of friends. The above London edition of 1837 contains the Journals of both excursions, and is illustrated.

1835. William Wordsworth. *Yarrow revisited, and other poems.* 8vo, Lond., 1835. **443**
1835. L. Ritchie. *Scott and Scotland.* Lond., 1835. **444**  
 . Twenty-one engravings from original drawings by G. Cattermole.
1836. P. Finlayson. *The Observing Farmer's Travels through Scotland, with his remarks on the Country, and observations on the improvement of Agriculture. Likewise suggestions for the improvement of farm stocking, and effectual cures for the diseases of cattle, sheep, and horses. Second Edition,* 8vo, Edin., 1836. **445**
1836. William Rhind. *Excursions illustrative of the Geology and Natural History of the Environs of Edinburgh. Second Ed.,* 12mo, 1836. **446**  
 Contains illustrations and a map.
1836. Lord Teignmouth. *Sketches of the Coasts and Islands of Scotland and of the Isle of Man; Descriptive of the Scenery and illustrative of the Progressive Revolution in the economical, moral, and social condition of the inhabitants of those regions. With map.* 2 vols., 8vo, Lond., 1836. **447**
1836. Victor Hennequin. *Voyage Philosophique en Angleterre et en Écosse.* 8vo, Paris, 1836. **448**
1836. J. M. Thiele. *Breve fra England og Skotland,* 1836. 8vo, Kjøbenhavn, 1837. **449**
1836. C. Colton. *Four years in Great Britain. New and improved edition.* 12mo, New York, 1836. **450**



A LIST OF TRAVELS, TOURS, ETC., RELATING TO SCOTLAND. 569

1837. (William Duncan, Treasurer of Police for the City of Aberdeen.) Description of the Coast between Aberdeen and Leith. 8vo, Aberdeen, 1837. **451**
1837. Karl von Hailbronner. Cartons aus der Reisemappe eines deutschen Touristen. Gesammelt und herausgegeben von Karl von Hailbronner. 3 vols., 8vo, Stuttgart und Tübingen, 1837. **452**  
Pp. 307-341 of vol. i. relate to Scotland.
1837. Aus dem Tagebuche eines in Grossbritannien reisenden Ungarn. 8vo, Pesth, 1837. **453**  
Records visits to Staffa, Iona, the Highlands, and Edinburgh.
1837. Sir Thomas Dick Lauder, Bart. Highland Rambles, and Long Legends to shorten the way. 2 vols., 8vo, Edin., 1837. **454**  
Illustrated. First edition.
- 1837 *circa*. Coasts and Islands of Scotland. *Fraser's Magazine*, vol. xvii. p. 31. **455**
- 1837-1854. Lord Cockburn. Circuit Journeys. 8vo, Edin., 1889. **456**  
The Journeys were made between 1837 and 1854.
1838. The Rev. Thomas Frognall Dibdin, D.D. A Bibliographical, antiquarian, and picturesque Tour in the Northern Counties of England and in Scotland. With a supplement and plates. 2 vols, 8vo, Lond., 1838. **457**  
In the same year there appeared, without the name of the author or place of printing, pp. 16, "Notes, chiefly correctory, on Dr Dibdin's tour through Scotland. MDCCLXXXVIII." These notes are not pleasant in their tone.
1838. Andrew Mercer. Summer Months among the Mountains. 12mo. Edin., 1838. **458**  
In verse, and not of much value.

1838. S. van Baalen. Reistogtje door een gedeelte van Schottland en deszelfs Hooglanden. . . . Mit Platen. 8vo, Amsterdam, 1838. **459**

1838. Saint-Germain-Leduc. L'Angleterre, l'Écosse, et l'Irlande. Relation d'un voyage récent dans les trois royaumes. 4 tom., 12mo, Paris, 1838. **460**

1838. Harriet Martineau. Autobiography, with Memorials by Maria Weston Chapman. 3 vols., 8vo, Lond., 1877. **461**

A portion of vol. i. is called Scotch Travel. Miss Martineau went about in Lord Murray's "little steamer *Loch Fyne*," and visited Mull, Iona, Strachur, etc. This took place in 1838, when she was 36 years old. The record is short. She appears to have visited Scotland again in 1852, but of this visit she does not seem to have left any account.

1838. L. Maclean, Author of "Adam and Eve," "Historical Account of Iona," etc. Sketches of the Island of Saint Kilda; comprising the manners and maxims of the natives, ancient and modern; together with the Ornithology, Geology, Domology, Etymology, and other curiosities of that unique island; taken down, for the greater part, from the oral narration of the Rev. N. Mackenzie, at present, and for the last eight years, clergyman of the Island. 12mo, Glasgow, 1838. **462**

Pp. 24. It is doubtful whether Maclean himself visited the island.

1839. S. D. Swarbreck. Sketches in Scotland. Large fol., London, 1839. **463**

"Drawn from nature and on stone" by the author.

1839. Robert Hunter, Jr. A brief account of a Tour through some parts of Scotland. 8vo, Lond., 1839. **464**

Martyrs' Tomb and Holyrood as frontispiece and vignette. Pp. ii and 81.

A LIST OF TRAVELS, TOURS, ETC., RELATING TO SCOTLAND. 571

1839. Journal of a few days among the Grampians. 12mo, Edin., 1839. **465**

Privately printed.

1839. Rambles in Scotland in 1839. 8vo, Manchester, N.D. **466**

Dedicated to Mrs Wemyss by "A Soldier's Daughter." Pp. 142.

1839. Christian Ployen, Amtmand og Commandant paa Færøerne Erindringer fra en Reise til Shetlandsøerne, Örkensøerne, og Skotland i Sommeren, 1839. 8vo, Kjøbenhavn, 1840. **467**

A translation of the above into English by Catherine Spence, entitled *Reminiscences of a Voyage to Shetland, Orkney, and Scotland*, was published in Lerwick in 1894. The translation has a portrait of Ployen as a frontispiece.

- 1839 circa. Tour in Scotland. *Monthly Review*, vol. clii., p. 577. **468**

1839. James Grant. Walks and Wanderings. 2 vols., 8vo, Lond., 1839. **469**

Contains—Travels in Morayshire, The Lakes of Scotland, Fishers of Stotfield, etc.

1840. The Sportsman in Ireland, with the Summer route through the Highlands of Scotland. By a Cosmopolite. 2 vols., 8vo, Lond., 1840. **470**

Steel engraved frontispiece and woodcuts.

1840. Catherine Sinclair. Scotland and the Scotch; or, The Western Circuit. 8vo, New York, 1840. **471**

The book was first published in this country in the same year.

1840. Catherine Sinclair. Shetland and the Shetlanders. 8vo, Lond., 1840. **472**

Contains the "Journal of a two days' residence in Shetland": and Letters relating to places in Sutherland, Caithness, Nairn, Inverness, Moray, Banff, Aberdeen, Kincardine, and Perth. A later edition in 1856.

1840. James M'Nab. The Watering Places. 12mo, Glasgow, 1840. **473**

The outcome of a round of visits in Scotland. Pp. 58.

1840. John MacGillivray. Account of the Island of St Kilda, chiefly with reference to its natural history; from Notes made during a visit in July 1840. Prof. Jameson's *New Philosophical Journal*, vol. xxxii. pp. 47-70. **474**

- 1840-1849. Rev. Thomas Grierson. Autumnal Rambles among the Scottish Mountains: or, Pedestrian Tourist's Friend. Second edition, greatly enlarged. 8vo, Edin., 1851. **475**

Has two full-page lithographs. The account was written between 1840 and 1849. The first edition appeared in 1850, and there was a third edition in 1856.

1841. Charles Dickens. Adventures in the Highlands, 1841. **476**

This short account of a tour in the Highlands of Scotland will be found in chapter xvi. of vol. i. of Forster's *Life of Charles Dickens*, pp. 238-257 of the 13th edition. 8vo, Lond., 1873.

1841. Notes taken during a month's trip in 1841 from the Clyde to Liverpool. 8vo, Glasgow, 1842. **477**

Pp. 86.

- 1841 *circa*. Captain Basil Hall. Patchwork. 3 vols., 8vo, Lond., 1841. **478**

Contains an account of "a Tour in the Highlands of Scotland," vol. ii. pp. 260-275. Visited Killin, Kenmore, King's House, Glencoe, and Balachulish—the last place being the place of special interest.

1842. Elvira Anna Phipps. Memorials of Clutha: or Pencillings on the Clyde; illustrated with twelve highly-finished lithographic views. 8vo, Lond., 1842. **479**

Of the twelve views, six are given in two Plates. They are not of much value. The book is an account of a journey by steamer from Liverpool to Greenock, and of visits to Gourock, Fairlie, Dumbarton, Glasgow, Loch

Lomond, Eglintoun, and Arran. There are many quotations from the poets, and three *poems* by the author. Nothing of novelty or interest appears to have been observed, or, if observed, it is not recorded. Pp. ix and 107.

1842. Frédéric Mercey. *Scotia. Souvenirs et récits de voyages.* 2 vol., 8vo, Paris, 1842. **480**

Contains an interesting account of a visit to St Kilda with Sir Thomas Kennedy, Bart., in his yacht *Kitty*—vol. ii. pp. 81-156.

1842. James Wilson, F.R.S.E. *A Voyage round the Coasts of Scotland and the Isles.* 2 vols., 8vo, Edin., 1842. **481**

Numerous illustrations—chiefly from sketches by Sir Thomas Dick Lauder.

1842. (Dr Thomas Gillespie.) *A Trip to Taymouth, performed during the late Royal visit, Sept. 1842.* 12mo, Cupar, 1843. **482**

1842. *Royal Visit to Scotland of Queen Victoria in 1842.* 4to, Edin., 1844. **483**

Nineteen lithographic plates.

1842. Léon Galibert et Clément Pellé, Rédacteurs de la Revue Britannique. *Angleterre.* 4 vols. 8vo. Paris, 1842. **484**

The title of vol. iv. is changed into — *Angleterre, Écosse et Irlande*, and pp. 445-517 treat of Scotland. It is difficult to determine whether the authors did, or did not, travel in the country in order to get materials for description, but it seems probable that to some extent they do write from personal observation. There is at the end of each volume a large number of plates, and at the end of the fourth volume there are views of Edinburgh, Abbotsford, St Anthony's Chapel, Monzie Castle, Kirkcaldy, Douglas Castle, Culzean Castle, Dunblane Cathedral, Stirling Castle, The Trossachs, Roslin Chapel, Glamis Castle, Doune Castle, Crypt of Glasgow Cathedral, Creukeston Castle, Holyrood Chapel, Melrose, John Knox's House, Glasgow Cathedral, Tower of Cockburnspath, Holyrood Palace, Iona Cathedral, Glasgow College, Linlithgow Palace (two), and a map of Scotland.

The four volumes form part of the work called *L'Univers. Histoire et Description de tous les Peuples.*

1842. Sir Thomas Dick Lauder. Memorial of the Royal Progress in Scotland. 4to, Edin., 1843. **485**  
Contains 10 steel and 36 wood engravings, and 1 lithograph.
1843. James Kirkland, Esq. The Celebrated Runic Reflections in commemoration of Queen Victoria's Tour through Scotland. A Poem in two Duans. **486**  
Privately printed. 12mo, Glasgow, 1843.
1843. R. Carruthers, The Highland Note Book ; or, Sketches and Anecdotes. 8vo. Edin., 1843. **487**  
The book contains several interesting tours. (1) Tour from Inverness to Fife by Dunkeld, Perth, Dunblane, Doune, Stirling, Donibristle, etc. (2) Tour from Inverness to Fochabers by Culloden, Kilravock, Cawdor, Darnaway, Elgin, Gordon Castle, Rothiemurchus, etc. (3) A Ramble among the Scenery of Burns. (4) Tour from Inverness to Sutherlandshire. (5) Journey southwards from Inverness. (6) Descriptions of many other places visited.
1843. (William Hunter.) Notes of a visit to Biggar, principally illustrative of its antiquities. By Antiquarius. 24mo, Biggar, 1843. **488**  
Pp. 89. Contains many interesting observations.
1843. (Alexander Harper.) Summer Excursions in the neighbourhood of Banff, and vicinity of Duff House, Bridge of Alva, etc., etc. By a Deveronside Poet. To which are appended some notices of the works of art in Duff House. 12mo, Banff, 1843. **489**  
Pp. 62. With three engravings and a map of Banffshire.
1843. (Thomas S. Muir.) A Ramble from Edinburgh to Durham. 8vo, Edin., 1843. **490**  
Privately printed. Dedication signed T. S. M.
1843. The Highlands of Scotland. By a Pedestrian. 8vo, New-castle-upon-Tyne, 1843. **491**

1843. Frederick Sheldon. *Mieldenvold, the Student ; or, The Pilgrimage through Northumberland, Durham, Berwickshire, and the adjacent Counties.* 8vo, Berwick-upon-Tweed, 1843. 492

In verse. Has not much claim to be regarded as a tour.

1843. L'Angleterre, l'Irlande, et l'Écosse. *Souvenirs d'un voyageur solitaire : ou méditations sur le caractère national des Anglais.* 2 vols., 8vo, Paris, 1843. 493

Attributed to the Baron C. T. M. H. von Halberg-Broich.

1844. Edward Standen. *A Paper on the Shetland Islands, read at the opening of the Devonport Mechanics' Institution, when an exhibition was made of choice specimens of Shetland knitting, August 1844.* 12mo, Oxford, Sept. 1845. 494

Privately printed. Pp. 32. Observations made during visits to the islands.

1844. W. H. Maxwell, Esq. *Wanderings in the Highlands and Islands, with Sketches taken on the Scottish Border, being a sequel to "Wild Sports of the West."* 2 vols., 8vo, Lond., 1844. 495

Portrait of author as frontispiece.

1844. W. H. Maxwell. *Sports and Adventures in the Highlands and Islands of Scotland: Being a sequel to "Wild Sports of the West."* 12mo, Lond., 1853. 496

The introduction is dated 1st January 1844.

1844. V. d'Arlincourt. *The three Kingdoms, England, Scotland, and Ireland.* 2 vols., 12mo, Lond., 1844. 497

Translated from the French.

1844. Walsh. *Relation du voyage de Henri de France en Écosse et en Angleterre.* 8vo, Paris, 1844. 498

1844. J. G. Kohl. England, Wales, and Scotland. 8vo, Lond., 1844. 499

A translation, with notes, by John Kesson of "Reisen in Schottland"—2 Th., Dresden, 1844. Kohl's Travels in Scotland appeared separately in the same year (8vo, Lond.), under the following title:—"Scotland, Glasgow, the Clyde, Edinburgh; the Forth, Stirling; Drummond Castle, Perth, and Taymouth Castle; the Lakes."

1844. Dr C. G. Carus. The King of Saxony's Journey through England and Scotland in the year 1844. 8vo, Lond., 1846. 500

Translation into English by S. C. Davison of "England und Schottland im Jahre 1844." 8vo, 2 Th., Berlin, 1845.

1844. Dr George Johnston. Journal of a visit to Jardine Hall in 1844. 501

*Proc. of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club*, vol. 1873-1875, pp. 406-418.

1845. H. T. Stainton. June: A book for the Country in summer time. 12mo, Lond., 1856. 502

One section is entitled "June in Scotland," and it consists of a record of impressions following visits to the West of Scotland in the month of June 1845.

1845. William Gardiner. Botanical Rambles in Braemar. Dundee, 1845. 503

1845. Alexander Beith, D.D. Three weeks with Dr Candlish. A Highland Tour. 8vo, Edin., 1874. 504

The frontispiece is a portrait of Dr Candlish taken in 1843. The tour took place in 1845.

1845. J. H. Merle D'Aubigné, D.D. Germany, England, and Scotland; or Recollections of a Swiss Minister. 8vo, New York, 1849. 505

The travel in Scotland took place in 1845.



A LIST OF TRAVELS, TOURS, ETC., RELATING TO SCOTLAND. 577

1845. The Rev. Francis Trench. Scotland, its faith and its features ; or a visit to Blair Athol. 2 vols., 8vo., Lond., 1846. 506

Journal of a tour in Scotland in 1845. Refers chiefly to places in the counties of Perth, Argyle, Stirling, Lanark, Linlithgow, Midlothian, Roxburgh, and Dumfries. Treats largely of the Disruption and the state of the Episcopal Church.

1845. (Rev. Mr Sutherland, Free Church Minister, Inverness.) Notes of a Tour in Orkney and Shetland. 12mo, Pp. 37. Printed in Inverness. 507

The tour took place in 1845, and the account is interesting.

1845. Christina Brooks Stewart. The Loiterer in Argyllshire ; or a Ramble during the summer of 1845. 12mo, Edin., 1848. 508

1846. Rev. Chauncy Hare Townshend. A Descriptive Tour in Scotland. New Edition, 8vo, Lond., 1846. 509

This is a new edition, with the author's name in full, of "A Descriptive Tour in Scotland. By T. H. C." 8vo, Brussels, 1840. The later edition has many illustrations.

1846. A. G. S. Notes of Travel at Home ; during a month's Tour in Scotland and England. 8vo, Lond., 1846. 510

1846. A Tour in Skye. 12mo, Edin., 1846. 511

This is part of the additional matter contained in the fifth edition of *Black's Picturesque Tourist of Scotland*, and appears to have been written by one who travelled.

1846. John Jay Smith. A Summer's Jaunt across the Water, including visits to England, Ireland, Scotland, France, Switzerland, &c. 2 vols., 12mo, Philadelphia, 1846. 512

1846. (James C. Richmond.) A Visit to Iona : by an American Clergyman. 8vo, Glasgow, 1859. 513

The visit took place in 1846.

1847. W. Scrope. Days of Deerstalking in the Forest of Atholl, with some account of the Nature and Habits of the Red Deer. 8vo, 1847. 514

Engravings and woodcuts after the designs of Edwin and Charles Landseer and the author.

1847. Rev. Robert Turnbull. The Genius of Scotland ; or, Sketches of Scottish Scenery, Literature, and Religion. 8vo, New York, 1847. 515

Founded on observations during "Rambles" in Scotland.

1847. S. Augustus Tipple. A Summer Visit to Scotland. 12mo, Norwich, 1847. 516

Pp. v 104. Consists chiefly of excursions from Dunbar, but includes a visit to Edinburgh, Linlithgow, Falkirk, and Glasgow. The date of the visit to Scotland is given as "18—," but it did not probably long precede the date of the publication of the book.

- 1847 *circa*. Herbert Byng Hall, Esq. Highland Sports, and Highland Quarters. 2 vols., 8vo, Lond., N.D. (*Circa* 1847.) 517

With illustrations.

- 1847 *circa*. The Rev. David Landsborough. Arran, a Poem, and Excursions to Arran with reference to the Natural History of the Island. 8vo, Lond., N.D. (*Circa* 1847.) 518

Brodict Bay as frontispiece, and Glen Rosa as vignette on title page.

- 1848-1861. Victoria, *R.I.*—Queen of Great Britain and Ireland and Empress of India. Leaves from the Journal of Our Life in the Highlands, from 1848 to 1861. To which are prefixed and added extracts from the same Journal giving an account of Earlier Visits to Scotland, and Tours in England and Ireland, and Yachting Excursions. Edited by Arthur Helps. 8vo, Lond., 1868. 519

Numerous illustrations. The first edition appeared in 1867.

A LIST OF TRAVELS, TOURS, ETC., RELATING TO SCOTLAND. 579

- 1848-9. Old Humphrey—(George Mogridge). Account of a Tour to the Highlands and in Scotland. In 22 papers in *The Visitor* (London) for 1848-1849. 520

1848. A Day at the Falls of Clyde. 8vo. Edin., 1848. 521

1848. Jacob Abbott. A Summer in Scotland. With Engravings. 12mo. New York, 1848. 522

There was also an 1854 edition (8vo) at New York, and a Dublin edition without engravings in 1849.

1848. Wilhelm Harnisch. Die Weltkunde in einer planmässig geordneten Rundschau der wichtigsten neueren Land- und Seereisen für das Jünglingsalter und die Gebildeteren aller Stände, auf Grund des Reisewerkes von Dr Wilhelm Harnisch dargestellt und herausgegeben von Friedrich Heinzelmann. Dritter Band. Reisen durch Belgien, Holland, und Grossbritannien. Mit zwei Stahlstichen und einer Karte. 8vo, Leipzig, 1848. 523

Pp. 516-561 relate to Scotland.

1848. Robert Somers. Letters from the Highlands; or the Famine of 1847. 8vo, Lond., 1848. 524

"A tour of inquiry" during the autumn of 1847.

1848. John Christian Schetky and Lord John Manners. Sketches and notes of a Cruise in Scotch Waters, on board His Grace The Duke of Rutland's Yacht "Resolution" in the summer of 1848. Large fol., Lond., 1850. 525

The sketches are by Schetky and the notes by Lord John Manners.

1848. (J. M. Neale.) Ecclesiological notes on the Isle of Man, Ross, Sutherland, and the Orkneys; or A Summer Pilgrimage to S. Maughold and S. Magnus. 12mo, Lond., 1848. 526

- 1848 *circa*. Three Days in the South of Scotland. *Hogg's Instructor*, vol. i. p. 73. 527
1849. Michel Bouquet. An Artist's Ramble in the North of Scotland. Fol., Lond., 1849. 528  
Twenty-one plates—three being *figures* by Gavarni.
1849. A. Keith. A Perilous Visit to Craginethan Castle and Peregrinations in the North of Scotland, 1849. 529  
I have not seen this book.
1849. John Colquhoun. Rock and Rivers; or Highland Wanderings over Crag and Corral, "Flood and Fell." 12mo, Lond., 1849. 530
1849. Charles St. John. A Tour in Sutherlandshire, with extracts from the Field Books of a Sportsman and Naturalist. With an Appendix on the Fauna of Sutherland, by J. A. Harvie-Brown and T. E. Buckley. Sec. ed., 2 vols., 8vo, Edin., 1884. 531  
Copiously illustrated. The first edition appeared in 1849.
1850. Dr. H. K. Brandes. Ausflug nach Schottland im Sommer 1850. 8vo, Lemgo und Detmold, 1855. 532  
(Pp. 82, with Plan of Edinburgh.)
- 1850 *circa*. Charles Asselineau. Voyage en Ecosse. 533  
Forty-five pages of manuscript in small 4to. Offered for sale by E. Jorel, Paris, in his catalogue No. 12, 25th Feb. 1896. Believed not to have been anywhere published. No date, but probably about 1850. Asselineau is a well-known French writer. I did not succeed in purchasing the manuscript, nor in finding the name of the buyer.
1850. James Myles. Rambles in Forfarshire; or Sketches in Town and Country. 8vo, Dundee, 1850. 534

VI. From 1850 to 1900.

- 1850-70. (The Rev. G. H. H. Hutcheson, Westport Vicarage, Wilts.)  
Twenty years' reminiscences of the Lews. By Sixtyone. 8vo,  
Lond., 1871. **535**

With portrait of the author and illustrations. Compiled from notes, journals, etc., kept for twenty years after 1850, and largely of the nature of a long succession of short tours, dealing chiefly with sport.

1851. William W. Fyfe. Summer Life on Land and Water at South Queensferry. 8vo, Edin., 1851. **536**

Illustrated with numerous engravings.

1851. John Knox. Crumbs from the Land o' Cakes. 16mo, Boston, 1851. **537**

This book I have not seen, but I believe it is of the nature of a tour.

1851. ✓ Fanny Lewald. England und Schottland. Reisetagebuch. 2nd ed., 2 vols., 8vo., Berlin, 1864. **538**

The tour was made in 1851. The Scotch part is in the second volume, and relates to Edinburgh, Linlithgow, Glasgow, Oban, Iona, Staffa, etc. It is written in the form of letters.

1851. Ludwig Rellstab. Sommermärchen in Reisebildern aus Deutschland, Belgien, Frankreich, England, Schottland im Jahr 1851. 3 vols., 8vo, Darmstadt, 1851. **539**

There are six engravings in the work.

1851. A Six Weeks' Tour in the Highlands of Scotland. By a Pedestrian. 2nd ed., 12mo, Lond., 1851. **540**

1851. Dr Ernst Förster. Reisen in England und Schottland. 12mo, München, 1862. **541**

Pp. 294-346 relate to Scotland, describe Edinburgh and a trip of two days in the Highlands. The author seems specially interested in buildings and pictures. The visit to Scotland was made in 1851.

1851. Andrew M'Farland, M.D. *The Escape, or Loiterings amid the Scenes of Story and Song.* 8vo, Boston (Mass.), 1851. **542**  
 Contains an account of travel in the counties of Dumfries, Ayr, Dumbarton, Midlothian, etc.
- 1851 *circa*. J. F. Waller. *Ramblings in Scotland.* *Dublin University Magazine*, vol. 38, pp. 348, 490. **543**
1851. *A trip to Maryculter.* 12mo, Aberd., 1851. Pp. 12. **544**
1852. *Notes of a Highland Tour in 1852.* **545**  
 Printed for private circulation. Pp. 32, 12mo, Lond.
1852. *Guide through St. Andrews and its Antiquities.* Sm. 8vo, Joseph Cook, St Andrews, 1852, pp. 64. **546**  
 I have not found the name of the author. It is an original and amusing book. Speaking of the Tower of St. Regulus, it is said that "the steps of the stair leading up to the top are one hundred and fifty-two. You will be a little out of breath when you have made the ascent, but this does not matter, since, in any case, you would have been breathless at the top when surveying with admiration the magnificent expanse of land, shore, and sea spread out below." And in reference to the Bottle Dungeon the author says, "We may add that John Macdonald, the old keeper of the Castle, lets down into the darkness of the pit, not only two lighted halfpenny candles, but his whole stock of ecclesiastical lore." The book is scarce as well as curious—a fact, perhaps, which has had its influence in making me give it a place in this List.
1852. Adolphe Joanne. *Itinéraire descriptif et historique de l'Écosse.* 12mo, Paris, 1852. **547**  
 Contains many maps and plans. Pp. xvi and 498.
1852. The Rev. David Landsborough, D.D. *Excursions to Arran, Ailsa Craig, and the Two Cumbræ, with reference to the Natural History of these Islands. To which are added, Directions for laying out Seaweeds, and preparing them for the Herbarium.* 12mo, Edin., 1852. **548**

A LIST OF TRAVELS, TOURS, ETC., RELATING TO SCOTLAND. 583

1852. Sketch of the Highlanders and Highlands. By a native of South Britain. 12mo, Brighton, 1852. 549

Notes made during a short residence in the Highlands.

1852. Lady A. MacCaskill. Twelve days in Skye. 8vo, Lond., 1852. 550

1852. A Tour in the Highlands—in September 1852. 551

Reprinted for private circulation from *The Glasgow Constitutional*.

1853. Eugène Burel. Excursion en Angleterre et en Écosse, etc. 12mo, Rouen, 1853. 552

1853. A. de Colombel. L'Angleterre et l'Écosse à vol d'oiseau, souvenirs d'un touriste. 12mo, Paris, 1853. 553

1853. Charles Olliffe. Scènes Écossaises. 12mo, Paris, 1853. 554

M. Olliffe also wrote *Scènes Américaines*.

1853. B. Moran. The Footpath and Highway: or, Wanderings of an American in Great Britain in 1851 and 1852. 8vo, Philadelphia, 1853. 555

1853. Harriet Beecher Stowe. Sunny Memories of Foreign Lands. Illustrated from designs by Hammatt Billings. 2 vols., 8vo, Boston, 1854. 556

The journey took place in 1853. There have been several editions of the book.

1854. Moritz von Kalckstein. Erinnerungen an England und Schottland. Ein Beitrag zur Reiseliteratur über jene Länder und zum praktischen Gebrauch für Besucher derselben. 8vo, Berlin, 1854. 557

1854. Birket Foster. Memento of the Trossachs, Loch Lomond, and the Highlands of Perthshire, etc. 12mo, Edin., 1854. 558

1854. Hugh Macdonald. *Rambles round Glasgow, Descriptive, Historical, and Traditional.* 1st ed., 12mo, Glasgow, 1854. **559**
1854. Dr Knox. *Fish and Fishing in the Lone Glens of Scotland, with a history of the propagation, growth, and metamorphoses of the salmon.* 8vo, Lond., 1854. **560**  
 · Contains some illustrations.
1854. N. P. Willis. *A Trip to Scotland :—Famous Persons and Famous Places.* 12mo, Lond., 1854. **561**
1855. J. Hicks, Esqr. *Wanderings by the Lochs and Streams of Assynt; and the North Highlands of Scotland.* Small 8vo, Lond., 1855. **562**  
 There are eight illustrations. Refers to the Counties of Argyll, Inverness, Ross, Sutherland, etc.
1855. *A Sketcher's Notes containing some incidents in the Life of John Erskine of Dun, view of the ancient Church of Dun in Angus, and plate of the pulpit.* 4to, 1855. **563**
1855. (Alexander Russell, Editor of the *Scotsman*.) *Jumps in Jura.* 24mo, Edin., 1856. **564**  
 Instructive, amusing, and prettily written.
- 1856 *circa.* *Trip to Scotland.* *Fraser's Magazine*, vol. lv. p. 39. **565**
1856. M. F. Ossoli—(Margaret Sarah Fuller). *Travels in Scotland. At Home and Abroad.* 12mo, Boston, 1856. **566**  
 This book went through four editions in the year of publication, and there appears to have been an edition as late as 1874.
1857. *A Botanical Tour in the Highlands of Perthshire.* By W. P. and A. I. 8vo, Lond., 1857. **567**  
 Reprinted from *The Phytologist*. W. P. may stand for W. Pamplin.



A LIST OF TRAVELS, TOURS, ETC., RELATING TO SCOTLAND. 585

1857. Hugh Macdonald. Days at the Coast. A series of sketches descriptive of the Frith of Clyde—its watering-places, its scenery, and its associations. 12mo, Glasg., 1857. 568

1857. Mrs. Lovechild (Pseudonym). What Auntie saw in Scotland. 18mo, Lon., 1857. 569

I have not seen this book, but it is probably one of the books which were once common, and which were designed to teach geography and history to children.

1857. William Blair. Rambling Recollections: or, Fireside memories of scenes worth seeing. 12mo, Edin., 1857. 570

1857. Journal of a Voyage through the Western Isles of Scotland, and along the Coast of Norway, in the Yacht "Cymba," in the summer of 1856. 8vo, Lond., 1857. 571

1857. Titus Ullrich. Reise-Studien aus Italien, England, und Schottland. 2nd ed., 8vo, Berlin, 1893. 572

The tour in Scotland took place in the summer of 1857. Pp. 315-417.

1858. T. G. Three days in the Highlands with the late Rev. A. Fletcher, in the summer of 1858, with especial reference to his visit to the Islands of Staffa and Iona. 16mo, Lond., 1861. 573

1858. Rev. Charles Rogers, LL.D. A Week at Bridge of Allan, comprising an account of the Airthrey Spa, a History of Stirling, and a Description of the District of the National Wallace Monument, including Loch Lomond, Loch Katrine, the Trossachs, Drummond Castle, and Rob Roy's country, in a series of Six Excursions in Central Scotland. 574

Illustrated with maps and numerous *embellishments*, engraved chiefly on steel. 12mo, Edin., 1858. Eighth edition. Date of first edition not known.

1858. John Sadler. Narrative of a Ramble among the wild flowers of the Moffat Hills in August 1857; with a List of Plants to be found in the District. 12mo, Moffat, 1858. **575**
1858. (T. S. Muir.) Saint Kilda: a fragment of travel. **576**  
Privately printed. Signed "Unda." Pp. 27. 1858.
1858. Hugh Miller. The Cruise of the "Betsey": or A Summer Ramble among the Fossiliferous Deposits of the Hebrides. With Rambles of a Geologist; or, ten thousand miles over the fossiliferous deposits of Scotland. 8vo, Edin., 1858. **577**
1858. Sinclair Korner, Ph. Dr. Rambles round Crieff and Excursions into the Highlands. 12mo, Edin., 1858. (First ed.) **578**  
Has more of the character of a guide-book than of a tour, though the last two chapters may be regarded as an account of travel. Illustrated.
1859. Louis Énault. Angleterre, Écosse, Irlande. Voyage Pittoresque. Illustré de Gravures—Types par Gavarni. Large 8vo, Paris, 1859. **579**
1859. J. Plenge. Erindringer fra en Reise i Skotland i Sommeren 1859. 8vo, Kjøbenhavn, 1860. **580**
1859. Dott. Francesco Lanza. Viaggio in Inghilterra e nella Scozia, passando per la Germania, il Belgio e la Francia durante la Esposizione della industria universale in Parigi, con ispeciali riguardi ai progressi agronomici della Francia, dell' Inghilterra e della Scozia. 4to, Trieste, 1859. **581**  
Has many illustrations.
1859. Walter Cooper Dendy. The Wild Hebrides. 8vo, Lond., 1859. **582**  
With map and sketches by the author. Afterwards printed in *The Beautiful Islets of Britaine*. See No. 586.

A LIST OF TRAVELS, TOURS, ETC., RELATING TO SCOTLAND. 587

1859. James Conway. Letters from the Highlands: or Two months among the Salmon and the Deer. 8vo, Lond., 1859. **583**

Twelve letters, six of which appeared in *The Field* in 1858. Frontispiece and a few woodcuts. Pp. 142.

1859. J. Robertson. Angling Streams and Angling Quarters in the Scottish Lowlands. Maps. 12mo., 1859. **584**

1860. Theodor Fontane. Jenseit des Tweed. Bilder und Briefe aus Schottland. 8vo, Berlin, 1860. **585**

1860. Walter Cooper Dendy.

1. The Beautiful Islets of Britaine. Described and illustrated from Sketches on the spot by the Author. Reissue with additions.

2. The Wild Hebrides. Illustrated by a Map and Sketches by the Author. See No. 582.

3. The Islets of the Channel. With maps and illustrations. 8vo, Lond., 1860. **586**

These three parts form one volume, but they are independently paged. The first part was published separately in 1857, and the second part separately in 1859. The illustrations are very numerous.

1860. Karl Elze. Eine Frühlingsfahrt nach Edinburg. 8vo, Dessau, 1860. **587**

1860. Charles Richard Weld. Two Months in the Highlands, Orcadia, and Skye. 8vo, Lond., 1860. **588**

With eight full-page coloured lithographed views.

1860. A. W. Crichton, B.A., F.L.S., etc. A Naturalist's Ramble in the Orcades. 12mo, Lond. (Van Voorst), 1866. **589**

Short-eared owl as frontispiece. The tour took place in May and June 1860. Very much a hunt for *specimens*, but with other interesting matter.

- 1860 *circa*. Tourist in Scotland. *Leisure Hour*, vol. ix. pp. 458-714. **590**

1860. J. Boucher de Crèvecœur de Perthes. Voyage en Angleterre, Écosse, et Irlande en 1860. 8vo, Paris, 1868. **591**

1860. John E. Morgan, M.A. Oxon. Short sketch of a visit to St Kilda in June 1860. **592**

In *Macmillan's Magazine* for June 1861, under the title—"The Falcon among the Fulmars; or six hours in St Kilda," pp. 104-111.

1860. John A. M. Longmuir, LL.D. Speyside: its picturesque scenery and antiquities: with occasional notices of its Geology and Botany. 8vo, Aberdeen, 1860. **593**

Illustrated with engravings and a map.

1860. James Locke. Tweed and Don: or the recollections of an Angler for the last fifty years. 12mo, Edin., 1860. **594**

1860. (William Grant Stewart.) Lectures on The Mountains: or The Highlands and Highlanders, as they were and as they are. By W. G. S. 2 vols., 12mo, Lond., 1860. **595**

The first volume (first series, as the author calls it) relates to "The Richmond Banffshire Highlands and Highlanders," and the second volume (or series) to "The Highlands and Highlanders of Strathspey and Badenoch." The book is valuable and interesting, and is written by one who was informed by much travel in the Highlands.

- 1860 *circa*. Walks in Fife: or The Travels of Timothy Tramp. *Circa* 1860. **596**

Anstruther, Pittenween, and St Monance were visited.

1861. Captain F. W. L. Thomas, R.N. Some notes of his visit to St. Kilda in 1861, communicated to Mr Thos. S. Muir, and given as a Paper in the *Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland*, vol. iii. pp. 226-232. **597**

A LIST OF TRAVELS, TOURS, ETC., RELATING TO SCOTLAND. 589

1861. James Conway. Forays among the Salmon and Deer. 8vo.  
 Lond., 1861. 598

Appears in a reissue of "Letters from the Highlands : or Two months among the Salmon and the Deer," 1859, with four additional chapters as an appendix.

1861. (T. S. Muir.) Caithness and part of Orkney : an Ecclesiological sketch. 1861. 599

Twenty-five copies privately printed. 8vo. Many illustrations.

1861. (The Rev. Edward Bradley.) Glencreggan : or a Highland Home in Cantire. By Cuthbert Bede. 2 vols., 8vo, London, 1861. 600

Illustrated with 3 maps, and 8 chromolithographs and 61 woodcuts from the author's drawings.

1861. A Trip through the Caledonian Canal, and Tour in the Highlands. By "Bumps" (One of the Party). Illustrated by "Chalk." 601

Printed for private circulation. 8vo, Lond., 1861.

- 1861 *circa*. Tour in Scotland. *Temple Bar Magazine*, vol. v. p. 140. 602

- 1861 *circa*. Summer Days in Scotland. *Bentley's Magazine*, vol. l. p. 394. 603

1862. R. Wichmann. Wanderungen in Schottland, 1851-1852. 8vo, Braunschweig, 1862. 604

1862. O. W. Journal of a few days' tour in the Western Highlands, in the Autumn of 1862. For private circulation. 8vo, London, 1862. 605

The tourists were friends of the Cheapes of Willfield and Killundine.

1862. (T. S. Muir.) Shetland : An Ecclesiological Sketch. 1862. 606

Twenty-four copies privately printed. 8vo. Many illustrations.

- 1862-1882. Victoria, *R.I.*—Queen of Great Britain and Ireland and Empress of India. More Leaves from the Journal of a Life in the Highlands, from 1862 to 1882. 8vo, Lond., 1884. 607  
Illustrations. Five editions in the year of publication.
1862. Miss Anne Kennedy, a Niece of the Rev. Mr Kennedy, Missionary in St Kilda, and a resident for some time in the Island, gives an account of some St Kildian traditions in a letter in vol. x. of the *Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland*, pp. 702-711. Capt. Thomas, R.N., adds some notes to the letter. 1862. 608
1862. A Fortnight in the Highlands for £6, by one who has tried it. With a map. 8vo, Lond. (1862). 609
1862. Edwin Waugh. Fourteen days in Scotland. 8vo, Manchester, circa 1862. 610  
With map.
1862. Legends of Strathisla, Inverness-shire, and Strathbogie, to which is added a walk from Keith to Rothiemay, etc. 8vo, Elgin, 1862. 611
1862. Hugo Kreisler. Schottische Reisebilder. 8vo, Lübeck, 1862. 612  
Edinburgh, Linlithgow, Stirling, Doune, Dunblane, Callander, Trossachs, were among the places visited.
1863. Kinghorn: A Tour by Tom, Dick, and Harry, in which is given the Historical, Geographical, and Statistical Account of the Ancient and Royal Burgh, by an Heritor. 8vo, privately printed, Edin., 1863. 613
1863. Guide to the Strathspey Railway. 1863. 8vo, Elgin, 1863. 614  
Reprinted from the *Elgin Courant*. More than a mere guide.

A LIST OF TRAVELS, TOURS, ETC., RELATING TO SCOTLAND. 591

1863. (The Rev. Edward Bradley.) A Tour in Tartan-Land. By Cuthbert Bede. 8vo, Lond., 1863. 615

There is another edition of this book by a different publisher, without a date, and illustrated with 28 steel engravings of the principal objects of interest, natural and architectural. It is called—*A Holiday Ramble in the Land of Scott: or a Tour in Tartan-Land.* By Cuthbert Bede.

1863. (T. S. Muir.) Shetland Revisited: an Ecclesiological Sketch. 616

Twenty-five copies privately printed. 8vo. With numerous illustrations, 1863.

1863. Fra. Mewburn, Jun. Perthshire in October 1863; the eight days' tour of a cosey couple. What they did and how they did it: what they saw and how they saw it. By one of them, Fra. Mewburn, Jun. 8vo, Durham, 1863. 617

1863. A. O. Vinje, Advocate before the High Courts of Justice, Christiania. A Norseman's views of Britain and the British. 8vo, Edin., 1863. 618

In sixteen letters from Edinburgh.

1863. John Hair. A Month in Morayshire. 619

In *St James's Magazine* for July 1863.

1864. Fr. Krebs. Efter et Besog i Storbritanien og Irland i Sommeren 1863. 8vo, Kjøbenhavn, 1864. 620

1864. Elihu Burritt. A Walk from London to John o' Groats, with Notes by the Way. Illustrated with Photographic Portraits. 8vo, London, 1864. 621

1864. Sir Arthur Mitchell, K.C.B. Journal of Travel in Scotland in 1864. 622

Manuscript, with some sketches. Fol.

1864. (T. S. Muir.) The Ferry-house: A sketch. 623

Twenty copies privately printed, 8vo, with many illustrations. 1864.  
Refers to Knapdale, Eilan Mor, etc.

1864. T. S. Muir. The Lighthouse: A sketch. 624

Twenty copies privately printed, 8vo, with many illustrations. 1864.  
Refers to Whithorn and the Galloway Coast.

1864. Toddles's Highland Tour, being the strange adventures of Richard Toddles and Tom Stepwell, during their journey in Scotland. With twenty-one illustrations. 12mo, Lond., 1864. 625

Has been attributed to Edmund Routledge.

1864. A Run round Galloway — Extracted from the *Kilmarnock Weekly Post* of Aug. 6th, 1864. Kilmarnock, 1864. 626

1864. John Hill Burton. The Cairngorm Mountains. 8vo, Edin., 1864. 627

1864. S. B. H. Lake Land: English and Scottish. 12mo, Lond., 1864. 628

1864. Rev. Hugh Baird, Cumbernauld. Castlecary and the Great Roman Wall: Their History, Remains, and Traditions: A new chapter in the History of Scotland. 18mo, Falkirk, 1864. 629

1865. (James Scrymgeour.) A visit to the Eastern Necropolis of Dundee, on 30th August, 1865, in seven chapters. By Norval. 12mo, Dundee, n.d. 630

1865. Norman MacLeod, Lieutenant-Kolonel. Eine Maand in Schotland. 8vo, Breda, 1865. 631

The name of the author may suggest that this is a translation, but such is not the case. MacLeod visited Edinburgh, Glasgow, Iona, Inverness, Dalvey, Forres, Perth, Loch Lomond, etc.



A LIST OF TRAVELS, TOURS, ETC., RELATING TO SCOTLAND. 593

1865. A. v. Winterfeld. Humoristischer und practischer Reise-Begleiter nach England, Schottland, und Irland. Berlin, 1865. 632
1865. (W. C. M'Intosh, Professor, St Andrews.) A Holiday in North Uist. 8vo, Lond. Privately printed. 1865. 633  
 Illustrations:—Caschrom, dibble, rake, shuttle, mallet for bruising grain, wooden saddle, pannier, etc.
1865. Alexander Smith. A Summer in Skye. 8vo, Edin., 1885. 634  
 Smith's portrait as frontispiece. The first edition appeared in 1865, 2 vols., 8vo, Lond.
1865. J. G. Rambles round Auld Reekie. 12mo, Edin., 1865. 635  
 In verse.
1865. Georg Ritter von Frauenfeld. Bericht über eine Sammelreise durch England, Schottland, Irland, und die Schweiz, in den Sommermonaten des Jahres 1865. 636  
 The author was specially interested in natural history.
1865. A. Munch. Reiseminder. 8vo, Christiania, 1865. 637  
 More than half of the book relates to Scotland.
1865. (Robert Sim.) Old Keith; love of home, scenery, events, etc.; and a stroll to Cairnie. By the Author of "Legends of Strathmore," etc., with introductory remarks by "Auld Residenter." 8vo, Keith, 1865. Pp. vii. and 162. 638
1866. Ch. Martins. Du Spitzberg au Sahara. Étapes d'un Naturaliste au Spitzberg, en Laponie, en Écosse, en Suisse, en France, en Italie, en Orient, en Égypte, et en Algérie. Paris, 1866. 639
1866. Rev. J. Kennedy, Dingwall. The "Apostle of the North." The Life and Labours of the Rev. Dr M'Donald. 8vo, Lond., 1866. 640

Contains an account of several visits to St Kilda.

1866. Richard Andree. Vom Tweed zur Pentland-föhrde. Reisen in Schottland. 8vo, Jena, 1866. **641**

1866. P. Dun. Summer at the Lake of Monteith. With illustrations. 8vo. Glasgow, 1866. **642**

This perhaps is more of a general description than an account of a tour.

1866. A Fortnight among our Hills and Glens: being notes of a pedestrian tour in the summer of 1866. Small 8vo, Dundee, 1866. **643**  
For private circulation.

1866. Oxford to John o' Groat's. What we saw and what we paid. 8vo, Lond., 1866. **644**

1866. Thomas Tod Stoddart. An Angler's Rambles and Angling Songs. 8vo, Edin., 1866. **645**

1866. A Traveller's Notes, in Scotland, Belgium, Devonshire, the Channel Islands, the Mediterranean, France, Somersetshire, Cornwall, the Scilly Islands, Wilts, and Dorsetshire in 1866. 8vo. Lond., n.d. Pages 7-21 relate to Scotland. **646**

The book begins with an account of a trip to Edinburgh and Glasgow in March 1866. The Preface is signed H. G.

- 1866 *circa*. E. Yates. Holiday Tour in Scotland. *Temple Bar* Magazine, vol. xviii. p. 414. **647**

1867. (T. S. Muir.) Barra Head: A Sketch. **648**

Twelve copies privately printed, 4to, with many illustrations, several hand drawn and coloured. 1867.

1867. The Right Hon. William Chambers of Glenormiston, Lord Provost of Edinburgh. My Holidays. Small 4to. Privately printed. 1867. **649**

Two excursions, in 1866 and 1867, as a Commissioner of Northern Lighthouses. Visited the Hebrides, Orkney, Shetland, &c. Illustrated. First appeared as papers in *Chambers's Journal*, vols. xliii. and xliv.

1867. E. Hübner. Bericht über eine epigraphische Reise nach England, Schottland, und Irland. 8vo, Berlin, 1867. 650

1867. John Martin, Elgin. The Sand-Hills of Culbin. 8vo, Forres, 1867. 651

1867. James B. Webber. Rambles round the Eildons. Hawick, 1898. 652

See book with similar title by Jas. W. Webber, No. 757.

- 1867 *circa*. J. D. Fenton. Holiday on the Border of Scotland. *Victoria Magazine*, vol. v. p. 42. 653

1867. B. H. Young. Two days' walk in Scotland. *Land we love*, vol. iv. p. 483. 654

1868. (T. S. Muir.) The Isle of May. A Sketch. 655

Twelve copies, small 4to, privately printed, 1868. Illustrated—partly by engravings and partly by coloured drawings done by the hand.

- 1868-9. M. W. R. Our Jaunt to Gight. Aberdeen, 1868-9. 656

1868. Daniel Gorrie. Summers and Winters in the Orkneys. 8vo, Lond., 1868. 657

There was a second edition (8vo, Lond., 1869) with map and illustrations.

1868. James Brown. The New Deeside Guide, with copious notes and additions. Map of the Dee. 12mo, Aberdeen, 1868. 658

James Brown was the author of *The Guide to the Deeside Highlands*, which seems to have appeared as early as 1828. He died before the 1868 edition was actually published, and we learn from an *In memoriam* note by the publisher that he was the James Brown who wrote the Epitaphs and Inscriptions in the Greyfriars Churchyard, Edinburgh; that he supplied the information for the Deeside Guide, collected while he "drove a car upon Deeside," but that he had assistance from more than one writer of distinction. Dr Joseph Robertson contributed—writing in the quaint manner of Brown; John Ferres wrote the letters from Panninich; and William Duncan, author of the

*Description of the Coast between Aberdeen and Leith* (8vo, Aberdeen, 1837), supplied the Baron of Petfoddels. It is altogether an exceptional guide-book, is very diverting, and is the outcome of much travel in the district.

1868. Off the chain: Notes and Essays from the West Highlands.  
By "Gowrie." Small 8vo, Manchester, 1868. **659**  
Tarbert, Cantyre, Gigha, Islay, &c., were visited. Contains numerous pieces of poetry. Illustrated.
1868. John Bradbury. Scotland: How to see it for five guineas.  
8vo, Manchester, 1868. **660**
1869. Mountain, Loch, and Glen, illustrating "Our Life in the Highlands," from paintings by J. Adam. With an essay on the characteristics of Scottish Scenery by N. Macleod. (Extracts from The Queen's Diary accompany each Plate. Edited, with a Preface, by A. Helps.) Fol., Lond., 1869. **661**
1869. John T. Reid. Art Rambles in Shetland. Small 4to, Edin., 1869. **662**  
Numerous full-page and other illustrations.
1869. Malcolm Ferguson. An Autumn Tour through Orcadia and the North of Scotland. 8vo, Glasgow, 1869. **663**  
Two photographs.
1869. John Ramsay, Kilmarlock. Wood Notes of a Wanderer. 8vo, Glasg., 1869. **664**  
Eglinton Park Meeting; Sports of Fastern's E'en; Old Smuggling Days, &c.
1869. Something from "The Diggins" in Sutherland. **665**  
The account of a visit to the Gold Diggings, with illustrations. 12mo, pp. 32.
- 1869 *circa*. Around Loch Goil. **666**  
*Temple Bar Magazine*, xxvii. p. 88.

A LIST OF TRAVELS, TOURS, ETC., RELATING TO SCOTLAND. 597

1870. Theodore C. Walker. Bird Haunts of the Outer Hebrides. *Zoologist*, vol. v. p. 2073, p. 2113, and p. 2163. 667

This is an account of travel in a general as well as in a special sense.

1870. Malcolm Ferguson. A Tour through the Highlands of Perthshire. With portrait. 8vo, Glasgow, 1870. 668

1870. Emily Bowles. A Trip to the Bass Rock. 8vo, Edin., 1870. 669  
Printed for the author. Pp. 24.

1870. Lotten von Kraemar. Bland Skotska Berg och Sjöar. Med 6 Illustrationer. 8vo, Stockholm, 1870. 670

1870. Benjie's Tour in Shetland in the summer of 1870. 8vo, Edin., 1870. 671

A better book than the title indicates.

1870. Sir Randal Roberts, Bart. Glenmähra; or, The Western Islands. 8vo, Lond., 1870. 672

With illustrations by the author.

1870. James Inwards. Cruise of the *Ringleader*. 8vo, Lond., 1870. 673

A cruise in Highland waters—Lochs Ness, Oich, Laggan, Eil, Lochy, Linnhe, Leven, Creran, Etive, Connel, Awe, Crinan, Fyne, Goil, Lomond, Katrine, etc. A sketch of the *Ringleader* is given as a frontispiece.

- 1870–71 *circa*. Visit to Scotland. *All the Year Round*, vol. xxiv. p. 557; vol. xxv. pp. 37 and 150; and vol. xxvi. pp. 230–301. 674

1871. (William Black.) Mr Pisistratus Brown, M.P., in the Highlands. New Edition. Illustrated. 8vo, Lond., 1873. 675

First printed, 8vo, Lond., 1871, from the *Daily News*, with additions.

1871. Walter Goalen. The Ramble; Melrose to Flodden. 12mo  
Edin., 1871. **676**

In verse. A few footnotes, but not of much importance. Pp. 87.

1871. Robert Buchanan. The Land of Lorne, including the Cruise of the "Tern" to the Outer Hebrides. 2 vols., 8vo, Lond., 1871. **677**

Illustrated with plates in permanent photogravures. A new edition, 8vo, Lond., 1883, called *The Hebride Isles, Wanderings in the Land of Lorne and the Outer Hebrides*, with frontispiece by William Small.

1871. Miss Sinclair. A Scamper through the Shetlands and Home by the Orkneys to Thurso, by Two Self-protecting Females. Sold for the benefit of the Town Hall of Thurso. 8vo, Wick, 1871. **678**

Pp. 20.

1871. (T. S. Muir.) Unda's Rubbings from Monumental Slabs and Brasses. **679**

Collected during frequent and extensive travels.

- 1871 *circa*. W. W. Fenn. Rambles in Scotland. *Fraser's Magazine*, vol. lxxxiv. p. 746. **680**

1872. (David Dakers Black.) A Trip to Shetland. By a Scotsman. 8vo, Edin., 1872. **681**

Pp. 49. Signed T. G.

1872. To Roslin: from the Far West. With local descriptions. 12mo, Edin., 1872. **682**

Illustrated. A visit to Roslin, etc., by an American.

- 1872 *circa*. W. W. Fenn. Rambles in Scotland. *Good Words*, vol. xiii. p. 601. **683**

A LIST OF TRAVELS, TOURS, ETC., RELATING TO SCOTLAND. 599

1872. (T. S. Muir.) Inchcolm, Aberdour, North Rona, Sula Sgeir. A sketch addressed to J. Y., Minsteryard, Lincoln. 8vo, 1872. **684**  
 Twenty copies privately printed. 8vo. 1872. Illustrated.
1872. John Longmuir, LL.D. A Run through the land of Burns and the Covenanters. 8vo, Aberdeen, 1872. **685**  
 With a frontispiece, "Drowned they were indeed." Pp. 80.
1872. A. E. Knox. Autumns on the Spey. 12mo, Lond., 1872. **686**  
 With four illustrations by Wolf.
1873. Sir Arthur Mitchell, K.C.B. Vacation Notes in Cromar, Burghead, and Strathspey in 1873. **687**  
 Privately printed. Illustrations.
1873. William Simpson. 'Elgin Courant' annual holiday—Dalvey Gardens and the banks of the Findhorn. 12mo, Elgin, 1873. **688**
1874. Holidays at Home and Abroad. By two Friends. 8vo, Glasgow, 1874. **689**  
 Pp. 146. Only the last two chapters (17 pages) relate to Scotland. They are headed "Our holiday trip to Inverness." They do not contain much of interest.
1874. Elliot's Report of a Tour of Inspection of European Light-House Establishments. Illustrations. Washington, 1874. **690**
1874. (William Mitchell.) A Fortnight in Arran. By W. M. 8vo, Glas. [1874]. **691**  
 Printed for private circulation.
1874. Dr Ripping. Reisebericht über eine psychiatrische Reise in England und Schottland. Allgemeine Zeitschrift für Psychiatrie. Ein und dreissigster Band. Erstes Heft. P. 97. 1874. **692**

1874. (Lady Baillie, of Polkemmet.) A Short Visit to St Kilda. By a Lady. 1874. 693

In *The Church of Scotland Missionary Record*, Jan. 1875. Lady Baillie was accompanied by Mr Baird of Cambusdoon.

1874. (James Brebner.) Three autumn days in Perthshire. 12mo, Dundee, 1874. 694

Privately printed.

- 1875 and 1876. I. Sands. Out of the World; or, Life in St Kilda. 8vo, Edin., 1878. 695

The above is the second edition, corrected and enlarged, with illustrations by the author. He paid a seven weeks' visit to St Kilda in 1875, and a visit of eight months in 1876. The first edition was published at Edinburgh, N.D. (1876) soon after the first visit. See also "Notes on the Antiquities of the Island of St Kilda," by Mr Sands, *Proc. Soc. of Antiq. Scot.* (vol. xi.), pp. 186-192.

1875. Rev. John H. Thomson, Eaglesham. The Martyr Graves of Scotland, being the travels of a country minister in his own Country. With illustrations. 12mo, Edin., 1875. 696

1875. William Scott Douglas. "In Ayrshire." A descriptive picture of the county of Ayr, with relative notes on interesting local subjects, chiefly derived during a recent personal tour. Part First: The district of Cunninghame. With historical introduction, etc. 8vo, Kilmarnock, 1875. 697

So far as I know, this is all that has been published. The book has a good index.

1875. W. Anderson Smith. Lewsiana, or Life in the Outer Hebrides. With illustrations. 8vo, Lond., 1875. 698

1875. R. Angus Smith, Ph.D., F.R.S. A visit to St Kilda in "The Nyanza." 8vo. Glasgow, 1879. 699

Privately printed. Six photographs. The visit was paid in 1875, and the account first appeared in *Good Words* for that year.



- 1875 and 1879. Andrew Jervise. Epitaphs and Inscriptions from Burial Grounds and old Buildings in the North-East of Scotland, with Historical, Biographical, Genealogical, and Antiquarian Notes. Also an Appendix of Illustrative papers. 2 vols., Large 8vo, Edin., 1875 and 1879. 700

The second volume was published after the author's death. Mr Jervise is known to have travelled very extensively over the north-east and east of Scotland in quest of the information contained in these notes, which are very varied in their character, and, though mainly in one direction, are to a considerable extent just what an observing tourist might collect; I have therefore included the book in my List. Perhaps I should have difficulty in showing why, having included Jervise, I do not also include such a book as James Gibson's "Inscriptions on the Tombstones and Monuments erected in memory of the Covenanters, with historical introduction and notes" (8vo, Glas., 1876 c.); or even such books as Robert Monteith's "Ane Theater of Mortality, or the illustrious inscriptions extant upon the several monuments . . . within the Greyfriars' Churchyard, and other churches and burial places within the City of Edinburgh and suburbs" (8vo, Edin., 1704); or Robert Monteith's "A further collection of Funeral Inscriptions over Scotland" (8vo, Edin., 1713); or James Brown's "Epitaphs and monumental Inscriptions in Greyfriars Churchyard, Edinburgh, with an Introduction and Notes by David Laing" (8vo, Edin., 1867).

1876. (Archibald Romanes.) Notes of a Trip to the Haunts of Tannahill and the Land of Burns. By Propertius. 8vo, Dunfermline, 1876. 701
1876. Constance F. Gordon Cumming. From the Hebrides to the Himalayas. A Sketch of eighteen months' wanderings in Western Isles and Eastern Highlands. With many Illustrations. 2 vols., 8vo, Lond., 1876. 702
1876. Martin Marbenneth. Sir William's Pilgrimage to the Highlands: A Heroic Ballad, in three cantos, 12mo, Aberdeen, 1876. 703  
Pp. 12.
1876. William Gorrie. Notes of a Botanical Tour to Atholl, Orkney, etc. 1876. 704

1876. Malcolm M'Lachlan Harper. *Rambles in Galloway—Topographical, Historical, Traditional, and Biographical*. With illustrations of the scenery, castles, abbeys, and objects of antiquarian interest, by Faed, Clark, Cowan, Moule, etc. Small 4to, Edinburgh, 1876. Another Edition, 8vo, Dalbeattie, 1896. **705**

1876. Arthur A Beckett, and Linley Sambourne. *Our Holiday in the Highlands*. Obl. fol., Lond., n.d. **706**

The letterpress is by A Beckett, and the lithographed illustrations, forty-two in number, by Sambourne. The illustrations are pleasant pictures, but not useful topographically or historically; the letterpress is gossip, and yields few fresh or special observations to give it value topographically. Both tourists were pleased with what they saw, and thought the Scottish people kind, witty, charitable, God-loving and God-beloved, and their country full of beauties.

1876. Samuel Abbott. *Ardenmohr among the Hills*. A record of scenery and sports in the Highlands of Scotland. With illustrations, sketched and etched by the Author. One of the illustrations gives girls tramping clothes. 8vo, Lond., 1876. **707**

1876. Samuel Kneeland, A.M., M.D. *An American in Iceland*. An account of its scenery, people, and history. With a description of its millennial celebration in August 1874; with Notes on the Orkney, Shetland, and Faroe Islands, and the great eruption of 1875. With Map and 19 Illustrations. Boston, 1876. (Chap. I., Orkney, 17 pp.; and II., Shetland, 12 pp.) **708**

1877. J. Ewing Ritchie. *Cruise of the "Elena," or Yachting in the Hebrides*. 8vo, Lond., 1877. **709**

1877. John Macdiarmid, Junior Clerk Highland and Agricultural Society of Scotland. *St Kilda and its inhabitants*. 8vo, Edin., 1877. **710**

A trip to St Kilda in 1877 under instructions from the Highland and Agricultural Society. Pp. 30.

A LIST OF TRAVELS, TOURS, ETC., RELATING TO SCOTLAND. 603

1877. Charles W. Wood. The Orkney and Shetland Islands. 711

A tour (made in 1877) with twenty-four illustrations. The account of it appeared in seven successive numbers of *The Argosy*, in 1878.

- 1877 *circa*. D. C. Macdonald. Week in Scotland. *Appleton's Journal*, vol. xviii. p. 176. 712

1877. Dr. Odo Moranel ["O. M. R."]. Från Shetland och Orkney. (In the *Finsk Tidskrift*, published at Helsingfors, Finland, 1877.) 713

1877. (James Pirie.) A walk round the Boundaries of Morayshire. With map specially prepared from Ordnance Survey. By a Pedestrian. 8vo, Banff, 1877. 714

1877. G. Fraser. Wigtown and Whithorn. Historical and Descriptive Sketches; Stories and Anecdotes illustrative of the Racy Wit and Pawky Humour of the District. 8vo. 1877. 715

1878. George Seton, Advocate, M.A. Oxon., etc. St Kilda Past and Present. 4to, Edin., 1878. 716

Outcome of a visit to St Kilda in the summer of 1877. Illustrated.

1878. (John Inglis.) A Yachtsman's Holidays, or Cruising in the West Highlands. By the "Governor." 8vo, Lond., 1879. 717

1878. Jules Girard. Voyage dans les Highlands et les Hébrides. 8vo. Paris, 1878. 718

I have not seen this book.

1878. John T. Reid. Art Rambles in the Highlands and Islands of Scotland. With 156 sketches taken from Nature and drawn on wood by the author. Engraved by Dalziel Brothers. 4to, Lond., 1878. 719

1878. A Rollicking Tour in the land of the Gael. By Rag, Tag, and Bobtail. With life at Tobersnorey. Small 4to, Paisley, 1878. 720
1878. Excursion to Alves and Burghead. (15 June 1878.) 721  
*Transactions of the Inverness Scientific Society and Field Club*, vol. i. p. 157 (1875-1880).
1878. Walter Carruthers. A Trip from Garve to the Lews, 1878. 722  
*Transactions of the Inverness Scientific Society and Field Club*, vol. i. pp. 181-7.
- 1878 *circa*. S. Hodges. Off the track in Scotland. *Cassell's Magazine of Art*, vol. i. p. 209. 723
1878. (Charles A. Cooper, Editor of the *Scotsman*). A Sutherland Snuggery. 724  
 A delightful narrative of a little bit of travel. Tongue is the *Snuggery*.
1879. J. M. Bailey. England from a back window, with views of Scotland and Ireland. 8vo. Boston, 1879. 725
1879. Rev. Jos. Sk——. A Visit to the Queen of the South (Dumfries). Carlisle, 1879. 726
1879. Archibald R. Adamson. Rambles through the Land of Burns. 8vo, Kilmarnock, 1879. 727  
 Has the Monument to Burns at Kilmarnock as a frontispiece.
1879. Excursion to the Divie and the Findhorn. (6 June 1879). 728  
*Transactions of the Inverness Scientific Society and Field Club*, vol. i. (1875-80), p. 241.
1879. Rev. J. Donaldson. A Minister's Week in Argyll. 1879. 729
1879. John A. Romanes. From Dunfermline to Inverness and back on a Bicycle. 8vo, Dunfermline, 1879. 730

A LIST OF TRAVELS, TOURS, ETC., RELATING TO SCOTLAND. 605

1879. In Assynt. 731  
*Cornhill Magazine*, vol. xl. pp. 40-55.
1880. Lady Brassey. Visit to Craignahullie. Oct., 1880. 732  
 In manuscript. Apparently one of several copies, for the use of friends.
1880. Excursion to the Sandhills of Culbin. (8 May 1880.) 733  
*Transactions of the Inverness Scientific Society and Field Club*, vol. i. p. 316 (1875-80).
1880. Touring in Shetland and Orkney. Scotch Letters reprinted from *The Times*. 12mo, Edin., 1881. 734  
 The letters appeared in *The Times* in the autumn of 1880.
1881. J. G. Phillips. Wanderings in the Highlands of Banff and Aberdeen shires. With trifles in verse. Small 8vo, Banff, 1881. 735
1881. Braemar: or, two months in the Highlands. 2 vols., Lond., 1881. 736
1881. Andrew Carnegie. An American Four-in-hand in Britain. 8vo, New York, 1891. 737  
 The tour was made in 1881. The journey through Scotland was from Dumfries, through Ayrshire, Midlothian, Fifeshire, Perthshire, and on to Inverness. The tour was first printed for private circulation at New York in 1882. The title of the book then was :—*Our Coaching Trip, Brighton to Inverness*.
1881. Archibald Romanes. Dunfermline to Oban and back by the new Callander and Oban Railway. 8vo, Dunfermline, 1881. 738
1881. Dugald Bell. Among the Rocks around Glasgow: a series of Excursion-sketches and other papers. 8vo, Glas., 1881. 739  
 Coloured maps.

1881. John T. Reid. Pictures from the Orkney Islands. 4to, Edin., 1881. 740

A companion volume to *Art Rambles in Shetland*.

1881. J. C. R. Buckner. Rambles in and around Aberdour and Burnt-island. 8vo, Edin., 1881. 741

1881. W. G. Blaikie. Corner of Scotland worth knowing. 742

*Harper's Magazine*, vol. lxxix. p. 785.

The *Corner* is North Berwick and its neighbourhood. The article was written in 1881, but did not appear till 1889. It is illustrated by Pennell.

1882. Nauticus in Scotland. A Tricycle Tour of 2462 miles, including Skye and the West Coast. 8vo, Lond., 1884. 743

The tour was apparently made in 1882.

- 1882 *circa*. (Lady Priestley.) Our Highland Home. By a Member of the National Health Society. 12mo, Lond. (*circa* 1882). 744

"The Logie" is given as a frontispiece.

1882. A May-Week in Arran. The record of a new Geological Experiment. 8vo, 1882. 745

Printed "for private circulation only." Pp. 24. May be regarded as a *skit*.

1882. Log of the "Gladys." By the various hands. With Original Illustrations. 8vo. 1882. 746

Privately printed. Printer's name not given.

1882. Franz von Holtzendorff. Schottische Reiseskizzen. 8vo, Bresl. 1882. 747

1882. George Bain. A Walk to the Culbin Sands. 12mo, Nairn, 1882. 748

A LIST OF TRAVELS, TOURS, ETC., RELATING TO SCOTLAND. 607

1882. Rambles in the Highlands and Islands of Scotland. Edited and enlarged by Aliquis. 8vo. Glasgow, 1885. **749**  
 Edited and enlarged by Aliquis from a work bearing the same title, and printed for private circulation, by C. G. Dawson.
1882. ✓ James Walker. Jaunt to Auld Reekie, and other Scotch Poems. 8vo. 1882. **750**
- 1882 *circa*. Tour in Scotland. *All the Year Round*, vol. I. pp. 13, 276. **751**
1883. (Alexander Innes Shand.) Letters from the Highlands. 8vo, Edin., 1884. **752**  
 Reprinted from *The Times*. Tour made in 1883.
1883. Rocks and Rapids : A Narrative of the First Voyage from Lochearnhead to Dundee, and other Yarns. 8vo, Dundee, 1883. **753**  
 With map and illustrations.
1883. The Rev. M. G. Watkins, Rector of Barnoldby-le-beck. In the Country : Essays by. 8vo, Lond., 1883. **754**  
 The part of Scotland dealt with lies chiefly in Glen Roy and Assynt.
- 1883 *circa*. Archibald R. Adamson. Rambles round Kilmarnock, with a sketch of the Town. To which is added an account of the Burns Monument and Kay Park inauguration. 8vo, Second Edition. Kilmarnock, N.D. (*circa* 1883). **755**
1883. George Waldie. Walks along the Northern Roman Wall and notes by the way on the Early History of Falkirk, Arthur's Oven, the Gododin Poems, and other curious things. 8vo, Linlithgow, 1883. **756**
1883. James W. Webber, Melrose. Rambles round the Eildons. 8vo, Hawick, 1883. See No. 652. **757**

1883. John Pickford, Newbourne Rectory, Woodbridge. A Visit to Orkney, 1883. **758**  
*Notes and Queries* of 4th August 1883, vol. viii. of 6th series, pp. 81-83. There is no novelty in the account.
1883. James Lumsden. The Island of Handa, 1883. **759**  
*Trans. of the Stirling Nat. Hist. and Arch. Soc.*, 1884-5, pp. 36-42.
1883. Henry Evershed. A Tour in Shetland, 1883. **760**  
 Appears in *Forestry* for August 1883. Evershed also wrote "On the Agriculture of the Islands of Shetland" in the *Transactions of the Highland Society*, 1874.
- 1883 *circa*. F. E. Longley. A Trip to the Orkneys and Shetlands: a Graphic Account of a Holiday Tour round the Coast, and brief descriptions of Kirkwall, Lerwick, Scalloway, Stromness, Bressay, Stenness, Noup of Noss, and other places of interest passed on the journey from Aberdeen. Compiled from Personal Observations by F. E. Longley. London, *circa* 1883. **761**
- 1883 *circa*. Visit to the Islands of Scotland. **762**  
*American Monthly Magazine*, vol. iv. p. 89.
1883. Captain Thomas Hargreaves. A voyage round Great Britain, with short views of Aberdeen, Balmoral, Leith, Edinburgh, Kincardine, Stirling, etc. 8vo, Lond., 1884. **763**  
 The "voyage" took place in 1883.
1883. John Swinburne. Notes on the Islands of Sula Sgeir, or North Barra and North Rona, with a List of the Birds inhabiting them. **764**  
*Proc. Roy. Phys. Soc. Edin.*, vol. viii. pp. 51-67. An account of part of the cruise of the yacht "Medina." He describes *Tigh Beannaichte* and The Huts, and refers to the accounts of these islands which are given by Muir, MacCulloch, Munro, Capt. Burnaby, Martin, Sir G. Mackenzie, John Morisone, and Capt. Oliver.



A LIST OF TRAVELS, TOURS, ETC., RELATING TO SCOTLAND. 609

1884. Rev. J. Anderson. Sprigs of Heather; or, The Rambles of  
"May-Fly" with old friends. 8vo, Edin., 1884. **765**
1884. Alexander Ross. A visit to the Island of St Kilda. **766**  
The visit was paid in June 1884, and the account of it appears in the  
*Transactions of the Inverness Scientific Society and Field Club*, vol. iii.  
pp. 72 to 91. The account has a map and also four full-page illustrations  
from photographs made during the visit.
1884. Leonard A. Morrison, A.M. Rambles in Europe: In Ireland,  
Scotland, England, Belgium, Germany, Switzerland, and France,  
with historical facts relating to Scotch-American families, gathered  
in Scotland and the North of Ireland. Illustrated. 8vo,  
Boston (Mass.), 1884. **767**  
By the author of the *History of the Morison or Morrison Family*.
1884. R. Menzies Fergusson, M.A. Rambles in the Far North. 8vo.  
Second Edition. Paisley, 1884. **768**  
Old Man of Hoy as frontispiece.
1884. Comtesse de Caithness, Duchesse de Pomar. Une Visite Nocturne  
à Holyrood. 8vo, Paris, 1884. **769**  
Can scarcely be regarded as a tour or excursion. The Countess came  
to visit Holyrood at midnight in order to hold converse with Queen  
Mary. The Countess is or was President of the Theosophic Society of the  
East and West. The title leads to the supposition that the book may  
describe Holyrood.
1884. Journal of the Excursions of the Elgin and Morayshire Literary  
and Scientific Association. 8vo. Elgin, 1884. **770**  
The Church of Culbin, by David J. Mackenzie; the Sandhills and  
Barony of Culbin, by Mr Pirrie; Garmouth and Fochabers, by Ernest  
Æneas Mackintosh; The Findhorn, by J. G. Phillips; Loesiemouth, by  
James Grant, etc.
- 1884 circa. N. Pearson. Holiday in Scotland. **771**  
*Lippincott's Magazine*, vol. xxxiv. p. 452.

1884. J. R. F. Wanderings in the North. 772  
*Christian Herald* for September 1884.
1885. E. Lennox Peel. A Highland Gathering. 8vo, Lond., 1885. 773  
 With thirty-one illustrations on wood by Whymper.
1885. Malcolm Ferguson. Rambles in Skye, with sketch of a Trip to St Kilda. 8vo, Irvine, 1885. 774  
 By the author of *A Tour through Orcadia*.
- 1885-6. Robert Connell. St Kilda and the St Kildians. 8vo, Lond. and Glasg., 1887. 775  
 A visit paid to St Kilda as the Special Correspondent of the *Glasgow Herald* in 1885 and 1886.
- 1885 *circa*. A Circular Tour in East Fife. Small 4to. Cupar-Fife, *circa* 1885. 776  
 Copiously illustrated. Reprint from a newspaper. Price twopence. Went through several editions.
1885. Hector Rose Mackenzie. Yachting and Electioneering in the Hebrides. 8vo, Inverness, 1886. 777  
 First appeared in a series of seven articles in the *Celtic Magazine*. The tour was made in 1885. Fifty copies reprinted from the magazine for private circulation.
- 1885 *circa*. F. Hobirk. Reisebilder aus Grossbritannien und Irland. 8vo, Detmold, n.d. 778
1885. Excursion of the Members of the British Association from Aberdeen to Elgin. 8vo. Elgin, 1885. 779  
 Elgin, the Cathedral, Cutties' Hillock Quarry, the Kirk of Birnie, Pluscardyne, Spynie, and Duffus are noticed.

A LIST OF TRAVELS, TOURS, ETC., RELATING TO SCOTLAND. 611

1885. Robert P. Porter. Bread-winners abroad. 8vo, New York, 1885. 780

An interesting account of travel with a special object—the condition of those employed in the manufactures of the country. The places in Scotland which Mr Porter visited and described are Glasgow, Paisley, Dumbarton, Dundee, and Coatbridge. The *Industries* occupy his attention, but he has many other observations of much interest. He came to Edinburgh, but does not treat it as an “Industrial centre.”

1885. J. A. Harvie-Brown. The North-West Coasts of Sutherland, and their Bird life. *Proc. of Royal Physical Society.* 781

This is largely an account of travel. Mr Harvie-Brown visited Far-out Head, Rhiconich, Smoo Cave, Whiten Head, Eilean Hoan, Eilean Chlamraig, Cape Wrath, Clo-more, Garbh Island, and Bulgie Island. Several of these places are very rarely visited, and have still more rarely been described.

1886. Oliver Wendell Holmes. Our Hundred Days in Europe. 8vo, Boston and New York, 1893. 782

The tenth vol. of the Riverside Edition of O. W. H.'s Works. The journey occupied from April to August 1886. First published, 12mo, Boston, 1887.

1886. P. Villars. Scotland and Ireland—A Picturesque Survey of the two Countries. With one hundred and fifty illustrations. 4to, Lond., 1888. 783

Translated from the French by Henry Frith. Apparently part of a larger book called *England, Scotland, and Ireland.* 4to, Lond., 1886. It barely comes within the category of tours, and is not a book of much interest or value.

1886. Félix Narjoux. En Angleterre ; Angleterre-Écosse (Les Orcades, Les Hébrides); Irlande, Le Pays—Les Habitants—La vie Intérieure. Ouvrage illustré de seize dessins par l'auteur. 8vo, Paris, 1886. 784

1886. Alfred James Monday. From the Tone of Somersetshire to the Don of Aberdeenshire. Small 8vo, Aberdeen, 1886. 785

Only 100 copies printed.

1887. J. A. Harvie-Brown and T. E. Buckley. A Vertebrate Fauna of Sutherland, Caithness, and West Cromarty. 4to, Edin., 1887. **786**

This book is largely an account of travel in Sutherland and Caithness, often to places seldom visited. All of the travel did not take place in one year, but it took place in years not far separated and not much before the date of the publication of the book, which date has therefore been taken as the date of the travel.

1887. Le Comte L. Lafond. L'Écosse Jadis et Aujourd'hui : Études et Souvenirs. 8vo, Paris, 1887. **787**

"Impressions de voyage, et quelques esquisses sur l'histoire, les mœurs, les usages, les croyances superstitieuses et traditionnelles de l'Écosse."

1887. Frances Murray. Summer in the Hebrides. Sketches in Colonsay and Oronsay. For private circulation. 8vo, Glasgow, 1887. **788**

With illustrations and a map.

1887. Rev. John Russell, M.A., Minister of Leslie, Aberdeenshire. Three years in Shetland. 8vo, Paisley, 1887. **789**

1887. Charles Mackay. Through the long day, or Memorials of a literary life during half a century. 2 vols., 8vo, Lond., 1887. **790**

Vol. i. contains notices of Newhaven, of the Eglinton Tournament, of a holiday in Edinburgh, of the Scott Monument, and of Glasgow; and vol. ii. contains notices of Ben Mac Dhui, and of the West Highlands and Skye. These notices are to a large extent narratives of excursions or visits made in different years.

1888. Robert Louis Stevenson. Visit to Fair Isle. **791**

*Scribner's Magazine* for October 1888, p. 512.

1888. James Thomson. The Surprisin' Adventures an' Hairbreadth Escapes o' the renowned Jock Gordon an' his mither. Being the historie o' a daurin' wheelbarry journey frae Leven to Dumfarlin'. Reprinted from the Kirkcaldy Mail and Dunfermline Citizen. 8vo, 114 pp., Kirkcaldy, 1888. 792

1888. J. A. Harvie-Brown and T. E. Buckley. A Vertebrate Fauna of the Outer Hebrides. Sm. 4to., Edinburgh, 1888. 793

This book is largely an account of travel in the Outer Hebrides, often to little-known parts. All of the travel did not take place in one year, but it took place in years neither far separated from each other, nor much before the date of the publication of the book, which date has therefore been taken as the date of the travel. There are numerous illustrations and maps.

The volume contains accounts of visits to the Shiant Islands, the Flannan Isles, North Ronay and North Barry or Sulisgeir, Harris, North Uist, Islands and Rocks of Haskeir, South Uist, Monach Isles, Barray, Mingulay and Barray Head, Berneray, St Kilda, and Rockall.

- 1888 *circa*. Henry Evans. He had visited St Kilda in his yacht, the "Erne," nine times before 1888, and he communicated an account of what he saw to Messrs Harvie-Brown and Buckley, which appears in their "Vertebrate Fauna of the Outer Hebrides" (sm. 4to. Edin., 1888), pp. lxxxiv-lxxxvii, and which describes more fully than other writers the coast-line, with its caves and gôes and sea-worn recesses. 794

1888. John E. Edwards-Moss. A Season in Sutherland. 8vo, Lond., 1888. 795

1888. Nellie M. Carter. Two Girls Abroad. 8vo, New York, 1888. 796

An account of travel in England and Scotland, and on the Continent, by two American ladies.

- 1889-94. Principal Excursions of the Innerleithen Alpine Club during the years 1889-94. Galashiels. 797

1890. Rev. R. Lawson. The Sacred Places of Scotland: Being an account of a personal visit to them. 8vo, Paisley, 1891. With 29 illustrations. **798**

The book originated in "a pilgrimage" made *last year* to some of the hallowed places in Scotland: Iona, Dunfermline, St Andrews, St Giles Edinburgh, Glasgow Cathedral, Haddington, Anwoth, Dunblane, New Luce, the Bass Rock, Bothwell Bridge, Ayr's Moss, Priesthill, Greyfriars Churchyard, Prestonpans, Ettrick, Annan, Kilmeny, St Peter's, Dundee, and Blantyre.

1890. Margaret Warrender. Walks near Edinburgh. 12mo, Edin., 1890. **799**

With illustrations by the author. An interesting book.

1890. W. Scott Dalgleish. The Cruise of the Royal Mail Steamer "Dunottar Castle" round Scotland on her trial trip. Edinburgh. 4to, 1890. **800**

Copiously illustrated.

1890. Joseph and Elizabeth Robins Pennell. Our Journey to the Hebrides. 8vo, Lond., 1890. **801**

Numerous illustrations.

- 1890 *circa*. Buchanan's Tour round Arran. 8vo, Glasg., n.d. Map. Illustrations by Legget Brothers. 24 full-page coloured lithographs. **802**

- 1890, 1891, and 1892. Excursions of Cairngorm Club. **803**

1. To Mount Keen, May 1890.
  2. To Braeriach and Cairn Toul, July 1890.
  3. To Tap ò Noth, September 1890.
  4. To Morven, May 1891.
  5. To Ben à Bhuird and Ben Avon, July 1891.
  6. To Ben Rinnes, September 1891.
  7. To Ben Muich Dhui and Cairngorm, July 1892.
- Brochures. 8vo Aberdeen, v.r.

A LIST OF TRAVELS, TOURS, ETC., RELATING TO SCOTLAND. 615

1890. A Tour through Fife. 8vo, *circa* 1890. 804

An Album of lithographic views—of poor quality.

1890. George F. Black. Report on the Archæological Examination of the Culbin Sands. 805

*Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland*, 1890-1. With map.

- 1890 *circa*. (D. H. Edwards.) Around the Ancient City in six Circular Tours, Historical and Descriptive, with Notes on the Ancient Superstitions, Folk Lore, Eminent Men, and Curious Characters, in various districts of Forfar and Kincardineshire. 12mo, Brechin, N.D. (*circa* 1890). 806

1890. Δ. ΒΙΚΕΑΑ. ΠΕΡΙ ΣΚΟΤΙΑΣ. Small 8vo. Athens, 1890. 807

- 1890 *circa*. Kamdene, Barnesburie, and D'Alston. Tour in the North. Personally conducted by C. W. Cole and W. Ralston. Ob. 4to. Lond., N.D. (*circa* 1890);—and K. B. and D'A. North again. Golfing this time. By W. Ralston. Ob. 4to, Lond. (*circa* 1890). 808

- 1890 *circa*. George Eyre-Todd. By-ways of the Scottish Border: A Pedestrian Pilgrimage. 4to, Selkirk, N.D. 809

Illustrated by Tom Scott, A.R.S.A.

1891. T. E. Buckley and J. A. Harvie-Brown. A Vertebrate Fauna of the Orkney Islands. Small 4to, Edin., 1891. 810

This book consists largely of an account of travel in Orkney, often to places seldom visited. All of the travel did not take place in one year, but it took place in years neither far separated from each other nor much before the date of the publication of the book, which date has therefore been taken as the date of the travels. Maps and illustrations.

The volume contains accounts of North Ronaldshay, Sanday, Stronsay, Eday, Fara, Westray, Rousay, Eynhallow, Gairsay, Shapinshay, Copin-say, Hoy and Walls, Graemsay, Cara, Flotta, Barray, South Ronaldshay, Stack and Skerry, and the Pentland Skerries.

1891. John Sinclair. Scenes and Stories of the North of Scotland. Small 8vo, Edin., 1891. 811

This book seems to be the fruit of travel in Scotland, and is therefore included in this List.

1891. William Winter. Old Shrines and Ivy. 12mo, Edin., 1892. 812

Chapters VIII., IX. and X. contain accounts of a journey from Edinburgh to Inverness, a visit to Culloden, and a stay of some days in Iona—all in September 1891.

1891. Francis A. Knight. The Rambles of a Dominie. With illustrations by E. T. Compton. Large 8vo, Lond. (1891). 813

Prettily got up. Contains an account of the Cruise of the "Thekla" to "Ultima Thule" and the West Coast of Scotland, pp. 70-96.

1891. James Barclay Murdoch. Notes on a Visit to the Culbin Sands, Morayshire. 814

*Trans. Geol. Soc. of Glasgow*, vol. ix. pp. 407-413, 1891. With sketch map.

1891. Mr Lowson of the High School, Stirling. A Visit to the recent Excavations at Croyhill and Barhill, on the line of the Roman wall of Antoninus Pius. 815

*Trans. of the Stirling Nat. Hist. and Arch. Soc.*, 1890-1, p. 103.

1891. Edv. Westermarck. En Sommar på Shetland. (In the *Geografiska Föreningens Tidekrift*, Helsingfors, No. 6, December 1891.) 816

1892. R. Menzies Fergusson, M.A. Our trip North. With illustrations by J. Denovan Adam, R.S.A., and T. Austen Brown, A.R.S.A. 8vo, Lond., 1892. 817

1892. John Christison Oliphant. Some Rambles round Edinburgh. 12mo, Edin., 1892. 818

Corstorphine Hill and Corstorphine, Western Suburbs, Colinton, Glencorse, and Arthur's Seat are described.



A LIST OF TRAVELS, TOURS, ETC., RELATING TO SCOTLAND. 617

1892. J. A. Harvie-Brown and T. E. Buckley. A Vertebrate Fauna of Argyll and the Inner Hebrides. Small 4to, Edin., 1892. 819

This book consists largely of an account of travel in Argyll and the Inner Hebrides, often to little-known places. All of the travel did not take place in one year, but it took place in years neither far separated from each other nor much before the date of the publication of the book, which has therefore been taken as the date of the travel. Maps and illustrations are numerous.

The volume contains references to Arisaig, Tobermory, Ardnamurchan, Hysgeir, Canna, Rum, Eigg, Muck, Coll, Tiree, Treshinish Isles, Iona, Mull, Colonsay, Oronsay, Scarba, Jura, Islay, Cara, and Gigha.

1892. Our Western Hills: How to reach them, and the views from their Summits. By a Glasgow Pedestrian. Glas., 1892. 820

1892. Alexander Ross, Provost of Inverness. A visit to the Island of Iona. Its Buildings and Geology. 1892. 821

See *Trans. of the Inverness Scientific Society and Field Club*, vol. iv. pp. 222-235.

- 1892 *circa*. W. S. Dalgleish. Coast Scenery of Scotland. 822  
*Good Words*, vol. xxxiii. p. 310.

1893. F. Davie. From Elgin to Ben Macdhui. 12mo, Elgin, 1893. 823  
Frontispiece, "The Shelter Stone," Ben Macdhui. Pp. 41.

1893. Cochrane Morris. An Unco Stravaig. With illustrations by the Author. 8vo, London, 1893. 824

1893. (Sir John Skelton, K.C.B.). In Orcadia. 825  
*Blackwood's Magazine* for August 1893, vol. cliv. p. 24.

1893. Paul de Rousier. La question Ouvrière en Angleterre, avec une Préface de Henri Tourville. 8vo, Paris, 1895. 826

Outcome of a tour of investigation in 1893 into the condition and circumstances of workmen in the chief centres of industry and commerce in England, Scotland, and Ireland.

1894. John Bickerdyke. Days in Thule with Rod, Gun, and Camera. 8vo, Lond., 1894. 827

Illustrated. Life in a Hebridean Shooting Lodge. Consists almost entirely of sporting experiences.

1894. By Ocean, Firth, and Channel; Amateur Cruising on the West Coast of Scotland and North of Ireland. By Diagonal White. 8vo, Lond., 1894. 828

Published at *The Yachtsman* offices. Illustrated. Consists mainly of yachting experiences.

1895. Alexander Baumgartner, S.J. Reisebilder aus Schottland. Mit einem Titelbilde in Farbendruck, 23 in den Text gedruckten Abbildungen und 19 Tonbildern. 2nd edition, 8vo, Freiburg, 1895. 829

1895. J. A. Harvie-Brown and T. E. Buckley. A Vertebrate Fauna of the Moray Basin. 2 vols. sm. 4to. Edin., 1895. 830

This book is largely an account of travel in the part of Scotland represented by the Moray Basin, often to little known places. The travel took place in years neither far separated from each other nor much before the date of the publication of the book, which has therefore been taken as their date. There are many illustrations.

The volume may be said to deal with travel in Sutherland, Cromarty, Ross, Inverness, Moray and Nairn, the Black Isle, the Beaully Basin, the Ness Valley, Loch Spynie, the Culbin Sands, the Cabrach, Glenlivet, the Spey valley, etc.

1895. George Eyre-Todd. Scotland, Picturesque and Traditional. A Pilgrimage with Staff and Knapsack. Large 8vo, London, 1895. 831

Copiously illustrated.

1895. J. C. Roger, F.S.A. Reminiscences of a Four Weeks' Tour in Scotland; with Notes and Memoranda relating to sundry matters of Antiquity. 8vo, Lond., 1895. 832

Privately printed.

A LIST OF TRAVELS, TOURS, ETC., RELATING TO SCOTLAND. 619

1895. Henry Van Dyke. *Little Rivers. A Book of Essays in Profitable Idleness.* Second Edition. 8vo, New York, 1895. 833

The chapter, "A Handful of Heather," pp. 81-115, may be regarded as an account of fishing excursions to The Lewis, Sutherland, and other parts of Scotland. The years in which the excursions were made are not given.

1895. Duncan Fraser. *Riverside Rambles of an Edinburgh Angler.* 8vo, Selkirk, 1895. 834

1895. Thomas Wallace. *Excursion to Culbin Sands, 24th August 1895.* 835

*Trans. of the Inverness Scientific Society and Field Club*, vol. iv. pp. 393-399.

1896. Julius Werner. *Aus dem Lande der Gegensätze. Englische Reisebriefe.* 8vo, Dessau (1896). 836

The fourteenth letter relates to Iona and Staffa.

1896. Gustaf F. Steffen. *Streifzüge durch Grossbritannien, Schilderungen und Beobachtungen aus Stadt und Land. Aus dem Schwedischen von Dr Oskar Reyher.* 8vo, Stuttgart, 1896. 837

1896. J. C. Roger, F.S.A. *Rothsay Castle and the Rothsay Tombs; the sequel to Four Weeks' Tour in Scotland.* Privately printed. 8vo, Lond., 1896. 838

- 1896 *circa*. Frank Cooper, M.A. *Sailing Tours; The Yachtsman's Guide to the sailing waters of the English and Adjacent Coasts. Part V. The West Coasts of Scotland, the Orkneys, and the West Coast of the North Sea.* London (*circa* 1896). 839

Numerous charts.

1897. Richard Kearton, F.Z.S. With Nature and a Camera, being the adventures and observations of a Field Naturalist and an Animal Photographer. Illustrated by 180 pictures from photographs by Cherry Kearton. Large 8vo, Lond., 1897. **840**

Contains a long account of a visit to St Kilda—134 pages.

1897. Edward J. Wilson. From Dunbar to the White Well. **841**

*Proceedings of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club*, vol. xvi. 1897, pp. 171-178.

1898. Marie Anne De Bovet. L'Écosse, Souvenirs et Impressions de Voyages—Ouvrage illustré de cent soixante-sept gravures; dont cent dix reproduisent les Aquarelles exécutées d'après nature, par G. Vuillier. 4to, Paris, 1898. **842**

1898. Mme. Edgar Quinet. De Paris à Édimbourg. Small 8vo, Paris, 1898. **843**

1898. Our Rambling Club and its story. By the Ramblers. Sec. Ed., 4to, Edin., 1898. **844**

I have not seen this book. Illustrated.

1898. Archibald Young, Advocate, Late H.M. Inspector of Salmon Fisheries for Scotland, etc. Summer Sailings, by an old Yachtsman. With numerous illustrations after water-colour drawings by the Author. 8vo, Edin. 1898. **845**

1898. J. C. Roger. Journal of a Summer Tour in the Perthshire and Inverness-shire Highlands. 8vo, Lond., 1898. **846**

Privately printed. Illustrated.

1898. Alan Reid. Rosyth Castle: A Notable Fifeshire Ruin. 8vo, Dunfermline, 1898. Illustrated. Map. **847**

This work is the outcome of much travelling round about Rosyth, and for that reason appears in this List.

A LIST OF TRAVELS, TOURS, ETC., RELATING TO SCOTLAND. 621

1898. Reinhold Fuchs. Eine Sommerfahrt nach den Shetlands Inseln. Mit vierzehn Zeichnungen von Albert Richter. 848.  
Appears in the *Oelhagen und Klasings Monatshefte* for August 1898.
1898. Edmund Bogg. Two thousand miles of wandering in the Border Country, Lakeland, and Ribblesdale. 4to, Leeds, 1898. 849
1899. T. E. Buckley and A. H. Evans. Vertebrate Fauna of the Shetland Islands. 4to, Edin., 1899. 850  
This book largely represents travel through Shetland, not far separated in time from the date of its publication.
1899. Jacques Jaeger. Unter der britischen Flagge: Cultur-Studien aus England, Schottland, Irland, Belgien, und Deutschland. 8vo, Wien und Leipzig, 1899. 851  
One hundred and four illustrations.
1899. Evelyn Heathcote. Visit to St Kilda with her Brother in the summer of 1899. 852  
*The Wide World* for August 1900, pp. 91-96. Illustrated. The stay on the island extended over two months.
1900. Norman Heathcote. St Kilda. 8vo, Lond., 1900. 853  
With 80 illustrations from sketches and photographs of the people, scenery, and birds. The author paid more visits than one—of some length—to the St Kilda group of islands.

ADDITION.

1763. Mirza Itesa Modeen. Travels in Great Britain and France. Translation from the Persian by James Ediward Alexander. 8vo, Lond., 1827. Portrait. 854  
The preface is dated from Sandhurst. The translator says that "doubts may arise in the minds of many regarding the authenticity of the work." He says that only two copies of the Persian manuscript were extant, one being in his own possession. He does not tell where the

other is. Chapters IX. and X. relate to Scotland. They contain little of interest or value. Skating attracted Mirza's attention. He says that in the Highlands it rains or snows for twelve months of the year, and that the people themselves eat and also feed their horses on oats. He tells a few pointless and poor stories. He was a Mussulman, but is also called "a Hindoostanee" and a "Bengalee."

1767. James Robertson. MS. Tour through the North of Scotland.

855

The object of the travel was the examination of the vegetable productions of the northern counties, and with this subject most of the narrative is occupied, but to some extent Robertson made and recorded observations of a general character. The account appears to have been prepared for John Hope, Professor of Botany in the University of Edinburgh. He travelled along the coast through Fife, Forfar, Kincardine, Aberdeen, Banff, Moray, and Nairn to Inverness. Thence he journeyed to Rosemarkie, Cromarty, Dornoch, Golspie, Tain, Brora, Helmsdale, Langwill, Braemore, Kildonan, Rogart, Skibo, and back to Inverness. He set out again for Ross-shire, Sutherland, and Caithness, visiting Beaully, Dingwall, Strathpeffer, Ben Wevis, Strath Oikile, Larg, Strath Navern, Ben Clibrick, Tongue, Dunbeath, Dunnet, Thurso, Rae, Eribol, Durness, Scourie, Handy, Assynt, Loch Broom, and back again to Inverness.

He tells of the Loch Munar superstition and its origin; of a river in Assynt near the kirk which runs for three-quarters of a mile through a subterraneous passage of lime stone; of a species of crow that he saw in the glen above the Kirk of Assynt with a red bill and red feet, which chattered like a jackdaw; of the belief that mariners approaching the Assynt coast observe that the needle points to two hills; of the mineral springs at Slains and Peterhead; of the coal at Brora which is apt to kindle spontaneously; of Angus Gun, who cured *Sibbens* "by administering mercury in a very proper manner"; of a vein of coal, 3 or 4 feet thick, above Castle Laad (Strathpeffer); of "Herds of Swine" in Braemore; of windmills being used for sawing wood; of its not being thought desirable to eat mussels and cockles in June, July, and August; of Captain Mackay's gardens and nurseries at Skibo; of plants which prevent the drifting of sand; etc. He gives it as his own opinion that "Vernal plants give more equivocal indications of climate than autumnal ones;" and he tells of various plants used in dyeing and in medicine by the common people, as for instance, that a black dye is got by adding to copperas the bark of the common alder tree, that a yellow dye is obtained from the tips of the common heath collected in shady places, that the yellow ladies' bed-straw yields a carmine dye equal to madder, that the people dip their cloth or yarn in an infusion of mountain club moss instead of alum, before putting them in the dyeing liquor, that the roots of harebells, fried with butter, are used as a cataplasm to promote suppuration, that the

boiled leaves of orpine are an antidote against the bite of a mad dog, and that the lesser spearwort and the wood anemone are used as a blistering plaster. He calls Ferry Port on Craig, Porten Craig Ferry.

Manuscript—a transcript—has recently come into my possession.

1769. James Robertson. MS. Observations made in a Tour through the islands of Orkney and Shetland in the year 1769. 856

Robertson devotes less space in the account of this tour to observations on plants than he does in the accounts of his other travels. He describes the islands *seriatim*, as visitors to Orkney and Shetland generally do, and there is little new in these descriptions, but in his general remarks there are many interesting observations.

He sailed from Leith. The date is not given, but he left Orkney for Shetland on the 29th of May. The date of the end of the tour is not stated.

He speaks of Keerfald Hill and its flat top as having an artificial look, of the dung of cattle and dry tangle as the chief fuel in North Ronaldshay, of a sort of jet in Cobinshay, of the general absence of trees and shrubs, of large pieces of oak and fir dug out of mosses, of the refinement and manly good breeding of the gentry, of sandals made of sealskin, of birch and poplar in Waes, of the set of chimed bells in the cathedral, of Molucca beans, of the Dwarfie's Stone in Hoy, of the Bridge of Brogar and the Stones of Stannis, of wards or warts, of the native plough, of the harrows (with wooden teeth) drawn by men, of pulling the wool off the sheep as it becomes loose, of the use of tormentil to tan leather, of the fortnightly ball at Kirkwall during winter, and of the weekly meetings of gentlemen in a tavern. He says that salted and smoked flesh of seals is eaten. He describes the hunting of seals on Soul Skerry in October and November, when four or five hundred are clubbed in a few hours, and says that not a bone of all the carcasses left is to be seen a year after. He writes a good deal about the so-called Causeway at Skail, a quarter of a mile long and 40 feet broad, and of the curious figures on the slabs, which he does not regard as man's handiwork. He also writes of the square catacombs on the Downs of Skail, and says that in one a skeleton was found with a sword in one hand and a Danish axe in the other. He says that the word Brough means a burying place in the Teutonic language.

In the part relating to Shetland, he says that the Fair Isle people speak English with a considerable degree of the Norse accent; that the Shetlanders live long—one, Lawrence by name, living to 140 and marrying at 100, and one Tanville to 180 and his sons still longer; that the people marry early and are "prolific"; that eggs of gulls taste like lobsters; that auks and guillimots disturbed and frightened by firing guns do not quit their nests but toss their eggs out with their bills; that "swine roam at large in great numbers"; that very fine

wool is wrought in stockings which sell for 21s. or 25s. ; that circular Pict's houses have very thick walls, full of small apartments, communicating with each other ; and that Tingwall steeple is a *sanctuary*.

Manuscript—a transcript—has recently come into my possession.

1770. Lewis Drummond. MS. Report to the Society for Propagating Christian Knowledge, in pursuance of a Commission to make personal investigation into the State of the Highlands of Scotland. Preserved in the Archives of the Society. 857

Valuable and detailed information is given regarding the size of parishes and villages, the number of the inhabitants, the forms of religion among them, their employments, the number of children at school, the value of money, the cost of meal, eggs, butter, cheese, milk, etc.

1771. James Robertson. MS. Tour in the Valleys of the Dee, the Awin, the Spey, and the Findhorn, on to Inverness ; thence along the Great Glen to Fortwilliam ; to Tayndrum, Killin, Glen Lyon, Taymouth, Kenmore, Crieff, Stirling, Loch Lomond, and Glasgow. 858

The traveller's main purpose was to study the plants and trees of the districts visited, and this occupies the chief part of his narrative.

But he was to some extent an observer of things in general. He says that ptarmigan abound on the Braemar hills, that he found a Lieutenant and fifteen soldiers stationed at Braemar Castle, that Erse is the common language of the people of Braemar and of Awinside, that basket-work barns were in use, that resinous fir was used for giving light, and was burned on the top of a stone pillar when the fire was in the centre of the room, etc. He speaks of a brownish rat on The Mare and nowhere else, of the habits of the badger, of the adder stone and its origin, of the toad stone, of the snail stone, of the wooden pipes made in Abernethy for supplying London with water, of wild lily of the valley not far from Invereshie in Badenoch, of raised sea beaches, of wild turkey as the popular name of the capercaillie in Abernethy, of a circle of Standing Stones near Aviemore with three or four upright stones in the middle having a large flat stone resting on the top, of a "subterraneous lodgement" at Borlum capable of containing 100 men 50 feet long, 10 feet broad and 8 feet high with walls converging, of a Highland wedding and washing the bride's feet, etc.



A LIST OF TRAVELS, TOURS, ETC., RELATING TO SCOTLAND. 625

He began his travel on 31st May 1771, and ended it on 6th September 1771.

The Manuscript—a transcript—has recently come into my possession.

1787. A Journal, being an Account of a Short Tour or Excursion from Edinburgh. A second title runs as follows:—Excursion from the Capital through the middle parts of Scotland. MS. 859

The travel occupied thirteen days, from 19th April to 2nd May 1787. The travellers, who were on foot, were four in number, and are called (1) The Author, (2) C., (3) M., and (4) B.—the oldest not exceeding the age of 16 years. At the bottom of the first title-page given above there are the words,—“Written 20 July 1788, by W. A.” It is possible that he wrote from notes by the young “author,” and perhaps improved them. It is probable that the “A.” of the “W. A.” stands for Anderson, as the first of the sketches in the book bears that “Anderson fecit.” There are seven full-page sketches in the book—Ravens Craig, Dersay, St Andrews, Dundee, Hermitage (Dunkeld), Taymouth, and Craig Kalaman.

The tourists went from Edinburgh to Kinghorn, Kirkcaldy, Cupar, St Andrews, Dundee, Perth, Dunkeld, Blair, Kenmore, Taymouth, Killin, Crianlarich, Loch Lomond, Tarbet, Luss, Dumbarton, Glasgow, Kilsyth, Falkirk, Linlithgow, and back to Edinburgh.

This MS. volume, which is neatly bound, and is a small 4to 7½ by 6 inches, pp. 202 and *index locorum*, was sent by the Hon. John Mackintosh of Sydney, who picked it up there, to Mr George Bain, Nairn.

The book is an interesting and honestly written narrative. It tells of the up-putting of the party, and of what they ate and drank; of what they saw in the mansion houses and public buildings they visited; of what they thought of the scenery and of the people; of St Fillan's Pool; of Wallace's Sword, etc. They were intelligent observers. They had no striking adventures.

1796. John Scott, of Halkhill. MS. Yachting Excursion in Scottish Western Waters. 860

Narrative of a cruise in *The Frame* by John Scott, of Halkhill, shipbuilder and banker in Greenock, who was born in 1752. Mr Scott was the grandfather of Mr John Scott, the present proprietor of Halkhill, and the well known lover of good books. Through his kindness I have seen this account of what may perhaps be regarded as the earliest narrative of a yachting tour in Scottish waters, and it is in his library that the manuscript is preserved. It is in the tourist's own handwriting. He was accompanied by several friends. Among them was Mr William M'Iver of Liverpool, who was married to a sister of Mr Scott's wife. Mrs M'Iver and Mr Rankine, another member of the party, left the vessel at Inveraray, and “set out for Greenock by land.”

The narrative is unfortunately not complete. It begins with the departure of *The Frame* from Liverpool on the 19th of June 1796, and ends abruptly with the departure from Canna on the 27th of July. The name of the vessel brings to mind a *Fram* recently famous in Arctic explorations. Its size is not given, but Duncan Grey was "The Master."

Mr Scott was a good all-round observer, but some things seem to have specially interested him, such as harbours, anchorages, fisheries, and trees—both trees that had been planted and were growing, and trees that should have been planted and should have been growing. The party often landed, were sometimes entertained on shore, and sometimes entertained friends on board.

From Liverpool *The Frame* sailed on the 19th of June to Fairley Roads, passing in its progress Douglas Bay, the Mull of Galloway, Ailsa Craig, Lamlash Bay, etc., which are noticed in the narrative; thence it sailed past Rothesay, which, we are told, possessed at that time seventy to eighty sail of stout sloops from 10 to 100 tons burden, to Blackfarlane Bay, with "very good oysters on the opposite shore"; thence to Inveraray; and we have references to the east opening of the projected Crinan Canal, to the herrings in the loch, through a great shoal of which *The Frame* sailed, and which then had the reputation of being "the best herrings caught on the coasts of Great Britain," and the Castle with its fine tapestries in "the Card Room"; thence to Otter; thence to Loch Crinan, seeing Fairhead (Ireland) and Islay, and noticing the attempted improvement of 1500 acres of the Crinan moss by Malcolm of Poltalloch; thence to Blackmill Bay (Luining), where the writer notices an oblong ditched fort, 24 x 14 yards in size; thence by Eddaile, where women, "cleanly dressed in white," were seen rowing boats with slates to load a brig, and on to Oban, passing Duart Castle with "a garrison of invalids"; thence to Tobermory, which is well described; thence to Isle Oronsay; thence to Glenelg Bay, where it was told by a party visiting *The Frame* that many of the poems of Ossian might still be heard from the country people, and that "much of the beauty of the original was lost in the translation"; thence to Scalpa, with a fine bed of oysters in the Sound; thence to Stornoway, where "trees of a large size were seen in a garden," where the poor are described by the writer as "the most miserable creatures I have seen," and from which there are said to be annual exports of about 1500 black cattle worth about £3000, of ling to the value of about £1500, and of a considerable quantity of dog-fish oil; thence to Birken Isles; thence to Lochbroom, Isle Martin, Ullapool, and Isle of Tanera, where the *Red Herring Houses* are noticed; thence to Lochmadie; thence to Canna, where the "needle of the compass is reversed and points to the south," as "we had an opportunity of trying," where the volcanic origin of the island is apparent, "the rocks and stones being run together as by fire," and where "parts of a tree are to be seen in the heart of those rocks, 12 or 15 feet below the surface."

Here the narrative ends—27th July 1796. A note on the next page indicates that the cruise extended to Fort William.

# ALPHABETICAL INDEX.

[The figures refer to the running number in the List. Figures in italics refer to the numbered paragraphs of the Introduction. Anonymous travels are entered as such, and also under the names of the writers to whom they are attributed, so far as known. And pseudonymous travels are entered as such, and also under the pseudonyms and under the real names of the authors, when these last are known.]

- |  |                                    |
|--|------------------------------------|
| Abbott, Archbishop, 45.                | 521, 526, 527, 540, 544, 545, 546, |
| Abbott, Jacob, 522.                    | 549, 551, 565, 590, 602, 603, 609, |
| Abbott, Samuel, 707.                   | 611, 614, 626, 630, 638, 643, 644, |
| Abercromby, Patrick, 27.               | 665, 666, 674, 682, 694, 721, 728, |
| Acland, Sir T. D., 21.                 | 731, 733, 734, 736, 744, 745, 746, |
| Adair, John, 46, 99, 105.              | 751, 753, 762, 771, 772, 776, 779, |
| Adam, J., 661.                         | 797, 803, 804, 859.                |
| Adamson, A. R., 727.                   | Antiquaries, 488.                  |
| Adamson, H., 57.                       | Apperley, J. C., 417.              |
| <i>Æneas</i> , Sylvius, 5.             | Arbuthnot's Fishes, 15.            |
| A. G. S., 510.                         | Arferville, Nicolay d', 34.        |
| Ainalie, Hew, 19, 359.                 | Argyll, Duke of, 131, 174, 202.    |
| Alesius, Alexander, 14.                | Arlincourt, V. d', 497.            |
| Aliquis, 749.                          | Asselinean, Ch., 533.              |
| Allan, Mr, 158.                        | A. T., 267.                        |
| Alves, James, 253.                     | Athole, Countess of, 2.            |
| A. M'D. and A. C., 265.                | Athole, Duke of, 21.               |
| Andersen, J. A., 300.                  | Atkinson, G. C., 421.              |
| Anderson, Elizabeth, 28.               | Atkinson, Thos., 370.              |
| Anderson, George and Peter, 436.       | Aubrey, J., 96.                    |
| Anderson, James, 201.                  | Audubon, J. J., 401.               |
| Anderson, Rev. J., 765.                | Austin, Arthur, 382.               |
| Anderson, J. P., 34.                   | Ayala, Don Pedro de, 3, 9, 10.     |
| Anderson, Joseph, 34, 171.             | Ayton, R., 316.                    |
| Andree, Rich., 641.                    |                                    |
| Andrelini, Fausto, 5.                  |                                    |
| Angiolini, Chev., 218.                 |                                    |
| Anne, Duc de Joyeuse, 34.              | Baalen, S. van, 459.               |
| Anonymous, 29, 40, 56, 61, 63, 76, 92, | Baert, 240.                        |
| 94, 97, 101, 107, 114, 115, 118, 128,  | Bailey, J. M., 725.                |
| 134, 137, 141, 143, 145, 157, 197,     | Baillie, Lady, 21, 693.            |
| 226, 239, 275, 285, 287, 289, 294,     | Bain, George, 748.                 |
| 304, 305, 309, 310, 311, 319, 353,     | Bain, Joseph, 27.                  |
| 360, 368, 374, 379, 386, 394, 397,     | Baine, John, 10, 223.              |
| 400, 401, 403, 406, 407, 415, 422,     | Balfour, Sir James, 13, 46, 62.    |
| 426, 429, 439, 451, 453, 455, 465,     | Balfour, J. J., 400.               |
| 466, 477, 483, 493, 507, 511, 513,     | Baird, Rev. Hugh, 629.             |

- Baring, Mrs Henry, 194.  
 Barry, Rev. George, 13, 83.  
 Baumgartner, Alex., 829.  
 B., C., M., and Author, 855.  
 Beaugué, Jan de, 27.  
 Beckett, Arthur A., 706.  
 Bede, Cuthbert, 600, 615.  
 Beaverell, J., 129.  
 Beith, Rev. A., 504.  
 Bell, Dugald, 739.  
 Bellenden, John, 13.  
 Bellin, Mona, 159.  
 Ben, Jo., 13.  
 Benjie, 671.  
 Bennet, William, 426.  
 Bergenroth, G. A., 9.  
 Berners, Lord, 3.  
 Berri, Duchesse de, 425.  
 Berwickshire Club, 13.  
 Bickerdyke, John, 827.  
 Bigelow, Andrew, 335.  
 Bikela, 807.  
 Biot, Mona, 340.  
 Black, David Dakers, 681.  
 Black, Geo. F., 805.  
 Black, William, 675.  
 Blæu, Joannis, 64.  
 Blair, William, 570.  
 Blaikie, Rev. Dr, 742.  
 Blackhall, Gilbert, 60.  
 Blanqui, Adolphe, 383.  
 Blome, R., 82.  
 Blumhof, J. G. L., 263.  
 Boece, Hector, 33, 37.  
 Bogg, Edmund, 849.  
 Boorde, Andrew, 18.  
 Borrow, George, 318.  
 Boswell, James, 90, 195.  
 Botfield, B., 409.  
 Bouquet, Michel, 528.  
 Bovet, Marie Anne de, 842.  
 Bowles, Emily, 669.  
 Bracciolini, 32.  
 Bradbury, John, 660.  
 Bradley, Rev. Ed., 600, 615.  
 Brand, Rev. John, 103.  
 Brandes, H. K., 532.  
 Brantome, De, 26.  
 Brassey, Lady, 732.  
 Breadalbine, Lord, 202.  
 Brebner, James, 694.  
 Brereton, Sir William, 55, 107.  
 Bristed, John, 256.  
 Brodie of Brodie, 217.  
 Brome, James, 80.  
 Brougham, Lord, 19, 21, 241.  
 Brown, Hume, 3, 33, 3, 4, 5, 7, 9, 10,  
 16, 22, 25, 50, 51, 52, 58, 66, 68, 75,  
 80, 84, 87, 89.  
 Brown, James, 658.  
 Brown, James H., 430.  
 Brown, Dr (Albanus), 273.  
 Brown, John, Biggar, 18, 345.  
 Brown, John, Whitburn, 343.  
 Brown, Rawdon, 10.  
 Brown, Thomas, 90, 91.  
 Brown, William, 416.  
 Browne, Dr, 308.  
 Brydges, Sir Egerton, 87.  
 Buchan, Alexander, 21, 24, 127.  
 Buchanan, George, 33.  
 Buchan, Earl of, 212.  
 Buchanan, 802.  
 Buchanan, Arthur, 83.  
 Buchanan, C., 327.  
 Buchanan, David, 33.  
 Buchanan, Rev. J. L., 21, 168.  
 Buchanan, Robert, 677.  
 Buckley, T. E., 786, 793, 794, 810,  
 819, 830, 850.  
 Buckner, J. C. R., 741.  
 Bulow, Gottfield von, 35.  
 "Bumps," 601.  
 Burel, Eugène, 552.  
 Burke, Right Hon. E., 194.  
 Burns, Robert, 3, 19, 204, 208, 237.  
 Burritt, Elihu, 621.  
 Burt, Captain E., 107, 149.  
 Burton, John Hill, 627.  
 Buzonnière, Leon de, 428.  
 Byrne, W., 274.  
 C. (A.), 344.  
 Caithness, Comtesse de, 769.  
 Calamy, Edmund, 113.  
 Campbell, Alex., 261, 325.  
 Campbell, Hon. Mr, 202.

- Campbell, Hugh, 337.  
 Campbell, John, 147.  
 Candé (Kennedy), Hugh, 6.  
 Candlish, Rev. Dr, 504.  
 Canmore, Malcolm, 9.  
 Cant, James, 57.  
 Cardaillac-Sarlabous, De, 28.  
 Cardanus, Hieronymus, 26.  
 Cardonnel, Adam de, 210, 237.  
 Carew, Bamfylde M., 215.  
 Carnegie, Andrew, 737.  
 Carr, Sir John, 297.  
 Carruthers, R., 21, 487.  
 Carruthers, Walter, 722.  
 Carus, Dr C. G., 500.  
 Cash, C. G., 46.  
 Castelnau, De, 25.  
 Castelvetri, Giacomo, 39.  
 Carter, Nellie M., 796.  
 Castile, Constable of, 5.  
 Causeries sur l'Ecosse, 431.  
 Cawdor, Thane of, 38.  
 Cecil, 23.  
 Chalk, 601.  
 Chamberlayne, J., 16, 112.  
 Chambers, Robert, 392, 398.  
 Chambers, William, 649.  
 Chantreau, Peter N., 211.  
 Chapman, Robert, 363.  
 Charles I., 46.  
 Charles II., 61.  
 Charles VII. (of France), 6.  
 Charles X., 428.  
 Chastelard, De, 23, 24, 26.  
 Chastellain, George, 7.  
 Chatto, W. A., 438.  
 Cheapes of Willfield, 605.  
 Childrey, F., 74.  
 Christie, James, 336.  
 Clapperton, Dr, 10, 206.  
 Clark, T., 34.  
 Clarke, Ed. Dan., 235.  
 Clephane, Dr John, 142.  
 Clerk, Sir John, 133.  
 Clifford, Lord, 58.  
 Cobbett, William, 427.  
 Cochrane, Charles, 408.  
 Cockburn, Lord, 466.  
 Collins, Greenville, 151.  
 Collins, Mr, 331.  
 Colombel, A. de, 553.  
 Colquhoun, John, 530.  
 Colton, C., 450.  
 Commercial Traveller, 323.  
 Compton, E. T., 813.  
 Connell, Robert, 21, 775.  
 Constable, Archibald, 34.  
 Contrast, The, 349.  
 Conway, James, 583, 598.  
 Cook, Geo. Alex., 324.  
 Cooper, Charles A., 724.  
 Cooper, Frank, 839.  
 Copland, John, 172.  
 Cordiner, Rev. Charles, 209.  
 Cooking, Tom, 214.  
 Cosmopolite, 470.  
 Craven, Rev. J. B., 153.  
 Crawford, Historiographer, 27.  
 Crawford, Sheriff, 79.  
 Crichton, A. W., 589.  
 Crie, James, D. D., 274.  
 Croc, Du, 30.  
 Cromwall, T. K., 348.  
 Cromwell, Thomas, 18.  
 Currie, Archibald, 413.  
 Cruthwell, Rev. C., 257.  
 Cyprus, King of, 15.  
 Dagleish, W. Scott, 800, 822.  
 Dalryell, J. G., 13, 21, 23.  
 Dalzell's Rare Animals, 15.  
 D'Amour, Matthew, 189.  
 Damville, De, 24.  
 Dun, P., 642.  
 Daniell, W., 316, 346, 365.  
 D'Aubigné, J. H. Merle, 505.  
 Dauney, Sacristan, 388.  
 Davie, F., 823.  
 Davison, S. C., 500.  
 Dawson, Charles, 357.  
 Defoe, Daniel, 124.  
 Dendy, Walter Cooper, 582, 586.  
 Denholm, James, 281.  
 Depping, 410.  
 Derham, Dr, 75.  
 Desmontiers, Jehan, 17.  
 Devronside Poet, 489.

- Diagonal White, 828.  
 Dibdin, Charles, 258.  
 Dibden, Rev. T. F., 18, 457.  
 Dickens, Charles, 19, 476.  
 Dickson, Rev. Dr., 21.  
 Dobie, James, 46.  
 Dobie, John Sheddon, 46.  
 Donaldson, Rev. J., 729.  
 Douglas, David, 282.  
 Douglas, Francis, 190.  
 Douglas, James, 7.  
 Douglas, Mrs., 99.  
 Douglas, N., 18, 236.  
 Douglas, William, 3, 53.  
 Douglas, W. Scott, 697.  
 Drummond, Lewis, 857.  
 Drummond, May, 93.  
 Ducos, Mons., 322.  
 Duff's Geology, 15.  
 Dumfries Nat. Hist. Soc., 13.  
 Dunbar, William, 33.  
 Duncan, Rev. Henry, 372.  
 Duncan, James, 284.  
 Duncan, Matthew, 122.  
 Duncan, William, 451.  
 Dundonnell, Laird of, 350.  
 Dunmore, Earl of, 21.  
 Dupin, Charles, 332.  
  
 E. B., 109.  
 Ebeling, J. P., 163.  
 Eccentrics, Two, 422.  
 Edgeworth, Maria, 19, 384.  
 Edin. Geol. Soc., 13.  
 Edinias, 312.  
 Edmonston's Flora, 15.  
 Edward I., 1.  
 Edward III., 2.  
 Edward IV., 4.  
 Edwards, D. H., 806.  
 Edwards-Moss, John E., 795.  
 Egerton, Sir P. de Malpas Grey, 55.  
 Ehingen, Georg von, 8.  
 Eight days' Tour, 439.  
 Elbœuf, D', 30.  
 Elder, John, Clerke, 19.  
 Elder, Joannes, Miles, 13.  
 Elliot, 690.  
  
 Ellis, Sir Henry, 4.  
 Elze, Karl, 587.  
 Emerson, J., 63.  
 Enault, Louis, 579.  
 English, John, 152.  
 Erasmus, 31, 5.  
 Erskine of Dun, 563.  
 Essé, Monsieur d', 27.  
 Evans, A. H., 850.  
 Evans, Henry, 21, 794.  
 Evershed, Henry, 760.  
 Eyre-Todd, Geo., 809, 831.  
  
 Fag, Frederick, 433.  
 Falconer, James, 135.  
 Fallow, R., 53.  
 Faujas, M. de Saint Fond, 326.  
 Fenn, W. W., 680, 683.  
 Fenton, J. D., 653.  
 Ferguson, Sir Adam, 202.  
 Ferguson, Col. Alex., 116.  
 Ferguson, Malcolm, 21, 663, 774.  
 Ferguson, R. Menzies, 768, 817.  
 Ferrarius, 2.  
 Fraser, Jo., 102.  
 Fillan, St., 3.  
 Findlater, Eric J., 21.  
 Finlayson, P., 445.  
 Fittler, James, 282.  
 Fletcher, Rev. A., 573.  
 Fletcher, Giles, 36.  
 Flymming, John, 32.  
 Fontane, Theodor, 585.  
 Forbes, Arthur, of Brux, 357.  
 Forbes, Duncan, 116, 131.  
 Forbes-Leith, W., S.J., 27.  
 Forbes, Robert, 135, 153, 162.  
 Fordun, John of, 33.  
 Forestié, Edw., 28.  
 Förster, Ernst, 541.  
 Fortnight in Highlands, 609.  
 Foster, Birket, 558.  
 Foulia, Sir James, 160.  
 Fox, George, 18, 67.  
 Franck, Richard, 68.  
 Frank, Dr Joseph, 18, 276.  
 Fraser, Duncan, 834.  
 Fraser, G., 715.

A LIST OF TRAVELS, TOURS, ETC., RELATING TO SCOTLAND. 631

- Fraser, James, 338.  
 Frauenfeld, Georg R. von, 636.  
 Frederick, Sir George, 10, 158.  
 Frith, Henry, 783.  
 Frobisher, Captaine, 33.  
 Froissart, Jean, 3.  
 Froude, 5.  
 Fuchs, Reinhold, 848.  
 Fuller, Margaret, S., 566.  
 Fyfe, W. W., 536.
- Gale, Roger, 132, 133.  
 Galibert, Léon, 484.  
 Gall, Mr, 57.  
 Gammani, Marco, 20.  
 Gardiner's Flora, 15.  
 Gardiner, S. R., 61.  
 Gardiner, Wm., 603.  
 Garnett, T., 251.  
 Garrard (Painter), 280.  
 Garscombe, Prof., 349.  
 Gavarin (Painter), 528.  
 Geddes, Sir W. D., 59.  
 George, Anna, 98.  
 George IV., 379.  
 Gerle, W. A., 410.  
 Gillespie, Dr. Thos., 482.  
 Gillies, John, 192.  
 Gillies, Rev. John, 167.  
 Gilpin, William, 177.  
 Girard, Jules, 718.  
 Girard, Regnault, 6.  
 Glasgow Arch. Soc., 13.  
 Glasgow Pedestrian, 820.  
 Glover, William, 341.  
 Goalen, Walter, 676.  
 Goede, C. A. G., 264.  
 Gordon, Alexander, 126.  
 Gordon, Principal, 184.  
 Gordon, Bishop, 162.  
 Gordon-Cumming, C. F., 702.  
 Gordon's Flora, 15.  
 Gordon, James, 64.  
 Gordon, Madame de, 60.  
 Gordon, Sir Robert, 46, 64.  
 Gorrie, Daniel, 657.  
 Gorrie, William, 704.  
 Gouda, De, 27.
- Gough, Rich., 95, 99.  
 Governor, 717.  
 Gowrie, 659.  
 Grafton, 4.  
 Grahame, Archibald, 28.  
 Graham's Birds, 15.  
 Grange, Lady, 21.  
 Grant, James, 469, 770.  
 Grant, Mrs. Laggan, 168, 224.  
 Gray's Birds, 15.  
 Gray, the Poet, 19, 156.  
 Gregor, Alex., 21.  
 Greville's Flora, 15.  
 Grierson, Rev. Thos., 475.  
 Griffin, E. D., 411.  
 Griscom, John, 347.  
 Grose, Captain, 3, 10, 214, 237.  
 Guide—St Andrews, 546.  
 Gurney, Joseph J., 355.  
 Gwynne, John, 70.
- Hailbronner, Karl von, 452.  
 Hair, John, 619.  
 Hailes of Choy, 83.  
 Halberg-Broich, Von, 493.  
 Haldane, R., 232.  
 Hall, Basil, 478.  
 Hall, Herbert B., 517.  
 Hall, Rev. James, 296.  
 Hamilton, Archbishop, 26.  
 Hamilton, Sarah, 394.  
 Hanway, Mary Ann, 173, 176.  
 Hardiviller, D', 425.  
 Hardyng, John, 4.  
 Hare, Aug. J. C., 384.  
 Hargreaves, Capt. T., 763.  
 Harley, Sir Edward, 81.  
 Harnes, Emil, 252.  
 Harnisch, Wilhelm, 523.  
 Harper, Alexander, 489.  
 Harper, M. M'L., 705.  
 Harrison, Mr, 108.  
 Harvie-Brown, J. A., 21, 531, 781, 786,  
 793, 794, 810, 819, 830.  
 Hawker, Col. Peter, 315.  
 Hazlitt, William, 381.  
 Head, Sir George, 440.  
 Heathcote, Evelyn, 21, 852.

Heathcote, Norman, 21, 853.  
 Hector, William, 358.  
 Heddle, Prof., 21.  
 Henderson, Andrew, 173.  
 Henderson, Elizabeth, 28.  
 Hennequin, Victor, 448.  
 Henry VII., 9, 10, 12.  
 Henry VIII., 12.  
 Henry, John Joseph, 241.  
 Hepburn, Thomas, 150.  
 Hermannides, Rutgerus, 73.  
 Heron, Robert, 221.  
 Heron, Robert, 233.  
 Hertforde, Earl of, 21.  
 H. G., 646.  
 Hicks, J., 562.  
 Hill, Birkbeck, 173.  
 Hill, Rowland, 18, 246, 250.  
 Hindley, Charles, 51.  
 Hoare, Sir Richard C., 128.  
 Hobkirk, F., 778.  
 Hodges, S., 723.  
 Hogg, James, 19, 262, 272, 277.  
 Hollar, W., 82.  
 Holmes, Oliver W., 782.  
 Holtzendorff, Fr. von, 747.  
 Hook, Dean, 243.  
 Hopkirk's Flora, 15.  
 Horne, Thos., 264.  
 Horner, Rev. Philip, 268.  
 Howel, James, 50, 58.  
 Hoyle, Charles, 415.  
 Hübner, E., 650.  
 Hum, Alexander, 35.  
 Hunter, John, 426.  
 Hunter, Rev. Joseph, 84, 89.  
 Hunter, Robert, Jun., 464.  
 Hunter, William, 488.  
 Hutcheson, G. H. H., 535.  
 Hutchinson, William, 181.

Inglis, John, 717.  
 Innes, Cosmo, 11, 38, 142.  
 Inverness Scient. Soc., 13.  
 Inwards, James, 673.  
 Irving, Washington, 19, 339.  
 Ivan the Terrible, 28.

Jaeger, Jacques, 851.  
 James I., 5.  
 James IV., 3, 9.  
 Jameson, Robert, 314.  
 Jamieson, John, 95, 247, 416.  
 Jars, Gabriel, 170.  
 J. G., 635.  
 Jelf, Mr., 121.  
 Jervise, Andrew, 700.  
 Jew Exile, 402.  
 Joanne, Adolphe, 547.  
 Johnes of Hafod, 3, 107.  
 Johnson, James, 433.  
 Johnson, Rowland, 32.  
 Johnson, Samuel, 173, 176, 195, 255.  
 Johnston, Arthur, 59.  
 Johnston's Flora, 15.  
 Johnston, G., 367.  
 Johnston, Dr George, 501.  
 Jusserand, J. J., 6.

Kalckstein, Moritz von, 557.  
 Kamden, Barnesburie, and D'Alston, 808.  
 Kearton, Rich., 21, 840.  
 Keith, A., 529.  
 Keith's Fungi, 15.  
 Kemp, Daniel W., 139.  
 Kennedy, Anne, 21, 608.  
 Kennedy, Rev. J., 640.  
 Kerguelen, Tremarec de, 159.  
 Kesson, John, 499.  
 Kirk, Thomas, 84, 87.  
 Kirkland, James, 486.  
 Kneeland, Samuel, 708.  
 Knight, Francis A., 813.  
 Knox, A. E., 686.  
 Knox, John, 200.  
 Knox, John, 537.  
 Knox, Dr, 560.  
 Kohl, J. G., 499.  
 Korner, Sinclair, 578.  
 Kraemar, Lotten von, 670.  
 Krebs, Fr., 620.  
 Kreisler, Hugo, 612.  
 Kyle, Right Rev. Dr, 60.



# A LIST OF TRAVELS, TOURS, ETC., RELATING TO SCOTLAND. 633

- Lafond, Le Comte de, 787.  
 Laing, Alex., 356, 405.  
 Laing, David, 21, 17, 134, 135, 265, 325.  
 Laing, John, 290.  
 Lalain, Jacques de, 7.  
 Landsborough, Rev. D., 518, 548.  
 Landseer, J., 225, 280.  
 Lang, Andrew, 6, 143.  
 Langahank, Lawrence, 388.  
 Lankester, Edwin, 75.  
 Lanza, Francesco, 581.  
 Larkin, 351.  
 Latocnaye, M. de, 3, 229.  
 Lauder, Sir Thos. Dick, 454, 491.  
 Lauder of Fountainhall, 79.  
 Law, T. G., 34.  
 Lawson, Rev. R., 798.  
 Laynez, James, 27.  
 Ledus, Saint-Germain, 460.  
 Lee, Principal, 217.  
 Legends, 611.  
 Leigh, Hugh, 104.  
 Leighton, John, 419.  
 Leslie, Bishop, 33.  
 Leslie, Eleanor, 390.  
 Leslie's Fauna, 15.  
 Lettice, I., 220.  
 Lewald, Fauny, 538.  
 Lewis Frederick, Prince, 12.  
 Leyden, Dr John, 154, 254, 270, 271.  
 Lhwyd, Edward, 111.  
 Lithgow, William, 52.  
 Lizars, 14.  
 Loch, David, 18, 182.  
 Locke, James, 594.  
 Lockhart, J. G., 321.  
 London Tinker, 331.  
 Longfellow, H. W., 59.  
 Longley, F. E., 761.  
 Longmuir, John, 441, 593, 685.  
 Lovechild, Mrs, 569.  
 Loveday, John, 130.  
 Low, Rev. George, 10, 15, 18, 165, 171, 179.  
 Lowson, Mr, 815.  
 Lowther, C., 53.  
 Lumsden, James, 759.  
 Lyndsay, Alexandre, 34.  
 Macaulay, Rev. K., 155.  
 MacCaskill, Lady A., 550.  
 Macculloch (Blair), 387.  
 Macculloch, John, 308.  
 M'D. (A.), 325.  
 M'Diarmid, Angus, 329.  
 Macdiarmid, J., 21, 710.  
 Macdonald, Captain, 21.  
 Macdonald, C. R., 21.  
 M'Donald, Rev. Dr, 21, 640.  
 Macdonald, D. C., 712.  
 Macdonald, Hugh, 559, 568.  
 Macdonald, James, 245.  
 Macdonald, John, 219.  
 Macdonald, Lady, 21.  
 Macdonald, Lord, 21.  
 Macdonald of Tormore, 21.  
 M'Farland, Andrew, 542.  
 M'Farlane, John, W.S., 116.  
 Macfarlane MSS., 94.  
 Macgavin, William, 342.  
 MacGillivray, J., 21, 474.  
 MacGillivray, W., 414.  
 M'Intosh, Prof. W. C., 633.  
 MacKaile, Matthew, 83.  
 Mackay, Charles, 790.  
 Mackenzie, David J., 770.  
 Mackenzie, E., 396.  
 M'Kenzie, Sir George, 21, 24, 88.  
 Mackenzie, Hector R., 777.  
 Mackenzie, Murdoch, 144.  
 Mackenzie, Rev. N., 462.  
 Mackenzie of Seaforth, 202.  
 Mackintosh, Ernest Æ., 770.  
 Macky, J., 123.  
 MacIachlan, Rev. Dr, 21.  
 Maclean, L., 21, 462.  
 M'Lellan, H. B., 435.  
 M'Lellan, I., Jun., 435.  
 Macleod, Rev. Dr, 21, 661.  
 MacLeod, Norman, 631.  
 MacLeod, Miss, 21.  
 M'Nab, James, 473.  
 M'Nayr, James, 234.  
 M'Neill, Rev. Arch., 21.  
 M'Nicol, Rev. Donald, 173, 183.  
 MacRitchie, David, 227.  
 MacRitchie, Rev. W., 227.  
 Magee, John, 292.

- Magee, William, 350.  
 Maidment, James, 50, 63, 86, 102.  
 Major, John, 33.  
 Manners, Lord John, 525.  
 Manson, Peter, 53.  
 Marbenneth, Martin, 703.  
 Marche, Olivier de la, 7.  
 Margaret, Princess, 11.  
 Marjoribanks, Andrew, 27.  
 Maison Fleur, De, 26.  
 Martin, John, 651.  
 Martin, Martin, 21, 24, 98, 100, 106.  
 Martineau, Harriet, 461.  
 Martina, Ch., 639.  
 Mary of Guise, 22.  
 Mary, Queen, 22.  
 Master, Thomas, 69.  
 Maule, Henry, of Melgum, 62.  
 Mavor, William, 255.  
 Mawman, J., 283.  
 Maxwell, Hall, 21.  
 Maxwell, W. H., 495, 496.  
 Mazell, Peter, 209.  
 Medland (engraver), 280.  
 Meidinger, Heinrich, 366, 372.  
 Mercer, Andrew, 458.  
 Mercy, Frederick, 21, 480.  
 Mewburn, Fra., 617.  
 Michel, Francisque, 17.  
 Miede, Guy, 16, 110.  
 Millar, John, 313.  
 Miller, Hugh, 577.  
 Miller, Peter, 53.  
 Milner, Dr, 301.  
 Mirza, 854.  
 Misson, M., 119.  
 Mitchell, Arthur, 622, 687.  
 Mitchell, Rev. Gavin, 232, 242.  
 Mitchell, Rev. I. H., 228.  
 Mitchell, William, 691.  
 Mogridge, George, 520.  
 Moncur, John, 115.  
 Monday, Alfred J., 785.  
 Monnypennie, John, 21, 48.  
 Monroe, Dean, 21, 13, 24, 88, 127.  
 Montalembert, Comte de, 27.  
 Monteith of Eglishay, 83.  
 Montulé, Edouard de, 371.  
 Moore, J., 225.  
 Moran, B., 555.  
 Moranel, Odo, 713.  
 Moray, The Regent, 30.  
 Moray, Sir Robert, 21, 85.  
 Morer, Rev. Thos., 18, 91.  
 Morgan, John E., 21, 592.  
 Morison, Leon A., 767.  
 Morley, Henry, 26.  
 Morris, Cochrane, 824.  
 Morrison, Rev. John, 86.  
 Morton, Earl of, 83.  
 Morton, Henry, 320.  
 Mortyn, Fynes, 43.  
 Mostyn, John A., 175.  
 Muirhead's Birds, 15.  
 Muir, Thos. S., 21, 490, 576, 599, 606,  
 616, 623, 624, 648, 655, 679, 684.  
 Munch, A., 637.  
 Murchison, Dr, 21.  
 Murdoch, J. B., 814.  
 Murray's Flora, 15.  
 Murray, Frances, 788.  
 Murray, Hon. Mrs, 244.  
 Murray, Lord, 461.  
 Murray, Sir P. K., 21.  
 Myles, James, 534.  
 Naismith, John, 230.  
 Narjoux, Félix, 784.  
 Natter, John Claude, 282.  
 Nauticus, 743.  
 Neale, J. M., 526.  
 Neill, Patrick, 288.  
 Neumnick, Philipp A., 295.  
 Newte, Thomas, 196.  
 Nichols, John, 404.  
 Nicolas, N. H., 1.  
 Nicolson, Bishop, 46, 99.  
 Niebuhr, B. G., 238.  
 Niemayer, D. A. H., 380.  
 Norfolk, Duke of, 35.  
 Nodier, Charles, 376.  
 Nougaret, Mons., 330.  
 Nucius, Nicander, 5, 22.  
 Obins, Michael, 161.  
 Old Humphrey, 520.  
 Olliffe, Charles, 554.

# A LIST OF TRAVELS, TOURS, ETC., RELATING TO SCOTLAND. 635

Oliphant, J. C., 818.  
 Oliver, Stephen, 438.  
 O. M. R., 713.  
 Ossoli, M. F., 566.  
 Oswald, Margaret, 298.  
 Otter, Captain, 21.  
 Otter, Rev. William, 235.  
 Otto, 3, 16, 393.  
 Otto, Prince of Hesse, 47.  
 Otway, Rev. Cæsar, 437.  
 O. W., 605.  
 Oxford, Lady, 136.  
 Oxford, Lord, 125.  
 Oxford to John o' Groats, 644.  
 Ozell, Mr, 119.

Paget, Hon. Berkeley, 235.  
 Paget, Sir W., 23.  
 Paisley, Joe, 315.  
 Park, Rev. Dr, 278.  
 Parker, George, 186.  
 Parnell's Fishes, 15.  
 Paterson, Daniel, 166.  
 Paton, Allan Park, 278.  
 Paton, George, 150.  
 Patrick's Plants, 15.  
 Patten, W., 23.  
 Payne-Gallwey, Sir R., 315.  
 Pearson, William, 375.  
 Pedestrian, 491.  
 Peel, E. Lennox, 773.  
 Pellé, Clément, 484.  
 Pemberton, John, 18, 203.  
 Pennant, T., 163, 210, 255.  
 Pennell, Jos. and Eliz., 801.  
 Perlín, Estienne, 22, 25.  
 Pernot, F. A., 399.  
 Perthes, B. de Crèvecœur de, 591.  
 Philadelphus, 391.  
 Phillips, J. G., 735, 770.  
 Phillips, Richard, 291, 332.  
 Phillips, Sir Thomas, 158.  
 Phipps, Elvira Anna, 479.  
 Pichot, Amédée, 18, 395.  
 Pickford, John, 758.  
 Picquenot, Mons., 326.  
 Pickett, Mark A., 266.  
 Pierce, Lieut., 202.

Pilgrim of Hebrides, 415.  
 Pilkington, George, 434.  
 Pindar, Peter, 159.  
 Pinkerton, J., 7, 12, 88, 102, 163.  
 Pirrie, Jas., 714, 770.  
 Piscator, 202.  
 Pisistratus Brown, 675.  
 Pitcairne, Dr Arch., 27.  
 Pitfirrane MSS., 116.  
 Pius II., Pope, 19, 5.  
 Pleasure Tours, 368.  
 Plenge, J., 580.  
 Ploven, Christian, 18, 467.  
 Pococke, Bishop, 18, 21, 139.  
 Poggio, 32.  
 Pont, Timothy, 46, 64.  
 Porter, Robert P., 780.  
 Porter, Thomas, 65.  
 Portland, Duke of, 97, 125.  
 Pouncy (engraver), 280.  
 Priestley, Lady, 744.  
 Primrose, Bouverie, 21.  
 Prosody, Dr, 369.  
 Pringle, Thos., 354.  
 Pseudonymous, 388, 391, 408, 466,  
 470, 487, 488, 490, 509, 510, 520,  
 535, 563, 566, 567, 569, 573, 596,  
 600, 601, 605, 613, 615, 625, 628,  
 635, 646, 656, 659, 671, 675, 681,  
 689, 691, 703, 717, 720, 726, 743,  
 749, 820, 828, 844.

Quinet, Madame, 843.

R. (M. W.), 656.  
 Rag, Tag, and Bobtail, 720.  
 Ramblers, The, 844.  
 Rankins, Major Alex., 120.  
 Ramsay's Geol., 15.  
 Ramsay, John, 664.  
 Randolph, Thomas, 23, 36.  
 Ray, James, 138.  
 Ray, John, 75.  
 Regan, Rev. Edward, 301.  
 Reid, Alan, 847.  
 Reid, John T., 662, 719, 740.  
 Reid (miniature painter), 214.

- Rellstab, Ludwig, 539.  
 Repas, Denis de, 81.  
 Reyher Oskar, 837.  
 Rhind's Geology, 15.  
 Rhind, William, 14, 446.  
 Richardson, Samuel, 124.  
 Richardson, T., 248.  
 Richmond, J. C., 513.  
 Rickman, John, 199.  
 Riddell of Friars Carse, 10, 205, 214, 237.  
 Ripping, Dr, 692.  
 Ritchie, J. Ewing, 709.  
 Ritchie, L., 444.  
 Roberts, Sir Randal, 672.  
 Robertson, J., 584.  
 Robertson, James, 10, 160, 165, 855, 856, 858.  
 Robertson, Lord, 241.  
 Robertson, Joseph, 5, 23.  
 Robinson, James, 185.  
 Robson, George F., 320.  
 Rocks and Rapids, 753.  
 Rochefort, Jorevin de, 72.  
 Rodgers, Paul, 189.  
 Roger, J. C., 832, 838, 846.  
 Rogers, Rev. Charles, 574.  
 Rohan, Duc de, 44.  
 Romanes, Archibald, 701, 738.  
 Romanes, John A., 730.  
 Ronsard, De, 26, 29.  
 Ross, Alexander, 21, 766, 821.  
 Ross, Charles, 222.  
 Rousier, Paul de, 826.  
 Rowlandson, T., 195.  
 Rozmital, Leo von, 5.  
 Russell, Alex., 564.  
 Russell, Rev. John, 789.  
 Russell, Lord John, 19, 361.  
 Rutland, Duke of, 231.  
 Rye, W. B., 12, 5.  
 Sacheverell, William, 90.  
 Sadler, John, 575.  
 Saint Fond, Faujas de, 245.  
 St John, Charles, 531.  
 Salmon, J. D., 418.  
 Sambourne, Linley, 706.  
 Sandby, P., 178.  
 Sands, J., 21, 696.  
 Santa Croce, Cardinal, 5.  
 Saussure, Necker de, 291.  
 Saxby's Birds, 15.  
 Saxony, King of, 500.  
 S. B. H., 628.  
 Scaliger the Younger, 23.  
 Scaligerus, Jos. Justus, 31.  
 Schetky, Jno. Christian, 525.  
 Scopenhauer, Johanna, 317.  
 Scot of Scotstarvet, 46.  
 Scotsman, 681.  
 Scott, Hew, 46.  
 Scott, Honoria, 303.  
 Scott, John, C.B., 25.  
 Scott, John, 860.  
 Scott, Sir Walter, 19, 50, 68, 308, 321, 384, 399.  
 Scottish Tourist and Itinerary, 397.  
 Scrope, W., 514.  
 Scrymgeour, James, 630.  
 Seaforth, Earl of, 86.  
 Sellars, A., 90.  
 Seton, George, 21, 716.  
 Settle, Dionyse, 33.  
 S. G., 148.  
 Shairp, J. C., 269, 278.  
 Shand, Alex. Innes, 752.  
 Shaw, Stebbing, 3, 204.  
 Sheldon, Frederick, 492.  
 Shepherd, Thos. H., 412.  
 Sibbald MSS., 88, 94, 102, 104.  
 Silliman, Benjamin, 286.  
 Sim, Robert, 638.  
 Simond, L., 18, 307.  
 Simpson, William, 688.  
 Simson, Professor, 93.  
 Sinclair, Archdeacon, 352.  
 Sinclair, Catherine, 471, 472.  
 Sinclair, John, 811.  
 Sinclair, Miss, 678.  
 Sincler, Edward, 13.  
 Sixty-one, 535.  
 Six Weeks' Tour, 540.  
 Sk——, Rev. Jos., 726.  
 Skelton, Sir John, 825.  
 Skene, Sir J., 59.  
 Sketcher's Notes, 563.  
 Skinner, Andrew, 174.

- Skrine, Henry, 207.  
 Slezer, Captain John, 95.  
 Slowan, Mr, 108.  
 Smith, Alex., 634.  
 Smith, Rev. C. L., 442.  
 Smith, James, 362.  
 Smith, Captain John (Pocahontas), 41.  
 Smith, John, Captain, 77.  
 Smith, John Jay, 512.  
 Smith, R. Angus, 21, 699.  
 Smith, Sydney, 401.  
 Smith, W. Anderson, 698.  
 Sneyd, Charlotte A., 10.  
 Soldier's Daughter, 466.  
 Soltan, D. W., 299.  
 Somers, Robert, 524.  
 Somerset, Duke of, 23.  
 Somerset, Duke of, 228.  
 Sorbiere, Samuel de, 78.  
 South Britain, 549.  
 Speed, Lancelot, 173.  
 Spence, Catherine, 467.  
 Spence, Elizabeth I., 302.  
 Spencer, Rev. Fred. Ch., 328.  
 Spiker, S. H., 18, 333.  
 Sprat, Bishop of Rochester, 78.  
 S. S. S., 279.  
 Stafford, Marchioness of, 293.  
 Stainton, H. T., 502.  
 Standen, Edward, 494.  
 Stanley, Sir John T., 213.  
 Stark, J., 364.  
 Steamboat Companion, 360.  
 Steffen, Gustaf, 837.  
 Stepwell, Tom, 625.  
 Stevenson, Rev. Joseph, 20.  
 Stevenson, R. L., 791.  
 Stewart, A. B., 21.  
 Stewart, Christina B., 508.  
 Stewart, William Grant, 595.  
 Stirling Field Club, 13.  
 Stoddart, John, 249, 282.  
 Stoddart, Thos. Tod, 645.  
 Story, Thomas, 93.  
 Stowe, Harriet B., 556.  
 Strahlheim, C., 424.  
 Stuardus, Henricus, 35.  
 Stuart, Charles, 241.  
 Stuart, Dr John, 2, 60.  
 Stukeley, Dr W., 121, 132, 133.  
 Sullivan, Richard J., 180.  
 Sutherland, A., 389.  
 Sutherland, Rev. Mr, 507.  
 Svedenstjerna, E. T., 263.  
 Swarbreck, S. D., 463.  
 Swave, Peder, 16.  
 Swinburne, John, 764.  
 Tartaria, Prince of, 71.  
 Taylor, George, 174.  
 Taylor, John, 51.  
 Taylor, Joseph, 108.  
 Teignmouth, Lord, 447.  
 Telford, Thomas, 199, 259.  
 T. G., 573.  
 T. H. C., 509.  
 Thiele, J. M., 449.  
 Thomas, Captain, 21, 86, 597.  
 Thomas, Rev. T., 125.  
 Thomson, James, 792.  
 Thomson, Rev. John H., 696.  
 Thomson, Lecturer, 423.  
 Thomson's Plants, 15.  
 Thomson, William, 188, 297.  
 Thoresby, Ralph, 84, 89.  
 Thorkelin, Mr, 202.  
 Thornton, Col. T., 280.  
 Timothy Tramp, 596.  
 Tinker (London), 331.  
 Tipple, S. Augustus, 516.  
 Toddles, Richard, 625.  
 Tom, Dick, and Harry, 613.  
 Topham, E., 169.  
 Tovey, Duncan C., 156.  
 Townshend, Rev. C. H., 509.  
 Trench, Rev. F., 506.  
 Trevisano, Andrea, 10.  
 Trilby, 376.  
 Tucker, Rob. Tudor, 18, 432.  
 Tucker, Thomas, 66.  
 Turnbull's Birds, 15.  
 Turnbull, Rev. Robert, 515.  
 Turner (painter), 283.  
 Two Friends, 689.  
 Tytler, P. F., 1, 26.

- Ubaldini, Petruccio, 37.  
 Ulric, J. . . , 431.  
 Ulrich, Titus, 572.  
 Ungarn, Reisenden, 453.  
  
 Van-Acker, Mr, 80.  
 Van Dyke, Henry, 833.  
 Vega, Juan de, 508.  
 Vendenheym, Hans Jacob von, 12.  
 Victoria, *R.I.*, 519, 607.  
 Victoria, Queen, Visit to Scotland, 483.  
 Villars, P., 783.  
 Vinje, A. O., 618.  
 Volkmann, Johann Jacob, 191.  
 Volunteer, 140.  
  
 Wade, Rev. W. M., 377, 378.  
 Wakefield, Priscilla, 279.  
 Waldegrave, Robert, 42.  
 Walden, Lord, 49.  
 Waldie, George, 756.  
 Walford, J., 344.  
 Walker, Rev. Dr, 157.  
 Walker, G., 274.  
 Walker, James, 750.  
 Walker, Theodore C., 667.  
 Walker, Sir W., 21.  
 Wallace, Thos., 835.  
 Waller, J. F., 543.  
 Walpoole, Geo. Aug., 193.  
 Walsh, 498.  
 Walsingham, Sir Francis, 36.  
 Wanderer in Ayr, 337.  
 Wandering Piper, 429.  
 Warner, Richard, 260.  
 Warrender, Margaret, 799.  
 Waters, W. G., 26.  
 Watkins, Rev. M. G., 754.  
 Watta, Theodore, 318.  
 Watts, W. H., 251.  
 Waugh, Edwin, 610.  
 Webb, Daniel C., 306.  
 Webber, James B., 652.  
 Webber, James W., 757.  
  
 Wedel, Lupold von, 55.  
 Wegener, C. F., 16.  
 Weld, Charles R., 588.  
 Weldon, Sir Anthony, 50.  
 Wendeborn, D. G. F. A., 198.  
 Werner, Julius, 836.  
 Wesley, John, 146.  
 West, Dr, 12.  
 Westermarck, Edv., 816.  
 White, Robert, 95.  
 Whitehead, William, 164.  
 Whitefield, Rev. George, 167.  
 Wichmann, R., 604.  
 Wiedemann, C. R. W., 245.  
 Wild, Robert, D.D., 69.  
 Wilkinson, Thos., 203.  
 Wilkinson, Thos., 385.  
 Willis, N. P., 420, 561.  
 Willis, R. L., 217.  
 Wilson, Alexander, 216.  
 Wilson, Ed. J., 841.  
 Wilson's Entomologia, 15.  
 Wilson, James, 21, 481.  
 Wilson, John, 154.  
 W. M., 691.  
 Windham, Rt. Hon. W., 19, 194.  
 Winter, William, 812.  
 Winterfield, A. von, 632.  
 Wirtemberg, Prince of, 12.  
 Wodrow, Rev. R., 102.  
 Wolcot, John, 195.  
 Wood, Charles W., 711.  
 Woodworth, Jonathan, 117.  
 W. P. and A. I., 567.  
 Wordsworth, Dorothy, 19, 269.  
 Wordsworth, William, 375, 443.  
 Wycke, Mr, 95.  
 Wyntoun, Andrew, 33.  
  
 Yates, E., 647.  
 Young, Archibald, 845.  
 Young, B. H., 654.  
 Yule, Sir Henry, 26.  
  
 Zeiller, Martin, 54.

## NOTICE OF THE FIND OF COINS AT CLOSEBURN, DUMFRIESSHIRE.

By A. B. RICHARDSON, CURATOR OF COINS.

On the 24th of December 1900, as Samuel M'Mahon, in the employment of Mr John Hamilton, farmer, Borscar, Closeburn, Dumfriesshire, was ploughing in a field on the said farm he turned up a number of coins. The coins, which had been concealed in an earthenware pot covered with a piece of cloth, were scattered about for a distance of several yards, many of them being very near the surface—the pot had evidently been broken during some previous ploughing operations. The hoard as forwarded by the King's and Lord Treasurer's Remembrancer to the Museum for examination numbered 1376 pieces—all silver. The following is a summary :—

Edward I., II. and III. Pennies—London	.	.	.	630	
Berwick	.	.	.	31	
Bristol	.	.	.	27	
Canterbury	.	.	.	357	
Chester	.	.	.	2	
Durham	.	.	.	147	
Exeter	.	.	.	2	
Kingston	.	.	.	1	
Lincoln	.	.	.	10	
Newcastle	.	.	.	17	
Robert de Hadley	.	.	.	2	
St Edmundsbury	.	.	.	60	
York	.	.	.	32	
Illegible	.	.	.	28	
				<hr/>	1346
Do. Irish Pennies—Dublin	.	.	.	.	3
Scottish Alexander III. Pennies	.	.	.	.	5
John Baliol	„	.	.	.	2
Robert Bruce	„	.	.	.	1
				<hr/>	8
Foreign Deniers	.	.	.	.	19
				<hr/>	
Total	.	.	.	.	<hr/> 1376 <hr/>

This is the most extensive find of Edward pennies in Scotland since the great Montrave hoard in 1877, a very full description of which is given by Burns in *The Coinage of Scotland*, vol. i. pp. 186–220. I have followed his arrangement in my list, with the exception of the pieces reading EDW REX, which have been satisfactorily shown by Messrs Grueber and Lawrence in their paper on the Balcombe Find (*Numismatic Chronicle*, new series, vol. xviii.), to belong to Edward III. Illustrations of the various types of the Edward pennies given in the following descriptive list will be found on plate A of Burns

### PENNIES.

*Obverse*.—Full face bust of king, crowned and clothed; legend, king's name and titles. M. M. cross pattée.  
*Reverse*.—Long cross pattée, three pellets in each quarter; legend, name of mint.

### EDWARD I.

#### *London.*

Large, well-spread coins.

1	ø + EDW R' ANOL' DNS NYB R CIVITAS LONDON	Plate A3.	No. of Coins. 7
2	Do.	Plate A4.	6
3	Do.	Plate A5; avg. wgt. 19·6 grs.	6
<i>Bristol.</i>			
4	ø Do. R VILLA BRISTOLLIE	Plate A5.	2
<i>Canterbury.</i>			
5	ø As No. 1. R CIVITAS CANTOR	Plate A5; 19 grs.	1
<i>Durham.</i>			
6	ø As No. 1. R CIVITAS DVREME	Plate A5; 21·5 grs.	1



NOTICE OF FIND OF COINS AT CLOSEBURN, DUMFRIESSHIRE. 641

<i>York.</i>		
7	ø As No. 1. R CIVITAS EBORACI	Plate A5.
		No. of Coins. 3
<i>London.</i>		
8	ø + EDW R' ANOL' DNS hYB R CIVITAS LONDON	
	Plain band or collar round king's neck ; pellets on the spaces of the crown.	
	Plate A6 ; 21·5 and 21·7 grs.	2
<i>Canterbury.</i>		
9	ø As No. 8. R CIVITAS CANTOR	Plate A7 ; 21·7 grs.
		1
<i>York.</i>		
10	ø As No. 8. R CIVITAS EBORACI	Plate A7.
		5
<i>London.</i>		
11	Legends as No. 8.	Plate A8 ; 20·5 grs.
		1
12	Do. ; with LONDON	
	Drapery on bust divided in front ; crown as before.	
	Variety A11 ; 21·2 grs.	1
<i>Durham.</i>		
13	ø As No. 8. R CIVITAS DVREME	
	Bust as last ; arrow-head shaped ornaments on the spaces of the crown.	
	Plate A13 ; avg. wgt. 20·1 grs.	5
VOL. XXXV.		2 s

<i>Newcastle.</i>			
14	ø As last. R VILLA NOVICASTRI	Plate A13.	No. of Coins. 4
<i>York.</i>			
15	ø Do. R CIVITAS EBORÆ(CI) Quatrefoil on centre of reverse.	Plate A13; 20·7 grs.	1
<i>London.</i>			
16	ø Do. R CIVITAS LONDON	Plate A14-15; avg. wgt. 20·4 grs.	77
<i>Bristol.</i>			
17	ø Do. R VILLA BRISTOLLIG	Plate A14-15; avg. wgt. 19·8 grs.	15
<i>Canterbury.</i>			
18	ø Do. R CIVITAS CANTOR	Plate A14-15; avg. wgt. 20 grs.	44
<i>Durham.</i>			
19	ø Do. R CIVITAS DVREME	Plate A14-15.	3
<i>Lincoln.</i>			
20	ø Do. R CIVITAS LINCOL	Plate A14-15.	4
21	Do.; comma after LINCOL'	Plate A14-15; avg. wgt. 20·5 grs.	6

NOTICE OF FIND OF COINS AT CLOSEBURN, DUMFRIESSHIRE. 643

<i>York.</i>		
22	ø Do. R CIVITAS EBORACI Plate A14-15; avg. wgt. 19·3 grs.	No. of Coins. 9
<i>London.</i>		
23	ø Do. R CIVITAS LONDON Plate A16-17; avg. wgt. 20·7 grs.	9
24	Do.; with peaked body and fish-tail end C Plate A18.	1
25	Do. Plate A19.	3
26	Do.; open $\pi$ 's and plain C Plate A19.	1
<i>Chester.</i>		
27	ø Do. R CIVITAS CESTRIE Plate A16-17; 19 grs.	1
<i>Durham.</i>		
28	ø Do. R CIVITAS EME DVR Plate A16-17.	1
<i>Robert de Hadelie.</i>		
29	ø Do. R ROBERT DE HADELEIE Plate A16-17.	1
30	ø Do.; large comma after R R ROBERTVS DE HADL' Plate A21; 20·7 grs.	1

<i>London.</i>			
31	ø Do.; large comma after R R CIVITAS LONDON	Plate A22.	No. of Coins. 7
32	Do.; a pellet before the inscriptions; open Ts. Plate A26; avg. wgt. 20·8 grs.		22
<i>Canterbury.</i>			
33	ø Do. R · CIVITAS CANTOR A pellet before the inscriptions. Plate A26; avg. wgt. 20·5 grs.		4
<i>London.</i>			
34	ø Do.; three pellets on the breast. R · CIVITAS LONDON ø Plate A27; R Plate A26; wgt. 21 grs.		1
35	ø Do. R CIVITAS · LONDON	Plate A27.	3
36	ø Do.; single pellet on the breast. R Do.; no pellet before LONDON	Plate A29.	1
<i>Canterbury.</i>			
37	ø As No. 34. R CIVITAS CANTOR	Plate A27.	1
38	Do.; CAN · TOR	Plate A27.	3
<i>Durham.</i>			
39	ø Do.; the breast plain; m. m. on both sides cross moline; the ends formed by annulets. R CIVITAS DVREME	Plate A28.	5
40	Do.; large cross moline on both sides. ø Plate A30.		1

## SMALL LETTER SERIES.

*London.*

41	ø ✠ EDW R' ANOL' DNS hYB R CIVITAS LONDON Rose on breast; double barred N's. Plate A31; avg. wgt. 20·9 grs.	No. of Coins. 5
42	ø + EDW R ANOL' DNS hYB' R CIVITAS LONDON Breast plain. Plate A33-34; avg. wgt. 20·2 grs.	5
43	Do.; no comma after hYB	1
43*	Do.; barred A's.	2
44	As No. 42; star on breast. Plate A35-36.	1
45	Do.; no star. Plate A35-36.	1
46	Do.; star on breast; no comma after hYB; barred A's.	1
47	Do. do.; barred A on obverse; open ll's on reverse.	1
48	Do.; no star; m. m. plain cross.	1
49	Do.; no star; m. m. plain cross; open ll's on reverse.	1
50	Do.; star on breast; open ll's on reverse.	5
51	Do.; star on breast; open ll's on both sides.	1
52	Do.; m. m. plain cross; ll's on obverse.	1

*Canterbury.*

53	ø As No. 42; star on breast; barred A R CIVITAS CANTOR Plate A36 wgt. 17 grs.	1
----	--	---

*London.*

54	ø ♂ EDW R ΛΛΛL ΔΔΔ ΔYB R CIVITAS LONDOH	No. of Coins.
	Star on breast. Plate A37; avg. wgt. 20·8 grs.	27
55	Do.; breast plain. Plate A37; avg. wgt. 20·8 grs.	29

*Bristol.*

56	ø As No. 54; star on breast. R VILL' BRISTOLH	
	Plate A37; avg. wgt. 20·7 grs.	8
57	Do.; breast plain; no comma after VILL	
	wgt. 21 grs.	2

*Canterbury.*

58	ø As No. 54; star on breast. R CIVITAS CANTOR	
	Plate A37; avg. wgt. 20·8 grs.	6
59	Do.; CANTOR	Plate A37. 1
60	As No. 54; breast plain.	
	Plate A37; avg. wgt. 20·6 grs.	11

*Chester.*

61	ø As No. 54; breast plain. R CIVITAS CASTOR	
	Plate A37; wgt. 20·7 grs.	1

*Durham.*

62	ø As No. 54; star on breast; M. M. cross moline. R CIVITAS DURHAM	Plate A37. 1
63	Do.; breast plain; comma after R' ΛΛΛL' and ΔYB'	4
64	ø As No. 55; breast plain; M. M. cross pattée. R As No. 62.	avg. wgt. 19·8 grs. 9

NOTICE OF FIND OF COINS AT CLOSEBURN, DUMFRIESSHIRE. 647

*Exeter.*

65	ø As No. 54; star on breast. R QIVITAS EXOIIIÆ		No. of Coins.
	Plate A37; wgt. 21·4 and 21·5 grs.		2

*Kingston-upon-Hull.*

66	ø As No. 54; star on breast. R VILL' hYIIΘASTOI		
	Plate A37; wgt. 21·4 grs.		1

*Newcastle.*

67	ø As No. 54; star on breast. R VILL IIΟVQASTRI	Plate A37.	4
68	ø Do.; hYB' R VIL' NOVQASTRI		2
69	ø As No. 54; star on breast. R VILL NOVQASTRI		1
70	ø As No. 55; breast plain. R VILX IIΟVQASTRI		1
71	Do.; with VIL'L		1
72	ø As No. 55; breast plain. R VILL NOVQASTRI		2

*St Edmundsbury.*

73	ø As No. 54; star on breast. R VILL SGIÆDIIVIDI	Plate A37.	1
74	ø Do. R VILL' SGIÆDVNDI		2

*York.*

75	ø As No. 54; star on breast. R QIVITAS EBORACI	Plate A37.	No. of Coins. 4
76	Do.; quatrefoil on centre of reverse.		1
77	As No. 75; breast plain.	avg. wgt. 21.2 grs.	8

*London.*

78	ø + EDWARD R ANOL' DNS HYB R QIVITAS LONDON Interlinked W; narrow N on obverse.	ø Plate A38; R Plate A37.	1
79	Do.; comma after HYB'.		3
80	Do. do. none after ANOL		6
81	ø As No. 78. R QIVITAS LONDON Narrow N's	Plate A38.	3
82	Do.; comma after HYB'		2
83	Do.; do. none after ANOL		2

*Canterbury.*

84	ø As No. 78; no comma after ANOL R QIVITAS CANTOR	Plate A38.	3
85	Do.; comma after HYB'		5

*Durham.*

86	ø As No. 85. R QIVITAS DVRÆHÆ	Plate A38.	2
87	Do.; comma after ANOL'		4



NOTICE OF FIND OF COINS AT CLOSEBURN. DUMFRIESSHIRE. 649

<i>Newcastle.</i>			No. of Coins.
88	ø As No. 78. R VILL NOVICTASTRI	Plate A38.	
			2
<i>St Edmundsbury.</i>			
89	ø As No. 78; comma after hYB' R VILL SCIEDMVNDI	Plate A38; wgt. 19.5 gra.	
			1
<i>London.</i>			
90	ø + EDWR' R' ANOL' DNS hYB' R QIVITAS LONDON	Interlinked W; narrow N's.	
		Variety A38.	2
91	Do.; ANOL' DIIS hYB'.		1
92	Do. do. hYB'		1
<i>Canterbury.</i>			
93	ø As No. 90; plain W R QIVITAS ANTOR	Variety A38.	
			1
94	Do.; no comma after hYB		1
<i>London.</i>			
95	ø + EDWAR R ANOL DNS hYB' R QIVITAS LONDON	ø Plate A39; R Plate A37.	
			1
96	Do.; h'B		1
97	ø As No. 95; no comma after hYB R QIVITAS LONDON	Plate A39; avg. wgt. 20.6 gra.	60
98	ø As No. 95; DIIS R As No. 95; LONDON		1

	No. of Coins.
99 As No. 95; $\pi\text{II}\odot$ DNS hYB	1
100 As No. 97; comma after hYB'	4
101 Do.; comma after each word on obverse except DNS	1

*Canterbury.*

102 $\phi$ As No. 95; no comma after hYB R $\alpha\text{IVIT}\text{AS } \alpha\text{ANTOR}$ Plate A39; avg. wgt. 20.9 grs.	84
103 Do.; comma after hYB'	2
104 As No. 102; open II in $\pi\text{II}\odot\text{L DIIS}$	1
105 As No. 102; $\alpha\pi\text{IITOR}$	1

*Durham.*

106 $\phi$ + $\epsilon\text{DW}\pi\text{R R } \pi\text{N}\odot\text{L DNS hYB'}$ R $\alpha\text{IVIT}\text{AS DVR}\epsilon\text{M}\epsilon$ Interlinked W Plate A39; wgt. 20.3 grs.	1
107 Do.; plain W; no comma after hYB	1
108 Do.; m. m. cross moline on obverse; plain W; no comma after hYB	2
109 Do.; do.; hY and DVR $\epsilon\text{N}\epsilon$ wgt. 19.8 grs.	1

*St Edmundsbury.*

110 $\phi$ + $\epsilon\text{DW}\pi\text{R R } \pi\text{N}\odot\text{L DNS hYB}$ R VILL $\text{SCI}\epsilon\text{DMVNDI}$ Plate A39; avg. wgt. 21.5 grs.	19
---	----

NOTICE OF FIND OF COINS AT CLOSEBURN, DUMFRIESSHIRE. 651

*London.*

111	ø + EDWÆ R ANOL DNS hYB R CIVITAS LONDON	No. of Coins.
	Plate A40; avg. wgt. 20·7 grs.	284
112	Do.; comma after hYB'	1
113	Do.; comma and pellet after hYB'.	1
114	Do.; two pellets after hYB :	5
115	Do.; three pellets after hYB :	2
115*	Do.; barred A's.	1

*Canterbury.*

116	ø As No. 111. R CIVITAS CANTOR	
	Plate A40; avg. wgt. 20·6 grs.	167
117	Do.; comma after hYB'	2
118	Do.; two pellets after hYB :	3
119	Do.; three pellets after hYB :	1
120	As No. 116; CANTOR	avg. wgt. 20·6 grs. 6
121	Do.; CANTOR	wgt. 21·2 grs. 1
122	Do.; CANTOR	wgt. 21·7 grs. 1

*Durham.*

123	ø As No. 111; M. M. cross moline. R CIVITAS DVRÆMÆ	
	Plate A40; avg. wgt. 20·3 grs.	44
124	Do.; M. M. cross pattée on obverse.	
	avg. wgt. 19·8 grs.	16
125	As No. 123; two pellets after hYB :	1
126	Do.; DVRÆMÆ	1

*St Edmundsbury.*

127	ø As No. 111. R VILL SÆIÐMVNDI		No. of Coins.
		Plate A40; avg. wgt. 20·7 grs.	27
128	Do.; SÆIÐMVIIIDII		1
129	As No. 127; reversed 2 on reverse.		1
130	Do.; VILL'		1
131	Do.; hYB'		1

*London.*

132	ø + ÆDWÆ R ΠIIOL DIIS hYB R CIVITÆS LONDON		
		Plate A41; avg. wgt. 21·1 grs.	7
133	Do.; DNS		1
134	Do.; reversed M on obverse.		1

*Canterbury.*

135	ø As No. 132. R CIVITÆS CANTOR	Plate A41.	1
-----	-----------------------------------	------------	---

*Durham.*

136	ø * ÆDWÆR R ΠNOL DNS hYB R CIVITÆS DVRÆMÆ		
	M. M. cross moline on obverse.	Plate A41.	2

## EDWARD II.

*Durham.*

137	ø + ÆDWÆ R ΠNOL DNS hYB R CIVITÆS DVNÆLM		
	Upper limb of cross bent to left like crosier.	Plate A44.	11
138	Do.; + ÆDWÆR		10

## EDWARD I. AND II.

*Berwick.*

139	ø + EDW R ANOL' DNS hYB R VILLÆ BEREVVICI Trefoil form of crown.	wgt. 24·2 grs.	No. of Coins. 1
140	ø ✠ EDWÆ R ANOL' DRS hYB R VILLÆ BEREVVICI	wgt. 19·8 grs.	1
141	Do.; open A's on both sides; pellet on breast. wgt. 23 grs.		1
142	Do. do.; DNS, and breast plain. Bifoil form of crown.	wgt. 21·5 grs.	1
143	ø ✠ EDW R ANOL DNS hYB R VILLÆ BERE(VVICI)	wgt. 17·5 grs.	1
144	ø ✠ EDW . . AN . . . . hYI: R VILLÆ BERÆV . . . . Rude work.	wgt. 17·5 grs.	1
145	As No. 143; hYD'	wgt. 20·7 and 24·5 grs.	2
146	As No. 143; a pellet on the breast.		10
147	Do.; with DRS		7
148	Do. do.; breast plain.		2
149	Do.; the breast plain.		3
150	ø ✠ EDWÆ R ANOL DNS hYB R : VILLÆ BERÆWYCI	wgt. 22·5 grs.	1

## EDWARD II.

*Canterbury.*

151	ø + EDWA R ANOL DNS hYB R CIVITAS CATOR	Plate A45; wgt. 20·7 grs.	No of Coins. 1
152	ø + EDWTR R ANOL DNS hYB R CIVITAS CANTOR	Plate A46; wgt. 21·2 grs.	1

*Durham.*

153	ø + EDWAR ANOL DNS hYB R CIVITAS DVNELM	Crosier on reverse. Plate A46; wgt. 20 grs.	1
154	Do.; open A's; m. m. illegible.		1
155	ø EDWTR R ANOL DNS hYB R CIVITAS DVNELM	m. m. lion with two small lis at end of obverse legend. Plate A46-48.	5
156	Do.; a small lis at each side of the lion m. m.		2
157	Do.; without the small lis.		3
158	Do.; one small lis after hYB	Plate A49.	1
159	Do.; two small lis after hYB		1
160	Do.; indistinct.		7

## EDWARD III.

*London.*

161	ø ♂ EDW REX ANOL' DNS hYB R CIVITAS LONDON	Plate A1; avg. wgt. 21 grs.	3
-----	---	-----------------------------	---

NOTICE OF FIND OF COINS AT CLOSEBURN, DUMFRIESSHIRE. 655

		No. of Coins.
162	Do.; N's on obverse. . . . . Plate A1; avg. wgt. 21 grs.	2
163	ø + EDW REX ANGL' DNS : HYB R CIVITAS LONDON . . . . . wgt. 21·2 grs.	1
164	ø + EDWTR · R · ANGL · DNS · HYB R CIVITAS LONDON . . . . . Plate A50; wgt. 21·7 grs.	1
<i>Canterbury.</i>		
165	ø As No. 164. R CIVITAS CARTOR . . . . . Plate A50; avg. wgt. 22·7 grs.	2
<i>St Edmundsbury.</i>		
166	ø As No. 164. R VILL SÆDMVNDI . . . . . Plate A50; wgt. 21·5 and 21·2 grs.	2
167	ø + EDWTR' R' ANGL' DNS hB R VILL SÆDIIVIIDI . . . . . wgt. 21·5 grs.	1
168	ø Do.; hYB R As No. 166. . . . . wgt. 21·7 grs.	2
<i>York.</i>		
169	ø As No. 164. R CIVITAS EBORACI Quatrefoil on centre of reverse. . . . . Plate A49-50.	1
170	Illegible.	28

## IRISH PENNIES.

EDWARD I.

*Dublin.*

*Obverse.*—Front face bust of king, crowned and clothed, in a triangle.

*Reverse.*—Long cross pattée, three pellets in each angle.

171 ø EDW R' ANOL DNS hYB  
R CIVITAS DVBLINIÆ

One pellet below the bust.

No. of  
Coins.

1

172 ø • EDW • R' • ANOL DÑS • hYB  
R As last.

Two pellets below the bust.

2

## SCOTTISH PENNIES.

ALEXANDER III.

*Obverse.*—Crowned bust of king to left, with sceptre.

*Reverse.*—Long cross pattée, a mullet of six points in each quarter.

173 ø : ALEXANDER DEI ORA  
R REX SCOTORVM +

wgt. 19.5 grs.

1

174 Do.; M. M. cross on both sides.

Museum Catalogue No. 28.

1

175 Do. do.

No. 48.

1

176 Do. do.

No. 79.

1

177 Do.; OR

Addenda No. 106.

1



JOHN BALIOL.

Same types as before; mullets of five points in the quarters.

- |     |   |                                |
|-----|---|--------------------------------|
| 178 | <p>ø + IOHANNES DEI GRA<br/>R REX SCOTTORVM +</p> | <p>No. of<br/>Coins.<br/>2</p> |
|-----|---|--------------------------------|

Museum Catalogue No. 16.

ROBERT BRUCE.

Same types.

- |     |  |          |
|-----|--|----------|
| 179 | <p>ø ♂ : ROBERTVS : DEI : GRA :<br/>R SCOTORVM REX ♂</p> | <p>1</p> |
|-----|--|----------|

Museum Catalogue No. 1.

FOREIGN.

DENIERS ESTERLINGS.

JOHN II., DUKE OF BRABANT, 1261-1294.

- |     |   |                            |
|-----|---|----------------------------|
| 180 | <p>ø + ♂   ♂ DVX ♂ LIMVROIE<br/>R DVX BRABANTIE</p> | <p>Limburg mint.<br/>1</p> |
|-----|---|----------------------------|

*Obverse*—Front face crowned with flowers. *Reverse*—Long cross pattée, three pellets in each angle.

JEAN II. D'AVESNES, COUNT OF HAINAULT, 1280-1304.

- |     |   |                                 |
|-----|---|---------------------------------|
| 181 | <p>ø ♂ ♂ I ♂ COMES hATROIE<br/>R VALERONERERS</p> | <p>Valenciennes mint.<br/>1</p> |
|-----|---|---------------------------------|

Same types.

JOHN THE BLIND OF LUXEMBURGH, 1309-1346.

- |     |   |          |
|-----|---|----------|
| 182 | <p>ø ♂ IOHANNES : DEI : GRA<br/>R BO ET POL'O REX</p> | <p>2</p> |
|-----|---|----------|

Front face crowned.

## ROBERT DE BETHUNE, COUNT OF FLANDERS, 1305-1322.

- |     |   |  |             |                       |
|-----|---|--|-------------|-----------------------|
| 183 | ø | ✠ R ꝥ COMES ꝥ FLANDRIÆ                         |             |                       |
|     | ℞ | MORETÆ ALOTÆR                                  | Alost mint. | No. of<br>Coins.<br>1 |
|     |   | Same types.                                    |             |                       |
| 184 | ø | As last; no divisions between words; open C's. |             |                       |
|     | ℞ | MORETÆ ALOTÆR                                  |             | 1                     |
| 185 | ø | ✠ RCOMES ꝥ FLANDRIÆ                            |             |                       |
|     | ℞ | MORETÆ ALOTÆR                                  |             | 3                     |

LOUIS IV. OF BAVARIA, EMPEROR OF GERMANY,  
1314-1347.

- |     |   |  |              |   |
|-----|---|--|--------------|---|
| 186 | ø | LVDOVICVS ꝥ ROM ꝥ M ꝥ R  | M. M. eagle. |   |
|     | ℞ | MORETÆ AOVERGIS  |              |   |
|     |   | Types as before; an eagle in the first quarter of the reverse. |              | 1 |

## GUALERAN I.-II., COUNTS OF LIGNY, 1304-1353.

- |     |   |   |              |   |
|-----|---|---|--------------|---|
| 187 | ø | ✠ G ꝥ DOMIRVS ꝥ DELINY                                      |              |   |
|     | ℞ | MORETÆ SERÆYN   | Serain mint. |   |
|     |   | Front face crowned.   |              | 1 |
| 188 | ø | Do.; LYIHRIS  |              |   |
|     | ℞ | (MO)NETÆ SERÆIN   |              | 1 |
| 189 | ø | ✠ G ꝥ DOM ꝥ IRVS ꝥ DELIN                                    |              |   |
|     | ℞ | MOIETÆ SÆRÆIN   |              |   |
|     |   | Crowned head facing in a triangle; a pellet below the bust. |              | 1 |

## GALCHER OF CHATILLON, COUNT OF PORCIEN, 1308.

- |     |   |                        |                   |   |
|-----|---|------------------------|-------------------|---|
| 190 | ø | ✠ GALCH ꝥ S COMES PORC |                   |   |
|     | ℞ | MOHÆTH OVÆY ꝥ VÆ       | Mint Yres, Namur. |   |
|     |   | Front face crowned.    |                   | 2 |

NOTICE OF FIND OF COINS AT CLOSEBURN, DUMFRIESSHIRE. 659

	No. of Coins.
191 Do.; small mullet of six points after OVXY	1
192 ø + ØALChS COLLÆS PORC R IIQIIØTIIQVXYVØ	1
193 ø + ØALQS COMÆS PORCI R MORØTØ ROVIDØ	
RAYNOLD II., COUNT OF GUELDRES, 1326-1343.	
194 ø + COMES. • ØL • RENCIS R CIVITAS ARNEYM	Arnhem mint.
Front face crowned.	1



# INDEX.

	PAGE
Abbot Mackinnon, Effigy of, . . . . .	91
Abercromby (Hon. J.), Notice of the discovery of Urns at the Hill of Culsh, New Deer, by, . . . . .	258
Aberdeenshire, Report on Stone Circles in, . . . . .	187-248
Address to the King, copy of, . . . . .	102
Admiralty Islands, Adze of <i>Tridacna</i> Shell from the, . . . . .	74
——— Stone Axe from the, . . . . .	73
——— Collection of Weapons, etc., from the, . . . . .	67
Adze of <i>Tridacna</i> Shell, . . . . .	74
Alesius (Alexander), Earliest known Description of Edinburgh by, . . . . .	454
Allen (J. Romilly), The Early Christian Monuments of Iona by, . . . . .	79
Altar found at Camelon, . . . . .	367
Anderson (Dr Joseph), Notices of Nine Brochs along the Caithness Coast from Keiss Bay to Skirza Head, excavated by Sir F. T. Barry, Bart., M.P., of Keiss Castle, Caithness, by, . . . . .	112
——— Notice of the Pottery, Bronze, and other objects found at Camelon, by, . . . . .	380-417
——— Notes on Relics found at the Roman Camp at Lyne, by, . . . . .	154-183
——— Notice of a Hoard of Bronze Implements and Ornaments, and Buttons of Jet, found at Migdale, on the Estate of Skibo, exhibited by Mr A. Carnegie of Skibo, by, . . . . .	266
Annandale (Prof. J.), Donation of Snuffhorn from Praetoria by, . . . . .	250
Anvil-stone of diorite, Donation of an, . . . . .	250
Archbishop Sharp's Timepiece, . . . . .	423
——— Diagram of Lower Dial of, . . . . .	424
——— Acquisition by Miss MacLaurin of relics of, . . . . .	430
Archibald (S.), Donation of a Wooden Graip by, . . . . .	250
Ardehatten, Notice of Sepulchral Slab at, . . . . .	94
Ardoch and Dupplin, Excavation of Earthworks between . . . . .	15-43
Ardtannies and Corsman Hill, Supposed Circles at, . . . . .	224
Armstrong, Description of Lyne Camp by, . . . . .	159
Arrow-head of Flint of minute size found in an Urn, . . . . .	101
Arrow-heads of Chert, Donation of, . . . . .	150

	PAGE
Auchquhorthies, Manar, perfect condition of Circle at, . . . . .	225
—— View of Recumbent Stone in Circle at, . . . . .	226
—— View of Stone Circle at, . . . . .	226
—— Plan of Circle at, . . . . .	227
—— View from the East of Recumbent Stone in Circle at, . . . . .	228
Anna, Priores of Iona, Effigy of, . . . . .	91
"Abercalzie," Sixteenth Century spelling of Capercaillie, . . . . .	459
Axe of Bronze, Purchase of a flanged, . . . . .	12
—— from Lagganmore, Purchase of a socketed, . . . . .	12
—— of Flint, Purchase of a polished, . . . . .	12
—— of Chalcedonic Flint, Purchase of an, . . . . .	12
—— of grey Flint, Purchase of a small, . . . . .	12
—— of Granitic Stone, Purchase of an, . . . . .	11
—— of Greenstone, polished, Purchase of an, . . . . .	11
—— of Polished Stone from Wigtownshire, Donation of an, . . . . .	149
—— of Stone, in Wooden Handle, from Admiralty Islands, . . . . .	73
Axes of bronze, found at Migdale, . . . . .	267
—— of Stone found at Balnahannait, Loch Tay, . . . . .	310
 Baird (W.), Kitchen-midden near Largo Bay excavated by, . . . . .	 287
Beads found at Camelon, . . . . .	396
Beam of Stag's Horn, found in Kitchen-midden, Largo Bay, . . . . .	229
Bethune of Blebo, Imprisonment of General, . . . . .	420
Beveridge (E.), Donation of Photographs by, . . . . .	250
Balgorkar, Castle Fraser, Plan of the Circle at, . . . . .	198
—— View of Recumbent Stone and Pillars, . . . . .	200
—— View of Circle from the North, . . . . .	201
Balnahannait, Notice of Stone Axes found at, . . . . .	310
Balquhain, Plan of Circle at, . . . . .	231
—— Recumbent Stone in Circle at, . . . . .	232
—— Views of Circle at, . . . . .	233
—— View of Circle from Stone A, . . . . .	234
—— Sectional View of Circle at, . . . . .	235
Balmerino, Pronunciation of, . . . . .	302
Balmerino, Stone Cup figured in Dr Campbell's, . . . . .	309
Barry (Sir F. T.), Broch excavations, by, . . . . .	113
Basin and Laver of Silver, presented by Archbishop Sharp to the High Church, St Andrews, . . . . .	421
Battle Law, Plan of Ground and Cists explored at, . . . . .	303
—— Evidence of former existence of Cairns at, . . . . .	306
—— Stone Cup found at, . . . . .	309
Binghill, Stone Circle at, . . . . .	189
Blackness Road, Dundee, Polished Greenstone Axe from, . . . . .	11
Blairgowrie, Cylindrical Jar dug up at, . . . . .	277

	PAGE
Boece, Camelon according to Bellenden and, . . . . .	329
Bolton, Lancashire, Comparison of small Urn from Hill of Culsh with that from, . . . . .	264
Bone, Implements of, from Camelon, . . . . .	410
—— Pins and Combs of, found in Kitchen-midden, Largo Bay, . . . . .	286, 287
—— Vessel of, found in Kitchen-midden, Largo Bay, . . . . .	288
—— Whorl of, found in Kitchen-midden, Largo Bay, . . . . .	288
Bones of Animals found in Kitchen-midden, Largo Bay, . . . . .	299
Border, Men of the Scottish, good Musicians in 1586, . . . . .	455
Bosses of Bronze, found at Migdale, . . . . .	273
Bowls and Baling-dishes of Wood, from the Admiralty Islands, . . . . .	69
Bracket Clock, Donation of a Seventeenth Century, . . . . .	152
Bracelets of Bronze, found at Migdale, . . . . .	269
—— in Britain, Varieties of, . . . . .	270
Brandsbutt, Inverurie, Remains of Circle at, . . . . .	230
—— Sculptured Stone at, . . . . .	230
Broch near Borgue Burn, . . . . .	112
—— near Burn of Houstry, . . . . .	112
—— of Cairnliath, View of Doorway in the, . . . . .	117
—— Characteristics of the, . . . . .	116
—— of Dun Troddan, Sectional Elevation of the, . . . . .	118
—— of Kettleburn, . . . . .	112
—— of Mouss, First record of, . . . . .	113
—— Distant Views of, . . . . .	114
—— Sectional Elevation of the, . . . . .	118
—— The Road, . . . . .	131
—— of Wester, Objects found in the, . . . . .	121
—— at the White Gate, . . . . .	127
—— at the White Gate Interior, . . . . .	129
—— along the Caithness Coast, Notices of Nine, . . . . .	112
—— List of better-preserved specimens of, . . . . .	113
Brochs, Probable period of the, . . . . .	148
—— of Yarhouse and Brounaben, . . . . .	112
Bronze, Sub-divisions of the Age of, . . . . .	263
—— Purchase of a flanged Axe of, . . . . .	12
—— Purchase of a socketed Axe from Lagganmore of, . . . . .	12
—— Axes of, found at Migdale, . . . . .	267
—— Bosses of, found at Migdale, . . . . .	273
—— Portion of a flat Bracelet of, from Migdale, . . . . .	270
—— Bracelets of, found at Migdale, . . . . .	269
—— Ear-pendants of, found at Migdale, . . . . .	272
—— Fibulæ of, from Camelon, . . . . .	402
—— Donation of Finger-Rings of, . . . . .	107
—— Fragment of, found at the Hill of Culsh, . . . . .	262

	PAGE
Bronze, Implements and Ornaments of, found at Migdale, . . . . .	266
—— Lamp of, from Camelon, . . . . .	400
—— Necklace of, found at Migdale, . . . . .	271
—— Objects of, found at Camelon, . . . . .	397
—— Palstave of,—Purchased, . . . . .	278
—— Pin of Enamelled, from Pabbay,—Purchased, . . . . .	278
—— Vessel of thin, from Loch Kinnord,—Purchased, . . . . .	279
Brooch of gold from Islay, Donation of a Talismanic, . . . . .	249
Brook (A. J. S.), Donation of Facsimile of the Seal of the Burgh of Port- burgh by, . . . . .	107
—— ——— Notice of a Bracket Timepiece which belonged to Archbishop Sharp, and other articles, bequeathed to the Society by Miss Maclaurin; and also of three Timepieces in the University Library, St Andrews, by, . . . . .	418
Broomend of Crichtie, Kintore, Plan of Circle at, . . . . .	219
—— Excavation in Circle at, . . . . .	220
—— Depth of Moat in the Circle at, . . . . .	220
—— Plan and Section by Dalrymple of Circle at, . . . . .	221
—— Stone Hammer from, . . . . .	222
—— Urns found at, . . . . .	222-223
—— View of Circle at, . . . . .	224
Brown (E. E.), Minute Flint Implements found by, . . . . .	99
Brydall (Robert), Notices of an Inscribed Sepulchral Slab at Archattan Priory, and of three Carved Slabs at Taynuilt, by, . . . . .	94
Buchanan, Description of Camelon by George, . . . . .	330
—— (J. Y.), Donation of a Collection of Weapons, Implements, and Ornaments from the Admiralty Islands by, . . . . .	67
—— (Mungo), Description of Excavation, and Plans of Camelon by, . . . . .	350
Cadney, Arrow-head found in an Urn at, . . . . .	101
Cairnhall, Remains of Circle at, . . . . .	217
Cairns, Cists, and Urns at Battle Law, Discovery of a Series of, . . . . .	301
—— at Muir of Cochrage, Groups of small, . . . . .	306
Caithness Coast, Notices of Nine Brochs along the, . . . . .	112
Cambridge, Minute Implements of Flint in Museum at, . . . . .	99
Camden's <i>Britannia</i> , Account of Camelon by Gibson in, . . . . .	331
Camelon, Account of the Excavation of the Roman Station at, . . . . .	329-417
—— Small Altar found at, . . . . .	367
—— The North Annex, . . . . .	343
—— Apse of Building No. 13 at, . . . . .	364
—— Beads found at, . . . . .	396
—— Bronze objects found at, . . . . .	397
—— Buildings in the Interior, North Camp, . . . . .	361
—— Coins found at, . . . . .	414



	PAGE
Camelon, Bone Combs from, . . . . .	410
—— Comparison of, with other British and German Stations, . . . . .	346
—— The Defences, . . . . .	368
—— Description of the Place and the Excavations, . . . . .	387
—— Descriptions of the Plans and Sections of the Roman Station at, . . . . .	350
—— the Entrances, . . . . .	342
—— Fibulæ of bronze from, . . . . .	402
—— Enamelled Fibulæ from, . . . . .	405
—— Fragment of Foot of a Statue from, . . . . .	414
—— Glass found at, . . . . .	396
—— Iron articles from, . . . . .	407
—— Lamps of clay from, . . . . .	391
—— The North Camp, . . . . .	357
—— Notice of the Pottery, Bronze, and other objects found at, . . . . .	380-417
—— Quartzite Disc from, . . . . .	412
—— South Camp, . . . . .	366
—— The South Quadrilateral, . . . . .	343
—— Period of construction undetermined, . . . . .	345
—— Comparative size of, and other British Stations, . . . . .	349
—— and other Roman Stations, resemblance between, . . . . .	339
—— Stone of Twentieth Legion at, . . . . .	376
—— Carved Stones found at Village of New, . . . . .	378
—— Channelled Stones from, . . . . .	369
—— Sculptured Stones from, . . . . .	413
—— The Streets, . . . . .	342
—— Streets and Entrances, North Camp, . . . . .	357
—— Streets and Buildings in South Camp, . . . . .	371
—— 'Samian' Ware found at, . . . . .	381-386
—— Pottery Stamps on 'Samian' ware from, . . . . .	392
—— Tile with incised Inscription from, . . . . .	394
—— The Trenches, . . . . .	355
Campbelltown, Small Cup of earthenware from, . . . . .	279
Camps Castle, the equivalent for Kaims Castle, . . . . .	18
Candlestick Lamp,—Exhibited by Mr J. S. Richardson, . . . . .	152
Candybank, Biggar, Axe of granite stone from, . . . . .	11
Canterbury, Enamelled Disc found at, . . . . .	406
Capercaillie, or Avercaillie, . . . . .	459
Cards, Two Seventeenth Century Funeral,—Purchased, . . . . .	280
Carfrae (Robert), Minute of Council anent the decease of, . . . . .	5
—— (Mrs), Donation of Finger-Rings of bronze by, . . . . .	107
Carlyle, Minute Flint Implements found by Mr, . . . . .	99
Carruthers (B.), Information about Posts on the Roman Road from, . . . . .	28
Cast of a Sepulchral Slab, Donation of a, . . . . .	150
Castle Fraser, Standing Stones at, . . . . .	197

	PAGE
Ceiling, Donation of Drawing of a Painted, . . . . .	107
Chapel of St Mirren, Paisley Abbey, View of, . . . . .	45
—— o' Sink, Site of a Circle at, . . . . .	217
Chart of the Roman Road between Ardoch and Dupplin, . . . . .	17
Christison (Dr D.), Notice of Excavation of Earthworks between Ardoch and Dupplin, by, . . . . .	15-43
—— ——— History and General Description of the Excavations at Camelon, by, . . . . .	329
—— ——— Notice of Excavation of the Roman Camp at Lyne, by, . . . . .	154
Cincinnati, Donation of Chert Arrow-heads from, . . . . .	150
Cist at Battle Law, Urns found in the, . . . . .	308
—— Eastbarns, E. Lothian, Urn from a,—( <i>Treasure Trove</i> ), . . . . .	277
—— Cover in Circle at Cothiemuir Wood, . . . . .	215
Cists, Urns, and Cairns at Battle Law, Discovery of, . . . . .	301
Cladh an Disart, Iona, . . . . .	80
Clay, Lamps of, from Camelon, . . . . .	391
Cleish Hills, Anvil-stone from the, . . . . .	250
Clock in St Andrews, Gregorie's Astronomical, . . . . .	421
Clockmakers' Company in 1670, . . . . .	419
Clocks, Minute of Senatus of St Andrews University anent certain, . . . . .	420
Close, in Edinburgh, Sculptured Panel in Mary King's, . . . . .	56
Closeburn, Hoard of Coins found at, . . . . .	277
Coles (F.R.), Plan of Lyne Camp by, . . . . .	163
—— Report on the Stone Circles of the North-East of Scotland, Inverurie District, obtained under the Gunning Fellowship, with measured Plans and Drawings, by, . . . . .	187-248
Coins found at Camelon, . . . . .	414
—— Closeburn, . . . . .	277
—— Lyne Camp, . . . . .	186
Comb found in Broch of Wester, . . . . .	121
Combs of Bone from Camelon . . . . .	410
—— Double-margined, found in Kitchen-midden near Largo Bay, . . . . .	286
Corporan (S), Donation of Arrow-heads of chert by, . . . . .	150
Cothiemuir Wood, Plan of Circle at, . . . . .	214
—— Central Cist-cover in Circle at, . . . . .	215
—— View of Recumbent Stone and Pillars, . . . . .	216
Crawford, Historian of Renfrewshire, . . . . .	46
Creel Ford, Roman Road at the, . . . . .	16
Crescent Symbol, Suggested meaning of the, . . . . .	91
Crichton (Henry), Abbott of Paisley, . . . . .	63
Cromdale, Dagger-handle from, . . . . .	279
Crookmore, supposed Circle at, . . . . .	211
Crossflat, leased to Thomas Hector, . . . . .	63
Crosier of St Fillan, An Eighteenth Century Description of the, . . . . .	527

	PAGE
Cross, Reconstructed outline of an Iona	90
—— at Iona, Interlaced Work on West Face of,	86
Cross-shaft at Iona,	85
—— with Sculpture in relief, at Iona,	87
Cross-slab at Iona, Incised,	80
—— Tullypowrie, Rubbings exhibited of an Incised,	76
Cross-slabs at Iona and Inveraray, Incised,	81
Cruise of Tinned Iron from Shetland,	152
Culbin Sands, Purchase of Collections of Flint Implements from,	12, 279
Cup of earthenware, small,—Purchased,	279
Cup-marked Boulder of sandstone found in a broch,	144
Cup-marks on Stones of Stone Circles,	231-241
Cup- and Ring-marked Rocks in Arran,	315
—— at Stronach Ridge, Arran, General Plan of,	317
—— Photographs of,	318, 322
—— Enlarged Views of,	319-323
—— Slab, Donation of a,	151
Cyprus, Visit to Scotland of the King of,	454
Dagger-handle from Cromdale,—Purchased,	279
Dalarossie, Wooden Graip from,	250
Dalrymple (Hon. Hew), Donation of Polished Stone Axe by,	149
—— (C. E.), Plan of Circle at Broomend of Crichtie by,	221
Deerpark, Monymusk, Plan of Circle in the,	202
—— Remains of Circle in the,	203
Derby, Green Glaze Pottery found at,	395
Dey (F.), Discovery of a Sculptured Stone at Brandsbutt by,	230
Disc of sandstone found in Road Broch, Keiss,	138
Disca with enamelled Chequer-work,	406
Donations to the Museum and Library,	67, 104, 149, 249, 276
Door in St Ola's Church, Kirkwall,	313
Droughdonuill, Wigtownshire, Axe of grey flint from,	12
Druidsfield, View of remains of Circle at,	210
Druidstones Circle, near Insch, Plan of,	238
—— Urns and Bones found near,	239
Duncan (Mrs Anstruther), Excavation at Battle Law, carried out by,	363
Dun M'Uail, Stone Axe found on a mound near,	313
Dun Telve, View of the Broch called,	115
Duns Pariah, Donation of a Token of,	250
Durartre, or Dorrator, near river Carron,	334, 336
Dyal, in Suffolk Street, Clockmaking premises at the,	420
<i>Early Travellers in Scotland</i> , by Hume Brown,	431
Ear-pendants of Bronze found at Migdale,	272

	PAGE
Ear-pendants, Extreme rarity of, . . . . .	273
Earthenware, Small Cup of,—Purchased, . . . . .	279
Earthworks between Ardoch and Dupplin, Excavation of, . . . . .	15-43
Eastbarns, Urn from a Cist at,—( <i>Treasure Trove</i> ), . . . . .	277
East Lothian, Bronze Palstave from, . . . . .	278
——— Urn of Food-vessel type from,—Purchased, . . . . .	278
Easter Auquharny, Aberdeenshire, Polished Flint Axe from, . . . . .	12
Echt, Standing Stones of, . . . . .	187
Edinburgh, Earliest known Description of, . . . . .	454
——— Poor accommodation in 1725 of the Inns at, . . . . .	499
Egypt, Donation of Flint Implements from, . . . . .	104
Election of Fellows, . . . . . 2, 67, 103, 149, 249,	276
Elk, Horn of the, found in a broch, . . . . .	145
Evans (A.J.), On two Celtic Fibulæ, . . . . .	403
Every Broch, . . . . .	142
——— Objects found in, . . . . .	142
Ewell, Green Glaze Pottery found at, . . . . .	395
Excursions, Botanical and Geological, in Scotland, . . . . .	437
Faed (Mark), Spear-head of greyish flint exhibited by, . . . . .	78
Fala Parish, Communion Tokens from, . . . . .	251
Feast of the Dedication, Jewish Lamp used at the, . . . . .	255
——— Institution of the Jewish, . . . . .	257
Fibulæ of Bronze from Camelon, . . . . .	402
——— Enamelled, at Great Chesters, Notice of, . . . . .	403
——— and Discs, Enamelled, from Camelon, . . . . .	405
——— Celtic enamelled, . . . . .	403-406
Findlay (J.), Donation of old Oak Panelling in the Skinners' Hall by, . . . . .	149
Finger-Rings, Donation of Bronze, . . . . .	107
Fleming (Mr.), Co-operation as to Excavations at Camelon with, . . . . .	338
Flint, Collection exhibited of minute Implements of, . . . . .	78
——— Implements of, Notice of minute, . . . . .	98
——— Donation of minute Implements of, . . . . .	76
——— Donation of Implements of, from Egypt, . . . . .	104
——— Implements from Culbin Sands,—Purchase of, . . . . .	12
——— Implements from Glenluce Sands,—Purchase of, . . . . .	12
——— Implements from Tannadice —Purchase of, . . . . .	12
——— Purchase of a small Axe of grey, . . . . .	12
——— Purchase of a polished Axe of greyish, . . . . .	12
——— Purchase of an Axe of polished Chalcedonic, . . . . .	12
——— Scrapers of, from a Cave at Mentone, . . . . .	250
Food Bowls of Wood from Admiralty Islands, . . . . .	70
Forbes (Dr H. O.), Description of Flint Implements from Egypt in Liver- pool Museum by, . . . . .	104

	PAGE
Foreigners, Early Visits to Scotland paid by distinguished, . . . . .	442
—— who visited England but not Scotland, . . . . .	446
Fortlet and Outwork near Dupplin Loch, . . . . .	32
Forta similar to those near Gask, in other parts of Scotland, . . . . .	42
—— near Gask, Absence of Relics in the, . . . . .	48
—— in Scotland, Consideration of probable dates of some, . . . . .	43
Fraser (Rev. J. E.), Donation of fragment of a Sculptured Stone by, . . . . .	106
Freswick Sands Broch, . . . . .	143
—— ——— Objects found in, . . . . .	144
Fularton, Remains of Circle at, . . . . .	218
Gairdner (J. R.), Donation of an old Golf Ball by, . . . . .	250
Galbraith (Elizabeth), wife of Crawford of Kylwynet, . . . . .	61
Garden (Dr J.), Early notice of a Stone Circle by, . . . . .	211
Gask, Plan of Kempy Fort near, . . . . .	37
Gatty (Rev. R. A.), Collection of minute Flint Implements exhibited by, . . . . .	78
—— ——— Donation of minute Flint Implements by, . . . . .	76
—— ——— Notes on a Collection of very minute Flint Implements from Scunthorpe, Lincolnshire, by, . . . . .	98
Genoch, Wigtownshire, Socketed Bronze Axe from, . . . . .	12
—— ——— Bronze flanged Axe from, . . . . .	12
Gifford Burn, Small Pewter Cup found in the, . . . . .	151
Gilchorn, Comparison of small Urn from Hill of Culsh with that from, . . . . .	264
Gillon-Fergusson (Miss), Donation of Ornament of Bird's-tail Feathers, etc., from the Marquesas Islands, by, . . . . .	76
Glass found at Lyne Camp, . . . . .	184
Glen (R.), Donation of Token of Duns Parish by, . . . . .	250
Glenluce Sands, Purchase of Flint Implements from, . . . . .	12
Glen Sherrig and Glen Cloy, Cup-marked Rocks near, . . . . .	315
Golf Ball, Donation of an old, . . . . .	250
Gordon, Inscriptions and Medals dug up at Camelon, seen by, . . . . .	332
Gordon's <i>Itinerarium</i> , Lyne Camp as shown in, . . . . .	156
Graeme (A. M. S.), Donation of Cast of Sepulchral Slab by, . . . . .	150
Gregorie's Astronomical Timepiece, . . . . .	425, 426
Greenstone, Purchase of a polished Axe of, . . . . .	11
Greystone, Alford, Stone Circle at, . . . . .	208
Ground-plan of Hill of Tuack Stone Circle, . . . . .	193
—— ——— Keiss Broch, . . . . .	122
—— ——— Nybster Broch, . . . . .	140
—— ——— the Broch of Wester, . . . . .	120
—— ——— Road Broch, . . . . .	132
—— ——— at the White Gate, . . . . .	128
"Hala," Scottish Ale, . . . . .	459

	PAGE
Hall of the Skinners' Corporation, Bay of old Oak Panelling from the,	149
Hammer of stone from Circle at Crichtie,	222
—— and Spear-heads of iron from Camelon,	409
Hanuca Lamp, The,	254
Hatton of Ardoyne, Plan of Circle at,	242
—— ——— Recumbent Stone in Circle at,	243
—— ——— View of Recumbent Stone from outside at,	244
—— ——— Excavations in Circle at,	245
Haverfield (F. J.), Opinion of, upon Date of 'Samian' Ware,	387
Heating-stones in Scotland, Old use of,	298
Hector (Thomas), Sculptor to the Abbot of Paisley,	63
Hill of Culsh, Fragment of Bronze found at,	262
—— ——— Cinerary Urns from,	259, 260
—— ——— New Deer, Urns discovered at,	258
—— ——— Tusk, Stone Circle at,	192
<i>History of Paisley</i> , by Charles Mackie, quoted,	44
Hoard of Bronze Implements, Ornaments, and Jet Buttons, found at Skibo,	266
—— ——— Stone Implements exhibited with the,	275
Holm, Orkney, Cast of a Sepulchral Slab from,	150
Hooton Roberts, Flint Implements found at,	98
Horns of Stag and Roe-deer found in Kitchen-midden, Largo Bay,	289
Horsley, Identification of Lyne Camp with Ptolemy's <i>Coria Damniorum</i> by,	157
—— Camelon placed on the Roman Wall by,	332
<i>Hügel</i> , Similarity between the Gask Posts and the German,	40
Hunter (Rev. J.), Donation of Six Tokens of Fala Parish by,	251
Husband Hillock, Site of Stone Circle at,	241
Hutcheson (A.), Notice of the Discovery of a series of Cairns and Cists and Urns of the Bronze Age at Battle Law, Naughton, Fife, by,	301
Implements at Hill of Culsh, Frequent finds of Prehistoric,	259
Inns at Edinburgh in 1725, Poor accommodation of the,	499
—— in Scotland, sometimes called Minch-houses,	492
Inverurie District, Map showing Stone Circles surveyed in the,	192
—— ——— Summary of Stone Circles in,	248
Iona, The Early Christian Monuments of,	79
—— Mutilated Cross-shaft at,	87
—— Broken Cross-shaft at,	85
—— Incised Cross-slabs at,	80
—— Interlaced Work on West Face of a Cross at,	86
—— Outline of Reconstructed Cross at,	90
—— Fragments of Incised Slabs at,	84
—— and Inveraray, Incised Cross-slabs at,	81
Iron, Implements of, from Camelon,	408
—— ——— found in Kitchen-midden, Largo Bay,	290

	PAGE
Islay, Talismanic Gold Brooch from, . . . . .	249
Itineraries and Guide-books for Scotland, . . . . .	437
Jar of earthenware, Cylindrical,—( <i>Treasure Trove</i> ), . . . . .	277
—— of rude Pottery from White Gate Broch, . . . . .	130
—— and Cloth which contained Closeburn Hoard of Coins,—( <i>Treasure Trove</i> ), . . . . .	277
Jars of Red and White Ware from Camelon, . . . . .	390
Jet, Buttons of, found at Migdale, . . . . .	266
Jones (C. A. C.), Donation of Flint Scrapers by, . . . . .	240
Kaimes Castle, . . . . .	18
—— Plan of . . . . .	19
—— Unique Ground-plan of, . . . . .	20
—— View of Paved Entrance to, . . . . .	21
Karr (H. W. Seton), Donation of Flint Implements from Egypt by, . . . . .	104
—— Donation of Flint Implements from Somaliland by, . . . . .	106
Keias Broch, . . . . .	122
—— View of, . . . . .	123
—— View showing Closed Entrance, . . . . .	125
—— Objects found in, . . . . .	125
—— View of Exterior of the Wall, . . . . .	126
Kempy Fort, Drumharvie, Plan of, . . . . .	37
Kerr (J. H.), Donation of an Anvil-stone of diorite by, . . . . .	250
Kilnailien, Mull, Photographs of Sculptured Slabs from, . . . . .	253
Kilmichael Glasserie, Altar Tombs at, . . . . .	97
Kirkcolm, Wigtownshire, Polished Stone Axe from, . . . . .	149
Kirk Tafts, the name of a site of a broch, . . . . .	131
Kirkwall, Notes from, . . . . .	313
—— Round-headed Door in St Ola's Church, . . . . .	313
—— Cathedral, Sculptured Panels in, . . . . .	314
Kitchen-midden near Largo Bay, Notice of, . . . . .	281
—— List of Relics found at, . . . . .	282
—— Probable Date of, . . . . .	294
Knibb (Joseph), Clockmaker in Suffolk Street, . . . . .	419
Knockollockie, Site of Circle at, . . . . .	237
Lagganmore, Wigtownshire, Bronze Socketed Axe from, . . . . .	12
Lamp of bronze from Camelon, . . . . .	400
Lamps of clay from Camelon, . . . . .	391
Landsborough (Rev. D.), Rubbings of an Incised Cross-slab at Tully-powrie exhibited by . . . . .	76
Largo Bay, Notice of a Kitchen-midden near, . . . . .	281
Largs, Donation of Drawing of Ceiling in Old Church of, . . . . .	107
—— Notice of Painted Ceiling at, . . . . .	109

	PAGE
Lee (J. E.), Roman Antiquities of Camelon by, . . . . .	406
Lees (Rev. Dr Cameron), Interpretation of the St Mirin Sculptures by, . . . . .	46
Legion, Stone at Camelon with title of Twentieth, . . . . .	376
“Lights,” Probable origin of the, . . . . .	257
Lime at Camelon, use in buildings of, . . . . .	375
Lincluden Abbey, The Nativity on the Rood Screen at, . . . . .	55
Linn (A.), Donation of Sword and Pike-head by, . . . . .	251
Loanend, near Insch, Plan and View of Circle at, . . . . .	240
——— Cup-marks on top of Recumbent Stone in Circle at, . . . . .	241
Loch Ness, Fragment of a Sculptured Stone from, . . . . .	106
——— Kinnord, Vessel of thin Bronze from, . . . . .	279
Lowlands of Scotland, Forts similar to those near Gask in the, . . . . .	42
Lyne, Peeblesshire, Account of Excavation of the Roman Camp at, . . . . .	154
——— Description of the Site, . . . . .	165
——— Description of, by Armstrong, . . . . .	159
——— from Chambers's <i>History of Peeblesshire</i> , . . . . .	161
——— from Gordon's <i>Itinerary</i> , . . . . .	156
——— from the Ordnance Survey, . . . . .	162
——— from Plans by F. R. Coles, . . . . .	163
——— Plan, with details, by T. Ross, . . . . .	169
——— Inaccuracies of previous Plans of, . . . . .	157
——— Fortifications at, . . . . .	167
——— Views of West Ramparts and East Entrance at, . . . . .	164
——— Entrances and Gateways in, . . . . .	173
——— View of North-East Angle in, . . . . .	171
——— East Entrance, . . . . .	174
——— North „ . . . . .	177
——— South „ . . . . .	176
——— West „ . . . . .	175
——— The Annexes in, . . . . .	173
——— The Main Work, . . . . .	168
——— Interior of the Main Work in, . . . . .	178
——— Sections of Ramparts and Trenches, . . . . .	170
——— Coins found in, . . . . .	186
——— Roman Road adjoining, . . . . .	182
——— Stonelined Pit in, . . . . .	181
——— Earliest Notices of the Roman Camp at, . . . . .	155
——— Notes on Relics found in the Roman Camp at, . . . . .	183
Lüz, a Sixteenth Century Spelling of Leith, . . . . .	464
Lyons (A. W.), Donation of Drawing of Ceiling at Old Church of Largs by, . . . . .	107
——— The Painted Ceiling in the Montgomery Aisle of the Old Church at Largs, Ayrshire, by . . . . .	109
MacDougall (Ewen), Sepulchral Slab of, . . . . .	94



	PAGE
MacKenzie (Rev. J. B.), Notice of Two Stone Axes, one ornamented with incised interlaced patterns, found at Balnahannait, by, . . .	310
Mackie (A.), Appointment at Camelon as Clerk of Works of, . . .	338
—— (Charles), <i>History of Paisley</i> by, . . .	44
Mackinnon (John), Abbot of Iona, . . .	91
—— (Lachlan), The Cross of, . . .	91
MacLaurin (Miss E. A.), Acquisition of Archbishop Sharp's Relics by, . . .	430
—— Donation of a Bracket Clock by, . . .	152
—— Autograph Letter of Sir Walter Scott bequeathed by, . . .	152
—— Bequest of Scott's Poetical Works by, . . .	430
Maclean's Cross, Iona, . . .	91
M'Wharrie (Neil), Donation of an old Colt's Revolver by, . . .	250
Maden, or Maiden, Castle at Camelon, . . .	336
Maitland, Notice of Camelon by, . . .	334
Manuscript Description of Camelon, A Seventeenth Century, . . .	331
Mariner's Compass, Strange vagaries of the, . . .	490
Marquesas Islands, Donation of Ornaments from the, . . .	76
Marsh (Dr Colley) of Rochedale, . . .	99
Maxwell (Rt. Hon. Sir H. E.), Donation of Cup- and Ring-marked Slab from Anwoth by, . . .	151
Medal in silver of George, Lord Seton,—Purchased, . . .	280
Medwynhead, Spear-head of flint found at, . . .	78
Melfort, Bracelet of bronze found at, . . .	270
Mentone, Flint Scrapers and Teeth of Animals from a Cave at, . . .	250
Midgate, Fortlet on the Hill of, . . .	32
Migdale, Bronze Bracelets found at, . . .	269
—— Skibo, Sutherlandshire, Hoard of Bronze Implements, Ornaments, and Jet Buttons found at, . . .	266
Minch-houses, Small Scottish Inns called, . . .	492
Mitchell (Sir A.), The Hanuka Lamp—a multiple Cruisic, eight lights—used by the Jews at the Feast of the Dedication, by, . . .	254
—— A List of Travels, Tours, Journeys, etc., relating to Scotland by, . . .	431-621
—— Notice of Recumbent Stones in Circles by, . . .	208
Montgomery and Eglington, Quartered Arms of, . . .	109
Monuments of Iona, The Early Christian, . . .	79
—— at Iona, Suggestions for the preservation of Sculptured, . . .	92
Mortar of Sandstone from Camelon, . . .	414
Mortaria and Amphoræ, Potters' Stamps on, . . .	393
Mossyard, Anwoth, Cup- and Ring-marked Slab from, . . .	151
Mountings of bronze from Camelon, . . .	397, 398
Muir of Cochrage, Blairgowrie, Mounds and Cairns at, . . .	306
Mungo Buchanan and J. R. MacLuckie (Messrs), Co-operation at Excavations at Camelon with, . . .	338

	PAGE
Munro (Dr R.), Notice of an Ancient Kitchen-midden near Largo Bay, Fife, by, . . . . .	281
Musicians, Men of the Scottish Border expert as, . . . . .	455
Mycenæ, date of flourishing period, of . . . . .	264
 Namur, Minute Flint Implements found at, . . . . .	99
Narratives of Travels in Scotland, in MS., . . . . .	430
Nativity on the Rood Screen at Lincluden, The, . . . . .	55
Necklace of Bronze found at Migdale, . . . . .	271
Ness Broch, . . . . .	143
——— Objects found in, . . . . .	143
Nether Coullie, Site of Stone Circle at, . . . . .	203
New Camelon, Carved Stones found at, . . . . .	378
Nunnery, Iona, Cross-slab at the, . . . . .	83
Nyabster Broch, . . . . .	139
——— Objects found in, . . . . .	142
 Oak, Old Panelling of, Donation of, . . . . .	149
Obsidian, Butchering Knife of, from Admiralty Islands, . . . . .	72
——— Spear-heads of, from Admiralty Islands, . . . . .	71
Old Keig, Remains of Circle at, . . . . .	213
——— Early Notice by Dr James Garden of Circle at, . . . . .	211
——— Plan of Circle at, . . . . .	212
——— Recumbent Stone and Pillars at, . . . . .	213
Orchill Fort, . . . . .	21
——— Plan of, . . . . .	22
Ordnance Surveyors, Plan of Camelon by, . . . . .	335
Ornament of Bird's-tail Feathers, War Decoration, etc., from the Marquesas Islands, . . . . .	76
 Pabbay, Barra, Enamelled Bronze Pin from,—Purchased, . . . . .	278
Paisley Abbey, Notice of Sculptures and Slabs in, . . . . .	44
——— Sepulchral Slabs at, . . . . .	65
Palstave of Bronze from East Lothian,—Purchased, . . . . .	278
Panel, Sculptured, in Mary King's Close, Edinburgh, . . . . .	56
Panels in Kirkwall Cathedral, Sculptured Wooden, . . . . .	313
Pebbles, Water-worn, found in Kitchen-midden near Largo Bay, . . . . .	284
Pewter Cup, Donation of a small, . . . . .	151
Photographs, Donation of, . . . . .	250
——— of Sculptured Slabs in Mull,—Exhibited, . . . . .	253
Pierpont (Mons.), Minute Flint Implements described by, . . . . .	99
Pin of enamelled bronze from Pabbay,—Purchased, . . . . .	278
Pins of bone found in Kitchen-midden, Largo Bay, . . . . .	287

	PAGE
Pipes, Set of Pandean, from Admiralty Islands, . . . . .	76
Place-names connected with St Mirren, . . . . .	46
Plan of Gask Camp, . . . . .	35
Plans of Roman Station at Camelon, . . . . .	333, 340, 350
—— of Structures in Posts on the Roman Road, . . . . .	33, 34
Portobello, Sword and Pike-head from a house at, . . . . .	251
Portsburgh, Facsimile of Seal of the Barony of,—Presented, . . . . .	107
Post on the Roman Road near Gask, Plan of, . . . . .	27
—— ——— Plan of, . . . . .	30
—— ——— near Dupplin Loch, Plan of, . . . . .	31
—— ——— Plans of Structures in the, . . . . .	33
—— ——— Post-holes, Section of, . . . . .	30
Posts on the Roman Road near Gask, . . . . .	25
—— on the Gask Roman Road, Similarity of the German <i>Hügel</i> with the, . . . . .	40
Pot Knowe, in Uphall, . . . . .	325
Potters' Stamps on pottery found at Camelon, . . . . .	392
Pottery, Bronze, etc., found at Camelon, Description of, . . . . .	380-417
—— Jars of dark-coloured, from Camelon, . . . . .	388
—— False Samian, in Kitchen-midden, Largo Bay, . . . . .	291
—— Inscribed platter-like Dish of dark-coloured, from Camelon, . . . . .	389
—— Jars from Camelon of red and white, . . . . .	390
—— Shallow Inscribed Dish of Grey, . . . . .	389
—— with Green Glaze found at Camelon, . . . . .	395
—— with Green Glaze found at Derby, . . . . .	395
—— with Green Glaze found at Ewell, . . . . .	395
—— found in Keiss Broch, . . . . .	125
—— found at Lyne Camp, . . . . .	183
Praetoria, Donation of a Snuffhorn from, . . . . .	250
Preclentura, in Lyne Camp, The, . . . . .	178
Primrose (Rev J.). Ancient Graves recently discovered on the Farm of Wyndford, in Uphall Parish, by, . . . . .	325
Purchases for the Museum and Library, . . . . .	11, 277
Quartz Pebbles, Painted, from a broch, . . . . .	146
Quartzite, Disc of, from Camelon, . . . . .	412
Quern from the Nybster Broch, ornamented, . . . . .	141
Ramsay (Robert) and Vilant (Colin), Reports on St Andrews University Library by, . . . . .	420
Randal's Walls, Traditional Name of Lyne Roman Camp, . . . . .	154
Randolph Legend in Barbour's "Bruce," . . . . .	159
Ravens considered to be protective against bad air, . . . . .	464
Recumbent Stones in Circles, Notice by Sir A. Mitchell of, . . . . .	208
"Reddeshanks," a Sixteenth Century Name for Scotsmen, . . . . .	456

	PAGE
Reid (A. G.), Information about Posts on the Roman Road from, . . . . .	28
Relics in the Forts near Gask, Entire absence of, . . . . .	48
<i>Retentura</i> in Lyne Camp, The, . . . . .	179
Revolver, Donation of an old Colt's, . . . . .	250
Rewcastle, Axe of greyish flint, from, . . . . .	12
Richardson (A. B.), Notice of a Hoard of Coins found at Closeburn, by, . . . . .	639
Richardson (J. S.), Cruise and Candlestick Lamp exhibited by, . . . . .	152
Road near Gask, Seven Circular Posts on the Roman, . . . . .	25
—— Military Works adjoining the Roman, . . . . .	25
Road Broch, Keiss, Special features of the, . . . . .	131
—— ——— Ground-plan of, . . . . .	132
—— ——— Interior of the, . . . . .	133
—— ——— Large Chamber in the, . . . . .	134
—— ——— Interior showing Entrance to Chamber, . . . . .	135
—— ——— View showing character of Masonry, . . . . .	136
—— ——— Objects found in the, . . . . .	137
—— ——— Circular Court in front of Main Entrance to, . . . . .	137
Robertson (T. S.), Notes from Kirkwall by, . . . . .	313
Roman Road, near Gask, General Remarks on the, . . . . .	38
Ross (T.), Detailed Plan of Lyne Camp by, . . . . .	169
—— The Sculptures in St Mirren's Chapel, Paisley Abbey, representing the Acts and Miracles of St Mirin; also Incised Sepulchral Slabs recently discovered in the Abbey Church, Paisley, . . . . .	44
Roy, Plan of Camelon by General, . . . . .	384
Rubbing Stones, etc., from Road Broch, Keiss, . . . . .	138
 Samian Ware found at Camelon, Illustrations of, . . . . .	381-386
—— ——— from Camelon, Small Cups of, . . . . .	386
—— ——— Probable Period of, . . . . .	387
Sandstone, Disc of, from Road Broch, Keiss, . . . . .	138
—— Mortar of, from Camelon, . . . . .	414
Scott (Sir Walter), Bequest of Autograph Letter of, . . . . .	152
—— ——— Letter to Peter Maclaurin from, . . . . .	429
Scotland, Essential Constructive Features of Roman Stations in, . . . . .	348
—— ——— Tours, Travels, etc., in, . . . . .	431
—— ——— Early Visits of distinguished Foreigners to, . . . . .	442
—— ——— Visit of the banished King of Cyprus to, . . . . .	454
Sculptures in St Mirren's Chapel, Paisley Abbey, . . . . .	44
Scunthorpe and South Yorkshire, Donation of Minute Flint Implements from, . . . . .	76
—— Collection of Minute Flint Implements from, . . . . .	78
—— Notice of Minute Flint Implements from, . . . . .	98
Seal of the Barony of Portsburgh, Facsimile of,—Presented, . . . . .	107
—— William, Lord of Douglas, Exhibition of an Impression of, . . . . .	152

	PAGE
Seton Medal in silver,—Purchased, . . . . .	280
Shames, The, name applied to subsidiary light in the Hanuca, . . . . .	256
Sharp (Archbishop), Timepieces belonging to, . . . . .	419-422
Shell, Ornamented Disc of, from Admiralty Islands, . . . . .	75
Shield of David, on the Hanuca Lamp, . . . . .	256
Shields of Wood, Scottish Sixteenth Century, . . . . .	457
St Andrews, University Clocks in, . . . . .	420, 421
St Congal, . . . . .	47
— putting the religious habit on St Mirren, . . . . .	49
— Fillan, An Eighteenth Century description of the Crosier of, . . . . .	527
— Finian of Moville, . . . . .	46
— Kilda, List of Accounts of Visits to, . . . . .	441
— Mirren's Chapel, Paisley Abbey, Notice of Sculptures in, . . . . .	44
— Mirren, Miracles of, recorded in Aberdeen Breviary, . . . . .	46
— The Mother of, presenting her Son to St Congal, . . . . .	48
— taking oversight of the Monastery of Bangor, . . . . .	50
— being driven from the door of the Palace, . . . . .	52
— The King suffering the pains transferred to him by, . . . . .	53
— The King supplicating, . . . . .	57
— Reconciliation of the King and Queen with, . . . . .	59
— The Monk spying on, . . . . .	60
— Founders of the Chapel of, . . . . .	61
— Resuscitating a dead Monk, . . . . .	62
— Place-names in Scotland connected with, . . . . .	46
— Ola's Church, Kirkwall, Round-headed Door in, . . . . .	313
— Oran's Chapel, Iona, Cross-slab in, . . . . .	82, 83
Sibbald (Sir R.), Description of Camelon by, . . . . .	381
Skirza Head Broch, . . . . .	144
— Objects found in, . . . . .	145
Slab at Ardchattan, Notice of a Sepulchral, . . . . .	94
— at the Nunnery, Iona, . . . . .	88
Slabs with Crosses at Paisley Abbey, Sepulchral, . . . . .	64
— Sepulchral, recently discovered at Paisley Abbey, Notice of, . . . . .	44
— at Taynuilt, Notice of Three Carved, . . . . .	94
Sloan (Miss), Donation of an Inscribed Talismanic Brooch of gold by, . . . . .	249
Snuffhorn, Donation of a small, . . . . .	250
Societies, Excursions of Scottish Scientific, Reports of, . . . . .	436
Somaliland, Donation of Palæolithic Implements of Flint from, . . . . .	106
Somerville (Rev. J. E.), Notice of Cup- and Ring-marked Rocks on the Stonach Ridge, near Brodick, in Arran, by, . . . . .	315
Spears of Obsidian and Wood from the Admiralty Islands, . . . . .	69, 70
Spear-heads of greyish flint,—Exhibited, . . . . .	78
Spear-heads and Hammer of iron from Camelon, . . . . .	409
— of iron found at Lyne Camp, . . . . .	185

	PAGE
Standing Stones Farm, New Deer, Urns discovered at, . . . . .	258
Stane of Craigeearn, The Lang, . . . . .	196
Stations, Roman, in Scotland, Essential points in structure of, . . . . .	348
Statue found at Camelon, Fragment of the Foot of a, . . . . .	414
Stone, Axe of, from Admiralty Islands, . . . . .	73
— Purchase of an Axe of granitic, . . . . .	11
— Axe of, with Interlaced Ornament, . . . . .	311
— Cup found at Battle Law, . . . . .	309
— Hammer of, found at Broomend of Crichtie, . . . . .	222
— Implements of, from Camelon, . . . . .	411
— with Legionary Title at Camelon, . . . . .	376
— with Oghams and Symbols at Brandsbutt, . . . . .	230
— Donation of Fragment of a Sculptured, . . . . .	106
— Circle at Auchquorthies, Manar, . . . . .	225
— — at Balgorkar, . . . . .	197
— — at Balquhain, . . . . .	230
— — at Binghill, . . . . .	189
— — at Brandsbutt, . . . . .	229
— — at Broomend of Crichtie, . . . . .	219
— — at Cairnhall, . . . . .	217
— — Site at Chapel o' Sink, . . . . .	217
— — in Cothiemuir Wood, . . . . .	214
— — at Crookmore (supposed), . . . . .	211
— — in the Deer Park, Monymusk, . . . . .	201
— — at Druidsfield, . . . . .	209
— — at Druidstones, . . . . .	237
— — at Standing Stones of Echt, . . . . .	187
— — at Fularton, . . . . .	218
— — at Greystone, Alford, . . . . .	208
— — at Hatton of Ardoyne, . . . . .	241
— — Site at Husband Hillock, . . . . .	241
— — — Knoekollochie, . . . . .	237
— — — at Loanend, . . . . .	239
— — — at Nether Coullie, . . . . .	203
— — — at Old Keig, . . . . .	211
— — — at Hill of Tuack, . . . . .	192
— — — at Whitehill, Monymusk, . . . . .	203
Stone Circles of Aberdeenshire, Report on the, . . . . .	187-248
— — in the Inverurie District, . . . . .	191
— — — Tabular Summary of, . . . . .	248
Stone-lined Graves at Wyndford, Uphall, View of, . . . . .	326
— — — various localities where discovered, . . . . .	327
— — — Probable date of, . . . . .	328
Stoney Kirk, Collection of Flint Implements from,—Purchased, . . . . .	279

	PAGE
Stones, Carved, found at New Camelon, . . . . .	378
—— Standing, Castle Fraser, . . . . .	197
—— Channelled, found at Camelon, . . . . .	369
—— Chiselled, found at Camelon, . . . . .	377
—— Sculptured or Inscribed, from Camelon, . . . . .	413
Stronach Ridge, Arran, Cup- and Ring-marked Rocks on, . . . . .	315
—— ——— View of Cup-marked Rock on, . . . . .	316
Structure inside of Outwork of Post No. 7, Plan of, . . . . .	34
Structures in Interior of Post No. 7, Plans of, . . . . .	33
Stukely, Notice of Camelon by, . . . . .	332
Sword and Pike-head from Portobello, . . . . .	251
Tagg (H. F.), Woody Earth from Orchill examined by, . . . . .	23
Tannadice, Purchase of Flint Implements from, . . . . .	12
Taynult, Incised Slab at, . . . . .	96
—— Notice of Three Carved Slabs at, . . . . .	94
Tile with Incised Inscription from Camelon, . . . . .	394
Timepiece of Archbishop Sharp, description of, . . . . .	422
Titus, Denarius of, found at Lyne Camp, . . . . .	186
Tobacco Pipes, Donation of four, . . . . .	151
Token of Duus Parish, Donation of, . . . . .	250
Tokens of Fala Parish, Donation of, . . . . .	251
Tours in Scotland before 1600, . . . . .	448-468
—— ——— from 1600-1700, . . . . .	468-490
—— ——— from 1700-1750, . . . . .	490-505
—— ——— from 1750-1800, . . . . .	505-529
—— ——— from 1800-1850, . . . . .	530-580
—— ——— from 1850-1900, . . . . .	581-621
Trajan, Large Brass of, found at Lyne Camp, . . . . .	186
"Trampers" noticed in the Rural Districts of Scotland, . . . . .	498
Traquair (Dr R. H.), Notes on the Bones collected at the Kitchen-midden at Elie by, . . . . .	299
Travels, Tours, Journeys, etc., relating to Scotland, A List of, . . . . .	431-621
—— in Scotland, Accounts of Special, . . . . .	439
Trenches in connection with Stone Circles, . . . . .	193, 220
Tuke (Sir J. B.), Photographs of Sculptured Slabs in Mull exhibited by, . . . . .	253
Tullypowrie, Incised Cross-slab at, . . . . .	76
University Library, St Andrews, Timepieces in the, . . . . .	426
Urn of Drinking-cup type from Cist at Eastbarns,—( <i>Treasure Trove</i> ), . . . . .	277
—— Food-vessel type from Battle Law, . . . . .	301
—— ——— from East Lothian,—Purchased, . . . . .	278
—— "Incense-cup" form from Hill of Culsh, . . . . .	262

	PAGE
Urn, Minute Arrow-head of Flint found at Cadney in an, . . . .	101
Urns and Burnt Bones found near Druidstones Circle, . . . .	239
—— Cinerary, from Hill of Culsh, . . . .	259, 260
—— Cists and Cairns at Battle Law, Discovery of, . . . .	301
—— found at Broomend of Crichtie, . . . .	222, 223
—— at Hill of Culsh, Notice of Discovery of, . . . .	258
—— found in the Cist at Battle Law, . . . .	308
—— found at Hill of Tuack, . . . .	195
 Vessel of thin Bronze,—Purchased, . . . .	 279
Vilant (Colin) and Ramsay (Robert), Report on St Andrews University Library by, . . . .	 420
Vindhya Hills, Minute Flint Implements on the, . . . .	99
 War Club and model of Canoe from Admiralty Islands, . . . .	 76
Weapons and Implements from the Admiralty Islands, . . . .	67
Wester Broch, Keiss, . . . .	119
Whalsey and Oldstave, Vagaries of the Mariner's Compass at, . . . .	490
Whetstone and Whorl found at Camelon, . . . .	412
Whitehill, Monymusk, Plan of Circle at, . . . .	204
—— Recumbent Stone in Circle at, . . . .	207
—— Sectional Views of Circle at, . . . .	206
Whorl of Bone found in Kitchen-midden, Largo Bay, . . . .	288
—— and Whetstone found at Camelon, . . . .	412
Winlay (M.), Donation of Pewter Cup by, . . . .	151
—— Donation of Four Tobacco Pipes by, . . . .	151
<i>Witch Knowe</i> , old name of one of the Posts on the Roman Road, . . . .	26
Wood, Sculptured Panels of, in Kirkwall Cathedral, . . . .	313
—— Sixteenth Century Scottish Shields of, . . . .	457







